

A History  
of Northumberland.

---







THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

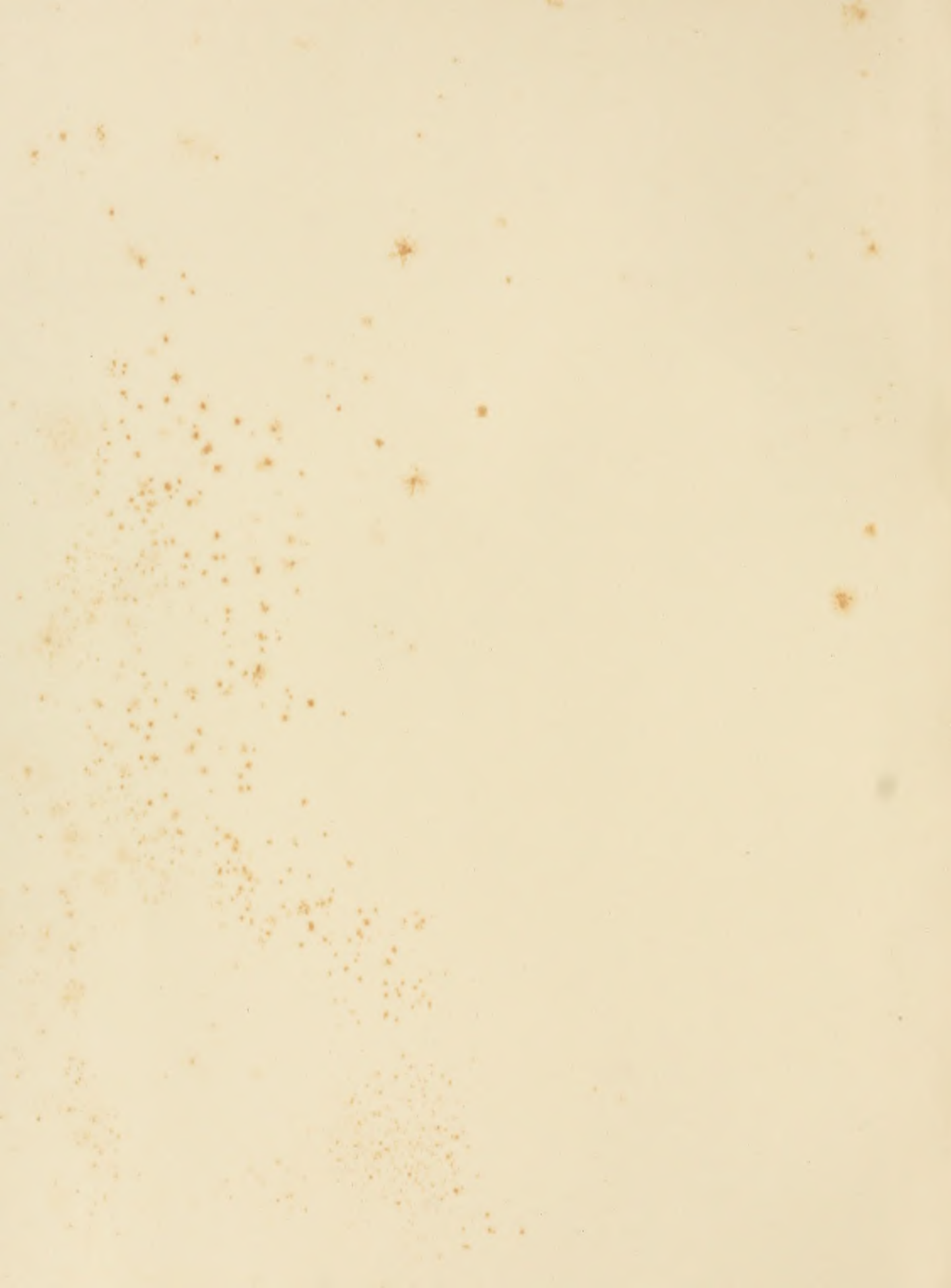


*Mark Fenwick.*

























WARKWORTH CASTLE, FROM THE SOUTH WEST



A  
HISTORY  
OF  
NORTHUMBERLAND

ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY  
COMMITTEE

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & COMPANY, LIMITED  
1899







A  
HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND

VOLUME V

THE PARISH OF WARKWORTH

WITH THE CHAPELRY OF CHEVINGTON

THE PARISH OF SHILBOTTLE

THE CHAPELRY OR EXTRA-PAROCHIAL PLACE  
OF BRAINSHAUGH

By JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, F.S.A.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & COMPANY, LIMITED

1899



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

ANDREW RIDD & COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS

## PREFACE.

It was originally intended that the fifth volume of the *Northumberland County History* should cover the district lying between the mouth of the Aln on the north and Chevington burn on the south, and extending as far inland as Long Framlington. The materials relating to the manor and castle of Warkworth proved, however, to be so abundant and interesting that it has been determined to confine the volume to the parishes of Warkworth and Shilbottle, with the extra-parochial chapelry of Brainshaugh. The volume now comprises the history of twenty-three townships, including the description in detail of the mediæval buildings at Warkworth, Coquet Island, Shilbottle, and Brainshaugh. The Duke of Northumberland, who is proprietor in whole or in part of twelve of these townships, has—heir to the generosity his father always showed to the committee—not only allowed the fullest and most unrestricted use to be made of the valuable surveys and records that are preserved in his muniment rooms, but has provided the plans and plates needed to illustrate places and objects on his estates. The Editor desires to express his personal gratitude to the Duke of Northumberland, the Rev. William Greenwell, and to Mr. C. J. Bates for reading every chapter in MS. before it was sent to the printer. Mr. Greenwell has contributed the introduction, with its description of the course of the Coquet, and the historical account of Warkworth church. Mr. Bates has rewritten his memoir on Warkworth castle, originally published in the *Archæologia Aeliana*, and has dealt with Warkworth Hermitage and the life of St. Henry of Coquet. The chapter on the dialect is by Mr. R. Oliver Heslop.



The committee have once more to express their obligations to Mr. E. J. Garwood for the chapter on the geology of the district, and to Professor Somerville for that on its agriculture. Mr. Knowles has written the architectural description of Warkworth church, of the bridge tower at Warkworth, the tower on Coquet Island, and the chapel of Brainshaugh, and furnished the plans of these and other places. The plans of Warkworth castle and hermitage and the remarkable collection of mason marks at the former were prepared under the direction of Mr. George Reavell.

In addition to the plates and maps presented by the Duke of Northumberland, Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck has contributed to the cost of the illustrations, Mr. J. D. Milburn has given the plate of Brainshaugh, Mr. G. H. Thompson the plate of the urns found at Amble, now in his collection, and Mr. George Waters some of the photographs used for the illustrations.

Mr. M. H. Dand has presented the plate of Warkworth bridge, and has freely imparted the observations and notes collected during a long lifetime.

The photogravures and other illustrations have been prepared from photographs taken by Mr. Worsnop, and from designs made by Mr. R. J. S. Bertram: the Society of Antiquaries of London have lent some blocks.

Among the landowners who have permitted every use to be made of their muniments of title are: The Dean and Chapter of Durham, Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck, Mr. A. F. B. Cresswell, Miss Bacon Grey, Mr. John Liddell, Mr. W. B. Lisle, Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith, the Rev. J. B. Strother, Mr. George Tate, and Mr. S. F. Widdrington.

Valuable information has been given by Sir Henry Ogle, bart., the Archdeacon of Carlisle, Mr. D. Baird, the late Mr. R. G. Bolam, Mr. H. C. Harvey, Mr. W. E. Lawson, Professor Lebour, Mr. J. H. Merivale, the Rev. George Phillips, Mr. George Skelly, Mr. T. A. Thorpe, Mr. H. Vassal, and many others.

The Rev. R. W. Dixon, the Rev. Joseph Golightly, the Rev. Parkes Willy, the Rev. John Walker, and Mr. J. J. Howe have permitted access to or given extracts from registers and documents in their custody.

The Editor desires to express his obligation to his colleagues and to Mr. William Brown, Mr. George Tate, Mr. Robert Thompson, and Mr. G. J. Turner, who have read most of the proofs and made many valuable emendations.



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE ... ..	v
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS ... ..	x
LISTS OF COMMITTEE, GUARANTORS, AND DONORS ... ..	xii
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS ... ..	xiii
APPENDIX CORRIGENDA ... ..	xiv
INTRODUCTION :	
THE COQUET ... ..	i
GEOLOGY ... ..	8
AGRICULTURE ... ..	14
DIALECT ... ..	17
WARKWORTH PARISH.	
WARKWORTH CASTLE ... ..	18
PARK AND DEMESNE ... ..	112
THE CHAPEL OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN ... ..	121
THE HERMITAGE ... ..	124
THE BOROUGH OF WARKWORTH ... ..	136
THE NEW-TOWN AND COMMON ... ..	161
WARKWORTH CHURCH ... ..	170
BIRLING TOWNSHIP ... ..	196
HIGH BUSTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	204
LOW BUSTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	219
THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST ... ..	237
STURTON GRANGE TOWNSHIP ... ..	241
WALK-MILL TOWNSHIP ... ..	251
BROTHERWICK TOWNSHIP ... ..	253
GLOSTER-HILL TOWNSHIP ... ..	261
AMELE TOWNSHIP ... ..	267
HAUXLEY TOWNSHIP ... ..	296
COQUET ISLAND ... ..	315
TOGSTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	325
✓ MORWICK TOWNSHIP ... ..	343
ACKLINGTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	362
ACKLINGTON PARK TOWNSHIP ... ..	377
CHEVINGTON CHAPELRY.	
CHEVINGTON CHAPELRY ... ..	384
WEST CHEVINGTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	386
BULLOCKS-HALL TOWNSHIP ... ..	393
EAST CHEVINGTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	397
HADSTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	406

# CONTENTS.

ix

## SHILBOTTLE PARISH.

	PAGE.
SHILBOTTLE TOWNSHIP ... ..	415
SHILBOTTLE CHURCH ... ..	432
SHILBOTTLE TOWER ... ..	439
SHILBOTTLE WOOD-HOUSE TOWNSHIP ... ..	440
NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR TOWNSHIP ... ..	443
WHITTLE TOWNSHIP ... ..	456
HAZON AND HARTLAW TOWNSHIPS ... ..	461

## BRAINSHAUGH CHAPELRY.

BRAINSHAUGH CHAPELRY ... ..	476
-----------------------------	-----

## APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I. ... ..	504
APPENDIX II. ... ..	504
APPENDIX III. ... ..	505
INDEX ... ..	507



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Warkworth Castle from the south-west ... ..	<i>frontispiece</i>
Map ... ..	1
Birling Quarry ... ..	12
Warkworth Castle from the south-east ... ..	18
Seals of Lords of Warkworth ... ..	24
Ground Plan of Warkworth Castle ... ..	76
Warkworth Castle from the north-west ... ..	78
"    "    Postern and Buttress of West Curtain ... ..	79
"    "    Crakefergus ... ..	82
"    "    Gatehouse ... ..	84
"    "    Corbel above the Great Gateway ... ..	84
"    "    Gatehouse from the Courtyard ... ..	85
"    "    Little Stair Tower and Stair-head ... ..	88
"    "    south-east corner of Great Hall and section of Respond ... ..	89
Percy Seals ... ..	90
Warkworth Castle. Lion Tower ... ..	91
"    "    Bascules ... ..	92
"    "    Plan of Upper Floors of Lion and Montagu Towers, etc. ... ..	92
"    "    Bases of Pillars of College ... ..	94
"    "    Plan of Vaults at east end of College ... ..	96
"    "    The Grey Mare's Tail ... ..	97
"    "    "    "    Oilets ... ..	98
"    "    Montagu Tower ... ..	100
"    "    Donjon, south side ... ..	102
"    "    "    Entrance Vault ... ..	103
"    "    "    Great Hall ... ..	105
"    "    "    Great Kitchen ... ..	106
"    "    "    Plans of First and Second Floors ... ..	106
"    "    "    Chapel ... ..	107, 108
"    "    "    Great Chamber ... ..	109
Hermitage. Exterior ... ..	124
"    Ground Plan ... ..	124
"    Rood and Emblems of the Passion ... ..	125
"    Outer Chapel and Figure in Niche ... ..	126
"    Figure of Lady and Recess south of Altar ... ..	127
"    West end of Outer Chapel, Hagioscope, and Tracery between the Altars ... ..	128
"    Quatrefoil and Inner Chapel ... ..	129
"    Stair leading to Orchard ... ..	131
Map of Township of Warkworth ... ..	136
Eighteenth-century Iron Gates ... ..	137
Quern ... ..	138
Warkworth Bridge ... ..	142
Gatehouse Tower ... ..	144
The Borough School ... ..	169

	PAGE.
Warkworth Church from the north-east ... ..	170
„ „ Pre-Conquest Headstone ... ..	172
„ „ Ground Plan ... ..	172
„ „ Interior ... ..	174
„ „ Chancel ... ..	176
„ „ Porch and Parvis ... ..	178
„ „ from the south-east ... ..	179
„ „ Effigy ... ..	180
Map of Township of High Buston ... ..	204
Low Buston Urn ... ..	219
Gate Pillars at Gloster-hill ... ..	261
Roman Altar ... ..	262
Amble Urns ... ..	268, 269, 270
Window of Amble Manor House ... ..	279
Ground Plan of Mediæval Remains on Coquet Island ... ..	320
Grave Cover, etc., at Coquet Island ... ..	321
Incised Rocks at Morwick ... ..	345
Morwick Seals ... ..	346
Map of Acklington and Acklington Park Townships ... ..	376
Map of Township of Shilbottle ... ..	416
Axe-hammer ... ..	416
Shilbottle Church in 1824 and Chancel Arch ... ..	432
Ground Plan of Shilbottle Tower ... ..	439
Cottage at Newton-on-the-Moor ... ..	444
Hazon Urn ... ..	461
Hartlaw ... ..	473
Brainshaugh ... ..	476
„ Chapel from the south ... ..	477
„ Ground Plan of Chapel ... ..	478
„ south side of Chancel ... ..	479
Geological Sections ... ..	504
Mason Marks at Warkworth Castle ... ..	505



# HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY COMMITTEE.

## COMMITTEE.

THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.  
THE BISHOP OF LONDON.  
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR WM. CROSSMAN, K.C.M.G.  
SIR JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., F.R.S.  
WATSON-ASKEW ROBERTSON, Esq.  
CADWALLADER J. BATES, Esq., M.A.  
EDWARD BATESON, Esq., B.A.  
ROBERT BLAIR, Esq., F.S.A.  
C. B. P. BOSANQUET, Esq.

F. W. DENDY, Esq.  
REV. WM. GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A.  
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP, Esq.  
THOMAS HODGKIN, Esq., D.C.L.  
J. CRAWFORD HODGSON, Esq., F.S.A.  
JOHN G. HODGSON, Esq.  
RICHARD WELFORD, Esq., M.A.  
E. G. WHELER, Esq.  
H. J. WILLYAMS, Esq.

## GUARANTORS.

THE LATE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.  
THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.  
THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.  
LORD HASTINGS.  
SIR ARTHUR MIDDLETON, Bart., Belsay Castle.  
SIR JAMES JOICEY, Bart., M.P., Longhirst.  
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR WM. CROSSMAN, Cheswick.  
SIR JAMES LAING, Kt., Etal Manor.  
MARK ARCHER, Esq., Farnacres.  
W. ASKEW-ROBERTSON, Esq., Pallinsburn.  
CADWALLADER J. BATES, Esq., Langley Castle.  
THE LATE MAJOR A. H. BROWNE, Callaly Castle.  
THE LATE REV. J. COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D.,  
Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

THE LATE N. G. CLAYTON, Esq., Chesters.  
W. D. CRUDDAS, Esq., M.P., Haughton Castle.  
W. F. HENDERSON, Esq., Moorfield, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
THOS. HODGKIN, Esq., D.C.L., Bamburgh Keep.  
J. G. HODGSON, Esq., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
EDWARD JOICEY, Esq., Blenkinsopp.  
WILLIAM MILBURN, Esq., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
JOHN D. MILBURN, Esq., Barnhill.  
THE LATE H. T. MORTON, Esq., Twizell House, Belford.  
HUGH TAYLOR, Esq., Finchley, London.  
THOMAS TAYLOR, Esq., Chipchase Castle.

## DONORS.

THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.  
THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF DURHAM.  
L. W. ADAMSON, Esq.  
MRS. BATESON.  
W. C. B. BEAUMONT, Esq.  
J. R. CARR-ELLISON, Esq.  
T. CLUTTERBUCK, Esq.  
REV. T. E. CRAWHALL.  
CAPT. CUTHBERT.  
MIDDLETON H. DAND, Esq.  
R. R. DEES, Esq.  
JOHN DICKINSON, Esq.  
GEORGE DUNN, Esq.

R. S. FABER, Esq.  
C. FRANK FORSTER, Esq.  
G. J. FENWICK, Esq.  
JAMES HALL, Esq.  
CAPT. S. F. T. LEATHER.  
R. LUCKLEY, Esq.  
J. D. MILBURN, Esq.  
CHAS. W. MITCHELL, Esq.  
CHARLES ROMANES, Esq.  
J. C. STRAKER, Esq.  
THOS. TAYLOR, Esq.  
G. H. THOMPSON, Esq.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Archer-Hind, T. H., Coombe Fishacre House, Newton Abbot.  
Armstrong, William, 7, Station View, Bishop Auckland.

Batten, H. Cary, Abbots Leigh, near Bristol.  
Bell, Thomas, 23, Windsor Terrace, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
Bell, W. Heward, Melksham, Wilts.

Elswick Mechanics' Institute, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
Eyre & Spottiswoode, London, E.C.

Freeman, Mrs., Gosforth.

Glaister, John, Clerkenwell, London, E.C.  
Gibson, Jasper, Hexham.  
Gibson, William, 8, Gladstone Terrace, Gateshead.

Head, J. Oswald, Hackwood, Hexham.

James, J. J., Morpeth.

Lambton, Capt. W. H., Winslow, Bucks.  
Leeds Library, Leeds.  
Lockhart, L. C., Summerrods Rigg, Hexham.  
Lockhart, H. F., Prospect House, Hexham.

MacLeod, Rev. R. C., Mitford Vicarage.  
Mangin, Rev. R. R., Benwell Vicarage, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
Morris, Mrs. E. A., East Herrington, Sunderland.

Neilson, Edward, 17, Brandling Place, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
North of England School Furnishing Company, Limited, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
Northern Counties Club, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Oswald, Joseph, 42, Sanderson Road, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Paul (Kegan), Trench, Trübner, & Co., Limited, London.  
Perceval, Cecil H. S., Longwitton Hall.  
Public Record Office, London, W.C.

Riddell, E. Francis, Cheeseburn Grange,  
Robson, Michael, Hencotes, Hexham.



- Savage, Rev. E. S., Hexham.  
 Sharp-Naters, J. G., Jesmond Cottage, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
 Smith, Mrs., Hencotes House, Hexham.  
 Stephens, Rev. Thomas, Horsley Vicarage, Otterburn.  
 Straker, Frederick, Angerton, Morpeth.
- Thompson, J. W., 14, St. George's Terrace, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
 Tweedy, John, Kelso House, Jesmond, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- Wharton, R., Surrey House, Victoria Embankment, London.  
 Wilkinson, William, Albert Hill, Bishop Auckland.

### ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- Page 11, foot note 2, *for* 'vol. i. app. i. (17),' *read* 'vol. iii. app. i. (17).'
- Page 12, line 20, *for* 'Ratcleugh' *read* 'Ratcheugh.'
- Page 119. Robert Davison, born at Warkworth, son of Robert Davison, farmer, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, at the age of 19, on the 18th March, 1677/8, as sizar for Mr. Morland. *Admissions to St. John's College, Camb.* Mayor, pt. ii. p. 67.
- Page 134, line 8. John Greene was the name of the chaplain appointed by Sir Humphrey Lisle of Felton, knight (died *circa* 1516), 'to synge for the soules' of himself, his wife, and their children, in the chantry which he had founded in the south aisle of Felton church, and dedicated to St. Cuthbert and St. Anthony. Harvey's Visitation of ye North A.D. 1552, in Coll. Arms. Mr. W. B. Lisle's *Manuscripts*.
- Page 199, line 32, *for* 'Texterheugh' *read* 'Tenterheugh.'
- Page 205, line 6, *for* 'John fitz Robert' *read* 'Roger fitz John.'
- Page 227. Robert, son of Francis Forster of Low Buston, was apprenticed 6th December, 1659, to Thomas Blenkinsop of Newcastle, boothman, but seems to have died during his apprenticeship. *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, vol. ii. p. 285.
- Page 305. Jane, widow of John Widdrington of Newcastle and Hauxley, is stated to have been 88 years of age at the time of her death. Mackenzie, *Newcastle*, p. 332.
- Page 341. Joseph, son of Thomas Smith of Togston, was apprenticed 8th November, 1699, to Joseph Partis of Newcastle, mercer. He was ordered to be crossed the books for undue service 8th December, 1726. *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, vol. ii. p. 332.







# A HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

## COQUETDALE.

The district proposed to be dealt with in the present volume comprises two parishes, each with its dependent chapelry, viz.: Warkworth and Chevington, Shilbottle and Brainshaugh. It embraces nearly forty square miles, and extends from Longdike on the confines of Lesbury parish on the north for a distance of twelve miles to Chevington Moor on the south, and for seven miles from Newton-on-the-Moor on the west to Hauxley point on the east. From its most characteristic natural feature it may be most compendiously described as Lower Coquetdale.

Among all the streams, from the two noble rivers, Tweed and Tyne, which to some extent form the limits of the county on the north and south, to the small burns which intersect it in all directions, abounding as they do in beauty and interest of feature and association, not one has taken so kindly and homelike a place in the affections of Northumberland as the Coquet. No derivation of the name, by Beda and Symeon written Coqued, but in later though quite early times usually taking the form of Koket or Coket, has hitherto been suggested. A very probable root appears to exist in the Celtic 'coch,' red. The water, supplied to a large extent from moss-hags and moorland, has always more or less of a yellowish-brown tinge, and when in flood, the river comes down of the 'porter' colour so grateful to the angler. In times when words beyond those which express general characteristics were unknown, and when minute and subtle distinctions of colour were not represented, the water might not improperly be designated as red. In fact the very term is still in use; for when a moorland stream is in flood it is not uncommonly said locally 'she is coming down red.'

To the geologist, the botanist, the naturalist of every sort, to the lover of Nature herself in all her varied aspects of wildness, repose, and richness of form and colour, to the student of history, from the days before written records existed through the time between to the present, the vale of Coquet speaks with a full and satisfying voice. The remains of camps dating from the far distant past and of mediæval castles and pele towers bear testimony to days of warfare and unrest, while churches and monastic houses give evidence of peace within her borders, all uniting to make up a picture on which we look with loving and longing eyes. But the glory of Coquetdale is the river, its streams, and its fish. They live for ever in the memory of all the disciples of good Izaak Walton, and Northumberland has many of them among her sons.

I will sing of the Coquet, the dearest of themes,  
 The haunt of the fisher, the first of a' streams ;  
 There's nane like the Coquet in a' the king's land,  
 From the cliffs of fam'd Dover to North Britain's strand.  
 The Coquet for ever, the Coquet for aye !  
 The Woodhall and Weldon and Felton so gay !  
 And Brinkburn and Linden wi' a' their sweet pride,  
 For they add to the beauties of dear Coquet-side.

Among the high lands of the westward extension of the Cheviots, the mountain barrier between the two kingdoms of mediæval Britain, the Coquet takes its rise. Close adjoining its source two sister streams have their origin ; the Rede, ultimately merging in the Tyne, taking a southerly course, while the Kale, first a tributary of the Jed and Teviot, and in the end adding its waters to the Tweed, makes its way down the northern slope of the hills. Having its birth among wild and almost desolate wastes, where the green hills are enlivened only by flocks of sheep and their shepherds and the cry of the various birds which haunt them, the river in all its earlier progress flows on through rock and moss and moorland, alike charming in their natural and undisturbed features, but solitary and even sad in the comparative absence of human life and influence. The Coquet, there a mere brooklet, leaving its birthplace on Thirlmoor, passes by the camps at Chew Green or Makedon, of varied and uncertain origin, presently taking a south-easterly direction, which it more or less maintains until it turns to the east near Hepple. Somewhat to the left of its course lies the wide tract of pasture and precipitous moorland, the lordship of Kidland, a valued possession of the monastery of Newminster, the gift of Odenell and Richard de Umfram-

vill, where the monks had among the wilds a chapel, Memmerkirk, for the consolation of their shepherds. Passing onwards over a pebbly bed glistening with bright coloured agates, the ever-increasing stream flows through the narrow cleft in the rock, the Wedder Loup, which has its story, and the still more precipitous cliffs at the Lynn brig to Alwinton, where on its left bank it receives the white and clear water, hence the name, of the Alwine. A scanty cultivation here makes its appearance, leading the way into the more fertile land through which the river ultimately flows, and trees begin to assert themselves in the landscape. A little further down, Harbottle castle, a great landmark in the history of the county, bringing it into relation with its early social and political life, rises in strength upon a still earlier defensive work. Originally built by Henry II., it stands on the right bank overhanging the river, backed by the village where the retainers of the great lord clustered round the castle. Harbottle was the centre of the important Franchise of Redesdale, by the gift of the Norman Conqueror, equally with the large barony of Prudhoe, by grant of his son Henry I., a possession of the family of Umframvill, in the end earls of Angus. With the exception of Warkworth, it was the most eminent civil place of power in Coquetdale, the castle being in addition a strong and needful defence against the Scots, as on more than one occasion it proved itself to be.

Not far distant from Harbottle, on the same bank of the river, in strong contrast to the feudal symbol of earthly power and rule, is Our Lady's well, where, or in the adjacent river, in earlier days the first Christian missionary to Northumbria, Paulinus, is said by a tradition, one would fain believe to be true, to have baptised the humble people who flocked to the teaching of a milder faith, and where, at a later time, at Holystone a small Benedictine house for women was founded by the Umframvills. The far-extending policy and power of the great empire here gives evidence of its control, for the road from the Roman camp at High Rochester in Redewater to the Bridge of Aln crossed the river somewhere near Holystone; and in Cocuneda, the intervening post between Bremenium and Alauna, there may be the same root from which the Coquet takes its name. Nay, more; Cocuneda, as the Ravenna cosmographer spells the word, may be, as is not unlikely in that corrupt document, a misreading of Cocuueda, and in reality merely the river name itself, the



'civitas' being situated ad Coquedam, on the Coquet. The river now enters a district rich in remains of an earlier civilization than that of the Anglian settlement, and the high ground on the sides of the valley is abundant in earthworks, the castles of an older people in the land than the lords of Harbottle. The frequent occurrence of barrows and circles of stone, the places of burial of the ancient race, and the constant discovery of flint and other stone and bronze weapons and implements, bear witness to an extensive occupation at a time before the Roman coveted and conquered Britain, and even before iron, the metal which has revolutionised war as well as peace, was known.

In the elbow where the course of the stream leaves its southerly direction for a more direct one towards the sea, is a place which has undergone two of the catastrophes by which, in bygone days, the country was so often subjected to devastation. The village of Wreighhill, in the year 1412, was wrecked and the inhabitants killed by a body of Scotch raiders, to be again, and finally, depopulated by the death of the people during the great plague of 1665. Lower down the hill, to the south of the Wreighhill, are the remains of a large and strongly fortified British camp, within whose ramparts at a later period an Anglian settlement, possibly at Hepple, had buried their dead, accompanied by various implements and ornaments, a feature which, though common in Anglian burial places south of the Tees, is of the rarest occurrence in the cemeteries of that people further north.

The river now turns to the east just before it reaches Hepple, where are the remains of a pele, the defensive home in which the owner of the adjacent land sought to protect himself, not only against marauders from across the Border but against nearer and even neighbouring enemies. Coquetdale here becomes the possessor of richer and more productive soil, though the valley is only narrow, hemmed in on the south by the craggy, well-marked and far-seen range of Simonside, where once the peregrine had its aery and where the raven still lingers, and on the north by lower but still high and somewhat sterile land. Between the hills the river flows through fertile haughs past Castron on the north bank, a place which takes its name from the British camp whose ramparts, though much ploughed down, are still easily to be traced. The place, under the form Kestern, was for many generations in possession of a family who, taking their name from it, were themselves an offshoot of the great house of Gospatric, ultimately

earls of Dunbar and March, a line which traced its descent from ancient kings, Celt and Teuton. Lower down the valley, a little distance from the river, situated on the banks of a small tributary stream, Cartington castle stands overlooking the moorland. Its earliest recorded possessor, Ralph son of Main, the king's forester in Northumberland in the middle of the twelfth century, used on his seal the appropriate device of a wild boar. A knightly family of Cartington were later, but still early possessors. A little lower, on the other side of the valley at Tosson, is another well-defined and characteristic earthwork with a later pele close adjoining, and passing these, about a mile or so distant from them, the Coquet reaches the ancient town of Rothbury. A place of some importance before the Norman Conquest, it was in after times the centre of a wide district and occupied a prominent position in the county, until the changes incident to natural growth and the altered conditions of modern progress and development have left it almost outside the world and perhaps best known for being, as is asserted, the healthiest place in the kingdom. Belonging to a time before the Conquest, there still remains in the church, other portions being in the museum at the Black Gate, Newcastle, part of the shaft of a cross worthy of more than ordinary attention. It is one of a large and valuable series of what were almost certainly sepulchral memorials, many of which are to be found in Northumberland and adjacent districts once occupied by the Angles. The church was, in the reign of Elizabeth, the scene of a picturesque and moving incident, one which strongly illustrates the time when it happened and the place where it occurred. Bernard Gilpin, 'The Apostle of the North,' on one of his beneficent visits to the neglected wilds of Northumberland, where he found a population almost as savage as that among whom the earliest Christian missionaries laboured, saw, hung up in the church, a glove, put there by some local bravo as a gage of battle to any one who dared to touch it—a kindred spirit to him who across the Border said of himself,

My name it is little Jock Elliot,  
And wha' dare meddle wi' me?

When no one had the courage to bring it to him, as Bernard Gilpin requested, he himself took it down, accepting the challenge, and by his act rebuking the lawless and vindictive temper which had prompted its suspension. Nor was this the only occasion where in the same church he exercised the noble charity which through all its course influenced his life.

The ancient rectory, Whitton tower, is a pele similar to the residences of the incumbents of Ford, Embleton, Elsdon, and Corbridge ; a striking feature of the time when a man had to hold his goods within a tower of defence, as he had to hold his life protected by helmet and breastplate, and when even the ministry of the Church gave no security.

The valley now becomes narrowed to little more than the width of the stream, and widening out as it proceeds eastward, with the river flowing in a picturesque and rapid course, embraces Brinkburn, settled down in its retired but most delightful habitation. The spot is now as much hidden from sight as when the Scotch invaders are said to have only discovered the place by the sound of the bell, which the canons of the Augustinian house, in joy at their deliverance, had caused too soon to be rung. Past Weldon Bridge, the dearly loved haunt of the angler and the source of many a charming Coquetdale fishing song :

The Tweed he may brag o' his sawmon,  
An' blaw of his whitlins the Till,  
There's pikes i' the pools o' Reed-water,  
But Coquet's the top o' them still ;  
So, fill up your broad brimmin' glasses,  
An' fishermen stand in a raw,  
An'—success to the bonnie red heckle,  
The heckle that tackled them a' !

There's wine i' the cellars o' Weldon,  
If ye ken the turn o' the key ;  
There's bonnie, braw lasses o' Coquet,  
If ye ken the blink o' their e'e ;  
There's braw yellow trouts up at Brinkburn,  
If ye ken the place where to thraw ;  
So here's to the bonnie red heckle,  
The heckle that tackled them a' !

Past Felton, with its quaint bridge and old-world village, seated among all the pleasantness of Northumbrian grass, wood and water-land, the Coquet flows on for many a mile through trees and green pastures, in one of which are still preserved the ruins of the twelfth-century church of St. Wilfrid of Gysnes. At Morwick, in the same beautiful scenery, on the face of a rock which bounds the river on the south, is a series of engraved circles cut in the stone. They are somewhat similar to the enigmatical and hitherto unexplained symbols abundant in Northumberland, to be found in Coquetdale at Lordenshaws and Old Rothbury, belonging probably to the same remote time when the Briton, equipped with a bow and arrow tipped with flint, hunted the red deer through all the extent of a valley from which the beast has long ago passed away.

It is impossible to think of the Coquet in its lower reaches without the hermitage of Warkworth claiming a place among its many notable features. Hewn out of the rock, itself not without merit as a work of art, and surrounded by objects of more than common beauty, it possesses a charm quite



apart from the story that has invested it with a romantic but fanciful interest. Like the circles cut in the rock at Morwick, the later hermitage cut out of the rock at Warkworth is equally removed from interpretation and in its origin is encircled by the same halo of mystery.

As the Coquet nears its mouth the historical associations of the valley do not become less. The old town of Warkworth with its bridge and the gate tower defending it, and the church, a more than commonly important one among the parish churches of the north, stand out as points of vantage even when viewed alongside the towering and dominating castle of the Claverings and the Percies. High above the river, the keep placed upon a mound where perhaps once stood the wooden and palisaded mansion of an Anglian king, the great pile raises its walls in defence of the lower part of Coquetdale and the entrance into the eastern limits of the country, as the castle of the Umframvills at Harbottle guarded its upper course and the country further to the west. The river now loses its more picturesque surroundings and flows through a flat stretch of land among the sand dunes of the coast-line by a winding route to the sea. It passes Amble, where was once a small cell connected with the monastic house of Tynemouth, now a large shipping port for coal, that great product of the earth which has so completely altered the appearance and condition of much of Northumberland, and finally enters the North Sea opposite to the near adjoining rocky area of Coquet Island. Here, in the latter part of the seventh century (684), Aelfled, the sister of King Ecgfrid, abbess of Streanæshalch, had a meeting with Cuthbert, when the great northern saint was unwilling to leave his retirement on Farne to undertake the charge of a bishopric. His scruples were ultimately overruled, when he became bishop at Lindisfarne, where he had so long held rule as prior, having been chosen at the synod, held under the presidency of Archbishop Theodore, at the not far distant Adtuifyrði. Thus the two limits of the dale of Coquet become united by the missionary energy of the earliest days of Christian Northumbria in the tradition of Paulinus at Holystone and the presence of Cuthbert at Coquet Island.

## GEOLOGY.

The country described in the following pages is occupied chiefly by rocks of Upper Carboniferous age. The high ground forming the western portion of the district is, however, occupied by the southern continuation of the ridge of limestones, shales, and coals, which constitute the upper portion of Tate's 'Calcareous' division. These have been described in dealing with the parishes of Longhoughton and Lesbury. Regarding the upper limit of these rocks, it was pointed out when describing their outcrop at Alnmouth, that two distinct systems of classification exist. The officers of H.M. Geological Survey adopt, apparently, the lowest coal-seam in the grits as their base for this attenuated group in Northumberland. The outcrop of the 'Calcareous' division terminates against a line drawn from north-north-east to south-south-west passing through Shortridge, Brotherwick, East Thirston, and Eshot-beugh, about a mile and a half to the east of the outcrop of the Fell-top Limestone. The official line separating the Millstone Grit beds from the true Coal-measure series is still more arbitrary, and is drawn at the base of the 'Yard' or 'Bottom' seam. The line of junction as thus defined will run south-south-west from Warkworth castle, by the east side of Acklington to Eshott, and thence south-east to the southern boundary of Warkworth parish, a little to the north of Stobswood. We may, therefore, consider the Coquet at Warkworth as forming the northern boundary of the Northumberland Coal-measures. This coal-field occupies the eastern portion of the parish, covering a track of country of about 12 square miles between the Coquet and the Chibburn. It is separated from the main body of the Newcastle coal-field by a strip of unknown ground lying between the Chibburn and Widdrington colliery. There are at present only two collieries drawing coal in this area, viz., Broomhill and Radcliffe (at Togston a new shaft is being sunk); but there have been several small land-sale pits worked from time to time in various places. The correlation of the seams at Broomhill and Radcliffe and elsewhere in the northern field, is well established for their own district, and the same may be said of the seams at Ashington, Widdrington, and the area to the south generally; but the seams at Broomhill and Radcliffe cannot with any certainty be correlated with those of Ashington and Widdrington. The following table gives a list of the principal coal-seams

in the district met with in the Radcliffe pit, with their depth from the surface and their possible equivalents in the main coal-field, according to Mr. M. Walton Brown:—<sup>1</sup>

Name of Coal.	Depth from Surface.			Thickness.	Nature of Coal.	On Horizon of
	Fths.	Ft.	In.			
No name ...	15	5	5	2 5	Not worked ...	
No name ...	21	3	8	2 3	Not worked ...	
Radcliffe Seam ...	31	0	2	6 0	Steam coal ...	Hutton of Wallsend.
Albert Seam ...	49	5	2	5 0	Steam coal ...	Main of Wallsend.
Queen Seam ...	66	0	9	4 0	Household coal...	
Princess Seam ...	80	0	11	4 6	Steam coal ...	Beaumont.
Duke Seam ...	85	0	0	3 0	Steam coal ...	Busty of Wallsend.
Yard Seam ...	95	0	0	3 0	Steam coal ...	$\frac{3}{4}$ Coal above the Brockwell Seam.

The beds appear to be disposed in a double basin, due to the faulting of a synclinal trough. On the coast, near Warkworth harbour, the beds dip gently to the south-east, the normal dip in the district; but a little further south, off Hauxley Carrs, the dip is found to have changed to north and north-west, and it is not until a point some miles further to the south is reached that they are found to roll over in an anticlinal arch and resume their normal dip to the south-east.

Generally speaking, this little coal-field is conspicuously free from faults. In its northern portion, however, it is intersected by three disturbances. The Acklington dyke traverses the district as described below, while two important east and west faults on either side of the dyke, and having downthrows to the south, cause a repetition of a considerable thickness of strata, including the Radcliffe and Albert seams. The fault to the south of the dyke is met with at Bondicar farm, and has a downthrow of 80 fathoms; it runs nearly due west to Togston farm, where it appears to die out altogether. Here, according to the government survey, it is met by a north and south fault running north to Moor-house. The other east and west fault occurs three quarters of a mile to the north of the dyke, and has been proved in Radcliffe colliery, where it has a downthrow of 100 fathoms to the south.

According to the 6 inch government geological map the Acklington dyke also occupies the line of a fault, shifting the outcrop of the Millstone Grit beds and the Coal-measures at their junction, and cutting off, on the north, all the coal-seams which strike at it from the south; as, however,

<sup>1</sup> App. i. (10).



it neither shifts the large faults nor is shifted by them on the map, this reading of the disturbances of the district should perhaps be regarded as provisional, and need not necessarily discourage prospecting for coal in the Togston district. It must, however, be borne in mind that, as the general dip is towards the east, many of the seams met with near Radcliffe must crop out as we travel to the west. On the other hand, owing to the small thickness of the Millstone Grit in this district, it is not improbable that the coals in the underlying limestone series may some day be profitably worked beneath this area.

Of the collieries now working in the district, Broomhill dates back a considerable time, but it is only for the last five and twenty years that it has been worked upon an extensive scale. The present production is 450,000 tons per annum, and it is the largest pit (as distinct from colliery) in the North of England. An interesting example of a 'wash out' occurs here in the 'Main' seam, which has removed the coal in this seam over an area of about 350 acres. The coal is somewhat above its normal thickness near the edges of the wash, and is also piled up in isolated patches or islands, here and there, in the middle of it; so that possibly little, if any, of the coal is altogether swept away, though left in a position which renders much of it unworkable. Some of the underclays in this pit are of good quality and are manufactured locally into fire-bricks.

Radcliffe colliery includes the old Radcliffe pit, opened in 1837, and the Newburgh pit, opened in 1893. A colliery at Hauxley was reported on in 1804.<sup>1</sup> A record is also preserved of a bore put down at Amble harbour in 1793.<sup>2</sup> The original pit was won by a London company, who also constructed a harbour at Amble, expending during the first twenty years about a quarter of a million on the two projects. The coals are shipped chiefly at Tyne Dock and Amble harbour. The Newburgh pit is sunk to the south of the second of the big faults mentioned above; it is not yet in full work, but is already producing about 200,000 tons a year. Here the 'Princess' or 'Top' seam has been followed for a considerable distance under the sea; and from the indications here and at Broomhill, where the 'Main' or 'Duke' seam has been followed down to high water mark, it appears probable that the coal-field extends for several miles below the ocean.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> App. i. (2).

<sup>2</sup> App. i. (1).

<sup>3</sup> For sections of strata sunk through in this district see app. ii.

The Limestone and Millstone Grit series in this district do not call for any special remarks as a whole. Throughout the greater portion of their outcrop they are concealed by drift. In the north-west, however, the Great Limestone and associated beds rise to the surface to form the high ground between Longframlington and Shilbottle. The beds are considerably displaced near the latter place by a series of east and west faults.

The outcrop of the Great Limestone may be traced by an almost continuous row of old quarries.<sup>1</sup> The underlying coal and that beneath the Four-fathom Limestone below, have also been worked in numerous places. At Shilbottle and Newton-on-the-Moor pits have been sunk to the coal underlying the Six-yard Limestone, which is, in this district, the most valuable seam in the limestone series.<sup>2</sup> At Newton the drawings are about 30 tons a day; but the Great and Little Limestone coals are said to be unworkable.<sup>3</sup>

*Igneous Rocks.*—The igneous rocks exposed in the district are not numerous. The Acklington whin dyke, which stretches from the North-umberland coast westwards through the Cheviots into Scotland, is the most continuous dyke in the county. It reaches the coast near Bondicar, where, however, it is not usually visible. Inland it is seen at Acklington, where it is 30 feet wide; it has here been extensively quarried for road metal, and is chiefly conspicuous by its absence, being represented by a long water-logged trench. It appears further west, high up on the west bank of the Coquet, half a mile south of Brainshaugh, and again on the left hand side of the road half a mile north of Swarland. Mr. Teal describes the rock as similar in many respects to the Cleveland dyke, in consequence of which he regards it as of Tertiary age.<sup>4</sup> Another dyke, the 'Trobe's Dene' dyke, appears underground in Shilbottle colliery, and runs roughly east and west. Two horizontal sheets of whin also occur in the same colliery, and have been variously attributed to lateral overflows from this dyke and to extensions from the whin sill which crops out a little further to the west.

*Drift.*—Although, as previously stated, the outcrop of the Carboniferous rocks is masked, over the greater portion of the district, by drift, very few good exposures of the latter deposits occur, though good glacial scratches running nearly north and south are seen at Birling Carrs and on the surface of the rocks in Birling quarry. At two places, however, we meet with sections of the boulder clay of considerable interest.

<sup>1</sup> App. i. (15).

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. app. i. (17).

<sup>3</sup> App. i. (7).

<sup>4</sup> Vol. iii. app. i. (19).

The first of these sections is visible along the coast between Hadston Carrs and the mouth of Chevington burn. To the north of this the coast is almost entirely buried by sand dunes, which are constantly shifting their position, alternately exposing and burying portions of the foreshore. This fact, coupled with the steady encroachment of the sea, must of necessity cause the rapid obliteration of any exposure of drift deposits situated below the high water level of spring tides, and the large number of whinstone blocks derived from the boulder clay scattered along the shore in Druridge Bay bear ample testimony to the rapidity of erosion on this portion of the coast.

At the present moment (December, 1898) an admirable section of the boulder clay is exposed in the form of a little cliff opposite the Hadston Carrs. Where first met with, at its most northerly point, this consists of a stiff unstratified blue clay. Throughout this clay are scattered, in great abundance, blocks of rocks common to the boulder clay of the district, all apparently derived from the north and west. Cheviot porphyrites, grey limestones, with *productus giganteus*, black limestone from Little Mill or Lowick, local sandstone, shales, ganister, and coal fragments occur plentifully; by far the most conspicuous, however, are the large boulders of limestone and whin, many of which are upwards of 2 feet in diameter. Many of the whin fragments have the granitic appearance of the Rateleugh outcrop, and all the erratics come from the north and north-west.

At the mouth of Bondicar burn, opposite Elm Bush rock, a bed of peat 8 inches thick occurs, resting on the surface of the clay, from which large tree roots, 3 feet long and half an inch in diameter, penetrate vertically downwards into the clay; inland, however, the section is buried and obscured by sand. The boulder clay and the peat bed have both a slight dip to the north-east at this point, and the growth of the vegetation evidently took place *in situ*, and no doubt forms a continuation of the deposit exposed in 1849 at Howick.

On careful examination of the section it will be found that the clay can be divided into two portions, having a marked unconformity between them. This is well seen if the section is followed to the south of Togston links and Hadston Carrs. Here the clays are found to be quite distinct in character, the lower clay as described above, stiff and structureless, and full of large boulders, the upper portion almost devoid of erratics, those which occur being in the lowest portion of the deposit, and, apparently,





BIRLING QUARRY.

SHOWING 'DRIFT' CLAY OVERLYING THE NORTHUMBERLAND BOULDER CLAY.



derived from the denudation of the upper surface of the lower clay, a nearly continuous layer of boulders frequently marking the junction between the two beds.<sup>1</sup> The pebbles scattered through the upper clay are small, and appear to be to some extent water-worn, having lost the striæ and sub-angular contours so characteristic of the boulders in the lower clay.

The character of the upper clay is more porous. As a direct result of this we have a line of springs thrown out along the junction of the two beds, a fact which emphasises the unconformity in many places. Another distinction is visible in the colour of the two clays, the upper bed having a purple and mottled appearance, while the colour of the lower bed is of a uniform slaty blue. Finally, the upper bed shows a distinct tendency to vertical jointing, while the lower clay is entirely structureless; this last distinction is, perhaps, of special value on account of the light it appears to throw on the different circumstances attending the formation of the two beds.

The upper clay was evidently formed under much wetter conditions than the lower; in drying, therefore, and consolidating, the material underwent considerable shrinkage, and during this process the system of vertical joints was produced, which converted it into a comparatively porous bed. The character of the pebbles mentioned above would tend to confirm this view, though the striking absence of stratification would seem to preclude the possibility of the deposit having accumulated under water. In the lower clay the total absence of jointing and the impervious nature of the clay, taken together with the character of the boulders, would seem to point to a true glacial accumulation in which water took no essential part.

A section strikingly confirmatory of these conclusions is seen in the large freestone quarry between Birling and Warkworth.<sup>2</sup> Here the drift deposits are again readily found to be divisible into the upper mottled clay, with its characteristic vertical jointing, and a lower compact boulder clay. Again the upper clay is conspicuous by the scarcity of its boulders, and the small size of those which do occur, while the line of erratics, at the junction of the two, is even more noticeable than in the coast section, but in neither section is there any trace of sands or gravels separating the two clays.

<sup>1</sup> This is very noticeable in the well section at Shilbottle. App. i. (14) and app. ii.

<sup>2</sup> See plate of Birling quarry, showing 'drift' clay overlying the Northumberland boulder clay.



In some portions of the district, however, sands and gravels are found. A considerable spread of these accumulations occurs round Felton, from which a narrow strip runs along the railway cutting southward to Stobswood collieries. Another local development is seen on Warkworth Moor, whence it runs south nearly to Acklington, and northward through Brotherwick to Buston. These patches are doubtless merely isolated fragments of what must formerly have been a much more continuous deposit: in no case, however, can they be traced under the clays, and the evidence would seem to indicate a more recent date for their origin than for that of either of the two clays described above. In some of the colliery borings in the district, however, sands were encountered overlaid by clay. In Northumberland the term 'drift,' used by the officers of H.M. Geological Survey to include all these deposits, does not appear to be a very happy one, and it may eventually be found more convenient to restrict the term 'drift' to the upper of the two clays, with the accompanying sands and gravels, and to speak of the lower clay, with its typical glacial characteristics, as 'the Northumberland boulder clay.'

Near Wintrick, between Bockenfield and Eshott hall, tiles are still manufactured, and a shallow cutting displays an unstratified mottled clay 3 feet thick, containing only a few small pebbles of limestone and grit. It shows the same tendency to vertical jointing as on the coast, and no doubt represents the upper of the two clays described above.

## AGRICULTURE.

Although the section of Northumberland covered by this volume is not a large one, the agricultural conditions vary considerably and cannot be referred to any distinct type. In the neighbourhood of High Buston, and southwards along the railway as far as the Coquet, the soil consists of high-class fairly heavy loam, much of which is kept under the Northumberland five-course rotation of crops: (1) green crop, (2) cereal, (3) hay, (4) pasture, (5) oats; but on some estates the system known as the Bedfordshire four-course shift is adopted. The green crop is generally turnips or swedes, though a few farms also show a small area of mangels, which, in a good season, yield well, and furnish valuable food for stock in April, a critical month in the stock-breeder's calendar. Considerable attention is also given to the cultiva-

tion of potatoes, a crop which is, however, of relatively subordinate importance in this county. Of the common cereals, wheat occupies the smallest area, opportunities for sowing a winter variety after roots being available only in an exceptionally favourable autumn. Spring wheat and rye are very rarely cultivated. On the lighter class of land, and especially after 'folded' roots, barley is usually taken. Under other circumstances, and invariably after pasture, oats are grown, the yield not unfrequently amounting to 70 bushels and upwards per acre. The mixture of seeds for hay and pasture is approximately 30 lbs. of ryegrass and 10 lbs. of clovers per acre, the resulting crop being utilized as hay in the first season, and as pasture in the second. Now and again one sees a field of pure trefoil (*Medicago lupulina*), a crop which is invariably grazed by ewes and lambs.

Interspersed with the tillage fields near the coast between the Aln and Coquet, and also along the course of the latter stream as far as Felton, are found excellent old pastures, which are generally maintained in high condition by the liberal use of cake.

Between the Coquet and Chevington the soil is, for the most part, a cold, ungenial clay; the land being, with few exceptions, under pasture of distinctly inferior character. Within the last few years a marked improvement has been effected on grass land of this description by the liberal use of basic slag. For application to pastures this substance has almost entirely displaced bones and other forms of phosphate, and where judiciously employed its use has generally been highly profitable.

Towards the western boundary of this section of the county tillage entirely ceases, and even enclosed fields become scarce, the high ground of Framlington Common and Alnwick Moor being still in the condition of natural hill pasture.

On the tillage farms and lower ground the sheep are, for the most part, half-breds. These may be the product of crossing the Cheviot ewe with the Border-Leicester ram, or may be got from parents both of which are half-bred. While farmers freely use ewes bred on the latter system, the rams they employ are generally of the 'first-cross,' that is to say, they are the direct offspring of the Cheviot ewe. In a few cases a Border-Leicester ram is put to the half-bred ewe, the union resulting in a three-parts-bred lamb, but such lambs are somewhat lacking in hardiness, and are not common in this district. On the poorer and colder classes of enclosed land

'cast' or 'draft' ewes of the Cheviot or blackfaced breeds, purchased in autumn, are mated with the Border-Leicester ram, both ewes and lambs being sold in the summer or autumn of the succeeding year. Occasionally one meets with Oxford, Shropshire, and Suffolk rams, but the use of such sires cannot be said to be spreading rapidly in this district. On the high ground to the west conditions of food and climate limit the farmer's choice to the Cheviot and blackfaced breeds, which, under such circumstances, are represented by both sexes.

The cattle are chiefly of the shorthorn breed, though in rare instances, West Highland, Galloway, and polled Angus cows are mated with the shorthorn bull. On the tillage farms, and on the better class of pastures, a considerable number of cattle are annually prepared for the butcher, but the low prices at present current for beef have tended to curtail operations in this department of farming. Except where the conditions are specially favourable for breeding or fattening, the practice is to purchase home-bred or Irish 'stores' in spring, and to sell them to feeders in September or October. Of late years the profits from the 'summering' of such cattle have not been satisfactory.

The horses, pigs, and poultry are of a useful class, but exhibit no distinctive characteristics. The ordinary farm draught horse is generally of the Clydesdale strain, while the pigs are of the type known as Middle Yorkshire. The raising of poultry on a somewhat extensive scale has received a trial, but appears to have failed to furnish encouraging results.

Leases, at one time common, have now become rare, farms being almost invariably held on a yearly agreement. The time of entry is the May term, the outgoing tenant being paid for the grass seeds which he sowed in the previous spring, and leaving all farm-yard manure, made after the first of October, to his successor without payment. On the duke of Northumberland's estates, however, the in-coming tenant enters at Lady day and has not to pay for any away-going crop. Free sale of straw, sometimes also of hay, is generally prohibited, and it is not unusual for the tenant to be restricted as regards his system of cropping, and the area under potatoes. At the termination of his tenancy a farmer is under an obligation to leave hedges, fences, gates, ditches, and drains in a satisfactory state of repair.



## DIALECT.

The course of the river Coquet, from its mouth to a point east of Rothbury, forms a boundary between two varieties of dialect speech. The speech heard north of this limit as far as the Border and within the area of the ancient Franchise of Redesdale may be conveniently called the North Northumberland variety, whilst from the Coquet southward, between the points named, and within the area drained by the Wansbeck, the Blyth, and the Pont as far as the eastern outskirts of Stamfordham, the variety may be called that of South Northumberland.

Within the southern area, the difference is chiefly one of intonation and of the greater deliberation with which fractured vowel sounds are vocalised. In actual speech it is sufficiently pronounced to constitute a well-marked variety.

The division here indicated differs from a classification in which the term 'Mid-Northumberland' has been applied to the variety of dialect speech heard within the county from the river Wansbeck northward to a line drawn from Cheviot through a point two miles south of Wooler, across the county to the sea near Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup> But this localisation was avowedly one in which varieties were only roughly located, and not always accurately or completely characterised.<sup>2</sup>

Ten examples of the speech heard in North Northumberland, including a lengthy example from Warkworth, have been reduced to dialectal palæo-type by Mr. A. J. Ellis,<sup>3</sup> who has analysed the sentences and compared the word-lists with Wessex, Norse, and Romance equivalents.<sup>4</sup> The same investigator has also given a phonetic rendering of a Warkworth example of speech in English glossic.<sup>5</sup> But of the district south of the Coquet, and within the area designated as including the variety here called South Northumberland speech, only one example has been palæotyped. It was probably this lack of material for the southern portion which caused Mr. Ellis to carry his line of demarcation as far south as the Wansbeck.

<sup>1</sup> A. J. Ellis, *Early English Pronunciation*; pt. v. *Existing Phonology of English Dialects*, 1889, pp. 23, 641. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 7. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 656, 666. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 678, 680.

<sup>5</sup> A. J. Ellis, *English Dialects, their Sounds and Homes*, 1890, p. 130.

## WARKWORTH.

THE parish of Warkworth has a sea-board of ten miles, extending southwards from the estuary of the Aln to the mouth of the Lady burn in the middle of Druridge Bay. Its area of 17,455 acres is divided into the eighteen townships of Warkworth, Birling, High Buston, Low Buston, Sturton Grange, Walk-mill, Brotherwick, Amble, Hauxley, Gloster-hill, Togston, Morwick, Acklington, Acklington park, West Chevington, Bullocks-hall, East Chevington, and Hadston, the last four forming the chapelry of Chevington. There is scarcely one of these townships which does not yield material for family history, whilst that of Warkworth is enriched by castle, hermitage, and church.

WARKWORTH CASTLE.<sup>1</sup>

The moated mound, on which now stands the donjon of Warkworth castle, was, in all likelihood, originally occupied by the 'worth'<sup>2</sup> or palace of the Ocgings, a line of Bernician princes who claimed descent from Ida of Bamburgh, though not from his queen. A considerable tract of country was attached to 'Werceworde' in those early days, stretching, we are told, from the Line Water nearly to Alnmouth along the coast, though not including Hauxley, and as far inland as the *civitas* of 'Brincewelæ.'<sup>3</sup>

In the beginning of the eighth century a revolution raised the Ocging Cenred to the Northumbrian throne, on which he was succeeded eventually by his brother Ceolwulf in 729. On the first appearance of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History of the English Nation*, King Ceolwulf requested that it might be sent to him to read, and to 'Ceolwulf the Most Glorious' Bede subsequently addressed the preface, extolling him for his own love of history,

<sup>1</sup> The account of Warkworth castle has been mainly written by Mr. Bates after a thorough revision of that given in *Border Holds*, i. p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> 'Worth,' a hall, palace; the Latin 'atrium.' Cf. Cambridge Gospels, Matt. xxvi. v. 69: 'Peter sat without in the "worth" (palace)'; Mark xiv. v. 54: 'the "worth" (palace) of the high priest.' Bosworth, *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*. The termination 'worth' in names of places, of which we have other instances in Northumberland in Backworth and Killingworth, is not now met with, it seems, north of Warkworth; but Ewart in Glendale was formerly Eworth, and just over the Border was Jedworth, a name now lost in that of Jedburgh.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et hi sunt termini istius villae (Werceworthe). Ab aqua quae vocatur Lina, usque ad Cocwuda, et inde usque ad civitatem quae vocatur Brincewelae, et a Cocwuda usque ad Hafodscelfe (Hauxley) versus orientem, et ab Alna usque in dimidiam viam inter Cocwud et Alna.' Sym. Dunelm. *Hist. de S. Cuthberto*, § 8 (Rolls ed. i. p. 201). Brincewelae is probably Brinkburn, the Brincaburch of John of Hexham (*ibid.* ii. p. 329), as Brainshaugh seems to have been included in this boulder of Warkworth under the name of 'Bregesne' (see p. 19, n. 1 *post*).







and his desire that the knowledge of it should be spread among his subjects. In an appendix written in 731, however, our great historian had to confess that the opening of Ceolwulf's reign was so full of civil disorder that it was impossible to write an account of it, or to predict the turn events might take—apprehensions more than justified, for, in the very next year, the king was seized, shorn, and forced into a monastery, and then almost immediately restored. The remainder of Ceolwulf's reign did much to add, in all outward appearance, to the glories of Northumberland; and Warkworth could have been in little dread of any foreign invasion when he laid the foundations of the church of St. Lawrence there on the very brink of the Coquet. Bede, however, with the political insight of a true historian, foresaw the dangers likely to arise from the fashion of crowding into monasteries, then prevalent among Northumbrians, to the entire neglect of the profession of arms. 'What will be the result,' he adds almost prophetically, 'the next age will show.' He had been dead only two years when Ceolwulf himself resigned his crown in 737, and not only became a monk at Lindisfarne, but bestowed on St. Cuthbert Warkworth and other large estates.<sup>1</sup>

The exemption of the inhabitants of monastic lands from the duties of military service must have been a great weakness to Northumberland when exposed to the ravages of the Danes in the ninth century. On this account, possibly, King Osbert took Warkworth from the monks. His doing so was regarded as sacrilege, and held to be meetly punished by his death in battle in 867.<sup>2</sup> Eight years later, the savage Halfdene seems to have sailed into the Coquet, and, verifying as it were the prediction of Bede, to have laid waste 'Wyrcesforde.'<sup>3</sup>

The moral of Osbert's fate was thrown away on the succeeding kings and earls who retained the possession he had resumed. The great Norman earl, Robert de Mowbray, increased this sin in the eyes of the monks of Durham by giving the very tithes of Warkworth to his rival foundation at Tynemouth;

<sup>1</sup> 'Intravit autem (Ceolwulfus) Lindisfarnense monasterium, sancto Cuthberto secum conferens thesauros regios et terras, id est, Bregesne et Werceworde, cum suis appendiciis, simul et ecclesiam quam ibidem aedificaverat.' Sym. Dun. *Hist. Dunelm. Eccles.* lib. ii. c. i. (Rolls ed. i. p. 47). 'Werchewurd quoque ipsius ecclesiae possessio erat, donante rege Ceolwlfo cum omnibus appenditiis suis. Hanc enim mansionem ipse rex, abrenuntians mundo, secum ecclesiae Lindisfarnesi contulit.' *Ibid. Hist. Regum*, § 89 (Rolls ed. ii. p. 102).

<sup>2</sup> 'Osberhtus rex abstulit sancto Cuthberto duas villas Werceworthe et Tyllemuth. Sed post spatium unius anni eripuit Deus ab eo vitam et regnum.' *Ibid. Hist. de S. Cuthberto*, § 10 (Rolls ed. i. p. 201).

<sup>3</sup> 'Halfdene rex Danorum in Tinam intravit, et usque Wyrcesforde navigavit, omnia vastans, et contra sanctum Cuthbertum crudeliter peccans.' *Ibid.* § 12 (Rolls ed. i. p. 202). Warkworth was the first place north of the Tyne where Halfdene could 'cruelly sin' against St. Cuthbert. The termination 'ford' seems in a great many cases to be a corruption of 'worth,' e.g., 'Kentisford or Kentisworth, anciently Kentlesworth.' Hutchins, *Dorset* (1st ed.), ii. p. 397.

and the church itself conferred by Henry I. on his chaplain Richard de Aurea Valle, afterwards came into the patronage of the bishops of Carlisle.

A tradition, preserved by Leland, declares that Warkworth castle once belonged to the Merlays, who were followers of the Norman earls Geoffrey of Coutances and his nephew, Robert de Mowbray. They certainly gave Morwick, in the immediate neighbourhood of Warkworth, to Durham at the end of the eleventh century. Warkworth may have been confiscated on account of the share the Merlays took in Mowbray's rebellion, and their gift of Morwick, though subsequently confirmed by them, invalidated on the same grounds. It is stated in an abstract of 1673 that Warkworth 'of ancient tyme was of the possessions of one Robert Grenville and in the tyme of King Henry the First came to the prince's hands by eschete.'<sup>1</sup>

A curious number of historical facts have been preserved in charters connected with the salt-pans at Warkworth, during the troublous reign of Stephen. One of these salt-pans was granted to the Cistercian community, which settled at Newminster in 1138, by Simon de St. Liz, earl of Northumberland, the eldest grandson of Waltheof.<sup>2</sup> His half brother Henry, the son of David, king of Scotland, who was made earl of Northumberland by the Treaty of Durham in 1139, confirmed this charter,<sup>3</sup> and bestowed another of these salt-pans on the priory of Brinkburn.<sup>4</sup> The abbey of Alnwick, too, received from its founder Eustace fitz John in 1147 a salt-pan at Warkworth.<sup>5</sup> After the death of Earl Henry in 1152, his young son, Earl William, who became king of Scots on the death of his brother Malcolm in 1165, confirmed the Brinkburn canons in their rights.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The pedigree of the Grenville family, vol. ii. p. 229 of this work, begins with Nicholas de Grenville, baron of Ellingham at the death of Henry I.

<sup>2</sup> 'Notum sit tam presentibus quam futuris, quod ego Simon comes Northumbriae monachis Novi Mon. concessi et dedi pro salute animae meae et meorum antecessorum propinquiorem salinam de Werkword,' etc. *Newminster Chartulary*. Surt. Soc. No. 66, p. 212. Had it not been for this charter we should not have known that Simon de St. Liz was ever earl of Northumberland.

<sup>3</sup> 'Henricus comes, filius regis Scocie . . . salinam unam apud Werkworth, propinquiorem scil. villae quam Comes Simon frater meus,' etc. *Ibid.* William del Velzpont (Vipont) gave to Newminster his land near the salt-work granted to it by Earl Henry. *Ibid.* p. 213.

<sup>4</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*. Surt. Soc. No. 90, p. 141.

<sup>5</sup> 'Unam salinam in Werkwordia.' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 273 n. It does not appear how Eustace fitz John obtained this salt-work, the first possession of his family in Warkworth. The right to it was afterwards in dispute between the 'domus de Werkword ordinis Praemonstratensis' and the abbey of Newminster. *Newminster Chartulary*. Surt. Soc. No. 66, p. 205.

<sup>6</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 142, where the name 'Vill'm' in the original MS., British Museum, has been erroneously printed 'Malcomus,' which is also historically improbable. The style of Earl William in this charter is very remarkable: 'Villemus de Gwarenn Comēs Northumbriae.' His mother, the Countess Ada, was daughter (but not heiress) of William de Warren, second earl of Surrey. The young Earl William was not the only lord of Warkworth who for want of a paternal surname adopted that of his mother's family (see *post* pp. 25, 27, 29).



By this time a castle of some sort must have risen at Warkworth, since Henry II., in a charter attested by his brother William of Anjou, gave and confirmed to Roger the son of Richard, for service rendered, the castle and manor of 'Werkewrde,' to be held by him and his heirs as the hereditary fee of one knight, with all that belonged to them as well and as entirely as ever his grandfather Henry I. had held that manor.<sup>1</sup> The Richard in question was Richard fitz Eustace, constable of Chester,<sup>2</sup> son, by his second marriage, of Eustace fitz John, lord of Alnwick.

Eustace fitz John had fallen, an aged warrior, in the ambushade laid for Henry II. by Owen of North Wales in the wooded defile of Coleshill, between Flint and Holywell, in 1157. The English army was in danger of annihilation. The constable, Henry of Essex, believing the king had been slain, threw down the royal standard and took to flight. A total rout was only averted by King Henry proving himself alive by raising the vizor of his helmet, and by the earl of Clare providentially arriving with fresh troops.<sup>3</sup> Henry marched on to Rhuddlan in a rage,<sup>4</sup> and there issued a charter confirming William de Vesci, the eldest son of Eustace fitz John's second marriage, in the barony of Alnwick and other possessions of his father.<sup>5</sup> It is probable that the grant of the castle and manor of Warkworth to

<sup>1</sup> 'Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angliae Dux Normandiae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae archiepiscopis episcopis comitibus baronibus iusticiariis vicecomitibus ministris et omnibus fidelibus suis tocius Angliae francis et anglis salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et confirmasse Rogero filio Ricardi in feodo et hereditate sibi et heredibus suis pro servicio suo castellum de Werkewrda et manerium cum omnibus suis pertinentiis sic Henricus Rex avus meus manerium illud melius et integrius tenuit quare volo et firmiter præcipio quod ipse et heredes sui manerium illud habeant et teneant bene et in pace libere quiete et honorifice cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in bosco et plano in pratis et pascuis in viis et semitis in aquis stagnis et molendinis et in omnibus rebus et locis cum tol et team et soca et saka et infangenthef et cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus cum quibus illud tenui in dominio meo. Test. Willelmo fratre Regis, &c.' *Assize Roll* (m. 4, 36), 10; *Cat. Placita de Quo Waranto*, p. 595; Hodgson, *Northd.* pt. iii. vol. i. p. 157. The final '&c.' is most provoking. It will be noticed that in the time of Henry I. the *manor* only is mentioned, so that the *castle* must have been built during the reign of Stephen. If, as is stated by Richard of Hexham, the castles of Newcastle and Bamburgh were at one time excepted from the grant of Northumberland to Earl Henry, it seems possible that he may have built Warkworth in order to have a place of residence south of the Tweed.

<sup>2</sup> Ormerod, *Cheshire*, i. p. 509, where there is an engraving of the large and very characteristic seal of Richard fitz Eustace; the reverse has a classical gem—a nymph and pillar-like altar—surrounded by the legend, 'secretum domini celo fero resero.'

<sup>3</sup> Willielm. Neubrig. lib. ii. cap. v. (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II.*, etc; Rolls series, i. p. 107); Giraldi Cambrensis, *Itinerarium*, lib. ii. cap. x. (Rolls ed. vi. pp. 137, 138); Jocelin de Brakelond, Camden Soc. Pub. 13, p. 50.

<sup>4</sup> 'Ac yna kynnullaw aoruc y brenhin y lu ygyt amynet hyt yn Rudlan yn greulawn.' *Brut y Tywyssogion*, Rolls ed. p. 186. 'Rex Henricus primum exercitum duxit in Walliam et capit Rueland.' *Chron. de Mailros*, ann. 1157.

<sup>5</sup> *Chancery Miscellaneous Roll* 3, P.R.O. The attestation is instructive: 'Test. Willielmo fratre Regis, Rogero Comite de Clara, Gaufrido Comite de Essex, Ricardo de Humet conestabulario, H. de Essex constabulario, Willelmo de Braosa, Mauricio Biset dapifero, Warino filio Geroldi camerario, Ricardo de Luci, Gilberto de Monfichet, Ricardo de Campivilla, R. Dunester, Jocelino de Baillolio et Gaufrido de Valoniis, apud Ruellentum in exercitu de Wallis.'

Eustace's grandson, Roger fitz Richard, was made at Rhuddlan at the same time, and was the reward of Roger's bravery at Coleshill. In consequence of this alienation of Warkworth by the Crown the sheriff of Northumberland returned £38 2s. less rent for the county in 1158.<sup>1</sup>

At any rate, Roger became closely connected with the events of that fatal day. Six years later Robert de Montfort, in the king's presence, called Henry of Essex a coward for his conduct, and resort was had to wager of battle on an island of the Thames near Reading. Henry of Essex was struck down and carried for dead into the neighbouring monastery, where, on his reviving, his life was spared on condition of his entering the order. He, himself, regarded his defeat as a judgment, not on his cowardice at Coleshill, but on his disputes with the abbey of St. Edmund at Bury, and his having tortured to death Gilbert de Cereville, a knight whom the wife of Essex had falsely accused in endeavouring to hide her own shame.<sup>2</sup> The honour of Clavinger forfeited by Essex, and Adeliza de Vere, his wife of sullied repute, were both bestowed by the king on Roger fitz Richard.<sup>3</sup> With her consent and approbation Roger gave to the monks of St. Mary of Newminster his salt-work at Warkworth, situated near where the stream from below Gloucester falls into the Coquet, and included within bounds which he and his heir had perambulated in company with the monks and his own men.<sup>4</sup> His reply to the king's enquiries with a view to assessing the aid of 1168 is the most laconic of any received from the tenants-in-chief in Northumberland.<sup>5</sup>

The manor of Warkworth as granted by Henry II. to Roger fitz Richard was something very small in comparison with the wide domain that had belonged to Warkworth in the days of Ceolwulf. The latter comprised the whole ancient parish of Warkworth, with the exception of Hauxley, and in addition at the very least the chapelries of Widdrington and Brainshaugh;

<sup>1</sup> The next year the sum was reduced to £32 12s., and in 9 Hen. II. to £32 2s., at which amount it remained fixed in the Pipe Rolls. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> Jocelin de Brakelond, *Chronicle* (Camd. Soc.), p. 51. There is an amusing translation of this story in Carlyle, *Past and Present*, bk. ii. chap. xiv.

<sup>3</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. p. 106; Morant, *Essex*, ii. p. 611. It is to be hoped that Adeliza did not, like the wife of Robert de Mowbray, avail herself of the civil death of her husband in order to marry again. Robert, her son by Roger fitz Richard, does not appear to have been born before 1169. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 188.

<sup>4</sup> 'Pari consilio et voluntate Adelizae uxoris meae.' *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 211.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta Rogeri filii Ricardi. Ego Rogerus filius Ricardi teneo in capite de rege Warkwertham per servitium unius militis.' *Liber Niger Scaccarii*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 304; *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 188.

whereas the extent of the manor fell far short of the limits of the parish, which included not only Amble, Morwick, and East Chevington, parcels of the great barony of Alnwick, but also the capital seats of the Morwick and Heron baronies at West Chevington and Hadston. A lord of Warkworth possessed of nothing more in Northumberland would scarcely have begun to build a castle on a grand scale; and when in 1173 the former heir of Warkworth reappeared in Northumberland no longer in the character of a confirmer of salt-pans to the peaceful canons of Brinkburn, but as the Lion King of Scotland, singling Warkworth out for especial destruction,<sup>1</sup> Jordan Fantosme expressly tells us that the walls and earthworks of the castle were so weak<sup>2</sup> that Roger fitz Richard, though a valiant knight, made no attempt to defend it as he successfully did that of Newcastle of which he was constable. In the following year, on Saturday, the 13th of July, Duncan, earl of Fife, entered Warkworth with his Scots, set fire to the town, and put the inhabitants to the sword, not sparing even those who had sought shelter in the 'minster' of St. Lawrence.<sup>3</sup> Why one of William the Lion's most moderate counsellors<sup>4</sup> should have directed this massacre is not explained. Probably it was due to some breach of faith on the part of the burghers. The murderous sacrilege was considered to have been avenged by the capture of the Scottish king on that very day before the walls of Alnwick.<sup>5</sup>

Roger fitz Richard died, apparently not long after his father the constable of Chester, in 1178. His heir, Robert fitz Roger, did not come of age till 1191, and during the reign of Cœur-de-Lion (from whom he received a grant of the manor of Eure in Buckinghamshire) resided chiefly in Norfolk, where

<sup>1</sup> 'Alum a Werckewrde, cel voil agraventer,' 'Let us to Warkworth that will I destroy,' are the words which Jordan Fantosme puts into the mouth of William the Lion, l. 545; Surt. Soc. No. 2, p. 27; *Chron. Stephen, Henry II.*, etc.; Rolls series, iii. p. 250. The Lincoln MS. of Fantosme has 'Alum à Wercwrde, cel ruuil agraventer,' 'Let us to Warkworth, that town to destroy.' If the word 'ruuil' has anything to do with 'ruelle,' it is very characteristic of the one long street of Warkworth.

<sup>2</sup> 'Vient à Werkewde, n'i deignent arester;  
Kar le chastel iert fieble, le mur et le terrier.'

'They come to Warkworth, do not there deign to stay, for the castle was weak, the wall and the earth-work.' Fantosme, l. 562-563; Surt. Soc. ed. p. 27; Rolls ed. p. 252. For 'arester' the Lincoln MS. reads 'tarier' without altering the meaning, which seems to be that the Scots took the castle, but on account of its weak condition did not think it worth while to leave a garrison in it, as they did afterwards in that of Appleby. Benedict of Peterborough places the fall of Warkworth in the campaign of 1174 during the siege of Carlisle; but Fantosme's narrative is too circumstantial to be set aside by a general statement that makes William wander about in the most opposite directions.

<sup>3</sup> Benedict. Petroburg. in Surt. Soc. No. 2, pp. 168-169; Fantosme, l. 1706-1709, *ibid.* p. 79. The latter does not name Warkworth but only 'le mustier Saint-Laurenz.'

<sup>4</sup> 'De faire nul ultrage ne querez achaisun,' 'For doing outrage, seek not occasion,' formed part of the advice addressed by Earl Duncan to William in persuading him to endeavour to obtain satisfaction from Henry II. by diplomacy before declaring war. Fantosme, l. 303, Surt. Soc. No. 2, p. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Benedict. Petroburg. in Surt. Soc. No. 2, p. 169; Fantosme, l. 1902-1909, *ibid.* p. 87.



he possessed large estates through marrying the heiress of William de Chesney, lord of Horsford. In Norfolk he founded in 1198 the abbey of St. Mary of Langley, which he filled with Premonstratensian canons from Alnwick.<sup>1</sup> In July, 1199, King John confirmed to him the castle and manor of Warkworth for the consideration of 300 marks,<sup>2</sup> and he seems about this time to have transferred his activity to Northumberland, of which he became sheriff in 1203, a very lucrative post under an administration like that of John. A favourite of the king, he received grants of the manor of Corbridge in 1204 and of the manors of Newburn and Rothbury in 1205. In all probability it was this Robert fitz Roger who rebuilt the castle of Warkworth on the general lines seen at present. The architecture of the great gatehouse points clearly to this particular period.

Attached to his grant of a rent-charge from his mill at Warkworth for the purpose of maintaining the light before St. Cuthbert's shrine<sup>3</sup> is a large seal of green wax on which Robert fitz Roger appears on horseback, in a characteristic fashion, brandishing a huge sword.<sup>4</sup> He is clad in a hauberk of chain-mail, the surcoat worn over it hanging right down to his triangular stirrups. The upper part of his face is just visible beneath the plain round bassinet. His arms *Quarterly [or and gu.] a bendlet [sa.]* can just be discerned on the long shield. The breast-piece of his horse is ornamented with the long pendants then in fashion.

On Saturday, the 2nd February, 1213, King John himself was at Warkworth on his way from Fenwick (opposite Holy Island) to Newcastle.<sup>5</sup> He had made a sudden expedition to the north for the purpose of overawing the barons in general, and injuring by every means in his power his especial enemy Eustace de Vesci. The disorder and probable devastation of Northumberland is marked by the absence of any returns relating to it on the Pipe Roll of this, the fourteenth year of John's rule. Up to this time Robert fitz

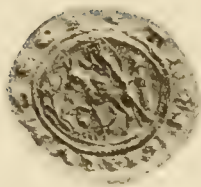
<sup>1</sup> He is called Robert fitz Roger Helke (whatever that may mean) in the foundation charter. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, iv. p. 1137; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ed. Caley, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 929-930, quoting *Visitat. Ordinis Premonstratorensis per Ricardum episc. Ascarens.* in Ashmol. MS. 1519, and *Annates Abbatie de Langley* in Cotton. MS. Cf. *Chartulary of Langley Abbey*, Brit. Mus. Ad. MS. 5948. This charter was confirmed by King John at Caen, 7th July, 1199. The anniversary of the founder was kept on the 14th of April. In 1340 John de Strumpeshaugh was presented to this abbey by John (de Ottelay) abbot of Alnwick, styled 'Pater abbatis ecc'ie de Langley.' Blomefield, *Norfolk*, cont. by Parkin, x. pp. 149-150.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. de Oblatis*, i. Joh.; *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 189.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 141; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 141.

<sup>4</sup> Seal 4<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> Spec. 3, in the Treasury, Durham, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. in diameter, engraved on steel in Surtees, *Durham*, i. Seals, plate vii. No. 2. On the reverse is an oval gem, 1  $\times$   $\frac{7}{8}$  in., representing apparently the Flight into Egypt, with the legend 'sigillum secreti.'

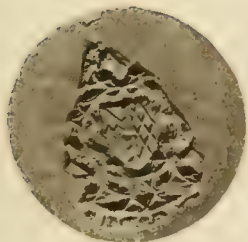
<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. p. 96.



1. ROET



5







Roger had continued to be sheriff, and was so again the next year, when he died. John, therefore, probably came in peace to Warkworth. While there, though his kingdom was still under interdict and he himself excommunicated, he presented to two livings belonging to estates he had confiscated to his use, and also made over the custody of two unfortunate children to one of his favourites.<sup>1</sup>

GENEALOGY OF THE LORDS OF WARKWORTH AND CLAVERING.

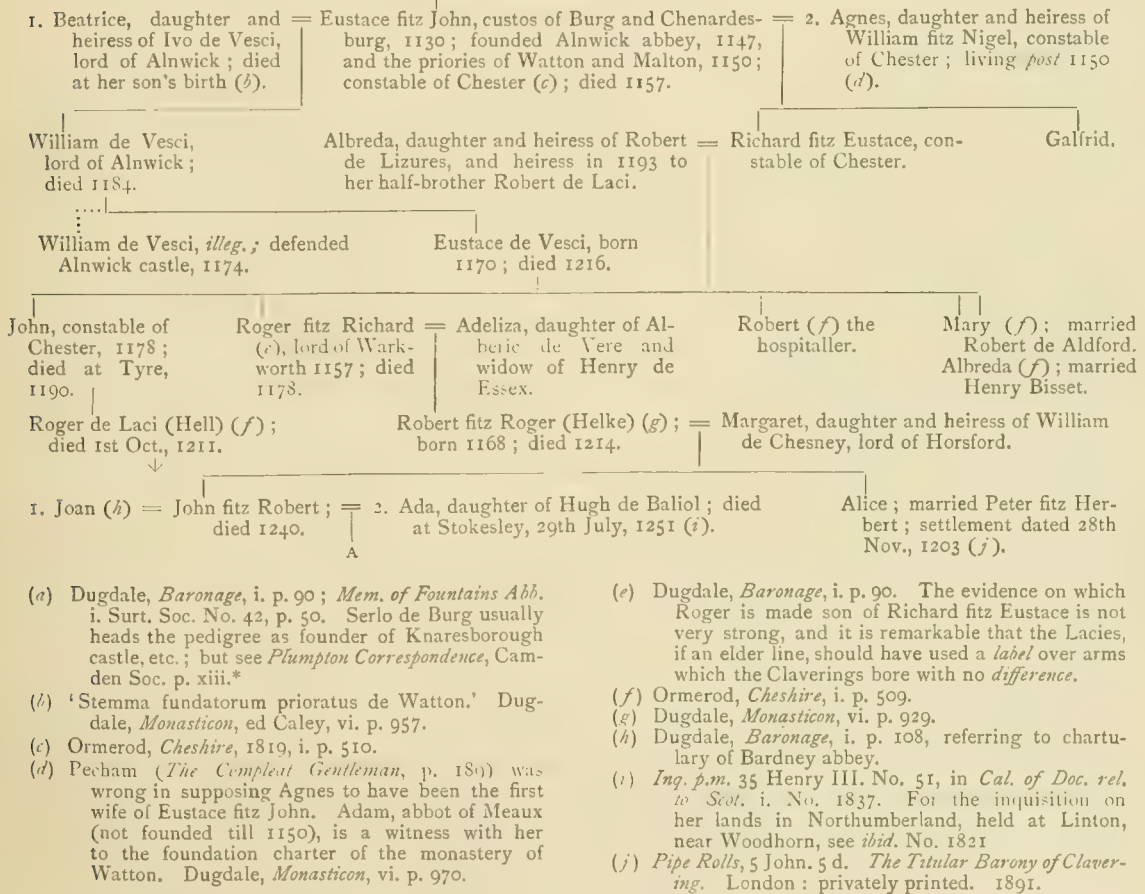
ARMS: *Quarterly or and gules; a bend sable.*

John, constable of Chester, and his descendants differenced this coat with a *label*, till, at the end of the thirteenth century, Henri de Laci, earl of Lincoln, assumed a new coat—*or, a lion rampant purpure.*

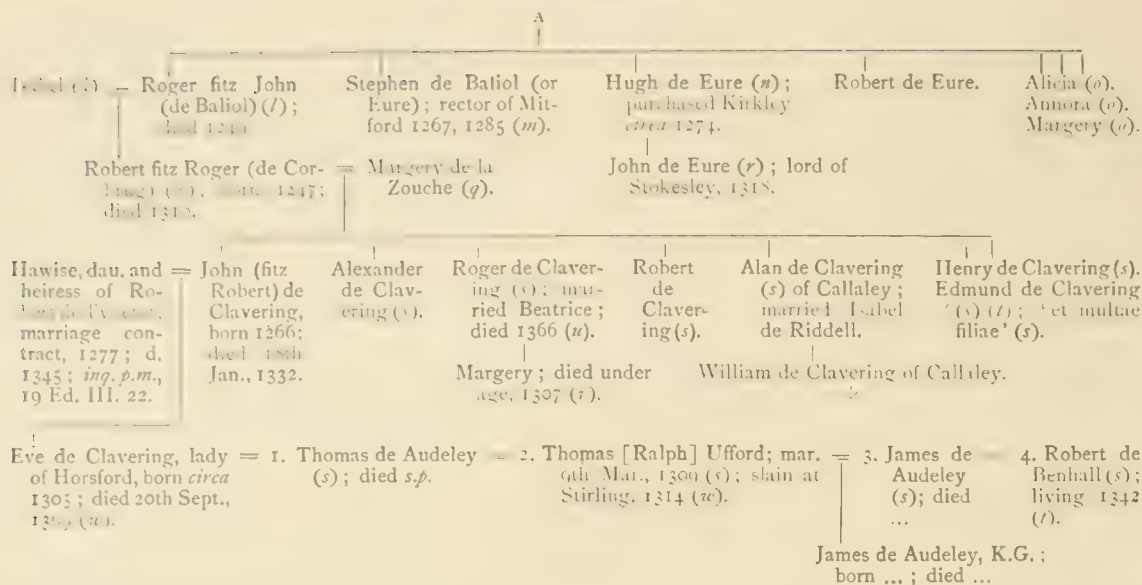
Sir John de Clavering bore (during his father's lifetime) a *label vert* at Caerlaverock, 1300; Sir Alexander charged the bend with *three mullets argent*, as did Sir Alan with *three mullets or.*

Sir Hugh de Eure and his descendants bore *three escallops argent* on the bend.

'JOHANNES MONOCULUS' (a).



<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. p. 96.



(k) *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 191.

(l) Matt. Paris, *Hist. Anglorum*, Rolls ed. iii. p. 67.

(m) 'Stephanus de Ever.' *Newminster Chantulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 66, p. 41. 'Stephanus de Bello,' Randal; see Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 31 n. 'Stephanus de Balliol,' rector of Mitford, and Sir Hugh de Eure his brother, by the father's side, in deed at Balliol college, Oxford, dated Durham, Oct., 1284. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Report, p. 444.

(n) Surtees, *Durham*, Seals, plate vi. No. 15 (*loc. i.*).

(o) *Coram Rege*, 35 and 36 Hen. III. No. 88, m. 44, d.; *Cal. of Doc. rel. to Scot.* i. No. 1809.

(p) List of Benefactors of Sibton Abbey, in Taylor, *Index Monasticus*; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. p. 558.

(q) *Reg. Abbey de Sibton*, Royal Soc. MSS. 221; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. p. 228. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, x. p. 149, calls her Mary.

(r) Surtees, *Durham*, Seals, plate x. No. 10.

(s) 'Ex antiquo pergamento quodam penes Samsonem Leonard faciale, an. 1598,' in Dugdale, *Monasticon*, iii. p. 636.

(t) On 5th June, 1312, John de Clavering and Hawise his wife settled the manors of Clavering and Bliburgh, in the event of their deaths without male issue, on Edmund de Clavering for life, and then on Ralph de Nevill and his heirs; while on 3rd February, 1342, Robert de Benhall and Eve his wife released the manors of Clavering, Aynho, Eure, and Bliburgh to Ralph de Neville and Hawise de Clavering. *Ped. Fm. Divers. Com.* Ed. III. 301.

In Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. p. 292. 'Ex. Coll. R. Glou. S.' Ralph de Nevill, who died 1331, is said to have married Euphemia, daughter (? sister) of John de Clavering. The evidence of this marriage is not satisfactory. Ralph de Nevill was constable of Warkworth in 1322. Clavering remained in the Nevill family for several generations.

(u) *Cal. Genealog.* p. 706.

(v) *Ibid.* p. 723.

(w) *The Titular Baronage of Clavering*. London: privately printed. 1861.

John fitz Robert, the next lord of Warkworth (1214-1240), differed in politics from his father. He was one of the twenty-five to whom the execution of the provisions of Magna Carta was entrusted;<sup>1</sup> and as a natural consequence his lands were seized for the king. On the seal of the charter by which he conveyed his meadow of Braineslawe to the monks of Durham, we see him careering in a cylindrical helm, which viewed in profile presents a concave line behind, the front part rounded below and pierced with holes to enable him to breathe, his surcoat considerably shorter than his father's,

<sup>1</sup> Stubbs, *Constitutional Hist. of England*, Clar. Press, 1875, i. p. 542. John fitz Robert, is not however, classed there among the northern lords.

but the other equipments similar, and the sword equally ponderous.<sup>1</sup> His widow Ada, daughter of Hugh de Baliol, appears to have been a woman of much character. She could not, however, even for 1,000 marks, obtain the guardianship of her son Roger fitz John, which Henry III. bestowed on his own half-brother, William de Valence. The want of a surname seems to have now made itself felt in the family, and the young lord of Warkworth called himself Roger fitz John de Baliol after his mother's family, while two of his younger brothers took the name of Eure after their father's manor in Buckinghamshire.<sup>2</sup> Roger de Baliol gave, it is recorded, 20 marks, three robes, and corn and hay for two horses every year for the safeguarding of his castle of Warkworth.<sup>3</sup> He must have been a youth of great promise. Matthew of Paris says that he was the most noble knight and baron in the North of England, and had already displayed remarkable activity in the arts of war. His career was cut short by his being ridden over in a tournament at Argences in Normandy in 1249.<sup>4</sup> His heir, Robert fitz Roger II., only a year and a half old,<sup>5</sup> was committed to the custody of William de Valence, together with 'the noble castle' of Warkworth. A beautiful seal attached to a document dated 1276 and preserved at Paris shows us Robert fitz Roger with a fan-crested helmet mounted on a horse with plain housings but also adorned with a fan-crest.<sup>6</sup> He was summoned to parliament as a baron by writ dated 28th June, 1283.<sup>7</sup> In his time Edward I. visited Warkworth, on the way from Alnwick to Woodhorn, on Thursday, the 18th of December, 1292.<sup>8</sup> On the Subsidy Roll of 1296, his goods in 'Warkworth outside the borough' are entered as of the value of £6 1s. 4d., those of John de

<sup>1</sup> For the charter see Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 142. The seal (1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mae</sup> Spec. No. 51 in the Treasury, Durham) is engraved on steel in Surtees, *Durham*, i. Seals, plate vii. No. 4. The secretum is the same as that of Robert fitz Roger's seal. The body of John fitz Robert rested one night at St. Alban's, 1240. *Chron. Matt. Paris*, Rolls series, vi. p. 390. <sup>2</sup> See the genealogy of the lords of Warkworth and Clavering.

<sup>3</sup> 'Ibidem (Werkeworth) est i castrum pro cuius custodia Dns. Rogerus dedit quolibet anno xx marcas et iij robas'; 'Dns. Rogerus consuevit dare per annum pro custodia castri et manerii per annum xiiij lib. vj. sol. viij d. et iij robas et fenum et avenas ad ij equos.' *Inq. p.m.* 33 Hen. III. No. 66; *Arch. Ael.* vol. iii. pp. 98, 100.

<sup>4</sup> 'Obiit Rogerus, filius Johannis de Bailloil. Eodemque tempore obiit Roger de Bailloil, nobillissimus de partibus borealibus Angliae miles et baro, aetate adolescens, in re strenuus militari, conculcatus in quodam torneamento in partibus Franciae, apud Argenciam. Cujus terrae custodiam rex incontinenti contulit Willelmo de Valentia, fratri suo, cum nobili castro de Wercwurthe, et multis aliis terris ac possessionibus ad praedictum nobilem Rogerum pertinentibus.' *Matt. Paris, Hist. Anglor.* ann. 1249, Rolls ed. iii. p. 67. In the margin is the shield of Baliol reversed.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Essex, 33 Hen. III.; *Cal. Geneal.* i. p. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Towards the end of the thirteenth century came in the fashion of ornamenting the head of the horse with a fan-crest, similar to that fixed on the helm of the knight . . . . The seal of Patrick Dunbar, earl of March, 1292, affords a good example of knight and steed decorated with the fan-crest: it is figured in Laing, *Ancient Scottish Seals*, p. 54; Hewitt, *Ancient Armour*, 1860, i. p. 347.

<sup>7</sup> *The Titular Barony of Clavering*, p. 16. <sup>8</sup> *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, Bain, ii. p. 153.



Warkworth, meaning, no doubt, his eldest son, as being worth £2 9s. The following year John with Robert was taken prisoner at the battle of Stirling (11th September, 1297),<sup>1</sup> in which Hugh de Cressingham, the English treasurer, was slain. It was rumoured that Cressingham on leaving Berwick had entrusted his goods there to the charge of Robert Heron, rector of Ford, who kept the king's coket at that port, and of a certain Sir Hugh de Roubiri (Rothbury), and that on hearing of Cressingham's death Heron and Roubiri immediately sent 400 marks to Warkworth castle and delivered them to William de Toggesdene, the constable, as also £40 in a pouch. So long after as the autumn of 1304 a formal enquiry was held into this rumour at York. William de Toggesdene declared on oath, that about a week after Cressingham's death, Hugh de Roubiri, attended only by his grooms, did bring to Warkworth two 'bulgias' covered with hide, and a coffer for harness, sealed and locked, and requested him to take charge of them. He considered that there might be £300 in them, but others thought more probably £400, judging from their great weight, which he, too, remarked when his son William carried them from the great chamber of the castle to an adjoining closet. There they remained for a week, when Hugh de Roubiri returned with his grooms and took them away.<sup>2</sup>

Heron and Roubiri denied that they had ever taken a large coffer to Warkworth at all, or that the money in question had anything to do with Cressingham. They swore that it was deposited at Warkworth before his death. According to Heron, it was a sum of £281 which he had received from the issues of the coket at Berwick; and which, when the Scots rose against the king and slew the sheriff of Lanark, he put, for fear of them, into two leather bags and two pouches, and, by Hugh de Roubiri's advice, sent them to Warkworth castle about the 15th of August, 1297. He there delivered them himself to Roubiri, who placed them in the treasury of the castle under the custody of the constable. Roubiri's evidence bore this out,

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ad quem diem dictus Willelmus venit. Et juratus et examinatus coram thesaurario et baronibus dicit super sacramentum suum quod circa octo dies post mortem dicti Hugonis apud Strivelyn dictus Hugo de Roubiri cum garcionibus suis sine alia comitiva (venit) ad dictum castrum de Werkworth et tulit ibi duas bulgias coopertas de corio et j coffram pro hernasio sigillatam et serratam, et rogavit dictum Willelmum quod illas custodiret in quibus fuerint ut estimabat cccli, set idem constabularius intellexit a quibusdam quod in eisdem bulgiis et coffra fuerint ccccli, quia multum ponderabant, ut sibi videbatur, quia Willelmus filius dicti constabularii dictas bulgias et coffram portavit sic sigillatam de magna camera castri usque in quendam calketam contiguam. Et dixit quod ibidem sic remanserunt per viij dies. Et tunc venit dictus Hugo de Roubiri cum garcionibus suis et apportavit a dicto castro predictas duas bulgias et coffram sigillatam prout ibi prius portabantur et abiit.' *Excheq. Q.R. Memor.* 33 Ed. I. m. 37.

with the slight discrepancy that he said he received the bags, and two canvas pouches strapped together, about the gule (the 1st) of August. Immediately after Cressingham's death, for fear of the Scots, he carried the two leather bags to Durham castle. Roger Heron acknowledged that he received them there from Roubiri as he was returning to Scotland with the English barons who had been summoned to quell the insurrection. They contained £200, half of which he paid to Walter de Agmondesham for the king's business, and half by tallies to the treasurer at York. What became of the two pouches and the remaining £81, Heron could not tell. Roubiri deposed that he hid these pouches, which he understood contained only 35 marks, with some of his own jewels in a sack of his wool at Warkworth. Pouches, silver, jewels, and wool he never saw again, for the keepers of the castle and Robert fitz Roger when he came there sold the wool and carried off the valuables.<sup>1</sup>

Robert fitz Roger had been at Warkworth on the Thursday after the feast of St. Mary Magdalen (22nd July), 1304, when, in the presence of Sir John de Swyneburne, Sir Roger Corbet, Sir John de Vaux, John de Eure, John de Lisle (of Woodburn), and John de Normanville, he set his seal to an agreement with Lucia the widow of Thomas de Dyvelston respecting boats crossing the water of Tyne at Corbridge.<sup>2</sup> He allowed the constable at Warkworth the herbage of the castle and its precincts, which covered then, as now, about an acre and a half.<sup>3</sup> His goods in the castle of Warkworth were returned as of the value of £8 12s. 2d. in the Subsidy Roll of 1312.<sup>4</sup> He was one of the six barons appointed ordainers, 25th March, 1310,<sup>5</sup> and died very soon afterwards.

John fitz Robert, who had been summoned to parliament as John de Clavering in 1299, did homage for his father's lands, 29th March, 1310.<sup>6</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> *Excheq. Q.R. Memor.* 33 Ed. I. m. 37; *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. p. 417.

<sup>2</sup> *Misc. Chart.* No. 461, in the Treasury, Durham. Attached to this is a seal,  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. diameter, with the arms *Quarterly over all a bend*, and the legend 'S· RO BER TI', all within a cusped panel. This is engraved in Surtees, *Durham*, ii. Seals, plate x. No. 20, but in *ibid.* iv. app. p. clxxi. it is erroneously attributed to Robert de Widdrington. The Widdrington arms only differed from those of the lords of Clavering in the 1st and 4th quarters being *argent* instead of *or*. A still plainer seal of Robert fitz Roger appended to a deed dated at Horsford the vigil of St. Andrew (29th November), 1279, is engraved in Blomefield, *Norfolk*, cont. by Parkin, x. p. 439.

<sup>3</sup> 'Est ibi quaedam placea continens in se unam acram et dimidiam terrae super quam castrum est situm; et praedictus Robertus dedit herbagium ejusdem in feodo constabulario ejusdem castri.' *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ed. II. No. 55, *Arch. Ael.* iii. p. 104. In accounts of Warkworth it is usually said that the castle contains between five and six acres. Grose seems to have been the originator of this mistake. *Antiquities*. London: Hooper, 1785, iv. p. 152.

<sup>4</sup> 'Castrum de Werkeworth, summa bonorum Roberti filii Rogeri £8 12s. 2d. unde regi 17s. 2½d.' The order for the collection of a twenty-fifth appears to have been originally issued in July, 1309.

<sup>5</sup> Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. p. 328.

<sup>6</sup> *The Titular Barony of Clavering*, p. 27.

next year (20th November, 1311), he made a compact with Edward II. that, in consideration of his being granted for life the manor of Costessey and other lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Northamptonshire, his castle of Warkworth and the manors of Rothbury in Northumberland and Eure in Buckinghamshire should, on his death, become the property of the king or his heirs; as should also his manors of Newburn and Corbridge, in the event of his leaving no legitimate male issue.<sup>1</sup> On the same day John de Clavinging obtained a licence to grant in fee his manor of Whalton to Geoffrey le Scrope.<sup>2</sup>

The long continuance of the Scottish wars made it expedient that the king should have the castles of Northumberland under his immediate control. This was attained, to a certain extent, by his furnishing a portion of their garrisons. In a safe-conduct for John le Irish de Hibernia, dated at York 15th August, 1314, Edward II. provides that were the Irishman close pressed by the Scots the constable of Warkworth, if certain no fraud was intended, should receive him into the castle.<sup>3</sup> His debts appear to have been the cause of Clavinging's ruin. On the 1st of May, 1317, he acknowledged that he owed the then vast sum of £600 to Fredulcius Hubertini, merchant of Lucca, the executor of Donus de Podio of that town, and charged his land and chattels with that sum.<sup>4</sup>

At the close of Gilbert de Middleton's rebellion in 1317, the loyal garrison of Warkworth, in conjunction with those of Alnwick and Bamburgh, reduced the peles of Bolton and Whittingham.<sup>5</sup> The agreement entered into with John de Crumbwell and Robert d'Umframvill, earl of Angus, as wardens of the March of Northumberland, in September, 1319, mentions that the castle of Warkworth had its own garrison of 12 men-at-arms, and that the king would place in it at his own cost 4 men-at-arms and 8 hoblers or light horsemen, to be chosen by Robert Darreys and John de Thirlewall.<sup>6</sup> In 1322 Robert Darreys, constable of Warkworth, is said to have contributed 26 hoblers from the garrison for the king's expedition to Scotland;<sup>7</sup> but on the 26th of September in that year Ralph de Neville, as constable, was severely reprimanded by Edward II. for neglecting a favourable opportunity of attacking the Scots.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Abb. R. L. Orig.* i. p. 185, 10, 6, 5 Ed. II.; Wallis, *Northd.* vol. ii. p. 353 *ex Rot. Claus.* 6 Ed. II. m. 11; Hodgson, *Northd.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 293. <sup>2</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II. p. 401. <sup>3</sup> *Cal. Rot. Scot.* i. p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. of Close Rolls*, 10 Edw. II. p. 465.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. of Doc. rel. to Scot.* iii. p. 623.

<sup>6</sup> "En le chastel de Werkeword sont de la propre garneison xij hommes darmes et le roy y mettra iiij hommes darmes et viij hobelours as custages le roy le qieux Robert Derreys et Johan de Thirlewalle ont empries de trouver." *E. Arch. O.R. Misc. Army* 37. <sup>7</sup> Grose, *Antiquities*. London: Hooper, 1785. iv. p. 162, quoting a MS. account of Roger de Waltham, keeper of the wardrobe. <sup>8</sup> *Cal. of Doc. rel. to Scot.* iii. p. 146.



On the 26th of June, 1323, John de Clavering was ordered to cause Warkworth to be provisioned and safely guarded, as the king wished the castles on the Marches of Scotland to be well sustained notwithstanding the conclusion of the truce.<sup>1</sup> On August 2nd, 1326, he was commanded to repair to the castle himself.<sup>2</sup> In June, 1327, Ralph de Neville received £157 7s. 6d. for his wages and the wages of the men-at-arms and hoblers whom he had retained in the service of Edward II. when he was constable of Warkworth.<sup>3</sup>

After their hasty retreat from Stanhope park in the early part of August, 1327, the Scots, having failed to surprise Alnwick, laid siege to Warkworth. Several of them perished in the attack, and the rest, disappointed of their purpose, set off home.<sup>4</sup> Towards the end of the year, however, while Edward III. was absorbed in preparing for his marriage with Philippa of Hainault, Robert Bruce entered Northumberland with a large army and invested Alnwick, Warkworth, and other castles. But though these set sieges were followed by frequent irregular attacks, the garrisons made a successful resistance.<sup>5</sup> In their alarm, the inhabitants of the bishopric of Durham, 'the county of Carlisle,' Richmondshire, Cleveland, and Westmoreland bought for a large sum a truce with the Scots till the following Easter. Before this term expired, the Treaty of Edinburgh, in which Edward III. renounced his claims over Scotland, was concluded on the 17th of March, 1328. Sir Geoffrey le Scrope, one of the English envoys, had broken his journey at Warkworth on the night of Sunday, the 6th of March, and on Monday, the 7th, William le Zouch, another of them, had arrived there.<sup>6</sup>

Edward III., on the 2nd of March, 1328, had made over his reversionary interest in Warkworth and the other northern estates of John de Clavering to the second Henry Percy of Alnwick, in lieu of the hereditary custody of Berwick and an annuity of 500 marks out of the customs of that port which had been granted to Percy during peace or war providing he served the king for life with a certain number of men-at-arms; but if the issues of

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. II. p. 663.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 20 Edw. II.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, Edw. III. p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> 'Castrum praedicti domini (Henrici Percy) apud Werkeworthe adeunt, obsessuri; ubi quibusdam de suis interfectis a suo proposito defraudati, versus Scotiam sunt profecti.' *Gesta Ed. III. auctore Bridlingtonensi* (Rolls series, *Chron. Ed. I. and II.* ii. p. 97). It does not appear why Warkworth should be said to already belong to Henry Percy.

<sup>5</sup> 'Dum . . . rex Edwardus circa sponsalia intenderet, Robertus rex Scocie cum suis in Angliam revertentes castra de Alnwyk, Werkworth et alia castra Northumbriae, obsidentes et saepius assilientes, multa mala fecerunt.' *Chron. de Melsa*, Rolls ed. ii. p. 357; see also *Chron. de Lancercost*, p. 260.

<sup>6</sup> *Notes respecting Travelling in the former half of the 14th Century*, by Rev. Joseph Hunter, *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1846, p. 23.

the castle and lands exceeded the 500 marks Percy was to account for the excess.<sup>1</sup> On the 6th of August following, the king, being at York, made a grant to Percy of the yearly rent of 500 marks due from him for the custody of the lands of the heirs of Robert le Fitz Wauter, in lieu of the like sum due to him for his fee for his stay with the king, but if the Clavering reversion fell in this abatement was to cease.<sup>2</sup> John de Clavering did die without male issue, on the 18th of January, 1332,<sup>3</sup> and Warkworth, with its castles and dependencies, came into the Percy family. The barony of Robert fitz Roger, indicated by the writ of 28th June, 1283, and that of Clavering, created by the writ of 29th December, 1299, both passed to his daughter Eve, wife of James de Audeley, and fell into abeyance among her descendants.<sup>4</sup>

The Scots appear to have burnt and sacked the town of Warkworth just before the relief of Wark in 1341.<sup>5</sup> In 1335 the constable and his lieutenant received orders from Edward III., dated Berwick, October the 10th, to release Adam Skele and Nicholas Betteson, men of that town, who had been committed to their custody on suspicion of treason.<sup>6</sup>

Henry the Strong, the first Percy of Warkworth, died there unexpectedly on the 27th of February, 1352, after having been detained by a short illness.<sup>7</sup> The jury of inquest empannelled at Alnwick on the 21st of March, before John de Coupland, as escheator of Northumberland, returned the buildings in the castle of Warkworth as of no value beyond the cost of repairing them. The herbage of the moat was worth 18d. a year, and was let for that sum.<sup>8</sup>

The succeeding lord, Henry Percy the Short, conferred at Warkworth various privileges on the Carmelites of Hulne, at the instance of their prior, Robert de Populton, on the feast of the Annunciation (25th March), 1364.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 2 Ed. III. m. 25; Hodgson, *Northd.* pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 366. 'Iste etiam Henricus perquisivit de dono regis baroniam de Werkworth pro suo bono et crebro servitio.' *Chron. Monasterii de Alnewyke*, *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edw. III. p. 309.

<sup>3</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. p. 109. John de Clavering died at his manor of Aynho, in Northamptonshire, and was buried in the choir of Langley abbey. Among the muniments of Balliol college, Oxford, is an instruction from him to his receivers, to pay certain moneys to that college, dated Aynho, 1st May, 1328. The seal, said to be 'nearly perfect,' in *Historical MSS. Comm.* 4th Report, pt. i. p. 444, proves very small, and in bad preservation, with merely the Clavering shield, and the legend 'S Johannis fil Roberti.'

<sup>4</sup> Her remarkable seal with the *cross lozengy*, over all a *bendlet*, of her second husband, Sir Thomas Ufford, impaling by dimidiation the *fretty* of her third husband, Sir James Audeley, on a shield set in a richly cusped circular panel, between three lozenges with the Clavering *quarterly*, a *bendlet* in smaller panels, is attached to a grant from her under the style of 'Eue la fille monsire Johan de Claverynge,' dated Newton-Flotman, 20th December, 1346. *Brit. Mus. Cart. Harl.* 48, B. 34; *Catalogue of Seals*, No. 8611.

<sup>5</sup> 'Vinrent à Urcol, et ordirent et pillèrent toute le ville et le pays de là environ.' Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, iii. p. 437. <sup>6</sup> *Cal. Rot. Scot.* i. p. 381. <sup>7</sup> 'Quasi modica infirmitate detentus in castro de Werkworth obiit insperate.' *Chron. Mon. de Alnewyke*, *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 40.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. No. 52A, printed in *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. cxxx.

Sir Richard Tempest, Sir Thomas Surtees, Sir Ingram Umframvill, and others were there at the time.<sup>1</sup> This lord, too, died at Warkworth on Ascension day, the 18th of May, 1368, at five o'clock in the afternoon—proof that the castle had become a favourite residence of the Percies.<sup>2</sup> The inquisition taken at Newcastle as to the lands he left, again states that the castle of Warkworth was worth nothing over and above the expense of keeping it in repair; the annual value of the herbage of the moat had fallen to 12d.

On setting out for the wars in France in 1373, Henry Percy, the next lord, ratified the charters of Alnwick abbey, at his castle of Warkworth, on the 19th of June, in the presence of Sir William de Aldburgh, Sir Richard Tempest, Sir Ingram Umframvill, Sir Robert Clavinger, Sir John Heron, and Sir William Claxton.<sup>3</sup> Created earl of Northumberland at the coronation of Richard II. in 1377, he practically placed Henry Bolingbroke on the throne.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Hiis testibus, domino Roberto de Rothbury tunc abbate de Ahewyk ac Henrico de Percy, Thoma de Percy filiis meis, Ricardo Tempest, Thoma Surteys, Ingram de Umfravyll militibus, magistro Thoma de Farnylawe vicario de Emeldon, domino Willelmo de Neuport rectore ecclesie de Wermouth, domino Johanne Jordan necnon Ricardo Dask, Henrico de Percy, Johanne Whitlee, Hugone Galon et aliis. Data apud Werkworth in Annunciatione Virginis gloriosae anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo sexagesimo quarto.' *Registrum Cartarum Conventus de Holne, Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. xcv.

<sup>2</sup> 'Qui obiit in castello de Werkworth in die Ascensionis Domini hora undecima, littera dominicali A luna currente per unum, anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo sexagesimo octavo.' *Ibid.* In 1368 A was the Sunday letter, and 1 the golden number of the lunar cycle.

<sup>3</sup> 'Nos autem dictus Dominus Henricus de Percy ad honorem Dei Patris omnipotentis, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti, et beatae Mariae semper virginis, genetricis ejusdem Dei et Domini nostri Jhesu Christi, respicientes, et necessarium obsequium ipsorum quod in presenti itinere nostro versus partes guerrivas nos oporteat considerare et requirere cum effectu pro nobis et complicitibus nostris in predicto itinere nostro, ac pro salute nostra et liberorum nostrorum, quamdiu vixerimus, et animarum nostrarum cum ab hac luce migraverimus, necnon pro animabus omnium antecessorum nostrorum, ac anima Margaretae nuper consortis nostrae charissimae, etc. . . . Datum in castro nostro de Warkworthe, nono decimo die Junii, Anno Dni. M<sup>o</sup> CCC<sup>o</sup> septuagesimo tertio. Hiis testibus, Dominis Willelmo de Albroughe, Ricardo Tempest, Ingramo Umfravill, Roberto Clavinge, Johanne Herone, Willelmo de Claxtoun, militibus, Dominis Johanne de Acun, Petro de Wellum, et Johanne de Metheley, capellanis, Henrico Percy, Thoma de Modirby, Willelmo de Atone, Nicholao de Herunne, Johanne de Rodham, Willelmo de Findemer, Thoma de Burton clerico, Thoma de Wattone clerico, et Thoma Galoune tunc temporis seneschallo.' *Charters of Alnwick abbey*, 31, Tate, *Hist. of Alnwick*, ii. app. p. xxi.; *Lansdowne MS.* 326; *Dodsworth*. Many of these witnesses were probably included in the retinue of 12 knights, 47 squires, 160 mounted archers and men-at-arms, who accompanied their lord to France, see *Annals of the House of Percy*, i. p. 110, and *Exchequer Rolls (Army)*, 45 Ed. III.

<sup>4</sup> The whole interest of England at this juncture seems to centre in the home of the Percies, so much so that three scenes of Shakespeare's *Henry IV.* are laid at Northumberland's castle of Warkworth, which he well describes as 'a worm-eaten hold of ragged stone.' For those who do not possess a degree of imagination sufficient to call up the true facts of history before their eyes, this employment of the castle as a stage background by the great dramatist is the most interesting circumstance connected with it. It is better, then, to caution those who are thus bent on mistaking poetry for history that the celebrated tripartite indenture between the earl of Northumberland (not Hotspur), Mortimer, and Glendower was made in 1406, not in 1403 (Giles, *Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon*, p. 39); that Hotspur was born in 1366, Henry IV. in 1367, and Henry V. in 1388; that the name of Hotspur's wife was Elizabeth, not Kate; that her brother Sir Edmund Mortimer, who married the daughter of Owen Glendower, was not earl of March; that the earl of Northumberland received the news of Hotspur's death not at Warkworth, but at Newcastle, while his countess, Maud de Lucy, died in 1398, and could not have been before Warkworth castle in 1405, counselling her husband to forsake Archbishop Scrope and fly to Scotland, as in *Henry IV.* act ii. scene iii., etc.



On the 14th of September, 1402, he obtained a great victory over the Scots at Homildon, near Wooler. With the view, apparently, of securing a more lasting peace with Scotland, Henry IV. gave orders that none of the prisoners taken at this battle should be ransomed. At the same time he promised their captors that they should not be losers by this change in Border policy.<sup>1</sup> After some remonstrance, Northumberland brought Murdoch Stewart, son of the duke of Albany, and six other prisoners to London in triumph on the 20th of October.<sup>2</sup> He took this opportunity, it seems, of complaining that he and his son, Henry Hotspur, had spent their all in the king's service without receiving due payment for the custody of the Marches. With a bare treasury, and no means of refilling it without imperilling his crown, Henry could only reply, '*Aurum non habeo, aurum non habebis.*' The great earl of Douglas, who had yielded to Hotspur at Homildon, was conspicuously absent from the pageant. The king required that he, too, should be handed over. Instead, however, of complying, Hotspur sought an audience and demanded that the king should ransom his brother-in-law, Edmund Mortimer, who had been taken prisoner by the Welsh under circumstances which, if not traitorous, were at any rate disgraceful. Henry refused to allow any money to pass out of England to his enemies, and declared that Mortimer was a traitor who had merely pretended to be captured in order to join Owen Glendower. 'And thou, too, art a traitor,' he added, charging Hotspur with not seizing Glendower when he had the opportunity, and drawing his dagger on him. Hotspur showed remarkable self-control. Replying 'Not here, but in the field,' to the king's assault,<sup>3</sup> he declared that his own honour would not have permitted him to violate the safe-conduct given to Owen at their meeting, and at once set out for Berwick.<sup>4</sup>

The quarrel of the king with Hotspur does not appear to have interfered with his good relations with Northumberland. On March 2nd, 1403, he bestowed on him the greater part of the south of Scotland, which was

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, *Fœdera*, viii. p. 278.    <sup>2</sup> J. H. Wylie, *Hist. of England under Henry IV.* i. p. 297.

<sup>3</sup> *Eulogium Historiarum*, Rolls ed. iii. p. 396.

<sup>4</sup> Hardyng, *Chronicle*, ccii. It seems very evident that the report made to the earl of Northumberland by a messenger sent by him to Edmund Mortimer by the king's leave relative to a treaty with Owen Glendower in *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, ii. p. 59, is to be referred to the period between Mortimer's capture and his open treason, and not as by Sir H. Nicolas to 1401. In it Owen is made to express a wish to meet the earl, for whom he professed much attachment, and to add that he would willingly proceed to the Marches of England to treat of a peace if it were not for the danger he would be in on account of the popular rumour that he intended to root out the English language. Probably the necessary 'assuraunce,' as Hardyng calls it, was given him, and led to his meeting Hotspur in place of the earl.

therewith declared to have been conquered and annexed to England. The king, no doubt, considered that a grant of this princely character would also settle any financial grievances the Percies had against him. Hotspur seems, however, not to have been content with the fertile territory already subdued. He resolved to overrun the whole country as far as the Firth of Forth, demolishing the fortresses, and systematically burning and destroying all before him;<sup>1</sup> but when he appeared before the little tower of Cocklaw, near Hawick, in the upper part of Teviotdale, which belonged to James Gledstaynes,<sup>2</sup> the captain, John Greenlaw, refused to give it up, and after some show of a siege, an entire suspension of hostilities was agreed to in May, with the stipulation that the garrison would surrender on the 1st of August if they did not previously receive succour from the Scottish government. Hotspur's professed object in agreeing to these terms was to provoke the Scots to a pitched battle more disastrous than Homildon.

On the 30th of May, the earl of Northumberland wrote to the council from Newcastle-upon-Tyne informing them that he and Hotspur had bound themselves by an indenture to be at Ormiston on the 1st of August, in order to receive possession of the castle if it were not delivered by battle on that day.<sup>3</sup> He asked for their good offices in obtaining payment from the king, so that he might know by the 24th of June on what support he had to reckon. Instead of the money, he appears to have then received letters from Henry, in which the king first said that he considered the Percies would be sufficiently strong at the appointed tryst at Ormiston without any assistance from him, and then recollecting the great expense this was likely to cause them, told the earl he had given orders to send him in all haste a certain sum of money. Two days later Northumberland replied with the demand of £20,000 as the balance of arrears due to himself and Hotspur.<sup>4</sup> Henry was utterly unable to provide such a sum, but he resolved to do all he could by marching in person to the assistance of the Percies. The earl in vain endeavoured to dissuade him from this project.<sup>5</sup> On the 10th of

<sup>1</sup> *Scotichronicon*, lib. xv. 1152; *Ann. of House of Percy*, i. p. 215 n.

<sup>2</sup> The *Ordnance Survey of Scotland* disposes of the difficulty historians have laboured under in fixing the site of Cocklaw. The Percies would hardly have bound themselves to be both at Cocklaw and Ormiston on the 1st of August had they not been the same place. James and Thomas Gledstaynes 'nobiles viri' were witnesses to the publication in the neighbouring church of Great Cavers on the 13th of November, 1404, of the papal confirmation of that church to Melrose abbey. *Liber de Melros*, ii. p. 486.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 203.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* i. p. 204.

<sup>5</sup> 'Comes denunciavit regi non opus esse sibi sua praesentia, sed nec expedire ut elongaret a patria; sed tamen adqueievit, ut domini accederent, et barones.' *Annales Henrici Quarti*, Rolls Series, *John de Trokelowe*, etc., p. 361.

July the king was at Higham Ferrars, in Northamptonshire. He there ordered the council to despatch £1,000 to his eldest son, Prince Henry, who, after a successful raid into Owen Glendower's country, found himself in great pecuniary straits at Shrewsbury. At the same time he declared himself resolved to adhere to his purpose of proceeding to Scotland to there give all aid possible 'to his very dear and faithful cousins, the earl of Northumberland, and Henry, his son, at the battle honourably undertaken by them for him and his kingdom against the Scots, his enemies.'<sup>1</sup>

Meanwhile, however, a most formidable conspiracy against the unsuspecting king had been woven within the walls of Warkworth. Under the pretence of enlisting the services of the English nobility for the exploit of Ormiston, the Percies had entered into long correspondence with all of them.<sup>2</sup> At first they were careful not to commit themselves too far; the most they aimed at was to be self-defence and the removal of the king's evil counsellors; but in the end all these lords, with the exception of the earl of Stafford, bound themselves by their seals to support the Percy schemes in the field. Hotspur entrusted their letters to the custody of his squire, John Hardyng, who had been with him at Homildon and Ormiston; and when, in the beginning of July, they rode away with eight score horsemen to Chester, Hardyng seems to have deposited the letters in some secret corner of Warkworth castle.<sup>3</sup> It was not until the 17th of July that the king, at Burton-on-Trent, perceived the imminent danger he was in. At once he ordered a general levy to resist Hotspur, but in doing so confidently declared that by the mercy of God he felt himself strong enough to resist all the enemies of his crown and person.<sup>4</sup> The battle of Shrewsbury, fought on Saturday, the 21st of July, 1403, proved that this confidence was not misplaced.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 206. Mr. de Fonblanque in *Ann. of the House of Percy*, i. p. 211, n. 2, points out that this letter bears conclusive internal evidence of having been written in connection with those from Prince Henry, dated Shrewsbury, 15th and 30th May, which Sir H. Nicolas was inclined to assign to 1402. *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, ii. pp. 61, 62. There can, however, be no reasonable doubt that all three belong to 1403. See Wylie, *Henry IV.* i. p. 342 n.

<sup>2</sup> In *Scotichronicon*, lib. xv. 1152, it is expressly stated that Hotspur, after having reduced the castle of Cocklawes, instead of capturing it, allowed the garrison several weeks for surrender, in order to gain time for further increasing his forces, such forces being really intended, not for the conquest of Scotland, 'but that he might overthrow his own sovereign, Henry king of England, as was soon after put out of doubt.' *Ann. of the House of Percy*, i. p. 215, n. 2. According to the *Annales Henrici Quarti* all the chivalry of England prepared to keep the tryst at Ormiston but soon found out that the whole story was a myth: 'Cumque multi se parassent ad istud negotium, totum repente monstrabatur phantasma fuisse, et frivolum.' *Rolls Series, Joh. de Trokelowe*, etc., p. 361.

<sup>3</sup> Hardyng, *Chronicle*, ed. Ellis, 1812, p. 351 n. Hotspur's departure for Chester with such a small following is perhaps the best example on record of that uncurbed spirit of adventure—*effrenata temeritas*—that gave him his name. *Ann. Hen. IV.* p. 363.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 207.



On the following Monday the earl of Northumberland was at last hastening to Hotspur's assistance, when, finding himself confronted by the levies of the earl of Westmorland, he led back the considerable force he had collected to Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> On the news of Hotspur's death at Shrewsbury, the earl disbanded his army and withdrew with the members of his household to Warkworth castle.<sup>2</sup> There, it would appear, he received a letter from Henry IV. promising to receive him again into favour if he would peacefully present himself at York.<sup>3</sup>

But though the promise of his life and an honourable maintenance was renewed, the earl found himself arrested, was forced to agree that his four castles of Alnwick, Warkworth, Prudhoe, and Langley should be placed by the king in 'saveguard and good governance,' and was himself thrown into prison at Baginton, a castle situated between Kenilworth and Coventry.

Under circumstances such as these it is not to be wondered that his grandsons and retainers resolved to hold the castles in question.

To tyme the king had graunt hym plener grace.<sup>4</sup>

The 'survey and governance' of all the earl's possessions in the north were entrusted by the king to William Heron, Lord Say.<sup>5</sup> He presided at a council held in Durham abbey,<sup>6</sup> when it was decided, among other similar measures, that Sir Henry Percy of Athole, the earl's grandson, Richard Aske, and John Cresswell the constable, should be called on to surrender Warkworth castle to Sir John Mitford, sheriff of Northumberland.<sup>7</sup> Say, therefore, proceeded to Warkworth in company with Thomas Nevill, Lord Furnival, brother of the earl of Westmorland, Sir Gerard Heron, and Sir John Mitford, and summoned Sir Henry Percy to evacuate the castle,

<sup>1</sup> It is extremely difficult to understand where Northumberland was at the time of the battle of Shrewsbury. Hardyng, the best authority, says that he 'came not out of Northumberland,' but it may appear strained to interpret this to mean that he never advanced further than some place west of Newcastle. Ridpath, generally a careful judge of evidence, says his tardy advance was caused by his being taken ill at Berwick, but gives no authority. *Border History*, 1810, p. 373. The earl, born in Scarborough castle on the 4th of July, 1341, was only sixty-two years old at the time. Walsingham's account of his advance 'in manu robusta et brachio extenso' scarcely tallies with his traditional sickness. *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, Rolls ed. p. 402.

<sup>2</sup> 'Secessit cum cotidiana familia ad Werkeworthe proprium castrum suum.' *Annales Henrici Quarti*, Rolls Series, *f. de Trokelowe*, etc., p. 371. 'Rediens ad castellum proprium de Werkeworthe.' Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, Rolls ed. p. 402.

<sup>3</sup> Wylie, *Henry IV.* i. p. 367.

<sup>4</sup> Hardyng, *Chronicle*, cciii. p. 362.

<sup>5</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 4 Henry IV.; 2, 8, in Wylie, *Henry IV.* i. p. 369, n. 5. Lord Say was no enemy of the earl of Northumberland, to whom he left 20*l.* in his will dated 1404: 'I having been a soldier under the said earl and received more than I deserved.'

<sup>6</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 213.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 214.

and repair to the royal presence. Sir Henry, who could not have been more than fourteen,<sup>1</sup> declared himself ever ready to obey his sovereign's behests provided he were properly armed and accoutred, but this, unfortunately, was not then the case. To deprive him of this excuse, the Lords Furnival and Say applied to John Wyndale, the chaplain of Alnwick castle, and to the 'wardroper' there, to furnish Sir Henry with beds suited to his rank, and vessels of silver, armour, and horses.<sup>2</sup> This Wyndale and the wardrober refused to do, unless they received a warrant to that effect from the earl. In the end, the two lords, to make the best of a bad business, persuaded Sir Henry Percy to swear on the altar that he would be faithful to the king, and that Warkworth should be well guarded. The constable, John Cresswell, proved equally intractable. The ward of the castle, he maintained, had been granted him for his life by the earl under indenture. The most that could be extorted from him was an oath to keep the castle loyally for the use and profit of both king and earl.

Henry IV. was at this time (20th September to 2nd October, 1403) in Wales.<sup>3</sup> Lord Say turned back from Warkworth, bearing a despatch to the king from Lord Furnival relating the facts just stated,<sup>4</sup> and he was also entrusted with one from the earl of Westmorland. 'The castles of Alnwick and Warkworth,' wrote Westmorland, 'as well as other "fortelettes" in those parts have not yet been reduced to a proper state of submission. The king should come north himself after his arrival from Wales. It would be well if, in the meantime, he would send north by sea siege-engines, cannon, artillery, and other things necessary for storming these castles, both as a terror to the disobedient, and for use in case of emergency.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> His mother, Elizabeth de Strathbolgi, was born in 1372. Hodgson, *History of Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 43, 49.

<sup>2</sup> 'lites resonables pur son estat vesselles d'argent armour et chivaux.' *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 216.

<sup>3</sup> Wylie, *Henry IV.* i. pp. 374, 375.

<sup>4</sup> 'La credence du Sire de Say par le Sire de Furnivalle pur declarer au roy notre sovereign seigneur.' *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 213. In editing this work, Sir H. Nicolas has often paid little regard to the contents of the very valuable documents he was printing. This 'credence,' for example, is entered in his Chronological Catalogue, introduction, p. xxii., as 'Minutes of councils held at Durham, 25th September and 13th October, 1403,' and on p. 213 as 'Minutes of councils held at Warham (not corrected in errata, p. lxxxvi.), 25th September and 13th October, 1403.' The truth being that, as plainly appears in the document itself, the despatch relates to a council held at Durham on the 25th of September, and the memorandum to an interview between Lord Say and the earl of Northumberland, at Baginton, in Warwickshire, on the 13th of October, 1403.

<sup>5</sup> 'La credence donnee au Sire de Say par le conte de Westmerlande pour declarer au roy notre seigneur.' *Ibid.* p. 209. Sir H. Nicolas wrongly ascribes this document to 'about July, 1403.' If he had read it through, he would have seen that the king was in Wales, and the earl of Northumberland in prison at the time.

As want of funds was causing the Welsh expedition to end in failure, it was not very likely that Henry IV. would be able to follow Westmorland's advice. In this difficulty it occurred to Lord Say that he might procure the pacification of the north by obtaining express orders from the earl of Northumberland for the surrender of Warkworth and the other castles. He travelled to Baginton, and there on the 13th of October, the earl, in the highly suggestive presence of his seven gaolers, agreed with Lord Say that he would send to London for his great seal in order to affix it to 'everything that was pleasing to his sovereign lord the king.'<sup>1</sup> About the same time Lord Say submitted to the king and council a schedule of letters and orders to be issued under 'the great seal of the arms of the earl of Northumberland.'<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry Percy and Richard Aske were to be commanded to come to the king; Sir Thomas Anlaby and John Wyndale were to prepare fitting apparel for Sir Henry Percy and to provide for the costs of his journey; John Aske was to ride to his brother Richard at Warkworth and to persuade him to journey south in his company; and Sir John Mitford was to take over Warkworth castle, with the assurance that he would be paid for the expense of guarding it. The earl's great seal was forwarded to him from London by Richard Vaux, a special messenger, sometime before the 9th of November,<sup>3</sup> but the letters and orders if sealed by it were of little use. On the 30th of November, Lord Furnival was instructed to open fresh negotiations with the defenders of Warkworth, and on the 3rd of December was empowered to receive the custody of it for the king.<sup>4</sup> On the 6th of that month Henry IV. addressed a writ to Sir Henry Percy commanding him, on his faith and allegiance and on the pain of forfeiting everything he could forfeit, to at once deliver up the castles of Alnwick and Warkworth to Lord Furnival, and, without further excuse of any kind, to put in a personal

<sup>1</sup> 'Fait a remembrer que le counte de Northumberland ad grantez au Sire de Say a Bakyntone le xiiij<sup>me</sup> jour Doctober (*sic*) en presence de Rogger Smert, Robert Wyville, Robert Passemere, Thomas Riddynges, William Russcheale, Johan Cope et Piers Barewelle gardeins de luy; qil voet envoier a Londres pur son grant seal pur ensealer tout ce que poet estre plesante a notre tresoverain seigneur le roy.' *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> 'Les nouns as queux lettres seront adressees sil plect a notre souverain seigneur le roy et a son conseil desouz le grand seal des armes due conte de Northumbrie pur la liverree de les chasteaux desouz escriptes.' *Ibid.* p. 211. Sir H. Nicolas there erroneously ascribes this list to August, 1403, while he places it under July, 1403, in his *Chronological Catalogue*. *Ibid.* introduction, p. xxii.

<sup>3</sup> 'Die Veneris ix die Novembris, Ricardus Vaux. Ricardo Vaux misso ex ordinacione consilii regis cum sigillo comitis Northumbriae eidem comiti liberando, in denariis sibi liberatis per manus proprias pro vadiis et expensis suis eundo et redeundo ex causa predicta per consideracionem thesaurarii et camerarii, xxvjs. viij<sup>d</sup>.' *Pells Issue Rolls*, 5 Hen. IV. Mich.

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Scot.* ii. p. 165.



appearance at court.<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding all which, on the 13th of January, 1404, the castles of Berwick, Alnwick, and Warkworth were still held by main force against the king by Sir William Clifford, Sir Henry Percy, and his younger brother, Sir Thomas, who were distributing the 'livery of the crescent' to the large forces they had collected.<sup>2</sup> The castles had not surrendered by the 25th of the month;<sup>3</sup> and in February the earl of Northumberland, having been acquitted of the charge of treason by his peers, was, with diplomatic generosity, restored by the king to his estates, even the fine he had incurred being remitted.<sup>4</sup>

The earl brought his three grandsons to Henry IV. at Pontefract in June, 1404,<sup>5</sup> but his conduct continued to excite suspicion. He had but recently arrived in Northumberland, when on Saturday, the 3rd of January, 1405, he received letters from the king desiring his presence at a council to be held at Westminster during the week after St. Hilary's day (14th January). Instead of going, he replied from Warkworth on the 12th of January, excusing himself on the grounds of having just come home, of his great age and feebleness, and of the long and bad road in winter time. He prayed God to grant 'his very redoubtable sovereign lord' an honoured life, joy, and health for long to come, and signed himself 'your humble Matathyas.'<sup>6</sup>

He did attend a council at Westminster on March 22nd, but in the following May the earl, no longer caring to disguise his opinions, seized the person of Robert Waterton, esquire, whom the king had sent to him with a

<sup>1</sup> *De cesso coram Rege.* Rex Henrico de Percy filio Thome de Percy chivaler. salutem. Quibusdam certis de causis nos specialiter moventibus, tibi super fide et ligeancia quibus nobis teneris et sub forisfactura omnium que nobis forisfacere poteris precipimus firmiter injungentes quod statim visis presentibus castra de Alnewyk et Werkworth per te et tuos tenta et occupata dilecto et fideli nostro Thome Neville Domino de Furnyvalle quem ad illa de te recipienda per literas nostras patentes deputavimus liberes seu liberari facias et excusacione quacumque cessante in propria persona tua penes presenciam nostram in comitiva nostra personaliter moraturus te trahas properes et festines et hoc super fide et ligeancia tuis predictis ac sub forisfactura antedicta nullatenus omittas. Test. Rege apud Westm. vj die Decembr. Per ipsum regem et consilium.<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 5 Hen. IV. pt. 1, m. 27.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et auxi que lez chastelles de Berwyk, Alnwyk et Warkworth sount garde par le mayn force par Monsieur William de Clifford, Monsieur Henry Percy, et Monsieur Thomas Percy, et voillioint tener lez ditez chastell encontre vous s'ils pouront. Et auxi que lez ditez chevaliers,' etc. Letter from John Coppel, constable of Bamburgh, to Henry IV., dated Bamburgh, 13th January, 1404. *Royal and Historical Letters, temp. Henry IV.* Rolls series, i. p. 206.

<sup>3</sup> Wylie, *Henry IV.* i. p. 399, quoting *Rot. Parl.* iii. 523.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 402.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 450. In the *Annales Henrici Quarti*, Rolls series, *John de Trokelowe*, etc., p. 390, two of the earl's grandsons, Henry and Thomas, are given as the sons of Hotspur, and only one, Henry Percy of Athole, as the son of Sir Thomas Percy, who had died in Spain in 1386. This is a mistake; Henry fitz Hotspur was only in his tenth year in 1404, and is not known to have had any brother.

<sup>6</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, ii. p. 103. The earl's father is compared to Judas Maccabaeus in accounts of the battle of Neville's Cross, 'Dominus Henricus Percy, ut alter Judas Machabaeus filius Matathiae,' etc. *Chron. de Lancrcest*, p. 350, the Matathias on that occasion being the archbishop of York.

message, and incarcerated him in the castle of Warkworth.<sup>1</sup> He then joined the conspiracy of Archbishop Scrope, but, as in the case of Hotspur's rebellion, suffered the insurgents to be defeated before he brought up his promised levies.

At the head of an army of, it is said, 37,000 men, Henry IV. marched into Northumberland in person. He brought with him every conceivable engine of war, from the old-fashioned stone-casting catapults to the newly-invented guns, one of the latter being so large that, it was believed, no wall could withstand the missiles it hurled.<sup>2</sup> The earl fled before him into Scotland, taking with him his grandson Henry fitz Hotspur. After Prudhoe had fallen in the first place, the royal host

to Warkworth remeuid in great araye,  
Wher the castell with in aweke was yolde  
Vnto the kyng after assautes fell and sore ;  
The casteleyns to passe free wher thei would,  
With horse and harnes without chalenge more.<sup>3</sup>

The castle was summoned from the royal headquarters at Widdrington on the 27th of June, 1405;<sup>4</sup> the capitulation took place on the 1st of July. The king, writing from Warkworth on the following day to acquaint the Privy Council with his success, states that the captain of the castle had announced his determination to hold it for the earl, but that on the royal cannon being brought up they worked such destruction that after the seventh discharge the captain and others of his company cried 'mercy,' and surrendered at discretion.<sup>5</sup> The captain appears to have been John de Middel-

<sup>1</sup> 'Item, en le mois de Maii suisdit Henry de Percy appelle count de Northumbrie enprisona ou fist enprisonner Robert Watertone, esquier, de notre seigneur le roy et par luy envoiez en message a dit Henry de Percy et luy tenoit et fesoit tenir longement en prisone encontre sa voluntee en les chastelx de Werkworth, Alnewic, Berwyc, et aillours et luy ne vullloit deliverer par mandement ne message de notre seigneur le roy nen autre maniere tanque Johan de Watertone frere au dit Robert fust mys en hostage pour luy.' *Rot. Parl.* 7 Hen. IV. 74.

<sup>2</sup> 'Omne praeparamentum belli, machinas petrarias, balistas et gunnas; quarum una tam capax fuit, ut nullus murus perferret, ut creditur, ictus ejus.' *Annales Henrici Quarti*, Rolls series, p. 411. The king took a personal interest in the construction of his artillery (Wylie, *Hist. of England under Henry IV.* ii. p. 269), and the disastrous effect of his cannonade of Berwick during this campaign is attested by the reports of his son John in *Cotton MS.* Vesp. F. vii. ff. 109, 116.

<sup>3</sup> Hardyng, *Chronicle*, cciii.

<sup>4</sup> *Pat.* 6 Hen. IV. 2, 4; *Rot. Viag.* 17, 18; Wylie, ii. p. 258.

<sup>5</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, i. p. 275: ' . . . le chastel de Werkworthe et a notre venue illeoques nous envoiasmes au capitain de mesme . . . livree dicel, liquel capitain soy tenant assez fort sibien de gens comme de vitaille et de tout autre estuffe . . . refusa outrement de le faire, disant quil vourroit garder le dit chastel al oeups du dit conte. Et ce a nous rapp . . . pour finale response, nous envoiasmes incontinent a ycel chastel noz canones qui y firent a nous tiel service que dedeinz sept gettes, le dit capitain et tous les autres de sa compagnie criantz merci se soubmistrent a notre grace en hault et en bas, et firent a nous livree du susdit chastel a savoir le premier jour de cest mois de Juillet, dedeinz quel nous avons mis noz gens.' There is a document dated 'apud parcum nostrum de Warkworth,' July 2nd, 1405, in *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, xi. 15; Wylie, ii. p. 259 n.

ham, who had been one of the defenders of Alnwick in 1403. With the rest of the garrison he seems to have been accorded the honourable terms mentioned by Hardyng, but in August, 1407, it was discovered that he had received a letter from the earl of Northumberland, which he had communicated to William de Alnewyk, canon of Alnwick abbey and vicar of Chatton, and he was accordingly arrested and condemned to death. His confession that he had transmitted the letter in question to William de Alnewyk led the canon to flee for his life to the earl of Northumberland in Scotland, where he remained for some time. A pardon was granted to Alnewyk in April, 1408,<sup>1</sup> and he eventually became archdeacon of Salisbury and bishop first of Norwich and then of Lincoln.<sup>2</sup>

Henry IV. had in 1403 appointed his third son, John, then a boy of fourteen, warden of the East March, and in 1405 he bestowed on him the earl's forfeited baronies of Alnwick, Prudhoe, and Langley.<sup>3</sup> Warkworth, though originally it had been granted to the earl of Westmorland in the camp at Widdrington,<sup>4</sup> became the headquarters of the young prince. To this period belong four letters written by him at Warkworth, principally to complain of the defenceless state of the Border in consequence of his being left without sufficient funds.<sup>5</sup> Nor can these complaints be deemed unreasonable when it is remembered that he undertook the custody of the East March for very con-

<sup>1</sup> *De pardonacione*. Rex, etc., salutem. Sciatis quod cum mense Augusti ultimo preterito quedam litera per nuper comitem Northumbrie cuidam Johanni de Middelham nuper custodi castri de Werkeworthe in comitatu Northumbrie missa fuisset, qui quidam Johannes literam predictam post recepcionem et inspeccionem ejusdem mandavit Willielmo de Alnewyk canonico abbacie de Alnewyke et vicario ecclesie de Chatton, ac idem Johannes ea occasione postmodum inde impetitus et morti condemnatus literam illam prefato Willielmo transmisisse se confessus fuisset, quo pretextu idem Willielmus ob metum mortis et in salvacionem vite sue fugit et penes prefatum nuper comitem in partes Scocie transivit, ubi ipse diu moram traxit ut dicit; nos ob reverenciam Dei de gratia nostra speciali et ad supplicacionem ipsius Willielmi pardonavimus eidem Willielmo sectam pacis nostre que ad nos versus ipsum pertinet pro omnimodis perdicionibus insurrectionibus rebellionibus forisfactoris feloniis et mesprisionibus quibuscumque per ipsum ante hec tempora factis sive perpetratis, unde ipse indictatus rectatus vel appellatus existit, ac eciam utlagarie si que in ipsum hiis occasionibus fuerint promulgate, et firmam pacem nostram ei inde concedimus. Ita tamen quod stet recto in curia nostra si qui versus eum loqui voluerint de premissis vel de aliquo premissorum. In cujus, etc. Teste, Rege, apud Westmonesterium xxiiij die April. Per breve de privato sigillo. *Rot. Pat.* 9 Henry IV. pt. 2, m. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Tate, *Hist. of Alnwick*, i. p. 274. As bishop of Lincoln, William de Alnewyk aided the foundation of Eton college in 1440 by appropriating the parish church of Eton to its use. Maxwell Lyte, *Hist. of Eton College*, p. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 6 Henry IV. pt. 2, m. 10. <sup>4</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 6 Hen. IV. 2, 10, June 27th, 1405; Wylie, ii. p. 281 n.

<sup>5</sup> Of these letters that in *Cotton MS. Vesp. F. vii. No. 110*, f. 105, addressed to the keeper of the Privy Seal and dated 'al chastell de Werkworth le xxvj jour de Novembre,' and the almost identical one of the same date to the king, *ibid.* No. 111, f. 106, seem to belong to 1405, as the prince alludes in them to the fact of the castles of Berwick, Jedburgh, and Fast having been recently entrusted to him. In another letter to the king, 'escript en haste a vostre chastell de Werkeworth,' also on the 26th of November, possibly in a different year, he declares that he cannot remove John Mosdale, the constable, from Scarborough castle, nor interfere with the castles of Whitby and Hartlepool, which belonged to the abbot of Whitby and Lord Clifford, without more express orders.



siderably less than had been allowed to Hotspur,<sup>1</sup> and received payment with no greater regularity. In the letter to the lords of the council, 'written in haste at Warkworth, the 28th day of December,' he states that he had actually pawned his silver plate and his jewels for the preservation of Berwick and payment of his soldiery.<sup>2</sup> He was at Warkworth castle on the 1st of January, 1406, when he confirmed there the privileges of Hulne priory by letters patent.<sup>3</sup> The castle was entrusted to the keeping of Sir Robert Umframvill, sheriff of Northumberland, in the capacity of captain; on the 30th of May, 1406, the king directed him to restore to the prior and convent of Durham the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, which stood about half a mile to the south of Warkworth, and had been held on lease by the attainted earl of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup> Sir Robert appointed John Hardyng to be constable under him; and Hardyng was thus enabled to recover in the castle the letters compromising the loyalty of nearly the whole peerage of England which Hotspur had confided to his care before the battle of Shrewsbury.<sup>5</sup> Subsequently, the castle would appear to have become the property of the royal warden, as John of Lancaster dates his confirmation of the Maudlins to Durham in 1413 'at *our* castle of Warkworth on the twelfth day of May in the first year of the reign of *my* very sovereign brother King Henry the Fifth.'<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'le dit gardein . . . a prise la garde de les . . . ville chastel et marche a meyndre prys annuelment pour le temps du guerre que Mons. Henry Percy prist en soun temps par xj<sup>m</sup> D. marcز en discharge du roialme,' etc. *Cotton MS. Vesp. F. vii. f. 116*, *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, ii. p. 138. Sir H. Nicolas carelessly translates this 'the duke had undertaken the wardenship for 1,500 marks a year less than was allowed to Sir Henry Percy.' *Ibid.* pref. p. xiv. and *Chronological Catalogue*, p. viii.

<sup>2</sup> 'Jay mys en plege tout mon vessell dargent avec toutz mes autres poveres jo aux pour lease des souldeours et salvacion de la ville.' *Cotton MS. Vesp. F. vii. No. 113, f. 107*. The *Cottonian Catalogue*, p. 498, which ascribes all four letters to 1407 on no authority, has misdated this one 28th November.

<sup>3</sup> 'Johannes illustris regis Angliae filius conestabularius Angliae ac custos orientalis Marchiae versus Scotiam, etc. Data sub sigillo nostro in castro de Werkeworth primo die Januarii anno regni metuen-dissimi domini et patris mei regis Henrici quarti post conquestum Angliae septimo.' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. xcvi. The charter is there headed *Confirmatio domini Johannis ducis Bedfordiae*. John of Lancaster was created duke of Bedford and earl of Kendal on the 16th of May, 1414.

<sup>4</sup> 'Rex dilecto et fideli suo Roberto Umframvill capitaneo castri nostri de Werkworth, etc., xxx die Maij.' Hodgson, *Northd.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 142. Cf. Mandate of Henry IV. to the receiver of Warkworth castle to pay 20s. to the sacrist of Durham from Warkworth mill in the king's hands by the forfeiture of Henry, late earl of Northumberland, Westminster 30th May, A° r. vij. Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 143. See also *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. No. 58, p. 2.

<sup>5</sup> 'whiche letters I sawe in the castell of Werkeworth, when I was constable of it vnder my lord, Sir Robert Vmfreville, who had that castell of Kyng Henry his gift, by forfeiture of therle of Northumberland.' Hardyng, *Chronicle*, cciii. ed. Ellis, 1812, p. 361. Umframvill had also the town and demesne of Warkworth. *Claus. Roll*, 10 Hen. IV. 32, October 30th, 1408; Wylie, ii. p. 259 n. Sampson Hardyng was appointed a commissioner to enquire as to a Flemish vessel driven ashore at Warkworth and plundered by the earl of Mar, February 28th, 1410. *Pat. Rolls*, 11 Hen. IV. ed. 1, 4 d.; 13 Hen. IV. 27 d.; Wylie, ii. p. 260 n.

<sup>6</sup> 'En tesmoynance, etc., a nostre chastel de Werkworth, le xij jour de may lan du regne de mon tressoveraine frere le Roy Henri quint puis le conquest primer.' The seal is inscribed 'sigill . . . iohannis filii henrici regis.' Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 143.

Two years later, on the 21st of May, John Hull and William Chancellor received instructions from the king to conduct Murdoch of Fife, the son of the duke of Albany, who had been a prisoner in England ever since the battle of Homildon, to the north for the purpose of exchanging him for Henry Percy, the son of Hotspur, who had been left in Scotland by his grandfather, and letters ordering them to receive Murdoch were written to the constable of Warkworth and to Sir Robert Umframvill;<sup>1</sup> while on the 27th of July, 1415, Henry V., just before setting sail for Honfleur and Agincourt, granted at Southampton an annuity of 3,000 marks to his brother John, whom he had created duke of Bedford, in compensation for the lands that he intended to restore to Henry Percy. The exchange of Murdoch for Percy fell through, and it was not until the 28th of February, 1416, that Lord Grey of Codnor and Sir John Nevill received Percy at Berwick from the hands of Albany's agents.<sup>2</sup> On the 18th of March following Henry Percy did homage to the king in parliament, and was, he tells the prior of Durham, 'restored to my name' as earl of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> On the 14th of April an order was issued to the bailiffs and farmers to admit him to the possession of all lands granted in tail to his father or the earl his grandfather. That same year he was made warden of the East March, and the castle of Warkworth seems to have become his favourite home. Here he confirmed the rights of Hulne priory on the 3rd of October, 1417, in a charter of which Sir Robert Umframvill is the first witness;<sup>4</sup> and here his son, John Percy,

<sup>1</sup> 'A n're ch' & b'n ame le conestable de n're chastell' de ('Bamburgh' *erased*) Warkworth,' etc. *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, ii. p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> *Deputy-keeper's 43rd Report*, app. i. p. 581. The precise date is recorded in the Little Pedigree of the Percy Family at Alnwick castle, compiled in the time of the fourth earl of Northumberland. 'Anno dni MCCCCXV<sup>o</sup> iij<sup>o</sup> kk marcii introivit Henricus percy comes secundus in Angliam apud Berwyke super Twedam et eodem anno desponsavit alianoram filiam Rad' Nevyle.' The year 1415 was leap year; and, according to this, the marriage of Henry, the second earl, must have taken place between the 28th of February and the 25th of March, 1416, thus corroborating the statement of the *Whitby Register*, Harl. MS. 692, xxvi. f. 235, that Henry Percy's restoration to the earldom was due to the intercession of his mother-in-law, the countess of Westmorland. The melodramatic account of this marriage given in the *Hermit of Warkworth* has no historical foundation.

<sup>3</sup> 'restitut a moun nome.' Letter of Henry, earl of Northumberland, to the prior of Durham, dated London, 23rd of March (1415), preserved in the Treasury, Durham, *loc.* 25, 146. Seal gone. The date of the earl's restoration is generally incorrectly given as the 16th of March. During his detention in Scotland, he witnessed as Henry de Perci a charter (now in the possession of the duke of Argyll) granted at Stirling, 18th of January, 1413, to Duncan, Lord Campbell, by his father-in-law Robert, duke of Albany. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* app. 4th Report, 1873, p. 470.

<sup>4</sup> 'Confirmatio domini Henrici de Percy sexti. Pateat universis per praesentes quod nos Henricus de Percy comes Northumbriae filius et haeres domini Henrici de Percy chivaler nuper defuncti, etc. Hiis testibus, Roberto Umframville, Roberto de Ogle, Johanne de Woddryngton, Willielmo de Whytchester, Thoma de Gray de Horton militibus, et multis aliis. Data apud castrum nostrum de Werkworth tertio die mensis Octobris anno Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum Angliae quinto.' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. c.

was born on St. Grimbald's day (8th July), 1418.<sup>1</sup> In the Treasury of Durham are preserved five letters of this period dated from Warkworth castle, though the years are unfortunately not given. In one (6th March, 14 . .) addressed 'To oure right dere and with all oure hert enterly wele be lovede sire in god the lord prioure of Duresme' the earl of Northumberland, having, as he says, previously applied for 'licence and lefe' unto his priest Sir John of Warmouth 'to permutate with the vycar of Byllynghame,' offers 'to be bonden with other knyghtes and squyers' that Warmouth 'sall be of gude beryng unto' the prior and all his tenants and parishioners.<sup>2</sup> This letter not producing the desired effect, the earl wrote again, this time to the prior and convent and in French, on the 11th of March;<sup>3</sup> this second letter was supported by one of the same date from his countess, who equally betrays her eagerness to have the vicar of Billingham for chaplain in Warmouth's stead.<sup>4</sup> Notwithstanding these importunities the exchange seems never to have been effected. On the earl's second letter the seal of his signet still remains bearing *a lion sejant guardant, gorged with a crescent*, and the motto *ie espoyr*; that of the countess on her letter has a sprig in flower enclosed in a crescent inscribed with *l'esperance*.<sup>5</sup> Another time the earl (21st July, 14 . .) informs the prior and convent that his 'squier and cousin William Strother hath a son whiche occupieth ye scoles at Oxenford called Henry Strother'<sup>6</sup> his 'Sybman,' and asks 'that unto some benefice' of their 'colacion' they 'woule vouchesave afre y<sup>e</sup> preferment' of his 'clerk maistre George Radcliff specially to have him recommended.'<sup>7</sup> In the fifth of these Warkworth letters (15th August, 14 . .) the earl requests that the bearer, John del Wardrobe, a poor and aged man, may be presented to the first vacancy in the conventual almshouses at Durham.<sup>8</sup>

Warkworth next appears as the scene of more important negotiations: from it the bishop of Durham, William Alnewyk, and Lord Scrope write to

<sup>1</sup> Collins, *Peerage*, 1812, ii. p. 280, quoting Cavell's Roll. The most excellent and detailed account of the Percy family there given is generally supposed to have been written by Bishop Percy. St. Grimbald was a monk of St. Bertin at the time King Alfred was entertained in the abbey on his way to Rome. He was invited over to England by Alfred in 885, and became abbot of the secular canons of Newminster at Winchester, where he died in 903. <sup>2</sup> Original letter in the Treasury, Durham, *loc.* 25, 159.

<sup>3</sup> 'Esript a nostre chastell de Warkeworth le xj<sup>me</sup> jour de marce.' *Ibid.* *loc.* 25, 160. The pope, the earl declares, would readily grant the licence in question. 'John Weremouth, chaplain,' is mentioned in the will of John Stockdale of Newcastle, 8th April, 1416. Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead*, 14th and 15th Cent. p. 260. <sup>4</sup> Original letter in the Treasury, Durham, *loc.* 25, 144.

<sup>5</sup> See Longstaffe, *Percy Heraldry*, in *Arch. Ael.* n.s. iv. pp. 157-228, and for reproductions of the seals p. 90, *post*. <sup>6</sup> This reminds us of Chaucer's Cambridge story, 'Poor scoleres tuo. Of o town were they born that highte Strothir, fer in the North, I can not telle where.' *Reeve's Tale*, lines 4000 and 4012.

<sup>7</sup> Original letter in the Treasury, Durham, *loc.* 25, 164.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* *loc.* 25, 149.



the king of Scots on the 23rd of August, 1425, respecting a prolongation of the existing truce and Sir Robert Umframvill's mission to his court.<sup>1</sup>

In 1428 the earl of Northumberland granted the hospital of St. Leonard at Alnwick to the abbot and canons there with the reservation of an annual payment of 5 marks for his chantry recently founded in his castle of Warkworth.<sup>2</sup> The will of William Stowe of Ripon, an old retainer of the Percies, dated 1430, mentions his 'bed of red' and breastplate at Warkworth.<sup>3</sup> Here, too, the earl confirmed on the 14th of September, 1441, the fishing rights given to Alnwick abbey by John de Vesci.<sup>4</sup> The issues of the office of the provost of Birling were assigned for the lord's works within the castle in 1442. Robert Davison, the janitor, received 2d. a day in wages granted by the lord's letters patent. John Brotherwyk received four pounds a year for celebrating divine service in the castle chapel in 1443.<sup>5</sup>

In 1448 Earl William of Douglas passed into England on the 18th of July 'and did great scaith and brynt Werkworth.'<sup>6</sup> On the 12th of October, 1450, the earl of Northumberland was again at the castle and bestowed the advowson of the church of Leckonfield on Alnwick abbey.<sup>7</sup> The priors of Tynemouth and Brinkburn, Sir Robert Ogle, Sir Henry Fenwick, Roger Thornton, William Bertram, Richard Albrough, and John Cartington attested this last charter.

Both the second and the third earls of Northumberland fell in battle for the Red Rose. Warkworth, according to the chronicle of John Warkworth,

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council*, iii. p. 171. Sir H. Nicolas there erroneously styles William de Alnewyk, at that time probably archdeacon of Salisbury (see *ante*, p. 108), *Lord Alnewyk*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et nos dictus Henricus de concessu dicti abbatis et conventus, reservamus nobis, haeredibus et successoribus nostris, de proventibus praefati hospitalis, quinque marcas legalis monetae Angliae, per eosdem abbatem et conventum solvendas quolibet anno imperpetuum, per duos anni terminos, Pentecostes videlicet, et Sancti Martini in hyeme, aequis porcionibus, Cantariae nostrae nuper fundatae in castello nostro de Warkworthe . . . . . Datum in castello nostro de Warkworthe, xxvii<sup>to</sup> die mensis Februarii, Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>CCCC<sup>o</sup>XXVIJ<sup>o</sup>.' *Lansdowne MS.* 326, Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. xxii. There seems to be no entry of the foundation of this chantry in Bishop Langley's Register. Tate (ii. p. 41) is mistaken in supposing that the obligation of paying the 5 marks was removed in 1457. It was not removed till 1532. <sup>3</sup> *Test. Ebor.* ii. Surt. Soc. No. 30, pp. 12, 13.

<sup>4</sup> 'Datum sub sigillo nostro apud Werkworth, quarto decimo die mensis Septembris, anno R. R. Henrici sexti post conqnaestum Angliae xx<sup>o</sup>.' *Lansdowne MS.* 326, Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. xiv. See also *Hist. MSS. Com.* 3rd Report, app. 1872, p. 47. <sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Chronicle of the Reign of James II. of Scotland*, published by Thomson, quoted in *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> 'Noveritis nos Henricum comitem Northumbriae, et dominum honoris Cockirmouth, ac consortem nostram, ex consensu et assensu Henrici primogeniti nostri, intuitu charitatis, et pro salute animarum nostrarum, patrum, matrum, et omnium antecessorum nostrorum, et specialiter pro salute animae excellentissimi principis et domini nostri, Henrici quinti, quondam Regis Angliae, etc. Hiis testibus, Johanne priore de Tynmouthe, Willelmo priore de Brenkbune, Radulpho Percy filio nostro, Roberto Ogle, Henrico Fenwyke, militibus, Rogero Thornton, Willelmo Bartrame, Ricardo Albroughe, et Johanne Cartintonne, armigeris. Datum apud Werkworthe, xij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>CCCC<sup>o</sup>L<sup>o</sup>.' *Lansdowne MS.* 326, Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. xxiii.

was one of the castles which the Lancastrians retained after the defeat of Towton in 1461, and 'vytaled and stuffed both with Englischemenne, Frenschemenne, and Scottesmenne; by the which castelles thei hade the moste party of alle Northumberland.'<sup>1</sup> However, on the 8th of August of that year Edward IV. appointed Robert Ogle steward and constable for life of the lordships of Alnwick, Warkworth, and Prudhoe, and all other manors and lands that had belonged to the late earl of Northumberland,<sup>2</sup> and on the 10th of August, 1462, the king granted the castle manor and lordship of Warkworth to his brother George, duke of Clarence.<sup>3</sup> In the following December, Warkworth was the headquarters of the king-making earl of Warwick, from which he directed the sieges of Bamburgh, Alnwick, and Dunstanburgh, then in the possession of the Lancastrians. 'My lord of Warwyk,' writes John Paston the youngest to his brother John Paston the younger from Newcastle on the 10th of that month, 'lythe at the castyll of Warcorthe, but iij myle owt of Alnewyk, and he rydyth dayly to all thes castelys for to overse the segys; and if they want vataylys, or any other thyng, he is redy to pervey it for them to hys power. The kyng comandyd my lord of Norfolk for to condyth vetaylys and the ordynans owt of new castyll on to Warcorthe castyll, to my lord of Warwyk; and so my lord of Norfolk comandyd Syr John Howard, Syr William Peche, Syr Robert Chamberlyen, Rafe Ascheton, and me, Calthorp and Gorge, and othyr, for to go forthe with the vytalys and ordynans on to my lord of Warwyk; and so we wer with my lord of Warwyk with the ordynans and the vytalys yesterdaye.'<sup>4</sup> The Lords Crumwell, Grey of Codnor, and Wenlock, were at Warkworth with the earl of Warwick at about this time,<sup>5</sup> nor does it appear that Warkworth ever fell again into the hands of the Lancastrians.

<sup>1</sup> Warkworth, *Chronicle*, Camden Soc. No. 10, p. 2. John Warkworth was master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, 1473-1498. His picture in a clerical habit holding an open book with both hands, is in the library, with the distich underneath:

'Vives adoptata gaudeto prole; probato

Non cuicunque libet, progenuisse licet.' *Ibid.* introd. p. xxv.

In the new stained glass of the windows of the college hall his arms are given as those of Clavering, Quarterly or and gu. a bend sa. <sup>2</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 1 Ed. IV. p. 44.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 2 Ed. IV. pt. 1, m. 3. It is said that this grant of Warkworth and other estates of the Percies was made for the purpose of enabling Clarence to support the dignity of lieutenant of Ireland, and that Robert, the first Lord Ogle, was appointed constable of Warkworth and other castles under him. Mackenzie, *Northd.* ii. p. 113. Does the sign of the principal hostelry of Warkworth 'The Sun,' perpetuate the well-known badge of the House of York and also of the Ogles, its chief supporters in the north?

<sup>4</sup> *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, ii. p. 121.

<sup>5</sup> 'My lord of Warwick lieth at Warkworth, and with him the Lord Crumwell, the Lord Grey of Codnor, and my Lord Wenlok.' *Excerpta Historica*, Bentley, p. 365, from *Cotton Charters*, xvii. 10.

On the 27th of May, 1464, Warwick's brother, John Nevill, Lord Mountagu, the victor of Hexham, was created earl of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> Warkworth may have been practically entrusted to Mountagu in his capacity of warden of the Marches, for on the 7th of December (1464-1469), under the style of 'the earle of Northumberland and Lord Mountague, wardin,' he writes 'at *my* castle att Warkworth' to Sir John Mauleverer, desiring him to cause Thomas Wade and Richard Croft to cease threatening to beat or slay the servants of Sir William Plumpton.<sup>2</sup>

On the 27th of October, 1469, Henry Percy, the eldest son of the third earl of Northumberland, swore fealty to Edward IV. at Westminster, and was consequently released from confinement in the Tower.<sup>3</sup> The following spring the duke of Clarence engaged with the earl of Warwick in a conspiracy for the restoration of Henry VI.; and on the 2nd of March, 1470, Warkworth and other forfeited estates of the Percies which had been granted to them appear to have been resumed by Edward IV.<sup>4</sup> John Nevill is said to have surrendered his title of earl of Northumberland, and on the 25th of March he was advanced to the marquisate of Montagu.<sup>5</sup> The next day the custody of all hereditaments which had belonged to the third earl of Northumberland, and had recently been possessed by the duke of Clarence and earl of Warwick, was entrusted by Edward IV. to Sir Henry Percy,<sup>6</sup> and he was soon afterwards appointed warden of the East and Middle Marches.<sup>7</sup> In the September of the same year the restoration of Henry VI. was actually effected, and while it lasted Sir Henry Percy naturally bore his father's title. The battle of Barnet, 14th April, 1471, replaced Edward IV. on the throne; but though Percy had, owing to the

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 4 Ed. IV. pt. 1, m. 10; Ridpath, *Border History*, 1810, p. 428, states that he was already styled earl of Northumberland in a commission dated 26th May. The 'county of Northumberland' was not granted to 'John Nevill, earl of Northumberland,' till 28th July, 1466. *Rot. Pat.* 6 Ed. IV. pt. 1, m. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Plumpton Correspondence*, Camden Soc. No. 1839, p. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 649.

<sup>4</sup> Cotton, *Abridgement of the Records*, 1657, p. 689.

<sup>5</sup> John, earl of Northumberland, had received a grant of certain castles, etc., in Devon and other counties on the 19th of Feb., 1470. *Rot. Pat.* 9 Ed. IV. pt. 2, m. 6.

<sup>6</sup> 'Rex concessit Henrico Percy militi, custodiam omnium hereditamentorum que fuerunt Henrici ultimi comitis Northumbriae ac nuper Georgii, ducis Clarencie, ac Ricardi com. Warr. apud Ebor. xxvj die Marcii.' *Rot. Pat.* 10 Ed. IV. m. 12. The earl of Warwick had been granted the castle and honour of Cockermouth with its members, etc., in Cumberland, and other estates in Westmorland, Yorkshire, etc., on the 11th of April, 1465. *Ibid.* 5 Ed. IV. pt. 1, m. 14. In the *Calendar* 'Cumberland' has been misprinted 'Northumberland.'

<sup>7</sup> 'Henricus Percy filius Henrici nuper comitis Northumbriae constituitur custos Marchiae orientalis et mediae Angliae 17 Jul. 10 Ed. iv. (1470).' *Rot. Scot.* ii. p. 422. The Middle March is here mentioned for the first time.



complications of his position with regard to the marquis of Mountagu, who had turned Lancastrian, passively, at any rate, aided Edward's return, he was not styled earl of Northumberland by the Yorkists till August, 1471.<sup>1</sup>

That same month Sir Henry Percy, the lord's cousin, arrived at Warkworth on his affairs in the company of Sir John Pikering and Robert Foster. The earl's household followed, and remained at the castle during November and December. Roger Widdrington was then constable and John Smothing, janitor.<sup>2</sup> The next year the earl appears to have married Maud Herbert. It was deemed prudent to settle Warkworth and other manors on the young countess, and her chaplain took seisin of it in July. Every preparation was made for the young couple taking up their abode on the banks of the Coquet. The mill was improved, the barn-yard was covered with houses for the lord's corn, the fishery was taken into hand, and many pastures and meadows formerly let were now reserved. The gutters of the castle were cleaned,<sup>3</sup> the walls of the slaughter-house repaired, and John Frost and his fellows roofed the lord's grange and the ox-house in six days, at 4d. a day among them. A key was bought of Thomas Lorymer for 'the fish-house within the castle'; in this there were at Michaelmas one hundred and seventy salt salmon, and one hundred and sixty salt grilse, in the accountant's keeping. The earl's hounds<sup>4</sup> were, by his order, held in readiness for him in December, 1472. The straw of the tithe corn was used as litter for the oxen and horses, and for 'beds in the castle.' The household, however, brought their own beds with them.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The marquess of Montagu was made warden of the East March in place of Percy by Henry VI. on the 22nd of October, 1470; *Sir Henry Percy* was reappointed warden of the East and Middle Marches by Edward IV. on the 12th of June, 1471, and as *Henry, earl of Northumberland*, he appears in a commission for treating of truces with Scotland, on the 26th of August, 1471. *Ibid.* pp. 425, 428, 430. On the 19th of August, 1472, he was summoned to parliament as earl of Northumberland, but it is recorded then, in that very parliament which met on the 12th of October, 1472, that 'Henrie Percie, knight, son and heir to Henry Percie, late lord of Northumberland, is restored in bloud to the said earldome, and to all such hereditaments of the same earl as came to the king's hands the second day of March, in ann. 9 Edward IV. and the attainder made against the said earl ann. 1 Edw. IV. is made void.' Cotton, *Abridgement*.

<sup>2</sup> John Smothing of Warkworth, yeoman, received a general pardon from Edward IV., 8th March, 1463. *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 3 Ed. IV. p. 261.

<sup>3</sup> The whole extract is worth quoting as a sample of the minuteness with which mediæval accounts were kept: 'Paid to John Morrok hired to drive the lord's waggon to Morpeth and thence to Warkworth with two waggon loads of lead for two days and one night 12d., and for cleaning the gutters of the castle 8d., also for "auxillynge" the said waggon 12d., for tallow bought for oiling it 8d., and for candles bought for the servant keeping "dictos boves" for this same time 3d. : 3s. 7d.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Canes currentes.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Pro diuersis lectis abductis et asportatis per seruietes dicti domini ad transitus suos apud Warkworth.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

During the two following years, Ralph Bayllve, the castle grieve, thrice rode to Rock, Embleton, and Blyth to buy corn for the household. William Thomson and John Walker received 8d. for cleaning the great hall and the donjon.<sup>1</sup> A rope<sup>2</sup> was purchased for ringing the bells of the chapel, and an ell of linen cloth for mending the conduit of water; the bucket was pulled up<sup>3</sup> and repaired. Thomas Turnour began making a 'siphorum'<sup>4</sup> of ash and other necessary jars for the various offices of the household in April, 1474. The earl remained at Warkworth till the December of that year. Thirty salt grilse were left in the larder, twenty of these being rotten and of little value, were given as the lord's alms to the poor.<sup>5</sup>

On the 18th of April, 1475, the earl, being at Warkworth, received William Johnson, a Scot, to be an English subject.<sup>7</sup> On the 22nd of August, 1477, he bestowed there an annuity of £4 on Thomas Alnwick, a young scholar of the schools of Oxford, and on the 28th of the same month, one of 40s. during pleasure, on George Swan, tumbler.<sup>8</sup> Two years later Godwin Lampleugh (probably Gawen Lampley of Warkworth, who had been one of the last to stand by Henry VI. at Bamburgh in 1464)<sup>9</sup> appears as constable of the castle. Smothing was still janitor, John Bonour was gardener of the lord's garden, and Thomas Barker was chaplain. Twelve beasts provided for the household were grazing in the park with three horses belonging to the countess and 'the cow of the lord's eldest son,' then little more than a year old, having been born, perhaps in the castle, on the 13th of January, 1478.

In 1480 John Strodir was employed to buy oxen and sheep for the earl's expedition into Scotland with an armed force in August. This advanced no further than Jedburgh. Wine was taken from Warkworth to Alnwick 'against the coming of the sister of the king of Scotland,' an incident in the weary diplomacy of the period. James Bell, one of the earl's trumpeters, received 15s. a year; Robert Spencer, the porter at the outer gate, was paid 2d. a day. Stone was brought from Birling quarry for the repair of the castle and for new work. Five waggon-loads of fuel from Acklington park

<sup>1</sup> 'Pro purgacione . . . magne aule et le dongeon.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Cordula.' *Ibid.*      <sup>3</sup> 'Pro emendacione conductus aque.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Pro sublevacione de le buket extra fontem.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> (?) *Siphonem* = siphon: 'The cocke; or pipe of a conduit; the tap or faucet of a hogshead,' etc. *Cotgrave.*

<sup>6</sup> 'Liberantur pauperibus in elemosina domini pro eo quod putrefacti fuerunt et minime valoris.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>7</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. clvi. from the original at Syon.

<sup>8</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>9</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 256.

were consumed at the lord's foundry in casting brass for the use of the household. Oats and peas were ground at the mill for the lord's hounds, and by his verbal order to the vicar of Warkworth, a woman named 'Bondeland,' who died there on the 1st of January, was buried at the cost of 3s. 4d.

Early in the reign of Henry VII. trees were felled at Shilbottle for the works of the castle. Lancelot Hesylrigge, the constable, paid by the lord's directions 10s. 8d. for making anew fourteen feet of glass in the windows where most required; 13d. was laid out in iron for the bands and 'les gemewes';<sup>1</sup> the glazier provided 4 pounds of solder and 100 'glassenayle.' A tiler and his man repaired the stone roof of the porter's lodge, and the roofs of the house over the well and of other houses in the castle. They covered 'the lord's stable within the castle,' and cleaned the gutters and leads of all the towers. A great cleaning of the hall and of the chambers of the lord and the lady, and other chambers and houses took place, in anticipation of the earl's arrival in August, 1480.<sup>2</sup> White straw was brought for the beds, and rushes for strewing in the hall and chambers.

Alarm at the appearance of Lambert Simnel and the expiry of the truce with Scotland perhaps caused the special allowance of 6s. 'for watching within the castle' made to Hesylrigge as constable by the earl's orders; 6d. was expended on one great lock with a key for the door of a chamber within the castle called 'Crake ferguse'; 17s. 4d. was paid for carpenter's work, and building the walls of the 'slaughter howse' and roofing, and plastering it. In August, 1487, the earl was at Newcastle in attendance on Henry VII., who had come north himself to punish Simnel's adherents. Thirty salmon were supplied from Warkworth for the use of the earl's foreign household on this occasion.<sup>3</sup>

General repairs of the castle and of the buildings belonging to it outside were carried on in 1488. Three rods of new paling were erected between the stable and the ox-house. A new gable was put in at the west end of the stable, and thirty thraves of white straw were used for covering it. Ten 'sersins' of bent were bought for 10d. for the purpose of being strewn in the chambers of the castle. Edward Ratsclyff was now constable, Smothing being still janitor. The earl was at Warkworth in October,

<sup>1</sup> *Gemewes* – crooks, or hinges, or hingles. 'HENGYL, gymewe. *Vertinella*.' *Promptorium Parvulorum*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Pro purgacione sive mundacione aule camerarum domini et domine et aliarum camerarum et domorum erga adventum domini illuc venientis mense Augusti.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*



when he ordered Henry Ellergyll, the vicar, to be paid £6 4s., which he had disbursed in connection with the foreign household; 4s. 2d. was paid for the carriage of a pair of organs from the castle to Newminster abbey.<sup>1</sup> In April, 1489, the earl was murdered in Yorkshire. Three letters, evidently his, 'written in my castell of Warkworth,' to his cousin, Sir Robert Plumpton, are still extant. In that of the 15th of June (1483-8), he asks Plumpton to reconcile his servant, Thomas Saxston, and Richard Ampleford of Spofforth.<sup>2</sup> On the 16th of July (1483-8), he attempts the 'peacifying of a grudge depending betwixt' Plumpton and Sir William Beckwith.<sup>3</sup> The letter of the 31st July (1486-8), relates to matters connected with the administration of the lordship of Knaresborough.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas, earl of Surrey, who came north to avenge the earl's death, was received at Alnwick by the boy of eleven, who became fifth earl of Northumberland; and there, too, this Henry the Magnificent again entertained Surrey with the marriage train of Margaret Tudor in August, 1503. The sum of 6s. 8d. had been laid out, however, in previous work in preparing the castle of Warkworth for the lord's coming, and 70s. 4½d. was expended in the repair of 'a tenement by the gate of the castle,' held by Thomas Buttery, the new porter. Christopher Thirkeld claimed his fee as constable in 1506, but failed to produce the letters patent for his appointment. In the year of Flodden, John Heron, then constable, bought 26 pounds of gunpowder for the store of the castle, and executed certain repairs, involving the outlay of 33s. 10d. Heron was fined £7 for various trespasses by the earl's commissioners in 1517, and finally was 'exonerated' from occupying his office at Lady day, 1519. A new 'scutell,' called a 'bocket,' was made at the cost of 3s. 8d. for drawing the water from the well.<sup>5</sup> A stone wall on the north side of the castle had recently fallen down for want of repair;<sup>6</sup> 13s. was spent on labourers taking the stones and sand from its foundations, and 5s. each was given to the master masons

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Plumpton Correspondence*, Camden Soc. 1839, p. 76. Robert Plumpton was knighted by the duke of Gloucester at Berwick, 22nd August, 1482. The earl was murdered by a mob near Thirsk, 28th April, 1489. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 72-73.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 81. Sir Robert Plumpton acted as deputy for the earl at Knaresborough from 4th March, 1486, p. 79 b.

<sup>5</sup> 'Pro factura j novi scutell vocati a boket pro aqua de fonte extrahenda iij. viij. d.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> 'Muri lapidei ex parte boreali castri de Warkworth qui nuper cecidit ad terram pro defectu reparacionis.' *Ibid.*

of the towns of Berwick and Hexham for their advice as to its repair.<sup>1</sup> Two masons were engaged to point out to the labourers how they should put the ashlar in one place and the fragile stones in another for their preservation until the wall was reconstructed.<sup>2</sup> The repairs were continued under the new constable, Thomas Horsley; in 1523 two thousand stones, called 'conyers and achillars,'<sup>3</sup> were brought from Birling quarry, and a lime kiln was built near the castle. During the following year, William Davye, the cattle griever, set sawyers, carpenters, and tilers to work at the great hall and 'the houses called the counting house, the brew house, and the draw well.' Some dispute seems to have arisen about this time, and Edward Radclyffe to have been appointed constable in Horsley's stead. On the 16th of June, however, the earl gave a verbal order at Petworth that Radclyffe's fee should be respited, and John Dent of Newcastle was fined 100s. for breaking the arrest of various persons who had been apprehended by Horsley. At any rate, Horsley was again constable later in the summer, when he had one 'le stayer' made, and 'the great hall within the castle' 'emundated' against the coming of the duke of Norfolk (as commissioner to negotiate the truce with Scotland, which he concluded at Berwick on the 4th of September). John Laicock, plumber, received £6 7s. 1d. for covering the roofs of all the towers and other buildings. Edward Wharriour and Thomas Patenson cleared and 'ridded' the 'ground work' of the stone wall, and William Mason was paid the large sum of £6 6s. 8d. for mason work. Three loads of timber were brought from Shilbottle wood to make windows for the chapel in the donjon.<sup>4</sup>

There seems nothing to show that the fifth earl of Northumberland, who so carefully regulated his baronial establishments at Wressil and Leconfield, was ever much at Warkworth himself. It became the favourite residence of his son, the sixth earl, Henry the Unthrifty, during his tenure of the office of lord warden of the Marches. In 1528 Thomas Horsley the constable was allowed 45s. 10d. for the maintenance of the hostages given by the men of North Tyne as security for their good behaviour.<sup>5</sup> On the 3rd of September,

<sup>1</sup> 'Solut' magistro lathamorum ville de Barwyke vs. et magistro lathamorum ville et Hexham vs. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Cum vadiis ij lathamorum monstrancium dictos laboratores ut ponerent lapides vocatos achillers in j loco et alias petras frangibiles in alio loco pro saluacione carundem erga nouam constructuram eiusdem muri.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, quoins and ashlar stones.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

1529, the earl wrote from the castle to the duke of Norfolk to say that he had put to death all the Scots of Teviotdale that came into his hands except three, and that the proclamation he had just made was well observed in the Marches, 'appearing thereby unto me that they dread more the pain of money than their lives.'<sup>1</sup> The next year he here confirmed the charters of Hulne priory on the 4th of August,<sup>2</sup> and on the 3rd of December, 1531, granted to his chaplain Sir George Lancastre 'myn armitage bilded in a rock of stone within my parke of Warkworth.'<sup>3</sup> His 'chariotman' Richard Stevinson bought that year a quarter of oats for 3s. 4d. from Thomas Symson of Acklington for the horses of his chariot at Warkworth.<sup>4</sup> He released, at Hackney, on the 26th of March, 1532, the abbot and convent of Alnwick from the obligation imposed on them by the second earl in 1427 of maintaining a chantry priest in Warkworth castle and from the penalties they incurred for not having done them in his grandfather's, his father's, and his own times.<sup>5</sup> William Hepel took a cart load of tents from the castle to Shilbottle wood in August, 1532. The household returned to Warkworth in September. John Williamson, the controller, bought seventeen loads of hay from the tenants of Thruston for the lord's horses at 2s. 4d. a load. The tenants of Birling led four loads of slates for a new roof of the buildings over the gate.<sup>6</sup>

Writing to Henry VIII. from the castle on the 22nd of October, the earl tells the king that Mark Ker had openly promised the earl of Murray before the king of Scots 'that within five days after he wolde burne a toune of mine within thre myle of my poore house of Werkwourthe where I lye, and gif me light to put on my clothes at mydnyght.' Thirty light horsemen despatched by Ker to Whittle on Shilbottle Moor found no fire there, and they had forgotten to bring any flints or tinder with them. They seized a poor woman near her travail, and shouting, 'Where we cannot give the laird

<sup>1</sup> *Letters and Papers* (Foreign and Domestic), Hen. VIII. iv. p. 2645.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Report, app. p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, p. 227 n. By letters patent dated 7th January, 1532, the earl appointed Robert Horsley for life to be keeper of the gates of the castle of Warkworth, at a salary of 60s. 8d. annually, seneschal of the castle at 26s. 8d., and superintendent of the park paling at 13s. 4d. He probably about the same time appointed Cuthbert Carnaby constable of the castle for life at £10 a year. *Min. Acc.* 30-31 Hen. VIII. No. 222.

<sup>4</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 425.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et insuper sciatis nos praefatum comitem pro nobis et haeredibus nostris relaxasse et quietum clamasse imperpetuum praedictis abbati conventui et successoribus suis de omnibus et singulis arreagiis ante diem confectionis praesentium non solutis, tam in diebus avi nostri et patris nostri quam in diebus nostris quae solvi debuerunt annuatim ex proventus hospitalis Sancti Leonardi pro sustentacione salario et stipendio unius presbiteri imperpetuum celebraturi infra castellum nostrum de Warkeworth.' Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. xxiv.

<sup>6</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



light, yet we shall do this in spite of him,' dealt her three mortal wounds on the head.<sup>1</sup> Northumberland made a raid to Dunglas near Dunbar, the like of which had not been seen in winter for two centuries.<sup>2</sup> The Scots threatened a formal invasion, and though they did not carry this out, the whole council repaired to the lord warden at Warkworth on February 21st, 1533. On the 3rd of March the earl went to Alnwick abbey; two loads of his 'betri'<sup>3</sup> and other stuffs were carted there, and even some lime.<sup>4</sup> The 'Scotteshe imbassetours' (Sir James Colville of East Weems and Master Adam Otterburn of Auldham, who concluded a truce at Newcastle on the 1st of October) passed some time at Warkworth; Robert Horsley, the castle grieve, paid the wife of William More 20d. for horse-bread<sup>5</sup> and oats for them. Between the 2nd and the 29th of the month William Fynche the miller (who seems to have been of considerable assistance to the earl in his pecuniary straits) delivered 68 gallons of beer to Robert Errington, the under butler,<sup>6</sup> at 3d. a gallon by tally. Extensive preparations were, however, made for brewing at home. A 'falce botom' was fixed in the brew-house; two vats and twelve hogsheads were bought from Edward Baxster of Newcastle, and a cooling vat from Thomas Weghtman of Eshet. A master mason named Blayerde was employed to take down the fire-place<sup>7</sup> in the great chamber in the donjon and make it anew. Divers tables, 'fisnames,'<sup>8</sup> and pictures of saints were taken from Warkworth to Topcliff by Robert Hayle. The six nags of the lord, two horses of Thomas Wharton, thirty-three horses of the lord's servants, and four horses of his 'trumpettes' were allowed to run summer and winter in Acklington park.<sup>9</sup>

In May and June, 1534, George Chamber, William Vase, Edward Skelton, John Crawster, and six other masons, with eight labourers, were employed in taking down and rebuilding the stone wall between the Montagu tower and the great gateway.<sup>10</sup> Sly, the smith, got 2d. for mending the key of the great gate, and new keys were furnished both for the great gate and

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers*, Hen. VIII. vol. iv. pt. iv. p. 622.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. p. 637 n.

<sup>3</sup> (?) *Battery* = metal or articles of metal, especially of brass or copper, wrought by hammering. Murray, *New. Eng. Dict.* Cf. in French, 'batterie de cuisine.'

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Pro pane equino.' *Ibid.* The entry inevitably calls to mind the definition of 'oats' in Dr. Johnson's Dictionary.

<sup>6</sup> 'Valecto pincerne domini.' *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> 'Pro decapcione camini in magna camera infra le dongen et pro nova factura eiusdem.' *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> In three syllables, as *fisnamès* = portraits. This is an old form of physiognomy = face or countenance. 'Fisnomye, phisonomia.' *Promptorium Parvulorum.*

<sup>9</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>10</sup> 'Muri lapidei inter Montague toure et magnam portam castri.' *Ibid.*

the wicket. Robert Mylne made a new drawbridge<sup>1</sup> with timber from Acklington park for the sum of 6s. 8d. Two frames were sawn for the armoury and the back of it trussed up; a forge was placed there. New joists were put in the old chamber over the porter's lodge;<sup>2</sup> the lord's chamber was provided with a double door, and a 'freestone' was set up in the larder. A bed and a 'writing-bourd' were made for the controller's clerk. The roofs of the great barn, the 'dungeon' and 'the house where the tents lay,' were attended to. A thorn hedge was made for keeping the 'boscus' in the college of Warkworth; the roof of the hay-house<sup>3</sup> there was repaired, and Thomas Monk received 4d. for putting whins in the windows of the college. Afterwards George Harrison, Edward Sanderson, and Thomas Winslow were employed by contract to take the wood out of the college up into the hall of the donjon. Robert Wharriour and William Patenson were absent fourteen days riding to Topcliff with 'disgisingstuf.'<sup>4</sup>

In 1534-1535, John Theobald, farmer of a portion of the demesne, received 3s. 4d. for expenses in connection with the horses of the 'imbacettours' of Scotland.' John Lyon, the farmer of the common oven, claimed 33s. 10d. 'for the board of the lord's servants and prisoners.'<sup>5</sup>

A short time before his death at Hackney, on the 29th of June, 1537, the unhappy earl gave his estates to Henry VIII., much in the same way as Agricola constituted Domitian his co-heir. He seems to have hoped that some day they might be restored to the family of his brother, Sir Thomas Percy, who had been attainted and executed for his conduct subsequent to the Pilgrimage of Grace.<sup>6</sup>

Sir James Laybourne, with Thomas Holt and others, proceeded to Warkworth in August to take possession on behalf of the Crown. They reported:

The castell of Warkworth ys a verey propre pyle, strongly buylt alle of stone, standing opon the see syde, nye unto the towne of Warkworth, and iij partes of the same invyroned w<sup>t</sup> the water of Cokett, having an innerwarde and an outerwarde, and a fayer strong dongeon towre in the myddes thereof, w<sup>t</sup> many goodly towres and other edyfyces, and moche propre lodgyng and howses of offyce and other necessarye rowmes in the same, properly devysed and veraye commodiously sett forth, and alle covered w<sup>t</sup> leade, excepte the halle stables and other buyldynges, whiche be covered w<sup>t</sup> sclatte, and ys in metely good state of reparacions, and Cuthbert Carnaby now occupyeth as constable of the said castell by letters patentes of the said late erle for terme of his lyff, albeyt Thomas Horseley makyth clayme to the same offyce by reason of a former grante.

<sup>1</sup> 'Pro nova factura pontis tractabilis extra portam castri.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Circa erectionem del geistes veteris camere desuper le porter's loge.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Domus fenalis.' *Ibid.*      <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>6</sup> *Annals of the House of Percy*, i. p. 472.

On the 20th of the month, Robert Southey, who was one of the party, wrote to inform Cromwell that after most diligent search they could find nothing of value at Warkworth belonging to the late earl, 'except chapel stuf, 200 almain rivetts with as many bows and 400 halberds, ready to be conveyed away.' These Southey placed in Alnwick castle in charge of the abbot of Alnwick by indenture, till the king's pleasure was known.<sup>1</sup>

A further survey was made in the spring of 1538 by Richard Bellysys, Robert Collingwood, and John Horsley, who were commissioned to see what repairs were requisite for 'gud sure holdyng and keeping' five of the king's castles in Northumberland :

THE VIEU OF THE CASTELL OF WARKWORTH.<sup>2</sup>

The wich castell is a very propere howse and has within it a gudly draw well, a payre of yron gaytts and a postern gayt of yron. And the said castell is in good reparacion saveynge this thyngs followynge.

Fyrste, ther is a new wall at the est syde of the gaythouse wych wall is not fully fynessyd and by estimacion xxli wolde fynesse it.

It. ther is a fayre kychynge, wich wantts a part of the coverynge, and a fother and a half of leyde wold amend it sufficyantly. For the plumber's wages xvijjs.

It. ther is a fayre brewhowse and a bakhouse coveryd with sclatts and two fayre stabylls with garners a bove thame, coveryd also with sclatts, wich howsse must be poynttyd with lym, and amendyt with sclatts in dyvers places liijs iiijd.

It. ther is a marvellus proper dongeon of viij towres; all joyned in on howse togethers and well coveryd with leyde, saveynge on<sup>3</sup> of the said viij towres which must have for mendyng of fylletts and webbes<sup>4</sup> half a fother of leyde. For the plumber's wages xijs.

It. the gret tymbere<sup>5</sup> the dynynge chamber and a littyll chamber over the gaytts wher the erle lay hymself: mych of thes thre chambers roffs must be new castyn, the leyde of thaym. For it raynes very mych in theym. And two fothers of leyde to the leyds, that is of the said roffs wold amend theym sufficyantly; and for the charges of plumber's wages vjli.

It. for makynge of a horsse mylne xli.

Sum totale xlii iijs iiijd.

And over and above the  
said sum ther must be } iiij fother of leyde.  
for the said castell

The constable of Warkworth was then Cuthbert Carnaby, esquire, who, with his servants, Leonard Myres, Robert Kellest, and Robert Davison, and George Carr, keeper of Warkworth park, attended the muster held at Alnwick on the 17th and 18th of April, 1538.<sup>6</sup> He was also the king's receiver, and as

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers*, 29 Hen. VIII. vol. 12, pt. ii. p. 548.    <sup>2</sup> *Chapter House Books*, B<sub>24</sub><sup>1</sup>, P.R.O.    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, one.

<sup>4</sup> *Fillet*, a narrow strip or ribbon; in this case used in joining the *webs* or broad sheets together. The edges of the sheets are often turned up and burned together (not soldered) and a fillet used to cover the joint.

<sup>5</sup> *Sic.* 'Chambre' was no doubt intended. A word following it that may have been 'of' has been inked over.    <sup>6</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. 162.



such laid out £15 17s. 7d. that year on the repair of divers towers, the great stable and other buildings within the castle, as also on the embattlement of the south wall and the repair of the great barn.<sup>1</sup>

About this time John Leland, the Antiquary Royal, made his tour through the North of England. 'Werkeworthe castell,' he tells us, 'stondythe on the southe syde of Coquet watar, it is well maynteyned and is large, it longed to the erle of northumberland it stondithe on a highe hill the whiche for the more parte is includyd with the ryver, and is about a mile from the se, ther is a plety (*sic*) towne, and at the towne ende is a stone bridge withe a towre on it.'<sup>2</sup>

The sanitary condition of prisoners in the dungeons of mediæval castles must have been terrible in the extreme. On the 8th of December, 1538, the council of the North write from York to Henry VIII.: 'Dyvers of the prisoners latelye takene by Sir Reynolde Carnabye, knight, and ymprisoned within youre castell of Warkworthe be there dede of the plague. And amongis others oone Jerrye Charleton, *alais* Jerrye Topping, the oonlye accuser of John Herone of Chipchas, and of suche others the murderers of Roger Fenewike, late murdered in Tynedale, is yet leving, and is indicted of sundrie robries.'<sup>3</sup>

Cuthbert Carnaby accounts in 1540 for the expenditure of £4 18s. 10d. on repairs to the castle.<sup>4</sup> In 1541 the sum of 116s. 2d. was laid out on repairs to divers edifices within the castle and to the 'dungeon,' being the wages of bricklayers, slaters, and carpenters, together with the 'emundacion' of the 'dungeon' against the arrival of the duke of Norfolk.<sup>5</sup>

In spite of the recent plague among the prisoners, Warkworth must have been considered exceptionally healthy. During the serious outbreak of 'a

<sup>1</sup> '*Reparaciones.* Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum receptorem solutis pro diversis reparacionibus factis et appositis in et super diversas turres magnum stabulum et alia edificia infra castrum domini regis de Warkeworth hoc anno, ut in vadiis plumbatorum carpentariorum lathamorum et aliorum operancium in eadem reparacione cum empcione plumbi le sowder tegularum vocatarum slates diversarum serarum cum clavibus et clavorum de diversis sortibus cum imbatillacione muri lapidei ex australi parte ejusdem castri cum reparacione magni orei ibidem ut patet per librum predictum super hunc compotum restitutum. xvli xvijs vijd.' The account of Cuthbert Carnaby, king's receiver of all castles, lands, etc., acquired by the king from Henry, earl of Northumberland, in the county of Northumberland from Michaelmas, 30 Henry VIII. to Michaelmas 31 Henry VIII. in *Ministers' Accounts*, 30-31 Hen. VIII. No. 222. P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 27. <sup>3</sup> *State Papers*, Hen. VIII. v. p. 142. <sup>4</sup> *Min. Acc.* 31-32 Hen. VIII. No. 256.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et in denariis per dictum receptorem solutis pro reparacione hoc anno facta super diversa edificia et le dungeon infra castrum domini regis de Warkeworthe ut in vadiis lathamorum tegularum et carpentariorum cum empcione tegularum et diversarum serarum cum clavibus et aliis ferramentis cum emundacione le dongeon erga adventum ducis Northfolkiensis illuc venientis ut in eodem libro plenius continetur. cxvijs ijd.' *Min. Acc.* 32-33 Hen. VIII. No. 216. In 1542 John Falkconer receives 17s. 4d. for the park paling, and £9 6s. 2d. is entered for repairs to the castle. *Ibid.* 33-34 Hen. VIII. No. 264.

hot and dangerous ague' at Alnwick in 1543, Lord Parr of Kendal, the brother of the last and most fortunate wife of Henry VIII., then warden of the Marches, chose Warkworth on this very account for his residence. 'As the place moost holsome and clere from all enfections,' he writes from Newcastle on the 24th of May, 'I ame determyned for a tyme to make myne abode at the kingis majestes castell of Warkwourthe, but foure myles at the moost from Alnewik, the whiche being somme thing decayed and out of reperation, I have partelie caused to bee apperelled and put in redines, and my preparations to be conveyed thiddre, whiche I doubte not shalbee fullie perfourmed and furnished within thies eight daies; whiche done, I entende to repaire thiddre, and there to reside, and from thens to remove to the castell of Alnewik, as the infections or infirmities there shall sease, and thoccasions shall require.'<sup>1</sup>

In preparing for Lord Parr's visit Robert Horsley, the seneschal of Warkworth, laid out 15s. 2d. on the 'emundacion' of the great hall, the kitchen, and divers chambers. It is curious that while Norfolk in 1541 occupied the donjon, Parr in 1543 seems to have chosen to reside in the range of buildings connected with the great hall. Between the 17th of May and the 11th of August, a further sum of £40 was spent on repairs to the houses, brew-houses, towers, and buildings within the castle, Parr himself vouching for the items of this expenditure. In addition to this, £12 12s. 9d. was employed under his directions between the 7th of July and the 25th of October in paying carpenters, masons, smiths, painters, and carvers, and for the repairing of tents and pavilions.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Ralph Eure, a brave young soldier, the son of the deputy-warden Sir William, prays the earl of Hertford, in a letter dated Warkworth, the 7th of June, 1544, that his father being 'somewhat crosside' may remain at home this time, and that he may conduct 'the exploit' in his stead. He also would

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers*, Hen. VIII. v. p. 299.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et in diversis reparacionibus super domos pandoxatoria tures et edificia infra castrum domini regis de Werkeworthe factis et apposis per mandatum Domini Willelmi Parre gardiani generalis marchiarum Anglie versus Scociam a xvij<sup>mo</sup> die Maii anno xxxv<sup>to</sup> Regis Henrici octavi ad xj<sup>um</sup> diem Augusti proximo sequentis ut patet [per] unum quaternum papiri de particulis inde factis manu propria ejusdem Willelmi Parre subscriptum continens summam xl<sup>l</sup> et pro consimilibus reparacionibus factis super dictum castrum inter vij<sup>um</sup> diem Julii et xxv<sup>um</sup> diem Octobris eodem anno ut in vadiis carpentariorum cementariorum fabrorum variatorum et sissorum reparancium les tentes et pavilions ibidem per warrantum manu Willelmi Domini Parre predicto receptori directum super hunc compotum ostensum penes Edwardum Edgore auditorem remanentem ut patet [per] unum alium quaternum papiri manu Jacobi Rokebye subscriptum inde restitutum continens xij<sup>l</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> ob. ac pro reparacione facta per Robertum Horseyley prepositum castri ibidem super emundacionem magne aule coquine et diversarum camerarum ante adventum dicti Domini Parre illuc venientis ut patet [per] unam billam de particulis inde factis continentem summam xvs ijd, in toto, etc., liij<sup>l</sup> vijs xjd ob.' *Min. Acc.* 34-35 Hen. VIII. No. 227.

be glad if his lordship could spare him 'his trompyte,' and if it were possible that he might have him on Monday morning by six or seven of the clock, for 'it should be a grete encouragement for our men and a discourage for the Scotts.'<sup>1</sup> Jedburgh and Kelso were burnt in this 'exploit,' but Sir Ralph closed his brilliant career on Ancrum Moor in the following February.

After Somerset's return to England from his victory at Pinkey Cleugh, William, Lord Grey of Wilton, whom he had left as the king's lieutenant on the Borders, wrote to him from Berwick on the 18th of October, 1547, announcing his intention of removing to Warkworth till the spring:

I fynde in the litle tyme that I have lyen upon thies frontiers such a skarcyte folowing bothe of horsemeate and vittayles that in case I lye here all this wynter with the men at armes and demi launces, in the spring of the yeare when for service sake we must perforce lye here it shall not be had to furnyshe us. Wherefore I meane (yf your grace shalbe so pleased) for this depe of wynter to remove to Warkworth castle, and towards the spring to repayre hither agayne. I trust your grace woll not conceave that I move this for my owne ease but for the reasonable causes aforesaid.<sup>2</sup>

Accordingly, beginning with the 20th of December, 1547, and ending with the 20th of April, 1548, most of Lord Grey's correspondence is dated from Warkworth castle.<sup>3</sup> The administration of the Borders was in great financial straits, but John Uvedale, the treasurer for the garrisons in the north, was enabled to inform the Protector Somerset from Newcastle on the 15th of December, 1547, that he had appointed £500 to be delivered by his servant at Warkworth castle,<sup>4</sup> and John Brende, the muster-master for the northern ports, despatched a letter to the Protector from Warkworth on the 9th of April, 1548, with the intelligence that 'the mariners had been mustered by the lord lieutenant and paid by Mr. Uvedale.'<sup>5</sup> In Sir Robert Bowes' *Book of the State of the Marches*, Warkworth is mentioned in 1550 as one of the royal castles going rapidly to decay on account of no annual repairs being done to them. John Shafto was then constable.<sup>6</sup>

Queen Mary having, on the 1st of May, 1557, created Thomas Percy, nephew of the sixth earl, earl of Northumberland by a new patent, restored to him Warkworth among other estates of his family. On the 20th of January, 1558, he informs the queen in a letter from Warkworth: 'Yesterday I saw six sail of ships pass towards Scotland, seeming to be those you advertised me of.'<sup>7</sup> Writing thence again on the 30th of April, he gives her an account of how

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. MSS. Comm. Report*, 1883, Hatfield Papers, part I, p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> *State Papers*, Scotland, Ed. VI. ii. No. 11.      <sup>3</sup> *Cal. of State Papers*, Scotland, 1509-1603, i. pp. 72-85.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. Add.), 1547-1565, p. 350.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 380.

<sup>6</sup> *State Papers* (Dom. Add.), Ed. VI. iv. No. 30; Hodgson, *Northd.* pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 244, 246, from Cotton MS. Titus F. 13.      <sup>7</sup> *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. Add.), 1547-1565, p. 468.



he had devised with his brother on the Thursday previous to burn Langton in the Merse, where the lieutenant of Scotland was then lodged, and of the fray with Lord Home which arose from this raid.<sup>1</sup> After the accession of Elizabeth, he concluded with the earl of Bothwell a deed for abstinence of war at Warkworth on March the 29th,<sup>2</sup> and he acknowledges from there, on the 13th of May, 1559, the instructions he had received for settling certain articles about Scotland in accordance with the Treaty of Cateau-Cambresis.<sup>3</sup>

By direction of Earl Thomas, George Clarkson made a survey of Warkworth in 1567,<sup>4</sup> which furnishes a full and most valuable account of the state of the castle :

The castell of Warkworth ys situate one the ryver of Cockett, one the sowth syde of the same ryver ys one litle mount partly mad by nature of the ground with the course of the said ryver one the west syde and on theast and north sydes with moytes casten and mad by men's worke, and one the sowth part ys the waye and passadge to and from the sayd castell by two severall wayes, one of the w<sup>ch</sup> two passadges were good to be mad use, that is the waye that goyth towardes the sowth by the loyninge were most expedyent thendes of the said loyninge strongly ditched casten or made w<sup>th</sup> stone wall, and the hie streate to be made to goo thorow the demaynes and the same casten in a loyning there w<sup>th</sup> a stronge quickwood hedge casten of eyther syde the stones of thold cawseye taken awaye and a cawseye newly made w<sup>thin</sup> that ground of the saide demaynes viz. from the northende of a medowe close called Tybbettes close<sup>5</sup> eastward to one hie waye that goyth to the gate of the demaynes, and alonge the same waye to the sayd gate w<sup>ch</sup> might be done w<sup>th</sup> small chardges, and that done, the parke wold not onely be on that syde well inclosed the dear have feadinge nighe the gate of the sayd castell but also yt shold be a great strength to the sayd parke, castell and groundes joyninge upon the same a better passadge than that that nowe ys in all respectes, and hurt to no person, so that the same were well and orderlye done or made.

The buyldinge of the sayd castell one the sowthe parte, is thre towres, viz., the gatehouse towre in the middle therof, w<sup>ch</sup> is thentrye at a drawe bridge over a drye moyte, and in the same towre ys a p<sup>r</sup>son and a porter lodge, and over the same a fare lodginge called the counstables lodginge, and in the courtayne betwene the gatehouse and west towre in the corner beyng round of diverse squares called Cradyfargus is of<sup>6</sup> a fare and comely buyldinge a chappell and diverse houses of office one the ground and above the great chambre and the lordes lodgings all w<sup>ch</sup> be nowe in great decaye aswell in the covertour beyng lead, as also in tymbre and glas and w<sup>th</sup>owt some help of reparacions it will come to utter ruyne.

Turnynge north from that southwest corner in that courtayne streatchinge to another litle towre called the posterne towre ys: thold hall w<sup>ch</sup> was verie fare and nowe by reason yt was in decay ys vnroofed and the tymbre taken downe lyng in the sayd castell in the same square a buttrye, pantrye, and ketchinge, w<sup>ch</sup> are now also in utter decay and at thentrye into the hall for the porche therof ys raysed a litle square towre wherin is two chambres, and on the foresyd in stone portrayed a lyon verie wrokemanly wrought and therfor called the lyon towre the same ys covered w<sup>th</sup> lead and in good reparacions.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. Add.), 1547-1565, p. 474.

<sup>2</sup> *Cotton MS.* Caligula, B. x. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. of State Papers*, Scotland, 1509-1603, i. p. 108.

<sup>4</sup> This survey, so far as relates to the castle, is printed from the original MS. at Alnwick castle. The versions of it given in Grose, *Antiquities*, iv. p. 154, and Hartshorne, *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 206 n. are full of minor inaccuracies.

<sup>5</sup> Tybbettes close can still be identified to the south of the castle; but to clearly understand the meaning of the altered approach proposed by Clarkson it is necessary to refer to the old plans of the parks, etc., as they were before the present high road, ha-ha, etc., were made.

<sup>6</sup> Hartshorne has left out the word 'of.' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 206 n.

Thother towre called the posterne towre is two lodgings under w<sup>ch</sup> goith owt a posterne and the same ys covered w<sup>th</sup> lead and in good reparacions.<sup>1</sup>

In thest syde of the great hall was ane ile sett owt w<sup>th</sup> pyllers w<sup>ch</sup> yet standeth and is covered w<sup>th</sup> lead.

ffrom the gatehouse towre to the towre in theast corner called . . . . .<sup>2</sup> ys no buyldinges but onely a courtayne wall fare and of a newe buyldinge and in y<sup>t</sup> towre ys a stable one the ground and thre lodgings above the<sup>3</sup> the same ys covered w<sup>th</sup> lead and in good reparacions.

Turnynge ffrom that towre towards the doungeon north is a nother litle turrett in the wall, ys sett upon that courtayne wall-stables and gardners over the same covered w<sup>th</sup> slate and in good reparacions.

Over the courte from the sayd towre called the posterne towre to the sayd turrett is the fundacion of a house w<sup>ch</sup> was ment to have been a colledge and good parte of the walls were builde, w<sup>ch</sup> if yt had bene finished and made a parfit square the same had bene a division betwene the sayd courte the lodgings before recyted and the doungeon. The buildinge that was mad of the sayd collidge is now taken awaye savinge that certayne walls under the ground thereof yet remayne, and at theast parte therof is now a brewehouse and bakhouse covered w<sup>th</sup> slaite and in good reparacions.

In the sayd courte ys a drawell w<sup>ch</sup> serueth the holle house of water.

The doungeon is in the north parte of the scyte of the sayd castell sett upon a litle mount highyer then the rest of the courte . . . steppes of a grease<sup>4</sup> befor ye enter to yt, and the same is buyld as a foure square and owt of evrye square one towre all w<sup>ch</sup> be so quarterlye squared together, that in the sight evrye parte appeareth fyve towres verie fynelye wrought of mason worke and in the same conteyned aswell a fare hall kytchinge and all other houses of offices verie fare and aptely placed, as also great chambre chapell and lodgings for the lorde and his treyne.

In the midle therof is a peace voyd w<sup>ch</sup> is called a lanterne, w<sup>ch</sup> both receyveth the water from diverse spowtes of the lead and hath his conveyance for the same, and also gevith lighte to certaine lodgings in some partes, and on the parte of the same at the toppe ys rayased of a good hight above all the houses a turrett called the watch house upon the toppe wherof ys a great vyewe to be had and a fare prospect aswell towards the sea as all pties of the land.

In the north parte of the sayd doungeon ys portrayed a lyon wrought in the stone very workmanly.

The castell is envyroned one thre partes w<sup>th</sup> the said ryver and of the north parte in an angle w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd water is situate a towne called the borowgh of Warkworth and the parishe churche and at the northend thereof a bridge over the water and a litle towre buyld on thende of the sayd bridge, wher a pare of gates ys hanged and nowe the sayd towre ys w<sup>th</sup>out rooff and cover, and w<sup>th</sup>out amendement will in short tyme utterlye decay . yt shall be therefore very requisite that the towre be w<sup>th</sup>all spread repared and the gaites hanged up w<sup>ch</sup> shallbe a gret savefety and comoditye for the towne.

Clarkson goes on to point out the poverty of the burgesses of Warkworth, and the necessity there was to benefit and help them, in order that they might be able to provide lodgings, for 'the gret resort ys alwaye of gentlemen as also of others of meane degre to his lp. which wilbe rather the more tyme of his lp's abode in the castell of Warkworth.'

Two years after Clarkson completed this survey, Earl Thomas joined the earl of Westmorland in the unfortunate rising of 1569. While the earls marched south with the intention of re-establishing the ancient faith, 'secret

<sup>1</sup> The whole paragraph relating to the postern tower has been omitted by Hartshorne. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 206 n.

<sup>2</sup> *Subaud.* 'the Montagu tower.' Clarkson seems to have purposely omitted the name, which, reminiscent of the Nevill occupation, must have grated on a Percy ear. <sup>3</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>4</sup> A 'grease' or 'grees' signifies a stair. Brockett, *Glossary of North Country Words*. The passage was probably intended to have been, 'and there be . . . . steppes of a grease before ye enter to yt.'

warning was given to Northumberland's servants to be ready in defensive array at an hour's notice. Great numbers of persons were put into Alnwick and Warkworth castles to keep them forcibly, as was suspected, against the queen's peace.' Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, consequently made a proclamation, dated November the 18th, before the gates of both castles ordering every person to depart and leave the castle immediately under pain of being 'taken knowen and used as a traytour against her majestie.'<sup>1</sup> 'If Alnwick and Warkworth were taken it would be,' he pointed out to the earl of Sussex in a letter from Alnwick, the 25th of November, 1569, 'a great stay to this country and the earl would have no retreat here.'<sup>2</sup> It was with some difficulty that he obtained possession of them, 'by reason that they were garded with a good number of armed men of the earl's servants and tenants.'<sup>3</sup> He was anxious that both Alnwick and Warkworth should be attached to his charge of the Middle Marches.<sup>4</sup> He subsequently mentions among other Jesuits who had taken refuge in Scotland 'one Shepparde that said masse in the earl of Northumberlande's castle at Warkworthe.'<sup>5</sup>

On the 19th of May, 1570, Edmund Hall and William Hombertson, the royal commissioners for enquiring into the estates of those compromised in the rising of the previous year, were at Warkworth.<sup>6</sup> 'The castle of Warke-worth,' they report, 'ys wythin fyve myles of Alnewyke towarde the southest wythin one quarter of a myle of the sea . and ys very well buylded all of stone and covered wyth lead . and is scytuat upon the topp of a hyll on the south and est of the ryver of Coker;' the hall and other houses of offyce late taken downe by therle of Northumberland meanyng to reedify the same ageyn whiche ys undone and no provysion remaynyng there towardses the same buyldyng.'

Thomas Radcliffe, earl of Sussex, the president of the council of the North, fixed his residence at Warkworth castle in the summer of 1570. On the 15th of August he wrote from there to Lord Herries charging him with maintaining Leonard Dacre and conspiring with him against Elizabeth.<sup>8</sup> The next day he announced his intention of proceeding to the west Borders to avenge himself on those who were openly supporting the English refugees.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Cuthbert Sharp, *Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569*, p. 108 n.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. Add.), Eliz. 1566-1579, p. 126.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 118.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 208.

<sup>5</sup> *Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 85.

<sup>6</sup> *Hall and Hombertson's Survey*, P.R.O. i. p. 151.

<sup>7</sup> The commissioners had just come from completing a survey of Cocker-mouth castle, and so confused the Coquet with the Cocker.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom. Add.), 1566-1579, pp. 319, etc.



After wasting Annandale and sacking Dumfries he was again at Warkworth on the 8th of September. Lord Hunsdon was with him on the 10th. From the 14th<sup>1</sup> to the 16th he was engaged there in the tangled diplomacy of Scottish affairs, negotiating at the same time with the duke of Chatellherault and the party of the queen of Scots and with the earl of Lennox and the supporters of the young king. He was still at Warkworth on the 28th.<sup>2</sup>

Lord Hunsdon, the first cousin of Queen Elizabeth and one of the noblest and bravest men ever employed on the Borders, may have noticed, during the time that he was at Warkworth with the earl of Sussex, the way in which Sir John Forster was plundering the castle. He wrote the following spirited protest against Sir John's destructive avarice, to Burghley, which that statesman has docketed 'April, 1572':

I knowe not what awtoryte ys commytted to Sir John Forster, of th' erle of Northumberland's lands and howsys, nor what therof he hathe purchasyd; and therfor, when any complaynts come too me, I can say nothings. But he taks upon hym too have the rule of all, and so comands what he lyst; and thys I assure your lo. that ytt ys grete pytty too see how Alnevyke castell and Warkworth are spoyled by hym and hys. And yf sum order be nott taken for the stay therof, whensoever hyr majestie shall have occasyon too send any lieutenant ynto thys cuntry, she shal be att no smale charges to repayre the same. And for the abbey that stands yn Hull parke, he hathe neythar lefte lede, glase, ierne, nor so muche as the pypes of lede that conveyd the water to the howse; but he hathe broughte ytt too hys owne howse, and as I am credably informed, he meanes utterly too deface bothe the uther howsys, Warkworth and Alnwyk, which were grete pytty.<sup>3</sup>

The unfortunate earl of Northumberland was at this time a prisoner in the castle of Lochleven. Sold by the Scots to the merciless Elizabeth in July, he was beheaded at York, in spite of Lord Hunsdon's urgent remonstrances, on the 22nd of August, 1572. Under the letters patent issued by Queen Mary in 1557, his title and most of his estates, which as long as he lived attainted were enjoyed by the Crown, should have passed to his brother Sir Henry Percy, but Sir Henry did not 'enter into his inheritance in the county of Northumberland' till 1574, and was not summoned to parliament as earl of Northumberland until six years later.

On the 27th of May, 1574, Gilbert Errington, George Clarkson, and others repaired to the castle of Warkworth as the new earl's commissioners, and were given possession by Hugh Finch, who was in charge.<sup>4</sup> They found that 'the lead above the old drawing room it is utterly decayed and wasted,

<sup>1</sup> Sussex's proclamation for a cessation of arms is dated Warkworth, 14th of September, 1570. *Cotton MS. Calig. C. ii. fo. 104.*

<sup>2</sup> He removed to Alnwick, where he complains on the 9th of October that 'the weather grows extreme and the chimnies of this house and Warkworth will suffer no fire.' *Cal. of State Papers (Foreign)*, 1569-1570, No. 1325.

<sup>3</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion*, 1569, p. 26 n.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

by means whereof the rain water doth descend through the same and rot and injure the timber, and also the tower toward the south-west, called by name Cradyefargus tower, is in utter ruin and decay, and without especial remedy like to bring down with it a great part of the walls and chambers adjoining the same.'<sup>1</sup> A former inventory seems to have been produced :

INVENTORY OF WARKWORTH CASTLE.

The watch tower.	Imprimis.	The uppermost chamber : one coopbord with a locke and a kye.
	Item.	In the myddest chamber: one copbord, one ell four yerde, with a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The lowest chamber : a locke and a kye.
Taken away by Mr. Michaill Thirkeld <sup>2</sup> the harnessse, with the sleeves of male and the poke of muster sead	Item.	The two staire heades : ij lockes and ij kyes.
	Item.	The privy chamber: two copbordes, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The drawinge chamber: one table, ij furmes, a paire of . . * . . one poke with mustard sede, iij lockes and iij keyes.
Delivered to Leckenfeld iiij <sup>or</sup> willy speares, ij <sup>o</sup> demy lances, a tronchion of a standard.	Item.	The chapell chamber: iij lutes, ij gittourns, one furme, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The chapell: one letterone, one fourme, ij lockes, ij kyes.
	Item.	The hall : iij longe tables, vj furmes, a litle copbord by the windowe, iiij <sup>or</sup> wille speeres, ij demy lances, a tronchion of a standard.
Delivered to Richard Shawe the xix <sup>th</sup> emptye hodgesheds.	Item.	In the wyne seller : . . * . . ij copbordes, ij fourmes, v gauntres, ij lockes and one kye.
	Item.	The butterye : xix emptye hogesheedes, ij <sup>o</sup> pipes, ij barrelles with beere, ij gauntres, one brode tobbe, one copbord, one fourme, iij stone pottes, ij lockes and one kye.
	Item.	The pantry : iij copbordes, ij furmes, ij buffett stooles, <sup>3</sup> one old ambrye, a chest for bread, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The great chamber : one longe table, iij copbordes, one buffett fourme, ij tressells, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The studie howse : one table, a paire of tressils, a fourme, a buffett stoole, a locke and no kye.
	Item.	The clarke's chamber : iij copbordes, iij paires of trissilles . . * . . ij bedstedes, ij furmes, a buffett stoole, ij lockes and ij kyes.
	Item.	The . . * . . one table, ij tresselles, one fourme, one allmose <sup>4</sup> torne.
	Item.	The kittching: one iron chymney, one beife lead, iij tables, iij paires of tressels, one dressinge bord, a locke and no kye, ij tubbes, one (sic) . . * . . a shelve by the walle.
	Item.	The litle howse within the kittching: one litle borde, a shelve, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The wete larder: a cesterne, iij tubbs, a table, a longe plancke, a furme, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The . . * . . a bedstead, a table, a furme, a locke and a kye.
	Item.	The chamber the boyes lay in : iij bedsteades, an old chest, a fourme, neyther locke nor kye.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Michael Thirkeld was one of the clerks of Earl Thomas's kitchen.

<sup>3</sup> 'Buffet stool, a little portable seat without back or arms. Lincolnshire.' *Bailey's Dictionary.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Almutium, a garment proper to canons, which they threw over their heads and garments behind, not unlike a monk's cowl, which is also called *Almutium*.' *Ibid.* The part that covered the head was of a square form ; this is the probable origin of the 'college cap.' Blank in MS.

- Item. The chamber at the staire foote: a bedsteade, a locke and no kye.
- Item. The Dongion: a pad locke and a kye, a stocke locke and no kye.
- Item. Ro. Coole's chamber: a bedsteede, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. Mr. Rookesbie's chamber: a copbord in the wyndowe, iij shelves by the walle, a locke and a kye, a bedstead.
- Item. George Lomax's office: a bedstead, a furme, a shelve, a locke and a kye.
- Item. . . \* . . chamber: a bedstead, a copbord, ij tressels, neyther locke nor kye.
- Item. The stable next under: a manger, a hecke, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The Lord Kethe's<sup>1</sup> stable: a manger, a hecke, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The carter's stable: a bedstede, a hecke, a manger, neyther locke nor kye.
- Item. The old hall: iij tables, one long furme.
- Item. My ladye's stable: a hecke, a manger, a bedstead, a furme, a copbord, ij toobbes for horse meete, xxx staves, ij lockes and ij kyes.
- Item. Cantrell's chamber: a bedstead, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The fawconer's chamber: ij bedstedes, ij tressels, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. A gest chamber in the Lyon tower: a bedstede, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The hawkes mewe: a copbord, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. Thomas Ogle's<sup>2</sup> chamber: a bedstead, ij copbordes, ij paire of tressels, a furme, iij shelves, ij lockes and ij kyes.
- Item. Thomas Fitton's<sup>3</sup> chamber: a bedstede, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. My lord's wardrobbe: a bedsted, a presse, a brode bord, a furme, iij tressells for clookes, a rail by the walle with a canvesse, a locke and a kye.
- Item. William Hopp's chamber: a bedstead, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The store howse.
- Item. The laundry: ij bedstedes, ij copbords, iij furnes, ij lockes and ij kyes.
- Item. My Lord Keethe's chamber: a trus bed, a copbord, a locke and no kye.
- Item. The wardrobbe for the howshold: ij bedsteedes, a copbord, a table, ij paire of tressells, an olde presse, a lock and a kye.
- Item. . . \* . . chamber: a bedstede, a furme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. Risse's chamber: a bedstead, a copbord, a locke and no kye.
- Item. Mr. Harryson's chamber: a bedsted, a furme, ij cupbordes, a buffett stoole, a locke and a kye.
- Item. Lampley's chamber: a bedstead, a cupbord, a forme, a locke and a kye.
- Item. The gardner's chamber: a shoovell, a bushell mett,<sup>4</sup> a keninge,<sup>5</sup> ij peckes, ij lockes and ij kyes.
- Item. The great stable: ij bedsteedes, a locke and no kye.
- Item. The brewhowse: a bedsted, a copper panne, af (*sic*) maske tobb, a gile tobb, a coole fatt,<sup>6</sup> iij emptie caskes.
- Item. The backe howse: iij bordes, iij paire of tressels, ij troughes, a furme, a brasse pot, a locke and a kye.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lord Keith had been taken prisoner by Sir Henry Percy in 1558, and was kept in captivity notwithstanding his readiness to pay any reasonable ransom. De Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Ogle was Earl Thomas's 'particular receiver in Northumberland.'

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Fitton became receiver general to the eighth earl. *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 582.

<sup>4</sup> 'Mett, an ancient Saxon measure, about a bushel.' Bailey. 'Met, mensura idem quod mesure.' *Promptorium Parvulorum*.

<sup>5</sup> A kennin, half a bushel.

<sup>6</sup> Mash tub, gyle tub, and cooling vat.

<sup>7</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

Blank in MS.



This inventory seems scanty enough in all conscience, but all that remained at the time of the entry of Errington and his companions in 1574 was :

Imprimis Cupbords (not good) xiiij formes xiiij bedsteads xvj tables ix gayntreys vij chestes ij presses ij trowghes ij tressils xij almeryes j lockes xj kyes with a seale fatte litle worth ij leades for seithinge of beyf an iron chimney.<sup>1</sup>

The deficiencies apparent after deducting what was taken to Leconfield for Sir Henry Percy's use were ascribed to the depredations of Sir John Forster and Edward Craster, the late constable. Hugh Fynche, who was reinstated in the charge of the castle, very truly said, 'the spoyle and waste of doores, lockes, keyes, and stankells<sup>2</sup> owt of windowes and all other places wher eny such were ys gret and marvellous.'<sup>3</sup>

Stockdale, who surveyed Warkworth for the ninth earl of Northumberland in 1586, merely says of the castle: 'The castle of Warkworth is a very fair and beautifull castle, scituate in the inner warde<sup>4</sup> on the south of the ryver of Cockett, ij myles west from the sea, environed in part with the said ryver of Cockett, and in other parts with a dry moat.'

The reference to the castle in Camden's *Britannia*, written that same year, is equally curt.<sup>5</sup>

In 1587 the castle seems to have been occupied by William Wycliffe, the earl's receiver-general. Wycliffe paid 11s. 'for glass and mending the windows in the great chamber and in the parlour.' Stock-locks and keys were purchased by him for the prison door, the great stable, the dark stable, and the cellar door, and keys for his servant's chamber, the 'worke-house,' the garner, the 'cole house, the valte house, and the mylke house.'<sup>6</sup>

Ten years later, Thomas Percy, afterwards one of the conspirators in the Gunpowder Plot, is said to have 'kept William Sisterson of Prudhoe (for the stealing of two cheeses) in prison in Warkworth castle, until he was almost famished, and to have compounded with him for twenty marks.'<sup>7</sup> Information was again laid in 1602 that 'there was a bell carryed out of Warkworth castle and sold by Sir John Ladyman,<sup>8</sup> Mr. Percy's deputie, to a Scottishman for £10, and a token sent by Mr. Percy to one Henrye Finch to carrye the bell to the Scottishman's ship at Almouth.'<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>2</sup> Stanchions.    <sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>4</sup> i.e., Morpeth ward.

<sup>5</sup> 'ad ipsum ostium (Coquet fluvii) Warkworth perciorum castrum non inelegans locum habet, et littus tuetur.' Camden, *Britannia*, 1590, p. 655.    <sup>6</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>7</sup> *Ann. of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 592.    <sup>8</sup> John Ladyman was the vicar of Warkworth. See below, p. 185

<sup>9</sup> *Ann. of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 591.

The earl was committed to the Tower after the seizure of Guy Fawkes, in consequence of his connection with Thomas Percy. About a month before his trial in the Star Chamber he granted, 6th of June, 1606, to Sir Ralph Gray of Chillingham, a lease of 'the manor-house or castle called Warkworth castle, with the gardens, orchards, park and west demaines.' Sir Ralph was to receive the accustomed services of the tenants of the manor; the bailiff or steward was to assign the necessary timber and stone for repairs, and twenty wain-loads of the underwood and windfalls in Acklington park to be used on the premises. The term was for twenty-one years, beginning immediately, and the yearly rents of £20 for the castle and park and £25 for the west demesnes were to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady day. Gray was to survey the deer in Warkworth park with the bailiff before Midsummer and to cause the number and kinds to be endorsed on his indenture, and at the end of the term was to leave similar deer. A memorandum provided that if it should 'happen the earle to goe into the countye of Northumberland there to abyde' he might 'from tyme to tyme and at all tymes duringe his abode there' resume possession of the castle and premises; a further clause gave him liberty to build wherever he liked of his will and pleasure.<sup>1</sup>

The earl was fined £30,000, and the Crown seized his property in Northumberland by way of security. The barony and manor of Warkworth, with appurtenances to the clear yearly value of £58, was let by James I. to Ralph Ashton.<sup>2</sup> On the 3rd of March, 1608, Whitehead wrote to the earl :

I have bestowed soome fewe dayes at Warkewoorthe, wher I find your castle very yll used, for all the lodgings save the dungeon ar clearly ruinated, and very much of the timber lately taken awaye, the yron stanchells of the windowes stolen, and all the doores taken downe, and the iron bandes stolen of them, much of the leade spoyled, and lykely all to be gone of an ould ruinated roome yf your lordship send me not downe a warrante to receave all that broken leade and other utensils into my custody for your lordship's use ther to be kepte, for I protest it is great pitye soe small regard haythe bene had of soe honorable a place as to suffer it to coome to such ruyne : lykewise, ther is soe much spoyle of the pale about the parke as x<sup>li</sup> worthe in woode (as my deputy enformeth me) will not bringe it in sufficient repaire ; and all this spoyle, as he saieth, is happened this last yeare. This is all for the presente, for I have had no tyme sufficient to tell the woodes neyther ther nor Acklinton, which presently I will in handes withall, and soe send your honour a true certificate.

I finde it very necessary for the better furtherance of your lordship's service ther for me to bestowe some parte of the yeare to lye ther soe I may doe it with your lordship's licence ; and to that intent have I taken an house at Warkworthe, for I finde there a very subtile people and redy to doe your lordship wronge, for in those fewe dayes I did lye ther I have sifted out a felony which was closely pact and smothered, yea even by him I put in trust in your lordship's service ; wherby I have noe doute to get your lordship a forfeiture of a tenement in Birline, one of the best townes in all that barony, which otherwise

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. pp. 616, 617.

had bene daubed up; but at our next courte it shalbe founde, and then shall I seaze the farm to your lordship's use; which beinge found in your lordship's handes I doe humbly pray that your lordship will let me have it by lease, payinge as much as any man; otherwayes I doe not desire to have it, but to the best advantadge of your lordship.

Yf I doe lye ther sometymes I am never a whitt further of from doinge your lordship service at my chardge at Tynemouth, for it is but thre houres rydinge betwixt the two castles, soe as I humbly pray your lordship's directione heerein; for I may doe your lordship very profitable service in lyinge soometyme at Warkeworthe.

Ther is a determination in soome, as I am enformed, to move your lordship for a lease for Warkeworthe milnes and fishinges and to have them at a lowe rate. When that suyte is set a foote your lordship may be pleased to remember that wher they give but xxx*li* yearely now, I myself will make your lordship an hundred markes yearly rent for them; hearby your lordship may knowe whether the prefferer of this suyte intend your lordship profite or no.<sup>1</sup>

On the 24th of June the earl instructed Whitehead 'to take down the lead that lieth upon the ruinous towers and places of Warkworth, to weigh it and lay it up, and to certify his lordship of the quantity thereof, that the places were lead is taken off be covered again for the preservation of the timber.' Whitehead's reply is dated the 16th of July:

Accordinge to your lordship's warrante I have taken a precise vewe of the decayed leades and tymber in Warkeworthe castle: and find all the lower places and lodgeings, ther leades much decayed and in many places quite stolen awaye and the tymber much of it rotten, and soe will all the rest within shorte tyme be yf it be not taken downe, for your castle I finde to lye as a waste, and as a commone foulde to laye cattle in, one the night, the gates standinge open night and daye for as your leade lyes free for all men to take. This I knowe S<sup>r</sup> Raphe Gray will deny, but owe my faythe it is most true, I have good prooffe heareof.

Ther is as much leade and tymber one the lower roomes which ar nowe for no purpose to your lordship, but in two or thre yeares wilbe stolen and decayed, as I dare saye will give your lordship foure hundrede ponde at the leaste, and the taken it doune will doe the walles no harme at all, and your principall place called the dungeon not touched, for thesee be but the houses one the west syde of the castle. The leades of the dungeon wante soome helpe, els it will decaye, which were great pitye, a small mater will mend the leades. I think x<sup>li</sup> will make it very sufficient.

Thoughe I had your lordship's warrant to take the decayed leades of, yet findinge such a quantity as will yelde you soe good a reckoninge I thought it fitt to make stay therof till I doe receive your lordship's further directione therin, for knoweinge your lordship is purposed to make present money I houlde it best to make money of what dothe dayly decay and best may be spared, for leade is nowe at a great rate, and lykwise your tymber will give a good deale of money beinge taken tymely befor it begine to rott, and I thinke I speake of a good deale lesse money then it will yeelde, and more I dare saye yf your lordship leave it to S<sup>r</sup> Ra. Gray, his 'gouernment,' yf he tak no better a course then he nowe dothe within very fewe yeares it wilbe woorth the just nothinge.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Fotherley, who had brought down Northumberland's warrant for the sale of the lead off 'the lower rooms' of the castle, wrote to the earl from Newcastle on the 21st of September:

After my coming to Alnewick I rode to Warkeworth to see the castle ther, where I finde that parte of the house that was used for the dwelling house in greate decay, the hall cleane downe, and nothing left but walles; the kichen, greate chamber, chappell, and some other roomes very ruinous, the roofes whereof

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



will fall downe in shorte time, for the timber is rotten, and to repaier them will coste as much as to build newe. The lead uppon them I caused to be measured, which wilbe about five and thirty fother, which will yeald, as lead is nowe sould, very neere five hundred poundes, and the timber will make some money if it be sould in time; therefore, if your lp. be so pleased, I thinck it best, when the lead is sould, to sell the timber also as it lieth, for it will give more money so, then to take it downe and sell it, when the buier may precisely looke one every peece. Wee are in hope to make sale of the lead presently, and at a good rate, for lead at Newcastle is worth xx<sup>ty</sup> markes a fother. That parte of the castle which is the nowe dwelling house, and called the dungeon, is in very good repaier, and so may be kept with a litle chardge.<sup>1</sup>

A great storm in the middle of January, 1609, did 'no great harme to the castle: only a little leade blowen off.'<sup>2</sup> Whitehead found that when he came to sell the lead, no one would give more than ten guineas the fother for it unsmelted, which was above £12 the fother smelted. A Newcastle plumber named George Walles was the first 'that did bid that soome.' Mr. Randall Fenwicke offered the same price on behalf of Lord William Howard, and Lord Dunbar also wished to have it. They were all willing to take it at Warkworth without incurring any charges.<sup>3</sup> The matter hung fire. On June 21st, Whitehead wrote again:

. . . Upon Munday which shalbe the 26th of this instant (God willinge) I will fall a work with takinge of your decayed leades of Warkeworthe . . . but we cannot stay longe for the yeare spendes and the next moneth passinge we shall hardly get shipeinge to coome to this wild roade steade at Coket Ilande . . .

Whitehead was engaged with Robert Delavale and William Ourde in seeing the lead taken off the castle on Thursday, the 6th of July. 'The posterne tower, the kitchine, the haye house, the little stayre-case tower, the ould hall, Knockfargus tower' were already uncovered, when at four o'clock in the afternoon a letter from the earl 'came to the sight to dischardge' them. This lead was found to weigh on the 27th and 28th of the month 15 tons 15 cwt., being 21 cwt. to the fother. The timber of these buildings was still, the most of it, in great decay and rotten. 'The names of the places that remayne as yet untaken downe, both lead and timber therof in decay,' were:

The chapell. The south gatehouse. A parcell of decay'd tymber in the ould hall wch was left untaken downe in S<sup>r</sup> Jo. Foster's tyme, and now soe ruinated as no man dare hasard to take it downe till it be proped, wherof ther is soome lead.

The south east tower in reasonable repayre.

The prisone called the Gray Mare's Tayle in ruyne: being a very small tower.

The great dungeon beinge the principall place of the castle is in soome decay in the leades wch must be presently repayred, least it in shorte tyme fall to greater ruyne. The workman's opinione is a fother of leade will doe no more than repaire it.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Letter of George Whitehead to the earl of Northumberland. 17th January, 1608/9.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of the same to the same. 20th January, 1608/9.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

The earl's letter gave a very short respite to the castle roofs :

A note of the leade taken of the castell of Warckwoorth in August and September, 1609, viz., in

Webbes of leade weighed, viij fother cc lb. j qr<sup>tr</sup>.

And brochen webbes smelted into pigges } xxxiiij pigges w<sup>ch</sup> wee estimate to iij fother.  
being not weighed, to the number of }

Tim. Elks. Geo. Whitheid. Will. Ourde.

The freight of the shipe for the waynscott and the leade is 5*oli*.

Ther is more delivered of lead w<sup>ch</sup> was weighed for Tynemouth and Wodhorne chancells,  
15*dli* and 8*oli*.<sup>1</sup>

Timothy Elkes wrote to the earl from Warkworth, on the 8th of September : 'With much trouble and no such charges, the buysines of the leade and waynscote is dispatched. But if yr. lppe. sell the leade there w<sup>ch</sup> shoulde have been solde here, the profite therof will well pay for all.'<sup>2</sup> In 1610 the old timber of the buildings in the outer court was sold for £28.<sup>3</sup> The annual fees of the officers were continued all the same ; the constable still received in 1617 £10, the porter £3, and the park keeper £3 os. 8d.<sup>4</sup>

In the course of his journeys to Scotland in May, 1617, James I. came close by Warkworth castle and did 'verie much gaze upon it, onely said when he came to the tower wher the lyone is pictured one the wall : This lyone houldes upe this castle.'<sup>5</sup> Whitehead further told the earl :

Most of the lordes went into the castle and stayed ther above an houre, wher they found nothinge but goates and sheepe in everie chamber almost in the dungeon, wher they lye everie night. The lordes were much moved to se it soe spoyled and soe badly kept. In soe much that they asked, who was yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>d</sup> officer ther. They told them one Whithead, in soe much as they said it was great pitie, but I should be punished in sufferinge such spoyle in the pale of the parke and abuse in kepinge the castle, but S<sup>r</sup> Henry Withrington tolde them, yo<sup>r</sup> lo. had lett it by lease to pleasure S<sup>r</sup> Raphe Gray, upon a condicione he should lye in it, and from tyme to tyme repaire the parke ; soe ther anger ceased against me, but they seamed to greve at the waste of it, everie one of them commendinge it for the best sight that ever they had sene.

Ther were in the castle of lordes : the earl of Arundale, the earle of Rutland, my lorde Walden, my lorde Compton, with many other knightes and gentlemen, which they knewe not. Thomas Lewen tolde me that my lorde Walden swore that presently upon his returne he would coome and tell your lo. of the spoyle of the castle and parke.<sup>6</sup>

Naturally on hearing of the pitiful plight of his ancestral house, Northumberland despatched a letter to Sir Ralph Gray requesting him to give up the castle which he had never occupied :

S<sup>r</sup> Raphe Gray, I am informed by some of my good freindes who have beene at Warkworth castle in their passage to Scottland of the evill estate that house is in, and so beastlie handled that it greeved some who perhappes are not to me in the kindest manner in other thinges. When yow desired that house of me, your promise was to live their and to keepe it in some order, but since that time yow never did so much as make a fier in it. I will not intreate yow to leave your owne dwelling to amend mine, for

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Bishop Percy's MSS. : Border Holds, i. p. 419.*

<sup>4</sup> *Book of Offices, 1617 ; Alnwick MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

that were unreasonable: I desier but the castle to be returned into mine owen that I may not see it goe to ruine. I hope yow will not denie me this curtesie, nor wishe me so much harme for my good intent towards yow. Lett me have yo<sup>r</sup> aunswere, I praie yow, that I may knowe howe to carrie my self either kindlie to yow or equitably unkindlie. I shall neede to say no more for this but that I will rest, yo<sup>r</sup> assured freind,<sup>1</sup> H.

This xv<sup>th</sup> of June, 1617.

This missive was personally delivered to Sir Ralph at Chillingham by Captain Whitehead's brother Henry, who, living as he did at Boulmer, was better able to look after Warkworth than George could do from North Shields. After Gray had 'perused it over' the envoy demanded his answer, which was that when he came to the assizes to Newcastle he would there speak with Whitehead and Fotherley and then give satisfaction to the earl by writing. In the meantime his verbal answer was that he hoped Northumberland would not take it unkindly that he kept the castle for the term of his lease, as he would be sorry that the world should see such division betwixt them. He would be glad if the earl had either Warkworth or any other house that he held at his pleasure if it were for himself or Lord Percy or any of quality belonging him, but rather than deliver it to some meaner persons he thought the earl would prefer to continue his lease. Henry Whitehead insisted that the earl was determined to repair his own castle, and that it was very fit that he should have the disposing of it considering the decay it was in and the likelihood of its falling to utter ruin and becoming in a short time a heap of stones.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Ralph proceeded to Warkworth about Lammas, and for the first time had the keys of 'the heigh castell or doungeion' of Thomas Lewine, to whom they had been entrusted by the earl's officers. He delayed writing to Northumberland till the 21st of January, 1618. He then pointed out that as 'for the lower howses' of the castle, the lead and timber had been sold by the earl's directions. The slates had also been taken off, 'the one howse, remaninge of small accompt and none ells.' This, as he was informed, had been 'in auncient tyme a slaughter howsse,' and he caused it to be covered at his own charge. Moreover, 'the base courte had a gayt which was pulled downe.' 'For the better safty bothe of the gayt and stonnes within the same,' he 'did buyld it upp againe, yet afterwards was pulled doune, and the stonnes a good nomber brought out,' and he hints that the earl's officers 'did thyr pleasures with them as cannot be denied.' He was quite ready to give up the castle if it was really for the earl's own use, or for his

<sup>1</sup> Endorsed 'A letter to S<sup>r</sup> Raphe Gray concerning the castle at Warkeworthe.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



servants, or, as it was alleged, for keeping oats in, but he protested that he would rather make a journey to the earl himself than resign it to others, who, as he dared say, sought their own profit more than their lord's. Finally, in November, in consideration of a new lease of the demesnes, Grey delivered up 'the howse of Warkworthe castell' to Fotherley, the earl's servant, 'at the sight and vewe of Mr. Johne Crawster and Sir Matthew Forster' to whom Northumberland had written, 'in suche sort as he resaved the same.' He assured the earl that there could not be either for stone or timber within the house nor for hedges and woods in the park, 'no not so much as the valewe of a horse wand,' that he or any of his could be charged with, so respectfully had he always carried himself so as not to give any distrust of the least offence towards the earl.<sup>1</sup>

On resuming possession of his castle Northumberland did, in fact, order Whitehead to give Thomas Lewyn his choice of such rooms as were fitting 'for laieng in of his oates.' Lewyn chose 'the hall roome onely.' This was likely to prove 'verie inconvenient unto those who had the custodie of the roomes above the staiers,' as also for the holding of the courts which were twice in the year kept 'in the roome next adjoyning unto the hall.' Accordingly by the earl's directions Robert Delavale and Thomas Fotherley viewed the castle in April, 1620, and found that 'the roomes belowe the staiers formerly used for sellars' were 'the most convenientest for the laieing of oates.' These might be made fit for the purpose with the charge of £4 at the most, his lordship allowing wood for boards for the floors.<sup>2</sup>

'The manor house or castle called Warkworth castle,' with the buildings, orchards, and parks, late in the tenure of Sir Ralph Grey, deceased, were let, on the 10th of June, 1622, to Sir Francis Brandlyng of Little Houghton, for twenty-one years, at the yearly rent of £30. 'Hedge boote and stakefoote' were to be assigned by the bailiff. Sir Francis was to grind all his grain at the earl's mills. There was a proviso for re-entry by giving a year's notice.<sup>3</sup> Sir Francis died in 1641; in the wars of the Great Rebellion the fifth earl of Northumberland and the Brandlings took opposite sides. The castle appears to have surrendered to the Scots in January, 1644.<sup>4</sup> One Bemerton was governor at the time; his Scottish successor sarcastically

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> It seems very possible that there is a confusion in the London news-letter, and that the castle with a garrison of seventy soldiers, seven pieces of brass ordnance, and a year's provisions, which capitulated at the first shot, was not Coquet Island, but Warkworth.

told him that 'if he had fought as well as he danced, it had not been taken.'<sup>1</sup> Sir Francis's second son, Ralph, fell fighting for King Charles on Marston Moor in the following July; possibly he was the 'Sir Ralph Brandling,' whose 'housekeeper at Warkworth castle' seems to have been remembered by her grandson, John Davidson of Warkworth Barns, who died at the age of 73 in 1734.<sup>2</sup>

At the end of February, 1645, the general (Leslie apparently) 'gave commaund for the delivery of Warkworth castle.' As Sir John Fenwick, who seems to have been titular constable, was too unwell to receive it on the earl's behalf, he wrote to Whitehead to attend for that purpose. The general desired that the governor's wife might for her accommodation have some time—Whitehead thought about ten days—to remove the things she had there, and that the soldiers might have provision out of their quarters till he could otherwise dispose of them on his return from Scotland. The Scottish governor 'left bare walls' on evacuating Warkworth in the middle of March; he took a house in Newcastle for his wife. Sir John Fenwick placed Captain Whitehead in the castle 'for the present.' Whitehead wished to become farmer of both it and the demesnes; till times were settled he undertook to manage them for the earl's best advantage. But the Scot in relinquishing the 'bare walls' stuck to the demesnes, and in November was still continuing to receive the rents of the parts that were let. His soldiers extended their quarters at least twenty miles, and the contributions they extorted were so heavy that there was no hope of any rents for the earl while they remained. While Hugh Potter (member of parliament for Plympton Earl, who had been allowed to absent himself from the house 'by lycense of the committee for safety of the kingdome' in regard, as he thought, of his attendance upon the earl's affairs) was there they issued 'warraunts for huge proporcions of provisions of all sortes.' The Scots soon afterwards gave out they would satisfy the earl: Potter thought it not amiss to 'test them' by Whitehead, who was 'familliarly knowne unto them.' The answer does not seem to have been better than Potter expected. At last, on the 3rd of September, 1646, the earl was so thoroughly reinstated that he was able to let the castle and the lands held by Sir Francis Brandling to 'George Whitehead of Boulmer' at the enhanced rent of £80. The other terms were nearly the same; Whitehead bound himself to plant yearly ten plants of oak, ash, or elm.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Bish & Percy's MSS.*; *Border H. Ms.*, i. p. 418.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Cromwell appears to have placed a garrison in Warkworth castle in 1648. When the time came for its withdrawal the committee charged with the general management of affairs in Northumberland in the parliamentary interest gave orders to sleight such works as the soldiers themselves had made, and 'to take awaie all doores to be kept in safety, for preventing a suddaine houlding by any second takeing, but for walls, iron, or other materialls they were not to meddle with.'<sup>1</sup> Instead of this, the garrison on quitting the castle proceeded to demolish it as far as lay in their power. The earl of Northumberland obtained from the lord general an order for a view of the castle, and a certificate as to the authors of 'the demolishing,' and the amount of damage done. William Fenwicke 'prest hard' in the committee in the spring of 1649 for a prosecution of this order, but no decision was arrived at, only Henry Ogle said: 'Good reason that governor, John Pye, should stand charged with all dammages, in that he exceeded his commission, haveing noe other order than to take away dores and slight their owne made workes.'<sup>2</sup>

The castle was included, with the park and west demesnes, in a lease of twenty-one years granted by Jocelyn, the eleventh and last earl of Northumberland of the house of Louvain, to Ralph Milbourne of Newcastle on the 3rd of December, 1668, for a fine of £80 and the yearly rent of £100.<sup>3</sup> The final ruin of the stronghold was caused by the gift of the materials made by Earl Jocelyn's widow<sup>4</sup> to John Clarke, one of the auditors of the estates, in 1672. The doom of the donjon was sealed by the following letter:

William Milbourne, being to take downe the materials of Warkworth castle, which are given to me by the countess of Northumberland to build a house at Cherton, I doe desire you to speak to all her ladishipp's tenants in Warkeworth, Birlinge, Buston, Acklington, Shilbottle, Lesbury, Longhauton, and Bilton that they will assist me with their draughts, as soone as conveniently they can, to remove the lead and tymber which shall be taken downe, and such other materialls as shall be fitt to be removed, and bringe it to Cherton, which will be an obligation to these and your friend. JO. CLARK.

In regard they are like to be out three days ere they get home, I shall be content to allowe every wayne half a crowne, and let me know who refuse to doe me . . . they . . .

To my lovinge friend, William Milbourne, at his house at Birlinge.<sup>5</sup>

The *lacunæ* of the postscript contained, no doubt, very forcible expressions; a long cavalcade composed of 272 wains conveyed the spoil of Warkworth to Chirton.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See vol. ii. of this work, p. 137.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Jocelyn, earl of Northumberland, left the custody of all his lands to his wife, Elizabeth Wriothesley, during her widowhood, and, after her death or marriage, to his mother. The young and beautiful widow did marry again in the autumn of 1673. *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. pp. 490, 642.

<sup>5</sup> Grose, *Antiquities*, iv. p. 157.

<sup>6</sup> *Bishop Percy's MSS.; Border Holds*, p. 418 n.



If the donjon had been spared from the insouciance of the countess and the greed of her auditor for another ten years, its roofs and floors would probably have been preserved intact. The proud duke of Somerset who married the heiress of the Louvain Percies in 1682 was fully capable of appreciating the majestic grandeur of the pile. During his dignified retirement from the Dutch king's court, he even dreamt of making it his home. The castle was excepted from the lease of the park and west demesnes granted to Robert Davison of Warkworth in 1692.<sup>1</sup> In 1698 John Carter was instructed to prepare an estimate of the repairs necessary to make the castle 'fit for the duke's habitation':

Mr. Thornton, pray doe me the favour to give my most humble favors to my lord duke and give his grace the draughts of the tower of Warkworth: one shoves the valts with the true dementions of the rooms, the passages out of one rome into another staircase into the ground story, and lantorn, the other gives an account of the rooms in the ground story, which I find to be very large, especially the hall, which I find to be larger than any rome att Alnewick castle, and requires larger timber than any can be got there, the walls of the tower are all very good, except one place where there has been a door formerly, will want some mending. Their is not a good window nor doorway except in the valts, but must be made new or altered, the stairs require to be made all new, their is no battlements, which would be a great ornament if there were, their may be made in the valts a very good kitchen, a larder and cellar, and a dineing room for sarvants on the west side and north side, one the south side, a long valt att the coming in, which answers to the main staircase, in the south cant,<sup>2</sup> their will be three valts vacant to the est side of the tower, the valts are betwixt 11 and 12 foot, but may be made deeper, the second story of the hall is 41 foot 5 inc. long, 25 foot 6 in. wide, 26 foot hie, which will make a very noble dining rome, the next rome to the hall is a very pleasant rome they call the chapple, there is 5 other rooms in that story will make very good lodging romes over them five romes, and over the chapple and staircase may be made seven lodging romes more, their is in my opinion att the southeast corner of the castle yard a convenient place for a stable where there is a little turret that will serve for a lodging rome or two, and a wall on one side and one end so that the charg will be less their than in any other place, except his grace make the stable in the valts on the est side of y<sup>e</sup> tower. The dementions of the out towers and decayed buildings att Alnewick are as followeth, the roof of the tower att the enterance of the castle is 49 foot long, 19 foot wide, the roof of y<sup>e</sup> tower over the middle ward 48 foot long, 17 foot wide; the west grainery is 50 foot long, 16 foot wide; the decayed buildings belonging to that grainery is 20 foot long, 16 foot wide, this makes 26 square and 66 foot of the roofs at Alnewick, which will not be a third part of the noble tower of Warkworth's roof. The roof of Warkworth tower is 82 square, and if it were to be made of new timber and covered with new lead, and make all the floors and lay them with good bords, make all y<sup>e</sup> doors, do the glassing and smith's work for all, build a new stable, make the chimnies, make the staires, windows, door casses, paive the valts, raise the battlements round the tower, and finish all substantially, the computation of all the charge to find all new, will amount to about sixteen hundred pound's, but if my lord duke does bring timber and lead from Alnwick to compleat the roof att Warkworth and some timber for the floors, the charge may be les by six or seven hundred pounds. This being all at present with submission to better judgments, I remain your humble sarvant to comand,

From Haslemere, Janu. the 13th, 1698.

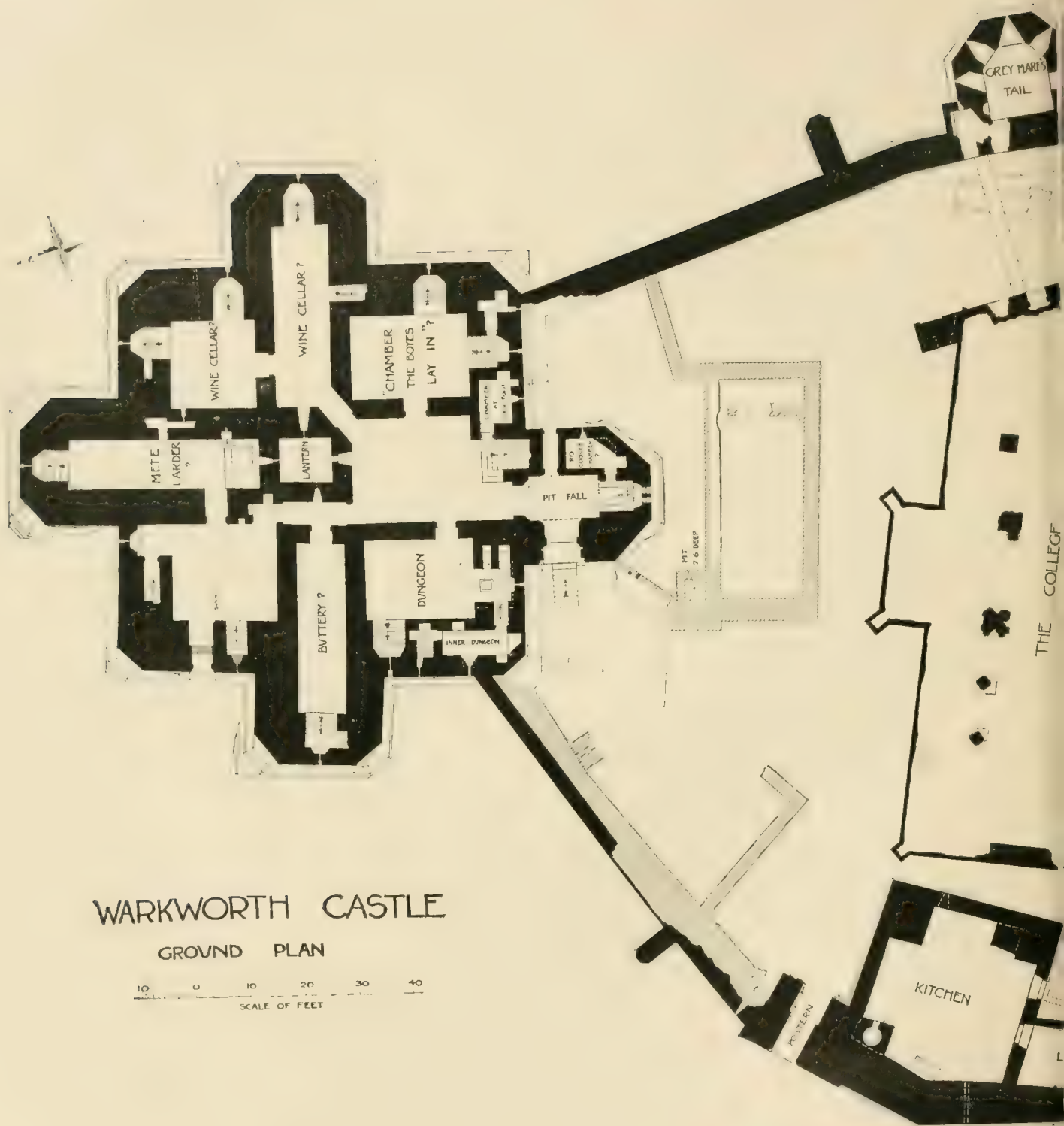
JOHN CARTER.

The court and castle yard att Warkworth is 268 foot long and 202 foot wide. I have y<sup>e</sup> dimensions of some other rooms att Alnwick which are not set down here. M<sup>r</sup> Locke gives his humble service to my

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Cant = angle. 'Cant, an angle greater than a right angle.' Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.





# WARKWORTH CASTLE

## GROUND PLAN

10 0 10 20 30 40  
SCALE OF FEET







lord duke, and says if his grace designs to go forward with the building att Warkworth it would be convenient to resolve to begin early at the spring before workmen are promised into other bussiness, but I think there is not a workman their that is capable to go forward with that bussiness without directions.<sup>1</sup>

Either the duke of Somerset's good taste and good sense or his return to public life caused the project to be abandoned, but this preference of Warkworth to Alnwick has remained a constant tradition in Northumberland.

Exactly a hundred years after the unroofing of the donjon, the ruined castle excited the rapturous admiration of Francis Grose :

Nothing can be more magnificent and picturesque, from what part soever it is viewed ; and though when entire it was far from being destitute of strength, yet its appearance does not excite the idea of one of those rugged fortresses destined solely for war, whose gloomy towers suggest to the imagination only dungeons, chains, and executions, but rather of such an hospitable mansion as is alluded to by Milton :

‘ Where throngs of knights and barons bold,  
In weeds of peace high triumphs hold ’ ;

or is described in our old romances, where, in the days of chivalry, the wandering knight or distressed princess found honourable reception and entertainment, the holy palmer repose for his wearied limbs, and the poor and helpless their daily bread.<sup>2</sup>

To Grose belongs the credit of having been the first to write the history of Warkworth castle from authentic accounts, and to endeavour to unravel its architecture by reference to the old surveys, and elucidate it by regular plans. His information is not always correct, his rough plans have had little pretension to accuracy, but for the time in which he lived his work was done in a most masterly fashion.

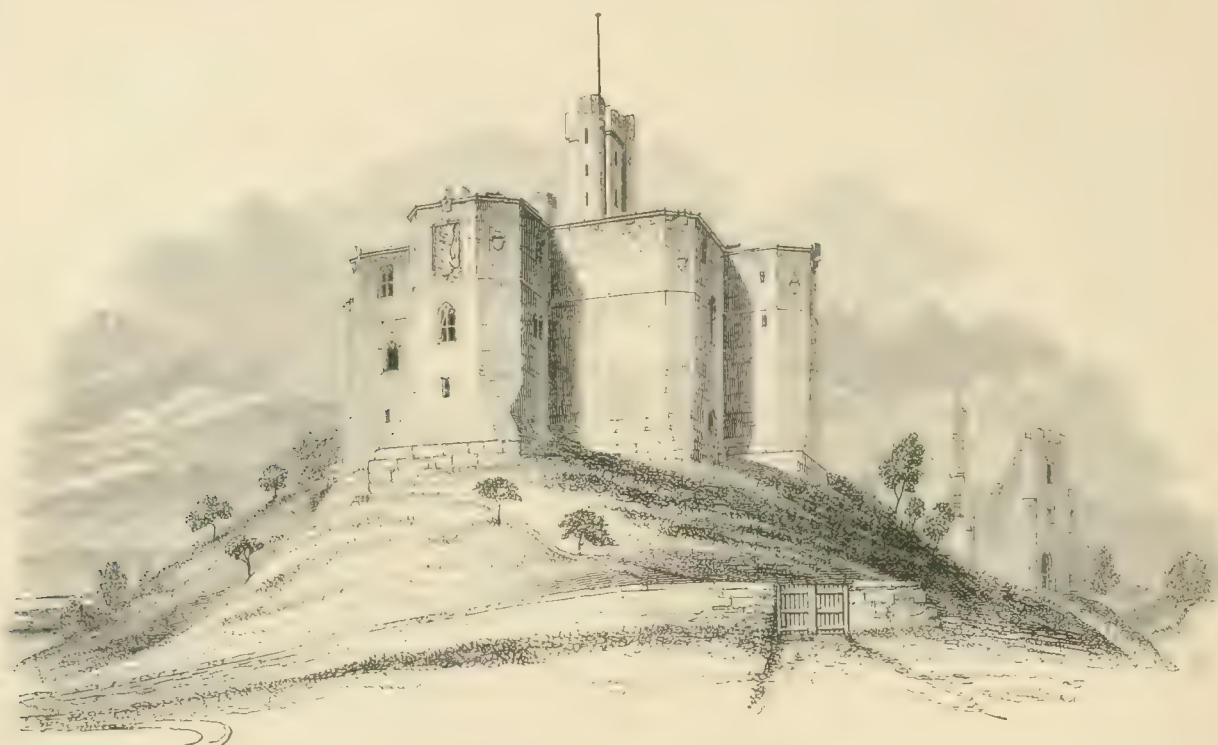
Warkworth is almost surrounded by the Coquet, and the mound on which the donjon of the castle now stands seems to have been raised on the narrowest part of the peninsula, in order to protect the town from the higher table-land stretching away to the south. A base-court was added on the level ground south of the mound ; and, as the demesne land lay in that direction, the great gateway of the castle was placed in the side of the curtain-wall furthest from the town. It thus happens that very few of those wishing to see and study the castle enter it, as they should, at any rate for the first time, by the great gatehouse. Nearly all cross the old bridge over the Coquet, pass under the little tower at the south end of it, and proceed straight up the quaint steep street of the ancient borough. At the head of this street the marvellous donjon, with a huge lion rampant carved on the upper story of its northernmost face, rises nobly in front of them. As King James

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Grose, *Antiquities*, iv. p. 152.



said, when he 'very much gazed' on it in 1617, 'This lyone houldes upe this castle.'<sup>1</sup> With an exaggerated bushy tail, and legs furnished with scales rather than hair, it stands on the head of a diminutive full-face demi-lion corbelled out. It is protected from the weather by a water-tableing and two side-shafts that rest on small winged demi-lions. Notwithstanding the very exposed situation, all this elaborate carving, except the central ornament of the water-table, looks remarkably fresh.<sup>2</sup>



WARKWORTH CASTLE, FROM THE NORTH-WEST.

Roughly speaking, the ground-plan of the donjon is a square, with a semi-octagon applied to its south side, and smaller squares to the centre of its other sides. The outer angles of all the squares die away, buttress-fashion, into sides of octagons. On the third story of these, and of the angles of the

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 71.

<sup>2</sup> This well-preserved lion rampant at Warkworth contrasts strongly with the almost obliterated one on the Bond-gate at Alnwick, which was carved by the abbey mason there in 1450 (see *Border Holds*, i. p. 21 n.). That procured from Hulne priory and set over the outer gate of the barbican of Alnwick castle in 1488 was also so worn that it had to be replaced in modern times. From the construction of the mason work, Mr. Reavell is of the opinion that this lion panel is an insertion. Something, however, must be allowed for the possibility that it was not carved on the spot and so not adapted to being bonded with the courses of plain ashlar.

southern semi-octagon, are remains of the figures of angels covered with plumage,<sup>1</sup> formerly fourteen in number, holding shields which, if not originally blank, have now become so. The battlements of the donjon, as may be

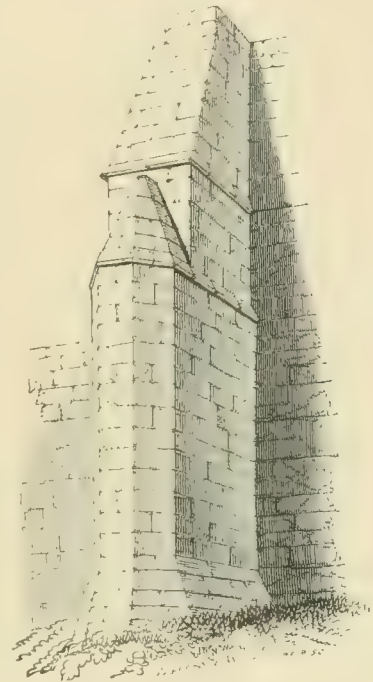


POSTERN GATE.

seen at the south-east angle, were of considerable height, and in the centre of the chief faces of the whole pile and of the canted angles of the main square, they project curiously in small triangles, probably merely for the purpose of improving the sky-line.<sup>2</sup>

On the west side of the donjon, near the north-west angle, is a postern door, a close examination of which suggests that, at any rate, the basement of the building may have been at some time refaced. Indeed, the general ground-plan of the donjon is one that might be looked for rather in the thirteenth than in the fifteenth century, though,

with the exception just mentioned, all its architectural features belong to the latter.<sup>3</sup> That the mound was occupied by masonry at the very beginning of the thirteenth century seems proved by the splendid pair of buttresses of that date which, on the east and west sides, strengthened the curtain-wall as it rose to a great height in order to climb the mound. The upper portion of the wall nearest the donjon is of late masonry, posterior to the Bucks' view of the castle in 1728; the lower appears to be 'the stone wall on the north side of the castle' that was rebuilt from the foundations in about 1519 under the supervision of the master masons of the towns of Berwick and Hexham.<sup>4</sup>



BUTTRESS OF WEST CURTAIN.

<sup>1</sup> Angels were often represented in the Middle Ages with feathers in lieu of raiment. Good examples of this treatment may be seen in the fine Perpendicular roof of the church of South Creak in Norfolk.

<sup>2</sup> Triangular bartizans of this kind are seldom met with. There is another instance of them over the gateway of Spynie castle, near Elgin, built *circa* 1406. Macgibbon and Ross, *Castellated Architecture of Scotland*, i. p. 444.

<sup>3</sup> The donjon of Trim castle on the Boyne is said to resemble that of Warkworth in its ground-plan. It is attributed to about the year 1200.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 53.

Beyond the western of these buttresses the postern gate of the castle opens from the base-court on to the precipitous bank above the Coquet. The massive arch of this postern is but slightly pointed, and is vaulted internally with mere rubble. A plain chamfered string-course runs through it below the springing. The door, as was often the case in early buildings, opened outwards.<sup>1</sup> At the inner end of the archway, originally 8 feet deep, was a portcullis, the groove not extending below the string-course. The ground-level of the postern has been lowered 15 inches, materially altering its proportion. Both buttress and postern seem to have been the work of Robert fitz Roger, *circa* 1200. The curtain-wall between them originally terminated in a turret containing a newel-stair, of which two slits remain, leading to the walk. At a subsequent period an addition of 6 feet was made to the postern on the east side. In the battlement of this turret a long cross-loop has lost all except the lower limb, a shorter cross-loop having been inserted in it. The west face of the Postern tower retains the windows of the two floors, and a range of battlement with two crenelles.

Withstanding the temptation of entering the courtyard of the castle by the postern, we proceed along the external face of the western curtain. High up on either side of a very obtuse angle of the wall are the two windows of the kitchen; the arches of two large drains appear below.<sup>2</sup> The masonry is similar to that of the upper floors of the Postern tower; the high base has two set-offs. Beyond the kitchen, to the south, is a piece of irregular walling, weather-worn, battered, and bulged. The upper portion seems original, the lower has been repaired, a fragment of a Decorated window having been built up in the filling. The base now rises 4 feet or so, and the wall above it disappears altogether for about 18 feet. This gap, which marks the probable site of the pantry, may possibly have been caused by the fall of a tower, but a trench cut along the bank-side disclosed nothing but a large drain. A semi-circular tower is clearly shown at this spot in a drawing by Grimm in 1786.<sup>3</sup> The low pitch of the buttery roof is given at the south end of the gap, on the remains of the higher north wall of the great hall. The four stone spouts that carried off the water from the roof of

<sup>1</sup> This was the old Roman fashion of opening the outer door of the house. The seal of William Moraunt, a Kentish landowner in 1272, represents his manor house with the door opening outwards, and the same may be observed in the early fourteenth-century illuminations of the romances of the *San Graal* and the *Round Table* (B.M. Add. MSS. 10292, 10294). Thomas Wright, *Homes of Other Days*, pp. 143-6. The outer door of the old manor house of Holinside on the Derwent is another instance of the practice in the north. <sup>2</sup> This drain has been found to extend into the outer court of the kitchen. See below, p. 89.

<sup>3</sup> B.M. Add. MSS. 15543, fol. 86; *Border Holds*, i. p. 166.



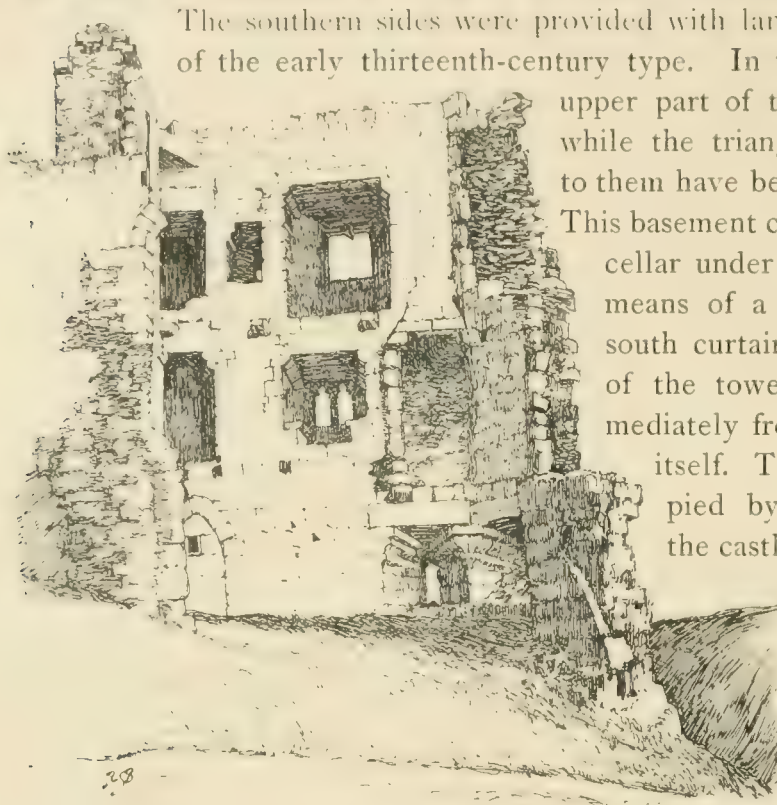
the hall are next seen in progressive states of preservation. Above the last of them, one of the great crenelles of the battlement has been left, filled up with inferior masonry. A little further south the high base ceases, and a disturbance occurs in the masonry of the curtain-wall, probably owing to a slight change of direction, and the insertion of a large single-light window, much worn away, to the north-west corner of the great chamber. On the western face of the head of this window, but almost covered with masonry, is a circular panel carved in relief to resemble a rose. Beyond this again the masonry is of a more archaic type, and the wall becomes much thicker. Here, on the first floor, was the great chamber; but the building must have partaken much of the character of an early keep. A slit with the mouth of a spout in it is half-way up the mural stair which led from the hall to where a little window, now boarded up, lit the entrance of the great chamber. Above the line of this stair is a large round-headed arch, similar to one in the north curtain of Mitford castle, which contained the stone frame of the west window of the great chamber. It is now built up with decayed stone and mortar containing pieces of red brick. Judging from a row of four small spout-holes, the roof of this chamber was originally higher than that of the hall, but was subsequently lowered into the same pitch, when one large spout was substituted. Just before reaching the tower at the south-west angle of the castle is a small, and once strongly barred, window, inserted in very late, probably Tudor times, in order to admit a ray of western light into the basement below the great chamber.

The south-west tower of the castle is that called Cradyfargus by Clarkson in 1567.<sup>1</sup> He describes it as 'round of divers squares,' meaning that its round general outline was formed by several straight lines. The west side of this tower has fallen away, but the ground-plan seems in reality to have been an irregular octagon, of which the north and north-east sides were supplied by the curtain-wall. Built probably by Robert fitz Roger about the year 1200, for purely defensive purposes,<sup>2</sup> it seems to have

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 61. Clarkson distinctly says that on the south side the castle consisted of three towers: the Gatehouse tower in the middle, the west tower in the (south-west) corner called Cradyfargus, and the tower in the east (*i.e.*, south-east) corner called the (Montagu) tower. The name of Cradyfargus has erroneously been bestowed on the spire-capped stair-turret that forms so prominent a feature in the sky-line. This was probably 'the little stair tower' of 1609 (p. 70 above), and was still known merely as 'the Watch tower' in the time of Grose. Mr. M. H. Dand says that part of the wall of Cradyfargus fell down when his father was going to school at Warkworth (*circa* 1770-1).

<sup>2</sup> In its irregular ground-plan and certain other particulars it resembles the Bell tower at the south-west corner of the inner ward of the Tower of London, the basement of which is about the same date.

been converted in the beginning of the fourteenth century into the 'Lord's lodgings,' an addition to the primitive requirements of domestic architecture for which its contiguity to the great chamber rendered it particularly suited.



CRAKEFERGUS.

The southern sides were provided with lanky cross-shaped loops of the early thirteenth-century type. In the basement only the

upper part of these loops are visible, while the triangular recesses leading to them have been partially walled up.

This basement communicated with the cellar under the great chamber by means of a mural passage in the south curtain, whilst the first floor of the tower opened almost immediately from the great chamber itself. This first floor was occupied by 'the chamber within the castle called Crakeferguse'

mentioned in 1487,<sup>1</sup> which seems to have given its name to the tower.<sup>2</sup> The Crakefergus chamber is of great historic interest, as in

it probably the first two Percies of Warkworth died,<sup>3</sup> and Northumberland, Henry IV., and John of Lancaster<sup>4</sup> indited their Warkworth correspondence. The east window of two cusped lights looking out along the moat is provided with pleasant window-seats, and a small aumbry in its northern splay. The fire-place has had a pretty hood, and the ceiling was supported on carved corbels, two of the remaining ones bearing pairs of quatrefoils, while between them on the third is a shield charged with some *beast statant*, and some other badge too worn to be identified. At the north-west

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> The name seems to imply some connection with the town of Carrickfergus, which was in possession of the Lacis, an elder line of the Clavering family. The tower is called 'the Knockfergus tower' in 1609. The town of Carrickfergus was also known as Knockfergus.

<sup>3</sup> See above, pp. 32, 33.

<sup>4</sup> See above, pp. 35, 41, 43.

corner is the jamb of a door once probably connected with a latrine turret, now fallen away. The second and uppermost floor of this, the true Crakefergus tower, is now approached from a door in the south-east corner of the great chamber by a mural stair in the thickness of the south curtain. On the east side of this room, between the door and the east window, there is a smaller window in a curved recess, utilizing, apparently, the upper portion of an original loop. The fire-place, except the north jamb, with a plain cap, has entirely fallen away, but the line of the hood may still be traced. In the north wall a shoulder-headed doorway leads up to the battlements of the western curtain. This room we are justified in imagining to have been the lady's bower; the only châtelaine of whose presence at Warkworth we have actual evidence, between the time of the adaptation of this tower to domestic uses and the probable erection of the donjon, which was designed to supersede it in this respect, is the second countess of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup>

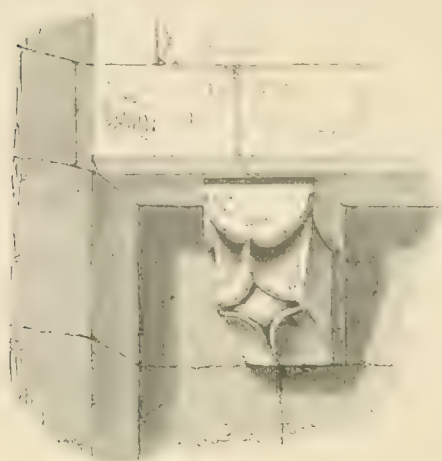
The south curtain-wall between the Crakefergus and Gatehouse towers bears marks of having been considerably repaired and cobbled in places, but much of it with the high steep base seems to be Robert fitz Roger's work. The battlemented walk seems to have descended by a flight of steps from the roof of Crakefergus and to have risen again at first to a door in the second floor of the gatehouse, and afterwards to the roof of it. At this latter point the line of the battlements has evidently been twice raised, two successive crenelles, one above the other, having been walled up and the hoarding-holes altered accordingly. The piece of battlement still left gives the height of the gatehouse parapet. The little glazed window is that of a mural chamber, now used as the custodian's milk-house. In the west face of the gatehouse a cross-loop has been opened out at the first floor into a doorway, now closed, probably belonging to a latrine; a small window with a slopsout is inserted to the south of it.

There are now no traces of the draw-bridge over the dry moat described by Clarkson as being at the entrance to the castle.<sup>2</sup> The gateway, with a massive Pointed arch of two courses, is flanked by two semi-octagon towers whose southern angles are covered by buttresses of similar shape with spire-like terminations. Over the gateway the wall projects slightly, as at Dunstanburgh, and is supported on five corbels. These are now much decayed, but seem to have been all alike, and of a Transition-Norman character. The gatehouse

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 61.



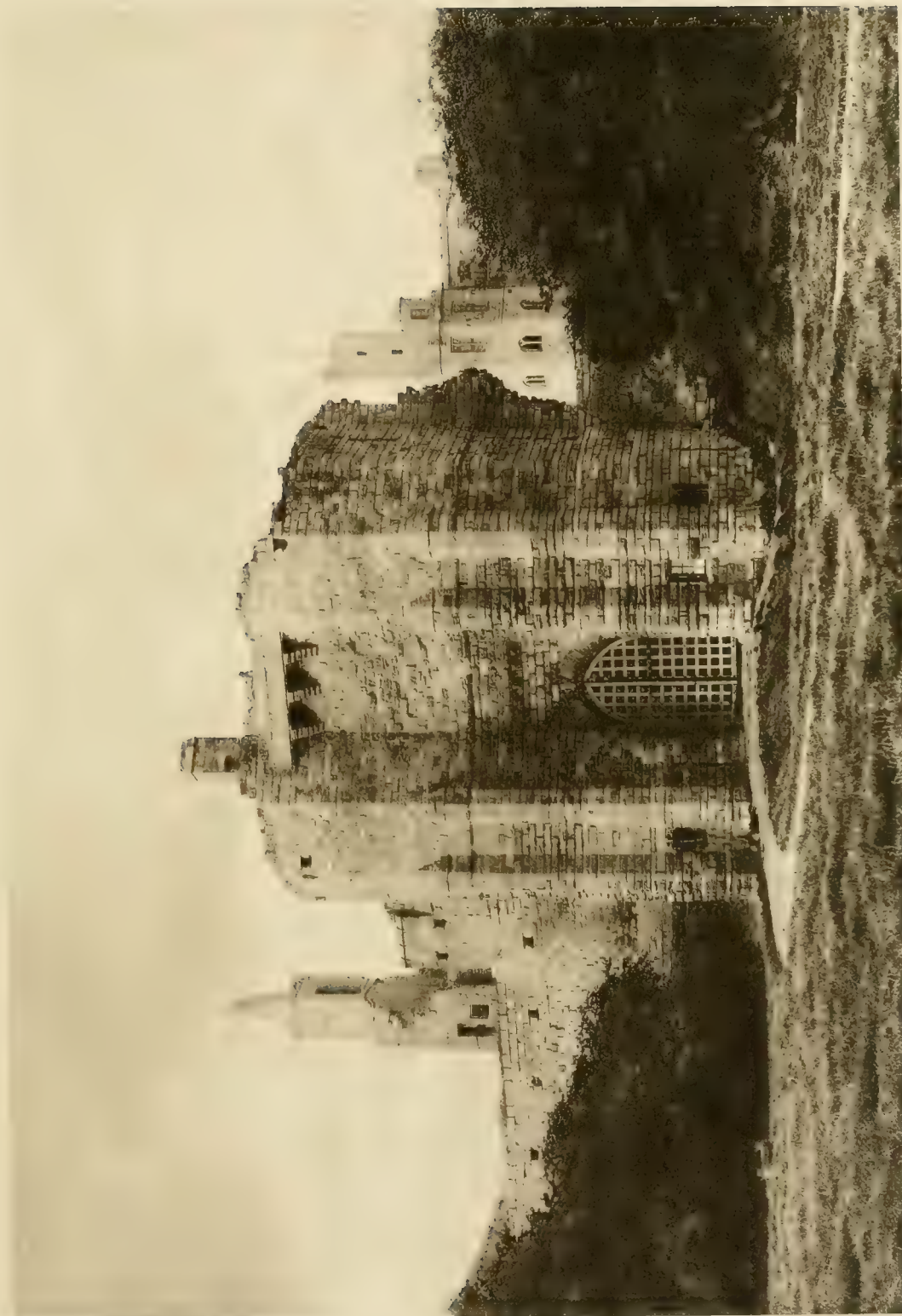


CORBEL ABOVE GREAT GATEWAY.

acquires an aspect of extreme severity by there being no window over the gate, which derived additional protection from machicolations of a later date resting on three triple corbels. The gate, like that of the postern, opened outwards; had it not done so it would have covered the two insidious arrow-slits placed on either side immediately within it. A plain chamfered string-course continues through the whole vault, and the portcullis, which was here nearly 4 feet behind the gate, must have been wider at the top than at the bottom. The groove of the portcullis ends at the string-course, on which the shoulder of it would rest, while the bottom must have fallen into some sort of socket to hold it fast. On the

inner side of the opening for the portcullis is an arch, only 17 inches wide, with the stones above it curiously joggled, and beyond it an opening of the same width, the use of which is not very apparent, though near the ground a slot has here been cut in the stone on the west side; and there is also a rectangular hole on the east, as though there had been a barrier of some description. The remaining 17 feet 6 inches of the vault of the roadway is arched in rubble. Pairs of cross-shaped arrow-slits by their decreasing length show that the road has always risen on a slope through the gateway. Marks of a palisade appear on the ashlar of the inner face of the vault; probably they are comparatively modern. The string-course here ends, and the roadway from 8 feet widens to 9 feet 6 inches, while for 5 feet there has been no vault, and possibly an opening into the floor above. We then come to the springers of the great arch of the inner face of the gatehouse.

On either side of this are two sturdy arches, the doorways of the porter's lodge and prison, and beyond them again, set about 10 feet back, were other doorways approached by straight flights of steps that led by short winding stairs to the first floor; so that when perfect, this north front of the gatehouse, with the massive central arch flanked by four equally massive doorways, must have presented a very stately appearance. This arrangement can now be best seen on the east side, though it is the more ruinous, the exactly similar

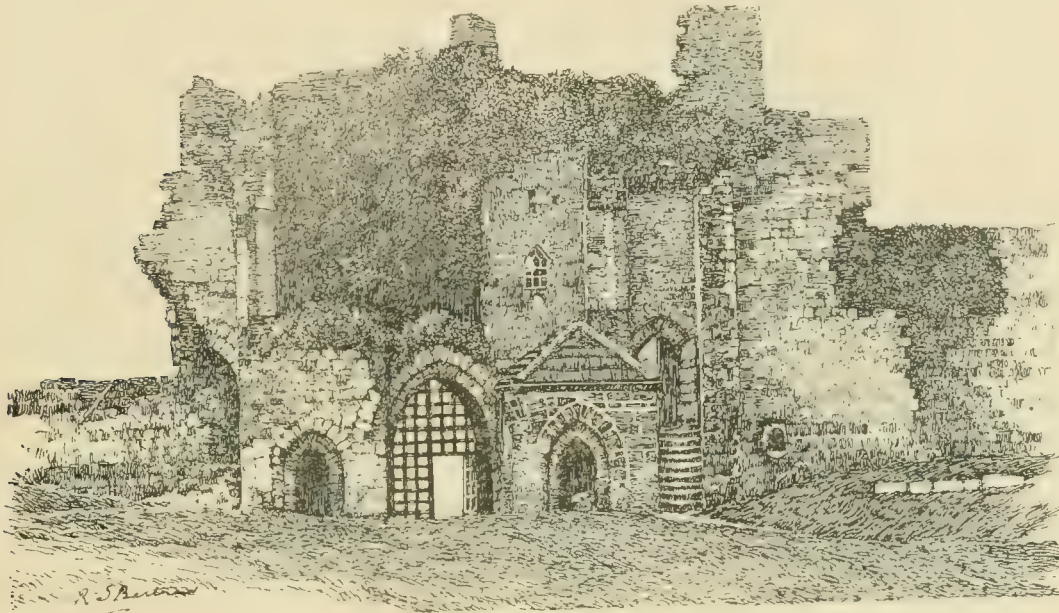


CASTLE OF MONTMANTON, FRANCE





steps and doorway on the west side having been incorporated in the custodian's dwelling, which has been formed out of what was probably the porter's lodge with a modern room built over it, has again been altered recently. Fortunately a photograph is preserved at Alnwick castle, showing the gatehouse before the external stair was walled up.



THE GATEHOUSE FROM THE COURTYARD. *Circa 1850.*

The first floor of the gatehouse has been filled up with rubbish to the height of about 4 feet, and coated over with asphalt. Immediately to the north of the door at the head of the eastern stair there appears to have been a cross wall very much on the line of the modern wall of the custodian's dwelling. The room on the north side of this cross wall was the constable's lodging, and as such served, no doubt, as the quarters of John Creswell, John de Middelham, and Hardyng the Chronicler.<sup>1</sup> It seems to have been occupied by the sixth earl of Northumberland during the latter years of his life.<sup>2</sup> It had two fine windows opening to the east and west, of which the southern splays only are left. There were probably gables above them, as there

<sup>1</sup> See above, pp. 38, 41, 43.

<sup>2</sup> 'A littyll chamber over the gaytts wher the erle lay himself.' Bellys, *Survey*, see above, p. 57.

are marks of the roof line against the east wall and there is a stone spout outside to carry off the water from the valley between this roof and the higher semi-octagonal turrets of the front of the gateway.<sup>1</sup> Inside the eastern turret is a chamber about 7 feet 8 inches wide, vaulted with rubble. There is an arrow-loop looking eastward along the moat, and on either side of this, high up from the original floor level, are small aumbries, 1 foot high and 1 foot 3 inches broad and deep, that have had three bars across them let into the stone. The portcullis seems to have been walled off from this floor and to have been worked from that above.

In the courtyard immediately to the west of the gatehouse was a chapel. The very plain piscina is still to be seen in the south wall. A space left between this wall and the curtain contained a stair which formerly led off from that now enclosed in the custodian's dwelling. On the south side of this stair is the vaulted mural chamber, previously referred to as being now used as a milk-house, and on the north a door gave access to what was probably an oriole or upper floor in the western portion of the chapel.<sup>2</sup> The base of this door still remains a little to the left of the fire-place with which the oriole was provided. A doorway in a deep recess to the right of the fire-place, now walled up, seems to have been the original entrance to the mural passage and stair communicating with the second floor of the Crakefergus tower. The basement beneath the oriole has also had a large fire-place in the south wall. Possibly this fire-place may have been used for secular purposes and been one of the 'houses of office' mentioned by Clarkson. In the north-west corner is a doorway leading into a passage, 4 feet 6 inches wide, that eventually communicated with the aisle of the great hall. The jamb of a doorway in the west wall is at the foot of some steps that seem to have ascended to the great chamber.

The original level of the basement under the great chamber was the

<sup>1</sup> With its high towers in front and gabled building of only one story behind, the gatehouse of Warkworth must have greatly resembled the view of the *Porte de Laon* at Coucy, in Viollet-le-Duc's *Dictionnaire de l'Architecture Française*, vii. p. 335.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Longstaffe says, the oriole is a feature explained by Matthew of Paris as the porch, by William of Worcester as *le ouyrstorie*; and adds that 'where the oriole was the upper story of the nave of a chapel, and looked into the chancel, which in that case was the height of both stories, the oriole was for the lord and his family's use, or often for the ladies only.' *Arch. Ael.* n.s. iv. p. 90. The chapel in the donjon was certainly provided with an oriole of this description, and there is said to have been another example in the chapel of the preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers at Chibburn, though this is doubtful. Turner gives numerous instances of the practice in his *Domestic Architecture of England during the Middle Ages*, ii. p. 80. In the present instance it may be that this upper room was that used generally by the ladies in the castle, with merely an opening at the east end looking down into the chapel.

same as that of the passage leading into the ground floor of the Cradyfargus tower. It is now lost in accumulations of rubbish. The great chamber itself, a room of 39 feet 3 inches long by 21 feet 6 inches broad, was approached in the first instance by a stair in the thickness of the west curtain-wall that came up under a large window-recess, almost of Norman date, opening on the Coquet. Facing the stair-head is the door of a small mural chamber, with a smaller one, possibly a latrine, inside it. The great chamber, it will be remembered, was the scene of the delivery of the mysterious leathern bags and sealed coffer to William of Togsden, the constable of the castle, by Hugh of Rothbury in 1297, and probably this mural chamber was the actual closet to which they were carried with so much difficulty by the constable's son.<sup>1</sup> On the Percies making Warkworth their residence, the late twelfth-century doorway of the great chamber appears to have been walled up, and a small one broken into it from the mural chamber. At the same time a fire-place with a skilfully joggled flat arch, a slight hood, and ornamental side-shafts, seems to have been inserted, as also a door in the south-east corner connecting the great chamber immediately with the mural stair leading to the second floor of the Crakefergus tower, which, as has been said, we may regard as the lady's bower at that period. The first floor of this tower had always been in direct communication with the great chamber, by a shouldered doorway, the head of which is formed by a stone of unusual size.

Towards the end of the fifteenth century, the fourth earl of Northumberland appears to have constructed a much more magnificent stair for approaching the great chamber by building a tower at the north-east corner.<sup>2</sup> The lofty first floor of this was devoted to a sort of state ante-room with an elaborate groined vault, a mural seat, and a high doorway with effective mouldings<sup>3</sup> leading into the chamber. Immediately inside this doorway on the right, a small newel-stair ascended to the upper floors and roof of the tower, and appears to have given it the name of the little stair tower.<sup>4</sup> As at Alnwick, Bothal, Haughton, and other castles, the newel terminates in a sort

<sup>1</sup> 'Magna camera castri.' See above, p. 28. The closet is called 'calketa contigua.'

<sup>2</sup> At the same time, a bay about 12 feet wide with a window overlooking the courtyard, was added to the great chamber, above the passage leading from the north-west corner of the ground floor of the chapel. The pitch of the roof of the chamber was also changed from a steep to a very low one, as may be seen by marks on the wall of the Crakefergus tower.

<sup>3</sup> A piece of a cusped window-head in the east wall still remains. The first floor of this tower looks at first sight of earlier date than the basement, with its flat arched passages and four-centred doorways.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 70. This tower has often erroneously been given the name of 'Cradyfargus.'



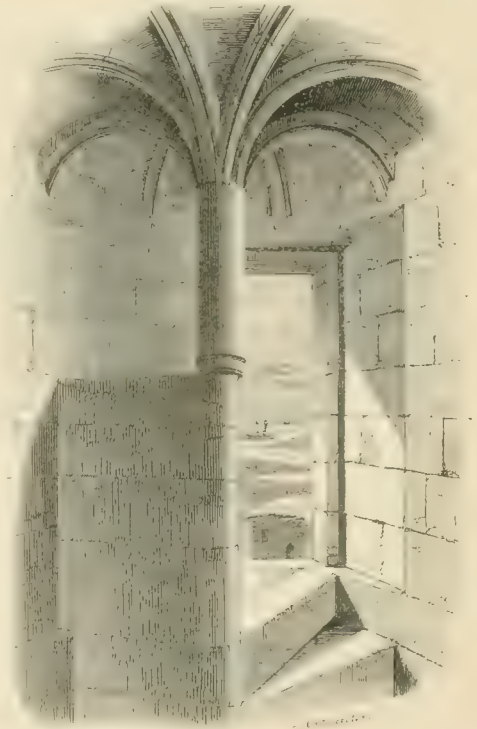
of umbrella-shaped vault. From the door that led out on to the roof a lovely peep is obtained of the mouth of the Coquet. The turret containing



THE LITTLE STAIR TOWER.

this stair-head is covered with a tall stone spire, and as the remainder of the tower has fallen completely away, this spire is now a very prominent object in the sky-line of the castle.<sup>1</sup> Traces of the battlements of the tower are still visible on the north and south faces of the turret. There seems to have been at some time an intention of either placing another floor over the great chamber, or of forming a high false façade to it on the courtyard side, as a door and aumbry that admit of no other explanation are to be seen in the external face of the second floor of the tower.

The erection of the little stair tower interfered with the arrangements of the great hall, which adjoined the great chamber on the north, but had an aisle projecting into the courtyard. This aisle was of thirteenth-century origin, but, as so often happened in churches, the low external wall and long steep roof came to be replaced by a higher wall, with large Perpendicular windows and a comparatively flat roof. The base of only one pier of the Early Pointed arcade is now in position. The north-west corner of the tower filled up rather more than half of the southernmost of the three bays, and has been the means of preserving the respond, ornamented with the



STAIR HEAD IN SPIRE-TURRET.

<sup>1</sup> The pentagonal stair-turret of Sauchie tower, not far from Alva, in Clackmannanshire, and supposed to have been built 1430-1440, terminates in a similar stone spire. Macgibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, i. pp. 267, 270. There are a few mason-marks in the Warkworth turret, but nothing positive as to its exact date can be inferred from them.

nail-head pattern, and a shattered portion of the arch of the bay. An arched opening built-up underneath the respond proved on being opened out



SOUTH-EAST CORNER OF GREAT HALL.

in 1898 to be an early semi-circular fire-place. A bold moulding of rather late character was carried along the intruded wall of the tower and over the door that opened from it into the aisle. The great chamber could thus be reached either by the winding stair in the tower, just within this door, or by the original mural stair that went up from a door in the south-west corner of the hall, which the curtain-wall was splayed off to admit.



SECTION OF RESPOND.

The foundation of the brazier may be seen near the upper end of the main portion of the hall, which was about 58 feet long. At the lower or northern end, possibly under a minstrels' gallery, were two doorways. The mouldings on their bases seem to belong to the same period as the Lion tower.

The eastern doorway opened into a passage-room leading towards the kitchen that probably served as the buttery; the western into what was probably the pantry. It is doubtful whether the irregular space between the supposed buttery and the earlier kitchen was ever actually covered in. The large fire-place of the kitchen seems to have been in the east wall, while on the west side, against the curtain, are the remains of an oven, and a trough and sink. Opening from the kitchen and between it and the pantry was a long narrow room, possibly a larder.<sup>1</sup>

The main entrance to the great hall from the courtyard was at the north-east corner, through the magnificent porch under the Lion tower. On the front of this tower two brackets ornamented with fan-tracery support a huge stone lion, so much mutilated as to be only sound in his off fore leg,

<sup>1</sup> In about 1569 all these offices were used as stables; probably the larder as 'the Lord Kethe's,' the buttery as 'the carter's,' and the pantry as 'my lady's.' See above, p. 66.

though the feet of the other three on which he stood still remain.<sup>1</sup> Round the neck he wears, after the fashion of a Celtic torque, the Percy badge of a crescent inscribed with the Percy motto of **Esperance**. His great tail was lashed up against the wall above him, where traces of it are yet left. No doubt, at a time before the art of using bright colours without abusing them was lost in England, this great lion of Louvain was painted an unmistakable blue.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr. G. T. Clark described this 'portentous lion' as sitting on a shelf of stone 'with a vast frill round his neck by way of mane.' *Arch. Journal*, xli. p. 424. Even so careful a writer as Mr. Longstaffe wrote, 'this large and terrible beast probably supported a banner.' It is manifest that the lion must always have been *statant guardant*, and that in such a posture as to absolutely preclude the notion of his

ever having borne a banner like the lion *sejant guardant* on the Percy seal of 1446, engraved in Surtees, *Durham*, Seals, viii. 11, and in *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. plate xi. No. 7. We may remember that a letter of the second earl of Northumberland, written at Warkworth circa 1420, was sealed with a lion *sejant guardant* gorged with a crescent (Fig. 1); while the crescent on the same-sized signet of his countess was inscribed with the words 'l'esperance' (Fig. 2). See above, p. 45. It appears that the second, third, and fourth earls of Northumberland, all bearing the name of Henry, used the same or very similar devices. The Rev. William Greenwell has a document dated 9th November, 1482, with the seal of the fourth earl exactly resembling, if it is not identical, with the great seal of the second earl appended to deeds of 1417 and 1435, and engraved in Surtees, *Durham*,



FIG. 1.



FIG. 2.



FIG. 3.

Seals, viii. 2, and in *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. plate xi. No. 6, and which is here reproduced from the example attached to a deed of 23rd September, 1435, Durham Treasury, 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Spec. No. 49 (Fig. 3). It will be seen that the lion-crest with its smooth body is a totally different beast from the crest over the old Percy shield on the Lion tower, the body of which is covered with wool or scales. The seal in Mr. Greenwell's possession is remarkable for having the secretum: a lion *sejant guardant* gorged with a crescent, and the motto **Esperance**.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Joseph Robertson finds from the records of the year 1535 that the group of figures above the grand gateway in the eastern side of the quadrangle of Linlithgow palace, 'together with the group of the Salutation of the Virgin upon the other side of the quadrangle, and certain unicorns and a lion upon the outer gateway were brilliantly painted.' Macgibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, i. p. 495. Mr. Longstaffe (*Arch. Ael.* n.s. iv. pp. 177, 195) tried to make out that the great lion *statant guardant* of Warkworth was white, and had some official connection either with the county of Northumberland or the wardenship of the Marches. He seems to have forgotten that a lion *argent* could not possibly be gorged with a crescent *argent*, and no one will venture to argue that a crescent bearing the Percy motto of 'Esperance' was of any other metal or tincture. The fact of this Warkworth lion, together with several in the characters of badges or supporters on the fifteenth-century Percy seals, being *guardant*, seems only a free and perfectly justifiable treatment. Indeed, the *azure* lion is absolutely required to complete the achievement over the entrance into the great hall, which would otherwise only consist of the strange combination of 'Percy ancient' and 'Lucy.'



Over the lion are two shields with their upper rims turned up, and apparently *bouches*, or notches for lance-shafts to work in, in their right-hand corners. One of these shields bore the arms of 'Percy *ancient*,' and the other those of 'Lucy.' Their dimensions have been much curtailed by time and weather; only four of the five Percy fusils now remain, and the *luces* or pikes have all lost their tails. On the mantled single-cleft helm above the Percy shield is a *bycocket* or cap of state, like that worn by Henry VI. at the battle of Hexham, with a singular animal, possibly a ram, certainly not a heraldic lion, on it for the crest. The similar helm and accompaniments over the Lucy shield have almost entirely fallen away. The whole of this carved work is framed in at the sides by thin pinnacled buttresses resting on pairs of angels in excellent yellow stone from Well-heugh, near Amble, still sharp as an arrow, while at the top is a battlemented cornice. Three badges are carved on the under side of this cornice: the first may possibly have been the fetter-lock, though it is difficult to make anything out of the fragment left, the middle one is a crescent inscribed with **Esperance**, and the third a *bascule* or counterpoise for raising a drawbridge, charged with the words **Ma Comfort**. This last badge is known to have been that of the house of



THE LION TOWER.

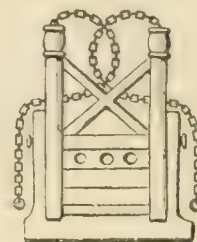
Herbert, of which the countess of the fourth earl of Northumberland was a daughter; the entire motto *Esperance Ma Comfort* seems to have been peculiar to her husband.<sup>1</sup> The old arms of Percy, too, disused after the middle of the fourteenth century, do not re-appear in the family heraldry before the close of the fifteenth;<sup>2</sup> so that, without appealing to the confirmatory architectural evidence, we may reasonably infer the Lion tower to have been the work of the fourth earl :



BEVERLEY.



WARKWORTH.



RAGLAN

EXAMPLES OF BASCULES.

The famous erle of Northumberlande,  
Of knyghtly prowes the sword, pomel and hylt,  
The myghty lyon doutted by se and lande,<sup>3</sup>

between his marriage in 1472 and his murder in 1489. It has been questioned whether the lion and the rest of the carving are not insertions. This can hardly be the case as the stones of the lion go through the wall and there are no signs of alterations, the rooms being provided with windows looking south; whereas, if there had been no lion, they would have naturally looked east. The fact that the stones of the carving do not run regular with the wall-courses proves little; those of the lion panel on the north side of the donjon do not do so.<sup>4</sup>

The magnificent porch loses some of its effect by the floor being now a step below the level of the courtyard. It is about 10 feet 6 inches square inside. There are stone seats along the side walls, and a slit for light to the south. The vault is formed by two transecting arches, intersected by two

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Ael.* n.s. iv. p. 200. 'The word *comfort*,' Mr. Longstaffe observes, 'is the mot, word, or cry of English writers, and we find Hotspur's army using *Esperance* as such.' *Ibid.* p. 199. The same motto occurs both on the originals of the cornice above the lion rampant over the outer gateway of the barbican at Alnwick, and of the ledge below it. The Herbert *bascule* appears also on the underpart of this cornice, which we have positive proof was carved at Hulne priory just before the death of the fourth earl in 1489. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 271.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Percy, who died at Warkworth in 1353, left to his heir all the tapestry for the hall of the ancient arms of Percy; they occur next in the Percy chapel at Beverley in connection with the fourth earl of Northumberland. *Arch. Ael.* n.s. iv. pp. 171, 193.

<sup>3</sup> Skelton, *Lament*, M.S. Reg. Brit. Mus. 18 D. ii.; Percy, *Reliques*, i. p. 95.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Reavell, with great practical experience, regards both as insertions.

# WARKWORTH CASTLE

## PLANS OF UPPER FLOORS

10 20 30

SCALE OF FEET



SECOND FLOOR



FIRST FLOOR



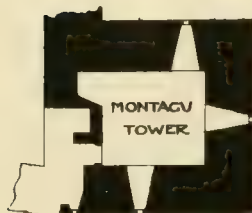
FIRST FLOOR



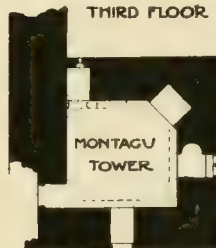
GARDROBES  
ON EAST CURTAIN



THIRD FLOOR



FIRST FLOOR



SECOND FLOOR





flat ribs, with a central boss ornamented with a rude lion rampant. On the north side is a four-centred doorway leading into a corridor, of which only the foundations remain.<sup>1</sup>

Just within this doorway, on the left, a worn stair ascends to a passage in the north wall of the Lion tower.<sup>2</sup> Here a door opening outwards admits to the guest-chamber<sup>3</sup> on the first floor. In the east wall may be noticed the back of the large stone, 3 feet by 2 feet, which forms the lion's head, and an aumbry to the left of this. The south wall has a window of two lights, and the west retains the lower jambs of a fire-place. The upper floor of the tower was supported by a projecting ledge on the south side, and by three corbels of late character on the north. In the north-east corner of the tower, just outside this room, is a latrine. The north wall has been carried out very slightly step-fashion to give width to this, and the shaft comes down close to the north-east buttress of the porch.

At right angles to the great hall and Lion tower, stretching from near the kitchen across the entire courtyard to the east, are the foundations of a cruciform chapel, the origin of which has been one of the greatest mysteries connected with Warkworth castle. There is no allusion to anything of the sort in the royal survey of 1538,<sup>4</sup> but in 1567 Clarkson tells us of the foundations of a house that was meant to have been a college, of which a good part of the walls had been built, and which, if it had been finished and made a perfect square, would have been a division between the lodgings connected with the great hall and the donjon. The building had then been all taken away except certain walls that remained under the ground, and at the east part of it was a brewhouse and bakehouse covered with slate and then in good repair.<sup>5</sup> In considering what this college could have been, it is natural to be reminded in the first place of the chantry in the castle of Warkworth, which the second earl of Northumberland mentions as

<sup>1</sup> A font about 2 feet in diameter, with a battlemented design round the bowl, until recently stood in the centre of the porch, thus causing it often to be mistaken for a chapel. It has been removed to the keep and is apparently of very late workmanship, but where it actually came from seems uncertain. Connected with a blue stone about 3 feet 6 inches in diameter and 2 feet deep, lying just outside the porch, is a conventional story of treasure trove. Possibly the stone belonged to the horse mill recommended to be made by the commissioners of 1538.

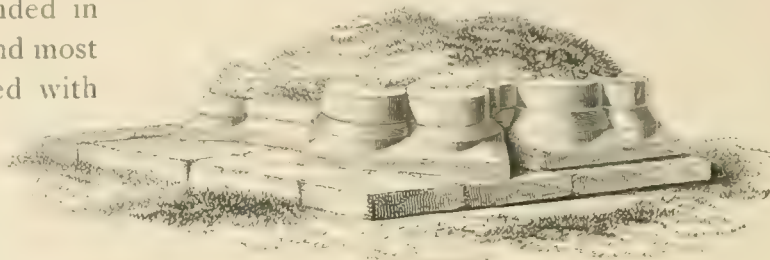
<sup>2</sup> This stair, straight at first, changes afterwards into a newel one only 2 feet 8 inches in width, and in doing so must have made the entrance to the room over the pantry or buttery, of which the north door-jamb remains, extremely awkward. This room must have extended over the passage between the porch and collegiate chapel, and there are traces of a window belonging to it.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 66.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 57.

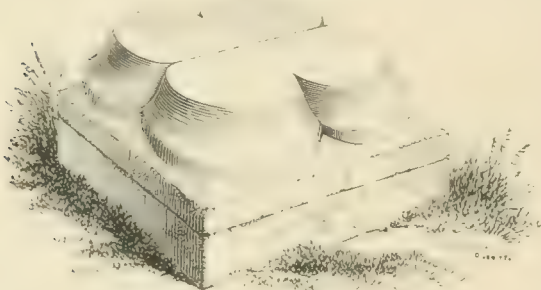
<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 62.

having been lately founded in 1428,<sup>1</sup> and which seems to have come to an end after the death of the third earl at Towton in 1461;<sup>2</sup> but this chantry cannot have been founded in an unfinished chapel, and most probably was connected with the chapel in the donjon. When, too, we come to examine the foundations of this collegiate chapel



BASE OF SOUTH-WEST PIER OF COLLEGE.

at the east end we shall find that instead of the range of unfinished buildings connected with the brewhouse being built on or against them, as Clarkson's language would lead us to suppose, they actually block up a window and door of this range, and are, consequently, of later date. The internal



BASE OF NORTH ARCADE OF COLLEGE.

proportions of the chapel are also singular: the nave must have been about 40 feet long, and the choir 52 feet, but there would be little more than 11 feet clear space between the piers of the central tower that was to rise between them. The moulded bases of the four piers of this tower, and of two of the north arcade of the

nave still remain. 'Unfortunately,' says Hartshorne, 'it happens that the mouldings of these bases are so plain and inexpressive, that their architectural character affords no assistance in determining their exact age. The conception of this collegiate church may, as far as architectural evidence goes, range through nearly a century or more, from the death of Hotspur's son at the battle of St. Alban's in 1455, to the execution of Clarkson's survey in 1567.'<sup>3</sup> It is evident that the north door of the porch under the Lion tower was purposely designed to communicate by a corridor with this chapel, and consequently we are compelled to conclude that the chapel itself formed part of the general plan of the fourth earl of Northumberland

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 209. Hartshorne is there inclined to attribute the foundations of this chapel to the fifth earl of Northumberland, 1489-1527. Freeman, who follows Hartshorne in concluding the keep to have been the work of the second earl, nevertheless has fallen into the error of imagining this chapel to have been of more ancient origin, bracketing it with the Early Pointed pillars of



for constructing a mansion more suited to the domestic requirements of his age than were the complicated and limited arrangements of the donjon.<sup>1</sup> The work would be brought to a standstill on the earl's murder in his forty-second year. His son seems to have neglected Warkworth as a residence in favour of Wressil and Leconfield.

In 1533 charges were made for keeping wood in the college of Warkworth and for carrying it up into the hall of the donjon. Thomas Monk was engaged to place whins in the windows of the college.<sup>2</sup> All which points to the work having been brought to a close by the financial difficulties in which the fifth earl, Henry the Magnificent, found himself involved. Large Perpendicular mouldings and window jambs, some of them evidently fresh from the banker, have been found nearly all over the courtyard among the foundations of later buildings, pointing clearly to the sudden abandonment of some great design.

The late date of the cruciform chapel seems further apparent from the fact that the stone stair from the vaults in the thickness of the east wall of the north transept must have led up into the choir, which seems to indicate that the vaults were intended for places of sepulture.<sup>3</sup> The smaller vault is

the hall: 'The later chapel, as well as the later hall, is in this keep; but the older chapel and the older pillared hall are still to be traced in their foundations. But the chapel was to have been more than a chapel. According to a practice found in several royal and in a few baronial dwellings, it was to have been a small minster, a cross church with an attached college, within the castle walls.' *English Towns and Districts*, p. 322. At first sight the bases of the pillars do indeed look like late Norman work, but a mason-mark on one of the shafts is admittedly the same as one on the admittedly Tudor masonry of the arched passage; as Hartshorne says, the bases are so plain and inexpressive as to be of any age. There is no evidence of any collegiate chapel here before 1533, and the idea of late Norman bases with Tudor shafts standing on top of Tudor vaults has little to recommend it. We should look for a late Norman chapel not within the castle but at the Maudlins. Of the third chapel, near the great gateway, Freeman evidently never heard. Mr. G. T. Clark, who informed the Archæological Institute that the stair landing outside the great chamber in the tower with the spire-turret was 'the smaller chapel, showing delicate additions of Decorated date,' compared this cruciform collegiate church to the late Norman church in Hastings castle, and dropped no hint as to its never having actually risen. *Arch. Journal*, xli. p. 424.

<sup>1</sup> There are certain points of resemblance between the remains of this chapel and the church of Linlithgow. The ideal of a late fifteenth-century castle-palace built round a courtyard seems to have been best attained at Linlithgow; while, next to Warkworth, the finest example of a residential keep is perhaps to be found in the tower of Borthwick, in Midlothian, dating from about 1430. The conception of a palace in the base-court of Warkworth, into which the old hall and chamber should be worked, is of essentially later date than that of a tower-house, however magnificent. Disregard of this led Mr. Hartshorne to ascribe the Lion tower and the whole façade connected with it to the time of the first earl of Northumberland; and it must be confessed that had it not been for the Herbert *bascule* on the cornice of the Lion tower, a badge unquestionably connected with the wife of the fourth earl, it would have been easy to regard the whole as of early fifteenth-century construction. It is well known that the several architectural styles continued in considerably later use in the north than in the south of England. Nothing has been found in the remaining episcopal registers at Durham to throw any light on the history of the three chapels in Warkworth castle. <sup>2</sup> See above, p. 56.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. 'the black velvet coffin (of Henry VII. in 1509) . . . was deposited, not, as in the burials of previous kings, in the raised tomb, but in the vault beneath, by the side of his queen.' Stanley, *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, p. 168. The vault of the Radcliffes under the chapel at Dilton has an external aperture.

under the north transept, the larger under the west end of the choir, two octagonal pillars of which have been carried down through the stone roof.<sup>1</sup> Immediately to the east of these vaults, a passage 43 feet long, 8 feet broad, and 8 feet high in the centre of the very flat Tudor arching, was carried under the choir as a means of communicating between the bakehouse and brewhouse and the courtyard with the draw-well which served 'the holle house of water.' A narrower passage beyond this again was formed to afford access from the courtyard to the basement of the Grey Mare's Tail, the semi-octagonal tower that projects fieldwards from near the centre of the east curtain, through what seems to have been a west window of a room, the original door of which was blocked, as has been mentioned, by the foundation of the church; the east wall of the church built diagonally across the room cut it up into two almost triangular compartments with a doorway between them.<sup>2</sup> Between the two doors in the west wall of this room a perfect hearth with a curbstone has recently been laid bare. Extending northwards along the east curtain are the foundations of two or three rooms that possibly formed the bakehouse, and on the west side of these, crowded in between the vaults of the church and the donjon, are traces of a building with stands for two large pots heated from one underground flue,<sup>3</sup> that may have been the brewhouse.

The curtain-wall is in a good state of preservation for the 24 yards intervening between the donjon and the semi-octagonal tower already mentioned as being near the east end of the foundations of the church, and known in 1609 as the Grey Mare's Tail.<sup>4</sup> As on the west side of the donjon,

<sup>1</sup> Against the east wall of the larger vault is now a well of water, brought here in pipes from some distance. This does not appear to have existed in mediæval times. The masonry of these vaults, especially the flat arches of the window-recesses, with their triangular keystones, resembles that of the great kitchen. The transepts of the chapel were not true transepts, but mere projecting bays. The general idea conveyed by the foundations is more that of a toy minster than of a genuine cross church.

<sup>2</sup> The line of the east wall of the church deflects considerably towards the south-east, in precisely the same degree as does the east wall of the chapel near the gatehouse. There seems no architectural reason for this special orientation in either case. The springing of the vaulting left on the deflected wall is the same as that of the passage under the choir. Hartshorne, in his ground-plan, has shaded it all as Transition-Norman.

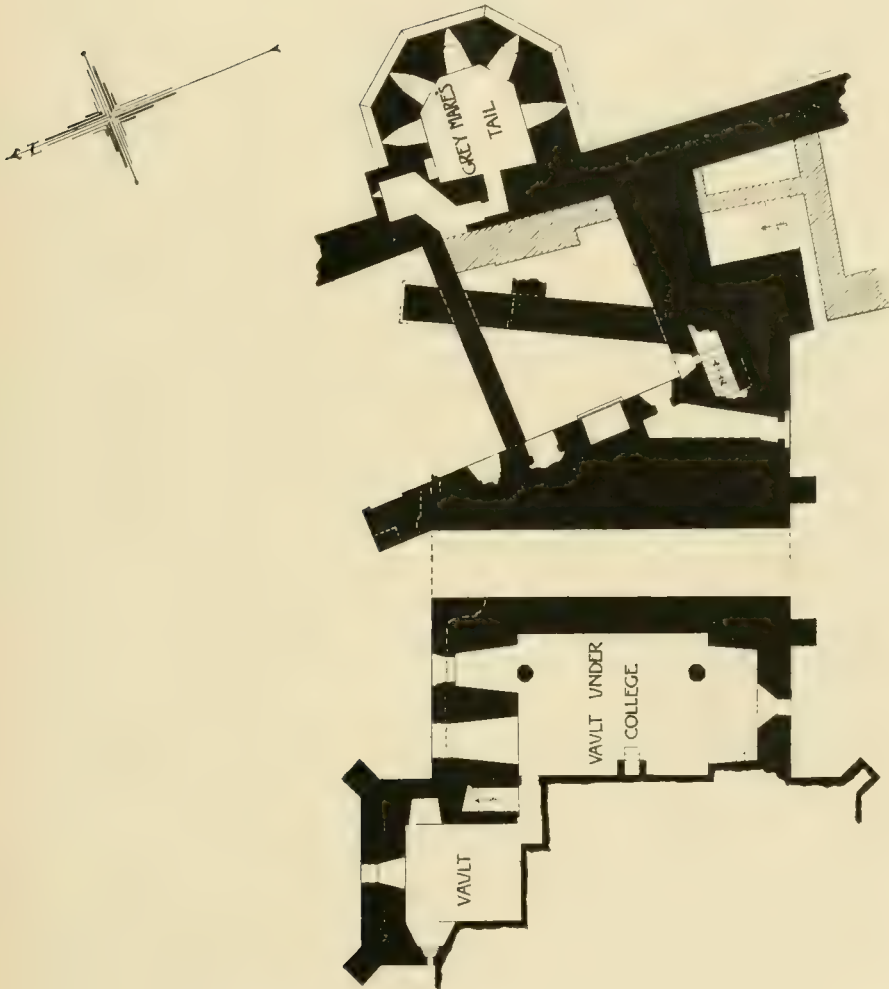
<sup>3</sup> Hartshorne shows this as the bakehouse, but there are no remains of any ovens.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 70. The name was probably a corruption of one like Frentmesnell or Cramaville. Lord Hunsdon writing to Cecil in November, 1509, says that during the Northern Rising Thomas, earl of Northumberland, 'meant twice or thrice to submite himselfe, but that his wyfe being the stouter of the two, doth hastyn hym and yncorage hym to persever, and rydeth up and down with the army, *so as the grey mare is the better horse.*' Macaulay ascribes this saying to the superiority of the grey mares largely imported from Flanders in the early part of Elizabeth's reign over the native draught horses. De Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 32.

# WARKWORTH CASTLE

VAULTS AT EAST END OF COLLEGE

10 0 10 20 30  
SCALE OF FEET







it was carried to a great height, and it is supported externally by a buttress of very early thirteenth-century character, of even grander proportions than that near the postern. A series of corbels connected with the floors and roof of the brewery buildings project at various levels from the inner face of the curtain.

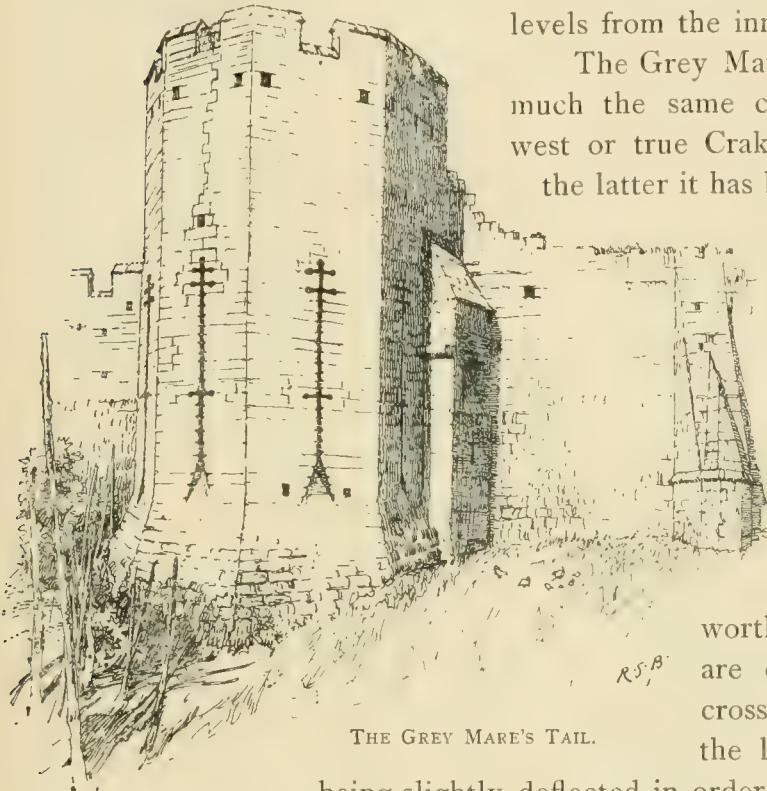
The Grey Mare's Tail was originally of much the same construction as the south-west or true Crakefergus tower, but unlike the latter it has been subjected, externally,

to few alterations or additions, and, when viewed from the field, may be regarded as a most remarkably perfect specimen of early thirteenth-century military architecture, and as the work of the first lord of Clavering and Wark-

worth. Its five external faces are each pierced by a giant cross-loop, 16 feet in length; the loop in the northern face

being slightly deflected in order to make room for a very characteristic latrine turret in the angle between the tower and curtain.

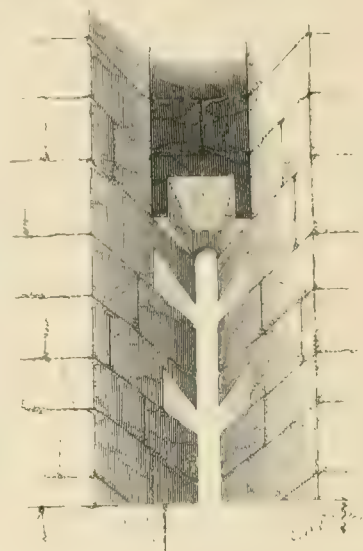
These five loops, extending through the two lower stories of the tower to within a short distance of the ground, are probably the finest examples in Europe of those defensive openings adapted for the cross-bow, which became peculiarly common in the thirteenth century.<sup>1</sup>



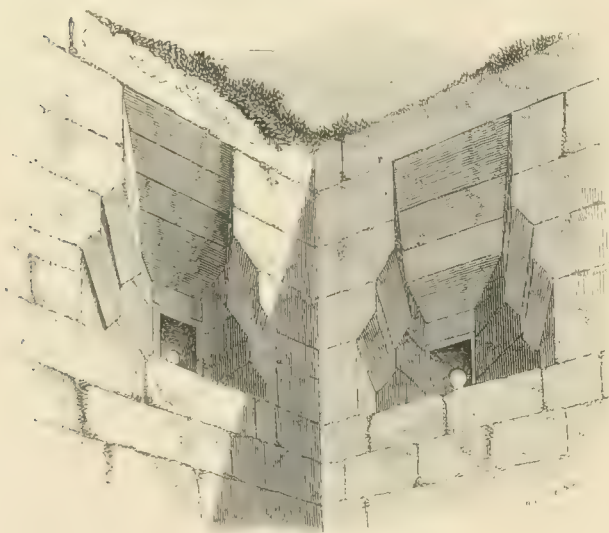
THE GREY MARE'S TAIL.

<sup>1</sup> Viollet-le-Duc gives an excellent account of these arrow-loops and their successive developments, in the article '*Meurtrière*' of his *Dictionnaire de l'Architecture Française*, vi. p. 387. The Romans directed all their defensive operations from the summit of their towers, and it is not till the twelfth century that openings for the discharge of missiles at besiegers occur in the lower parts of towers; even then they are rare, the most notable examples being at the castle of Carcassone. During the thirteenth century they become of frequent occurrence; but the improvements in the arts of sapping and mining in the fourteenth, caused tower-bases to be again built as solid as possible, and the openings to be restricted to the upper parts. It was not till the introduction of cannon for defensive purposes that the bases were again pierced with loop-holes. The oilet recesses inserted in the subsequent lining of the east tower at Warkworth resemble some drawn by Viollet-le-Duc, and dated 1250-1350. *Ibid.* p. 390.

The tower is entered by a rubble-vaulted passage from the room at the east end of the collegiate chapel, passing the latrine chamber on the left. The ground floor of the tower has been sunk about 2 feet. At about 3 feet 5 inches above the original level a range of five oilets are inserted in the masonry, with which the tower has evidently been lined for the purpose of adding to its strength. All the oilet openings have, however, been closed up with stone, except those in the east and south-east faces. They are about 2 feet high, the heads supported on plain chamfered shoulders, and the roofs sloping upwards. The original long oilets, through which any shaft or shot discharged through these insertions sped afield, have not been regularly built up, but are merely filled with pieces of timber and other rubbish. An attempt has been made to pull out the ashlar lining of the tower at the north-west corner, for the



HEAD OF ORIGINAL OILET.



INSERTED OILET RECESSES.

purpose, no doubt, of forming a fire-place, as may be seen from the holes drilled for the crowbars. On the first floor the eastern oilet recess has been scooped out for the same purpose, and the lining wall above it rebuilt with large stones to form the chimney, the original oilet being roughly closed with clay. The roofs of the four other inserted oilet recesses on the first floor are level, and are supported on double rows of plain chamfered shoulders. The first floor was originally approached by

a straight external stair, the lines of which may be traced against the curtain; there is another vaulted latrine chamber near the entrance. The second floor of the tower appears to have had no opening to the field; a door jamb is left at the south-west corner. The tower was used as a prison



in 1609,<sup>1</sup> and probably it was here that the plague put an end to the sufferings of many of Sir Reginald Carnaby's prisoners in 1538.<sup>2</sup> Considering the loathsome state of mediæval prisons the wonder is the plague did not always cheat the hangman. The battlements are in a good state of preservation.

Southward from the Grey Mare's Tail, the lower external face of the curtain seems much battered, and presents a very archaic appearance ; but as in other cases this may be the result of comparatively recent repairs. The walk here was approached by a flight of steps connected with what was the south-east buttress of the choir of the collegiate church, the erection of which cut off the original straight flight placed against the south wall of the building just west of the Grey Mare's Tail. The three northern merlons of the battlement are intact. Built against the curtain was the great stable, with granaries above. The excavations superintended by Mr. Reavell show its foundations to have been very largely composed of elaborately moulded Perpendicular mullions and window jambs that appear never to have been put into their intended positions. None of the cross-walls have been properly built into the curtain-wall either above or below ground. On the walk behind is a latrine turret, 12 feet in width, with two quatrefoil windows to the east. The curtain is here pierced by a small doorway that leads to the custodian's garden. This doorway is probably mediæval. Just within it, near the south end of the great stable, was probably 'the gardner's chamber.'<sup>3</sup> The battlement rises in a noble series of steps connecting the walk of the east curtain with the roof of the Montagu tower.

The Montagu tower, as it was called in 1534,<sup>4</sup> probably from its having been built by John Nevill, Lord Montagu and earl of Northumberland (1464-1470), is a rectangle 25 feet square, with its inner wall built in a line with the east curtain, at the south-east angle of the castle. The first floor has a fire-place in the west wall near the north-west corner, and slits in the three outer walls. The second floor, with windows to the east and south, has a large rough fire-place across the north-east corner, while in the north-west corner there is a latrine. The fire-place of the third and uppermost floor is in the south part of the west wall, and the window in the south wall

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 70.

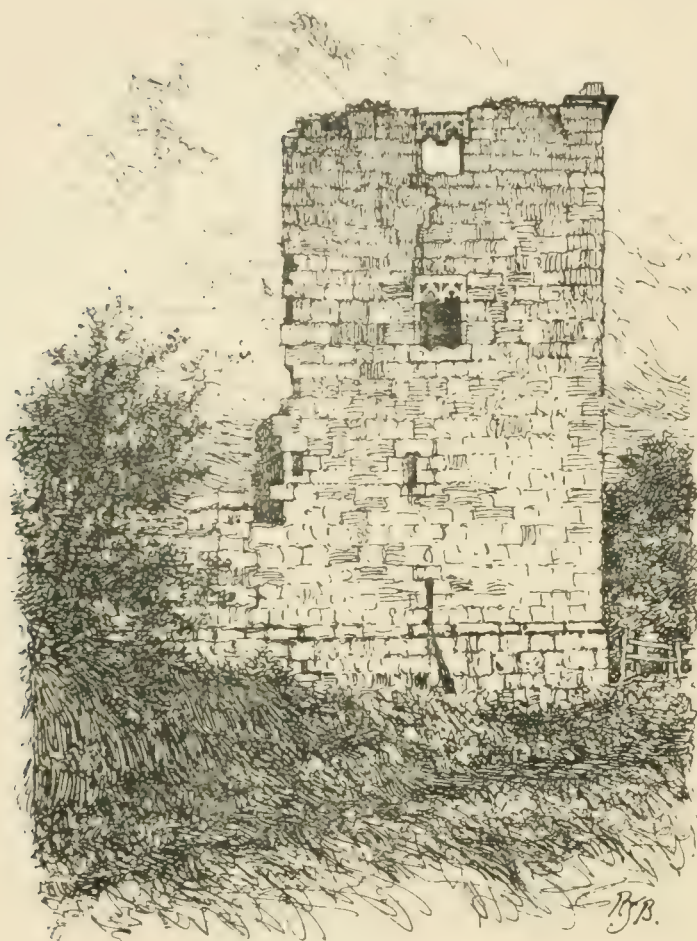
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 66.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 55. The name with its associations must have jarred on a Percy ear, and Clarkson leaves it blank in his survey.

is set in an unsplayed recess.<sup>1</sup> The whole tower is in a very perfect condition. It is evident that at this angle the castle at one time extended to the top of the irregular earthworks just outside the present walls, and

that the Montagu tower was built at a late period in order to square off the courtyard. Indeed the wall between it and the great gatehouse, which Clarkson designates as 'fare and of a neue buyldinge' in 1567, had been taken down and rebuilt in 1534,<sup>2</sup> and was not finally embattled till 1538.<sup>3</sup> The basement of the tower, which Clarkson tells us, was used as a stable, has been half filled with rubbish internally, and to the head of the doorway being broken through to give height for an entrance. There are narrow slits in the east and south walls. Mr. Reavell conducted excavations about this stair, and found that the outer door jambs have a double ogee moulding, the same as those on the south side of the doorway leading down into the room at the east end of the 'college,' on the door jambs



THE MONTAGU TOWER.

of the first floor of the donjon and on the south door of the chancel of Alnwick church. He also determined the exact position of the stair, and proved that it ascended in the opposite direction to that drawn on Hartshorne's plan, and was considerably further back. A fortunate reference to the Bucks' view of

<sup>1</sup> These three chambers were probably those allotted to 'Risse,' 'Mr. Harryson,' and 'Lampley' in the inventory. See above, p. 66.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 55.

<sup>3</sup> 'Cum imbatillacione muri lapidei ex australi parte ejusdem castri cum reparacione magni orei ibidem.' *Ante*, p. 58 n. This does not necessarily imply that the great barn stood against this curtain.

the castle in 1728 showed not only that the turret which contained this stair was then extant, but that there were two other similar turrets projected from the curtain between it and the gatehouse. The foundations of these were then unearthed. It seems that this curtain, rebuilt in 1534, was pulled down in about 1752,<sup>1</sup> and that another wall was subsequently built further back to enclose the castle area. On the courtyard side of this new wall a mass of foundations revealed in the course of 1898 indicate with their thick walls and large chamfered bases a very important structure, the original character of which it is difficult to ascertain owing to the numerous subsequent alterations. Similar foundations were discovered at Bamburgh in 1889, in connection with the turrets on the north wall of the inner ward.<sup>2</sup>

Having thus completed the circuit of the base-court, we proceed to the *donjon* or 'the high house,' as it was called in the seventeenth century.<sup>3</sup> This has been treated by many writers as if it were not merely the most interesting but, indeed, the only interesting part of the castle.

Built on a mound, apparently more ancient than the days of King Ceolwulf, and following the contour if not the actual foundations of a thirteenth-century keep, the donjon of Warkworth is beyond all question the most elaborately planned tower-house in existence—'a marvellous proper dongeon' say the king's commissioners of 1538. Hartshorne has described the donjon as a model for a domestic building adapted to modern habits and to just notions of comfort, luxury, and refinement, the view, the aspect, the lighting, the water supply, the sewerage, all properly attended to.<sup>4</sup> Viollet-le-Duc has gone so far as actually to attempt copying its plans and elevations for his ideal of what a country house, suited alike to France and England, should be at the present day.<sup>5</sup> A more thorough study of the basement and two upper floors of the donjon—Hartshorne took no account of the second floor—tends rather to show the immensity of the gulf that separates all our ideas of domestic life from those prevalent in the Middle

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Wilfrid Lawson, who succeeded his father as vicar of Warkworth in 1732, told Bishop Percy in 1767 that he remembered 'the castle more intyre; the south wall between the Corner tower next the sea and the Gatehouse tower was taken down to repair some cottages, etc., within these 14 or 15 years.' *Border Holds*, i. p. 419. This probably explained the mediæval ashlar work in some buildings at the turn of the road to Amble that have recently been improved away.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. i. pp. 67, 68.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 72.

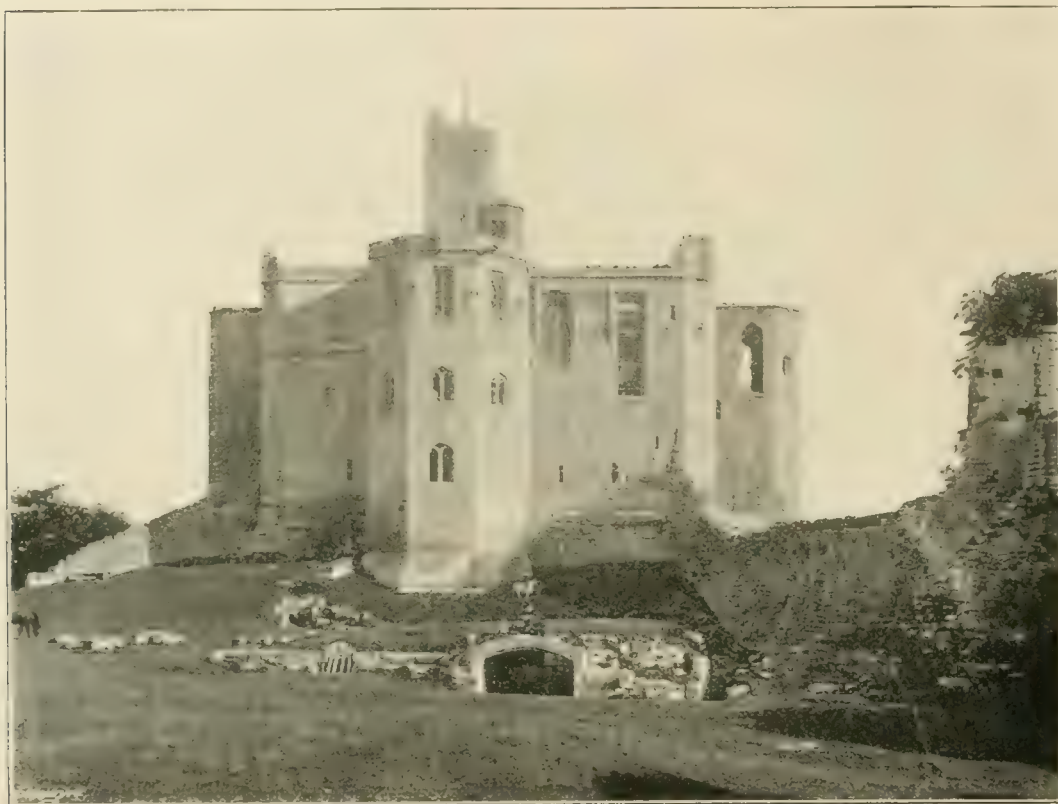
<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 207.

<sup>5</sup> *Lectures on Architecture*, from the French of Viollet-le-Duc, by B. Bucknall, 1881, ii. p. 370. The plans for an ideal country house are there given as being actually those of Warkworth castle, instead of being merely based on its arrangements. The liberties taken in the adaptation are amusing: the central lantern is roofed in, and contains a well-stair, the hall becomes the drawing room, the buttery a billiard room, the chapel a saloon, while the upper floor is extended over the whole building. This *jeu d'esprit* throws some light on the wide tether Viollet-le-Duc gave to his imagination in the restoration of Blois and Pierrefonds.



Ages. The especial value of Warkworth donjon in the history of the development of household architecture is not only that the walls stand practically perfect and unaltered, but that the internal evidence is sufficient to more or less plausibly determine the use to which every room was put.

The main entrance is on the west side of the semi-octagon that projects into the courtyard near the centre of the south front. The excavations of 1898 indicate a building about 9 feet 8 inches high, extending so far along



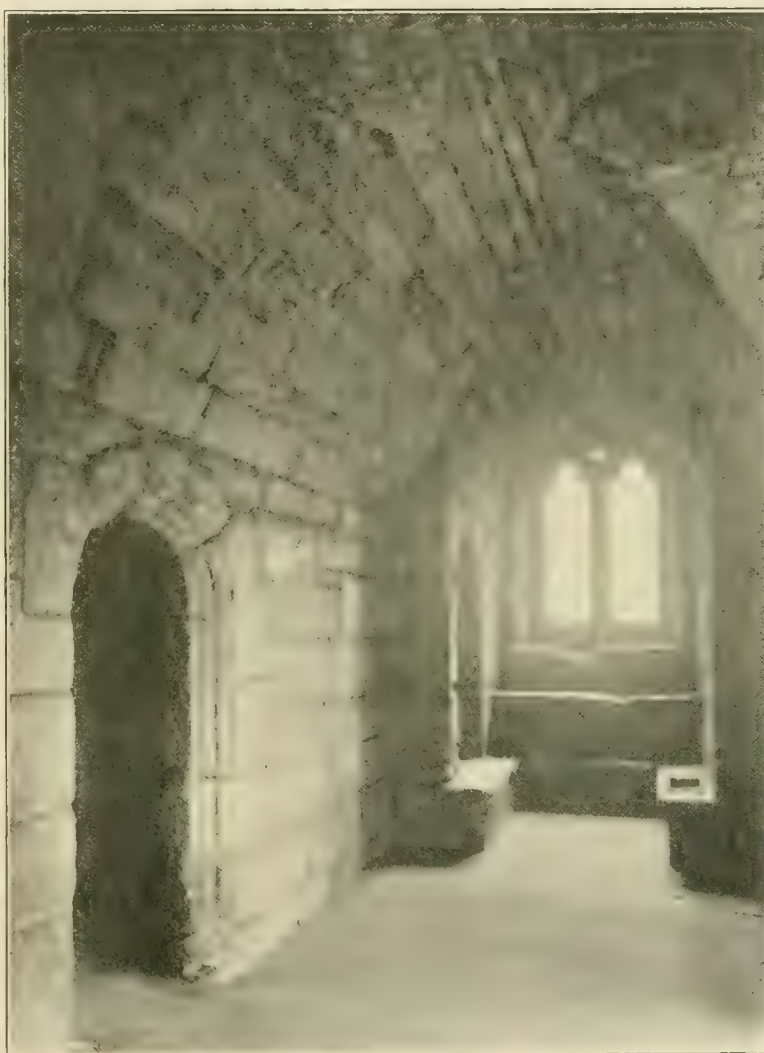
WARKWORTH DONJON, SOUTH SIDE.

the curtain-wall from the Postern tower at much the same level.<sup>1</sup> The square platform approached by steps both on the west and east, or along the walk of the west curtain-wall, shown on Hartshorne's plan, seems a mere conjecture not substantiated by the portion of the old steps and original flagging now exposed. The four-centred doorway and much of the adjoining masonry were renewed by Salvin in 1853-1858, and still present a bald appearance. There was a small portcullis, as can be seen

<sup>1</sup> This may have been 'Mr. Rookesbie's chamber' of the inventory. See above, p. 66.



from the groove, and if any assailants burst through this and the strong door behind it, the chances are that, rushing impetuously on to a wooden platform, the bolts supporting which could be easily withdrawn, they would find themselves precipitated down some 16 feet into a pit 13 feet 3 inches by 7 feet 10 inches, lined with splendid ashlar work. On the south side of this trap for Scots was a small porter's room with a fire-place, and on the east a door communicating with the eastern battlements of the curtain-wall. We turn north into a vaulted hall at the foot of the main stair. On our left is a large vault that served as the prison.<sup>1</sup> In the rectangular loop-recess at the south end is the square mouth of a veritable dungeon, 9 feet 4 inches deep and measuring 9 feet



ENTRANCE VAULT OF DONJON.

6 inches by 8 feet 5 inches at the bottom. The sides contract gradually higher up, very large stones being placed over the corners, and the dungeon thus acquires a sort of bottle shape. An underground dungeon is a rare

<sup>1</sup> There were of course other prisons in the great gatehouse and the Grey Mare's Tail ; captives must have been numerous in Border warfare. The donjon seems to have been intended to be a complete castle within a castle. We find a prison and a porter's lodge on either side of the great gate, and there were the same on either side of the entrance vault of the donjon.

feature in our Border castles. There is one like this in the gatehouse of the inner ward of Alnwick castle, and another was discovered at Dunstanburgh in 1898. A narrow flight of steps on the west side of the dungeon mouth leads to an inner prison 12 feet 2 inches long but only 4 feet 9 inches wide,<sup>1</sup> formed in the thickness of the outer wall. At the south end is a small fire-place, at the north a latrine chamber. The situation of this inner prison reminds one of the condemned cell in the keep of Newcastle when used as the county gaol of Northumberland; but it seems rather intended for a captive of superior position and importance. Probably only very heinous offenders were consigned to the bottle-dungeon.

In almost the centre of the donjon is the remarkable lantern, as Clarkson calls it, an open space about 8 feet by 10 feet, that served the double purpose of receiving the water from the leads and giving light to certain portions of the building. The general ground-plan of the donjon being, roughly speaking, a cross, about 117 feet from north to south by 108 feet from east to west, with square compartments in the angles between the limbs, the whole thus forms what heralds would call a cross quadrate quarter pierced. In the western limb of the basement is a long, narrow vault, possibly used for the buttery, with a mural stair off the steps of the loop-recess leading up into the pantry. Between this and the similar vault, perhaps 'the wete larder,'<sup>2</sup> in the northern limb, which contains stone tanks for holding the water collected in the lantern, is a square vault, with a mural stair to the kitchen in its north window-recess, and the postern door in its west wall opening on to the escarpment of the mound above the town and river. The vault in the east limb, probably the wine cellar,<sup>3</sup> is entered by a diagonal passage; on the south side a mural stair ascends to the upper end of the hall, while on the north is a square vault, reserved perhaps for choicer vintages. The south-east corner of the basement is occupied by a large square vault, probably 'the chamber the boyes lay in' of Earl Thomas's time,<sup>4</sup> but with no special feature except a mural closet approached by steps on the east side of the rectangular ingoing of its southern loop-hole.

To recapitulate, there were three entrances to the donjon: the main entrance reached by a flight of steps from the court between the collegiate chapel and the west curtain-wall, the small round-headed door opposite con-

<sup>1</sup> This inner prison was formerly called the 'captain's bedroom,' a mistake followed by Mr. Stevenson in his *House Architecture*, ii. p. 33. The door has evidently been fastened from the outside, and neither soldiers nor prisoners were in the habit of bolting the captain of a castle into his bedroom.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

nected with the walls of the east curtain, and the external postern near the north-west corner of the donjon; there were four stairs from the basement to the first floor, the main stair in the southern projection, and the three mural stairs issuing respectively in the buttery, the kitchen, and the dais end of the hall.

The main stair, which has a small chamber as if for a page or usher at the fourth step level ('the chamber at the staire foote' of the inventory)<sup>1</sup>



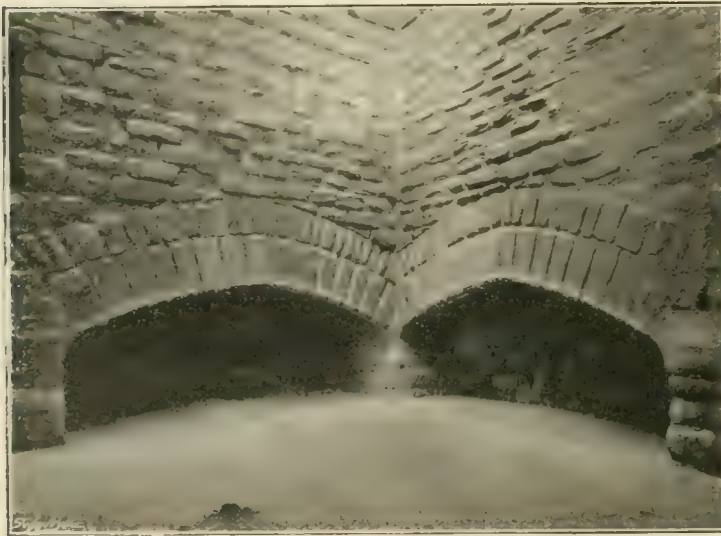
HALL OF DONJON.

terminates on a landing lit by three fine windows overlooking the courtyard, two of them provided with seats. There is a fire-place in the west wall of the landing, and to the right of this a hole for the insertion of stays to support the portcullis when raised. Passing through the doorway of the hall, we enter a small alcove with a stone seat on the left, and on the right a door inside which a wheel-stair leads to two rooms on the second floor entirely renovated in 1853-1858.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 66.



The hall was a noble room, 41 feet long by about 25 feet broad at the lower and 23 feet at the upper end. It rose to the full height of the second floor of the donjon, the side walls being 26 feet high to the string-course immediately under the roof. The stereotyped arrangement of three doors remains at the lower or western end; the first two open into a room that seems to represent the pantry with a stair leading down into the buttery, the third and widest communicates with the kitchens. In the north-west corner of the hall is a passage leading to the great chamber through a small square



GREAT KITCHEN OF DONJON.

vestibule provided with a curious opening apparently for the purpose of kneeling down to see the altar of the chapel across the lantern. Further along the north wall near the dais is the door of the chapel. Originally there were two large windows on the south side of the hall, but the western of these was clumsily converted, probably in Tudor times, into a fire-

place and chimney. Till then no doubt the hall was warmed by a brazier in the centre. The recess of the remaining window is raised to what was possibly the level of the dais; on the left side of it the narrow stair comes from the wine cellar.<sup>1</sup> At the end of the hall above the dais are the two arches of a mural gallery with windows behind them. This gallery is entered from the oriole or upper floor of the chapel and has a small closet at its south end. It seems to be at the wrong end of the hall for a minstrels' gallery.

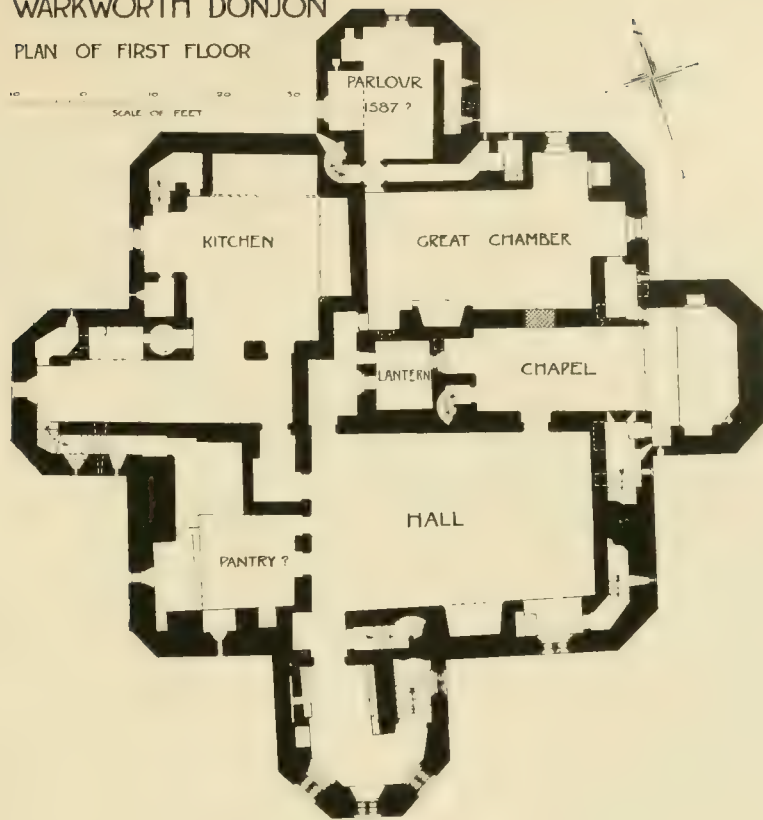
The outer kitchen,<sup>2</sup> very long and narrow, is provided with a large fireplace with an oven on the right and circular boiler-seat on the left. A mural

<sup>1</sup> Each window-recess has a square ventilating hole in its stone roof; the gallery has two. The small stair from the hall to the wine cellar was the regular arrangement in Scottish castles. Macgibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, ii. p. 17. Alnwick and Langley have stairs of this description.

<sup>2</sup> The inventory mentions only one kitchen. See above, p. 65. It seems hardly possible that the outer kitchen could have been regarded either as the buttery or the pantry.

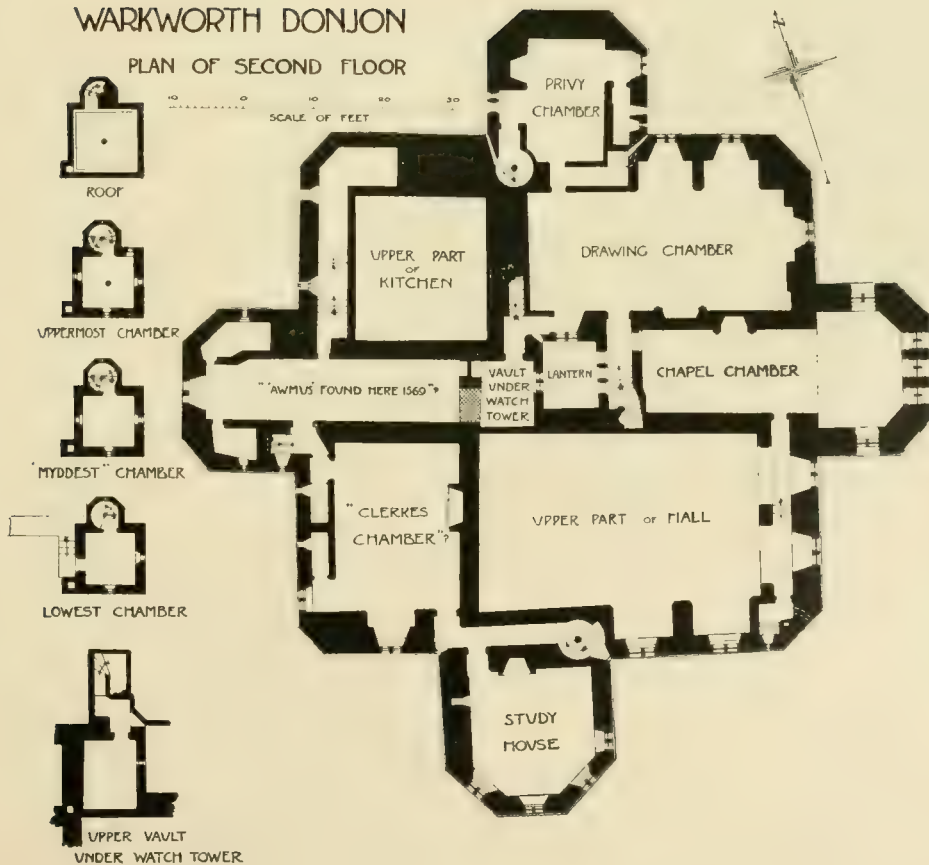
# WARKWORTH DONJON

## PLAN OF FIRST FLOOR



# WARKWORTH DONJON

## PLAN OF SECOND FLOOR







stair ascends from near the window to the second floor. The inner kitchen, open to the roof, has huge cavernous fire-places in its north and east walls, with numerous mason-marks in their chimneys. In the south-west corner is a small larder, while over the stairs coming up from the vaults in the north-west corner is a curious chamber in the thickness of the wall, 8 feet above the floor, 'the little howse within the kitchen' of the inventory.<sup>1</sup>

The nave of the chapel entered from the hall near the dais is about 25 feet in length and 12 feet in width. It had been originally intended to have had another door opening from it into the great chamber immediately opposite the door from



CHAPEL OF DONJON (EAST END).

the hall, and judging from the slop-spouts in the west wall which emptied into the central lantern in a way not calculated to improve the purity of the rain water collected by it, the western part of this little nave must have always retained a secular character. A wheel-stair in the south-

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 65.

west corner gave access to the chapel chamber over the nave as well as to the drawing chamber. The chancel occupies both stories of the eastern semi-octagon of the donjon, and is four or five feet wider than the two-storied nave. Three Perpendicular windows, each of six cusped lights with traceried heads were in the east, and two similar windows in the north and south walls. Between the three east windows and against the blank north-east and south-east walls were stone brackets for statues with shield-bearing angels



CHAPEL OF DONJON, SOUTH SIDE OF ALTAR.

on their lower sides. To the north of the altar was an aumbry and to the south a piscina and broad sedile under a cinque-foiled arch. Beyond this is a door leading to a long and narrow mural chamber, at the back of the dais of the hall and above the stair coming up from the cellars,

that appears to have been used by the priest. From this sort of vestry there is a small squint in the direction of the altar of the chapel. There is a niche containing a small pedestal for an image in the west wall. The two slits in the north wall were probably merely for ventilation. It is not easy to determine the use of the large altar-like slab at the south end of the vestry.<sup>1</sup> The chancel communicates with the eastern window-recess of the parlour through a small mural chamber provided with a slop-spout and aumbries.

<sup>1</sup> In Hartshorne's plans of the donjon this slab has five consecration crosses marked upon it, as though it were an altar. There is no trace of any such crosses, and probably there never was. An altar placed east and west with a gallery over it would be an anomaly in the fifteenth century. The raised position of this slab was rendered necessary in order to give height to the stair beneath it.

The uses of the remaining rooms of the donjon have to be determined more by their sequence in the old inventory produced in 1574,<sup>1</sup> and by general considerations based on the state of domestic habits that prevailed in England during the fifteenth century, and still more or less survive in some foreign countries, than by any direct evidence that can be quoted from the rooms themselves. In many cases the numbers of locks and keys given aid the identification by indicating the number of doors.



GREAT CHAMBER OF DONJON.

The great chamber, as the room on the north side of the chapel seems to have been called in the inventory, was about 36 feet in length by 16 feet in width and height. It must have been dark. Besides the eastern window-recess already mentioned as communicating with the apsidal chancel of the chapel there is a larger recess with a window to the north and a considerable arched cupboard on its east side. The fire-place has a remarkably deep flat

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 65.



arch over it and is of much later character than might be expected in the building. The fire-place in the great chamber was taken down and made anew by a master mason named Blayarde in 1533.<sup>1</sup> The great chamber was the general living and sleeping room of the gentlemen of the family;<sup>2</sup> the more secluded chamber in the northern semi-octagon beyond it was probably the parlour mentioned in 1587<sup>3</sup> but not named for some reason in the earlier inventory.<sup>4</sup> This room, 17 feet long by 11 feet wide, has a large window-recess in the west wall, and a small fire-place with a curious hole inside it, possibly for concealing treasure. There are latrines in the thickness of the east wall of this room, and in that between it and the great chamber.

A wheel-stair ascends to the roof from just outside the door of this parlour and communicates with the room over it, which was probably the privy chamber. Separated from this only by a latrine passage is the drawing chamber of the same dimensions as the great chamber under it;<sup>5</sup> it must, however, have been a much lighter room, owing to an additional large recessed window on the north side. The walls are hardly 10 feet high, but possibly it had an open timber roof. Originally this chamber could only have been approached either through the privy chamber or by the wheel-stair at the west end of the chapel. At the head of this stair the ladies could conveniently enter the oriole of the chapel—the ‘chapel chamber’ of the inventory—and cross it to the gallery above the dais. Near the south-west corner of the drawing chamber is a passage leading to a vaulted room, 10 feet long by 7 feet broad, immediately under the central watch-tower, and lit from the lantern. An irregular stair winds its way in the thickness of the partition wall between the drawing chamber and the kitchen to a similar room above. It may be that at first rooms so difficult of access were intended for

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Baring Gould, in his delightful *Old Country Life*, p. 77, expresses himself astonished that the house of the Upcotts of Upcott, a Devonshire family that expired in the reign of Henry VII., had but a single bedroom. ‘There may have been,’ he says, ‘a separate apartment for the squire and his wife over the parlour, which was rebuilt later; but for all the rest of the household there existed but one large dormitory over the hall, in which slept the unmarried ladies of the family, and the maid-servants, and where was the nursery for the babies. All the men of the family, gentle and serving, slept in the hall.’ In Poland at the present day the stereotyped arrangement of a country house is a central hall with one wing for ladies and another for gentlemen. The squire and his wife have each their own private room at the opposite ends of the house. In the case of a house-party beds are brought into the drawing-room for the ladies in the evening, while the gentlemen are accommodated in the hall and dining-room, some of the younger ones on a pinch being relegated to the hay in the barn, as described in the ‘Pan Tadeusz’ of Mickiewicz, Torun, 1859, i. p. 42.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 67.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 67. It is possibly the unnamed room following ‘the wete larder’ and said to contain bedstead, a table, a furme, a locke, and a kye.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The drawing chamber, according to the inventory, had three locks and three keys; it had three doors.



treasure chambers,<sup>1</sup> but it was found that the internal arrangements of the donjon could be much improved by making an opening in the wall between the lower of these rooms and the long chamber over the outer kitchen, thus connecting together the whole of the second floor. This opening probably caused a slight shrinkage of the watch-tower, and it was deemed prudent to build it up again, red brick being the material used. Salvin refaced the west side of the closed aperture with stone, and so obliterated all external trace of the connection that at one time existed. A mysterious double piscina, separated only by a very thin stone from an aumbry in the lower turret room, is still left in the north-east corner of this narrow chamber, or rather, perhaps, we should say broad passage, measuring as it does 36 feet by 8 feet.<sup>2</sup> Opening off this chamber or passage are a long mural chamber in the wall of the kitchen and two small ones in the western semi-octagon of the donjon. A door on the south side leads on to the head of the stair coming up from the outer kitchen, and beyond this is a passage affording access to the larger of the two restored rooms on the south side of the donjon, probably the 'clarke's chamber.' The smaller of these commanding the whole courtyard from its four windows, seems to have been designed for occupation by the constable, as the portcullis was worked from it, and the larger may have been more or less of a guard room for his men-at-arms. It was the 'studye howse' of the inventory, a term similarly applied to the uppermost room in the tower of Hulne with its charming oriole window.<sup>3</sup> Proceeding along the passage between these restored rooms we reach the wheel-stair coming up from the entrance of the great hall, and can mount by it to the battlements. The central turret or 'watch house,' as Clarkson calls it, rises 32 feet above the roof, and contains three rooms, one above the other, 'the lowest chamber,' 'the myddest chamber,' and 'the uppermost chamber.'

With a building of such intense interest, both in the history of architecture and of society, it is vexatious to have to confess that there

<sup>1</sup> The treasure of a nobleman like the earl of Northumberland must have been more than could be conveniently stowed away in ordinary hutches, and there can have been little possibility of deposit or investment in mediæval Northumberland.

<sup>2</sup> It is not easy to believe that this chamber can have been used as a chapel. The east end of it must have been extremely dark. Piscinas on the north side of the altar are unusual in England. The ecclesiastical 'allmose' mentioned in the inventory seems to have been found in this long room.

<sup>3</sup> 'One the south syde therof is rayased as it were a garrett with lyke battlement as the towre haith endlonge all the south syde of the saide towre . . . and in the same is a howse with a chymley called the studye howse.' Clarkson, *Survey of Hulne*; *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. app. p. cxlix.

is no direct evidence to prove when or by whom it was actually built. Hartshorne considered that the corbel tabling and general character of the masonry so exactly correspond with the rougher work in the Bondgate tower at Alnwick that there was no room for doubting that both were erected by the second earl of Northumberland. The Bondgate tower, he thought, was built in 1434, and he was disposed to consider that Warkworth donjon was built after that, probably between 1435 and 1440.<sup>1</sup> We now know for an absolute certainty that the Bondgate tower was begun in 1443, and not entirely finished till 1450,<sup>2</sup> and though there is some resemblance between the two buildings, it seems, owing to the different character of the stone and masonry, to fall very short of proving the actual identity of their origin. Warkworth donjon, with its intricate maze of chambers and passages, must have been a masterpiece of one of the best architects of the day, while the Bondgate tower looks more like a rough adaptation of some of its features by a mere country builder.

On general grounds it seems improbable that a man of such power and such ambition as the first earl of Northumberland should have done nothing to render his favourite home more habitable and magnificent. Nor if the donjon did not then exist with all the latest improvements in house-planning, can we understand why John of Lancaster made Warkworth his headquarters. Although documentary evidence be not forthcoming, and architectural evidence be little favourable, it is impossible not to feel that after all the conception, if not the completion, of this marvellous donjon may have been the work of the first and greatest of the eleven earls of the princely house of Louvain.

### WARKWORTH PARK AND DEMESNE.

A reference to the plan made in 1623 here reproduced will show that the space enclosed in the bend of the river to the west of, and above, the castle was comprised within the lord's park.

A park seems to have existed from the thirteenth century onward, for Roger fitz John, who died in 1249, possessed 'a small wood called Sunderland of half a league in circuit.'<sup>3</sup> This was enlarged shortly before or about

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 207.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> 'Unus parvus boscus qui vocatur Sunderland qui habet dimidiam leucam in circuitu, cujus herbagium pertinet ad dominicam.' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852. Hartshorne, p. 192, n.

the year 1480 by Henry, the fourth earl of Northumberland, who acquired some closes and banks on the north side of the river by agreements made with his own tenants of Birling and with the freeholders of Low Buston,<sup>1</sup> and other lands under agreement with his burgesses at Warkworth.<sup>2</sup> This enclosure, called Sunderland park, containing 'the lord's wild animals,' must have comprised an area of upwards of 270 acres: it was well wooded and enclosed by a pale or wooden fence, the repairs of which were a constant source of expense. It contained the manorial mills, the rents of which, together with the profits of the salmon fishery (often leased to the same tenant), yielded no inconsiderable part of the income of the lordship. The demesne lands lay to the south and south-east of the park: they are comprised in the farms now called the Maudlin, the Old-barns, and the New-barns.

WERKEWORTH BURGUM SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Domini Roberti filii Rogeri	6	1	4	unde regi	11 0 $\frac{1}{4}$
" Johannis de Werkeworth	2	0	0	"	4 5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Summa hujus villae, £8 10s. 4d. Unde domino regi, 15s. 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.					

Various items of receipts and expenditure connected with the demesne and park are entered in the Receivers' and Bailiffs' Accounts of the earls of Northumberland; the following are extracts:

1471-1472. One pair of wheels, bought for the lord's waggon from John Berker of Haysand, 6s. 4d.; one shovel, one mattock, and one grape bound with iron, for the lord's granary, 12d.; digging and making ditches round the lord's demesne lands and for cutting down 60 waggon loads of thorns and underwood for making a hedge, 16s.

The rents and issues of the demesne lands: Mawdeleyn croft, 12s.; Brademedewe, 26s. 8d.; the Orchard medowe, not answered for because reserved in the lord's hand for hay; agistment of cattle feeding in the demesne lands called Sunderland and Stanecrofte, 69s.; the Saltgrese, leased to the tenants of Amble, 2s. 6d.; the milnebatt, leased to the farmer of the mill, 4s.; agistment of 16 acres of meadow in the Lees and in Salthalgh, and for two 'sperty medowe' within the demesne lands, 47s.; Welsidmedowe, not answered for, because enclosed in the demesne; 86 acres of demesne land north of the Coquet, not answered for, because leased with the farm of the vill of Birling; Berne-yerd, not answered for, because 'edificatur cum domibus pro bladis domini provendis'; Milnemedowe, leased to Thomas Alder, 4s.; the South-maynes, held by the vicar of the church for a term of years, 66s. 8d.; a parcel of the demesne lands held by Thomas Berker, chaplain, for 4 years, 4d.; the Orchard-pittes, leased to Thomas

<sup>1</sup> 'From Hewneden mouth eastward is nowe parcell of Warkworth parke and enclosed in the same by a certaine composition maid betwixt the late earle Henry Pearsie, grandfather to my lord that nowe is, and one Thomas Watkine.' *Survey*, 5 Elizabeth. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> About 1479 the burgesses surrendered a parcel of their common to the lord to be enclosed within his new park in return for certain rents remitted, such as 'rekesylver' and 'watersylver,' the latter apparently a brewery rent. *Bailiffs' Accounts*; *ibid.*



Berker, 3s. 4d.; Stanecrofte, Hungreknolle, and all meadows south of the Coquet, not answered for; 'lez Vyvers,' leased to Alder, Robinson, and Bailly for 12 years, 2s.; Eccleshalghforth, leased to the vicar of the church, 3s. 4d.; sum of rents of demense lands, £10 2s. 2d. The corn mill, was leased to William Mylner at £10 per annum; rent of the common oven and toll of Warkworth, 30s., and for watersilver, 14d.; the 'assyse ale' was leased with the common oven.

1479-1480. Fee of Robert Purveys (30s.) and John Arnold (30s.), fishers hired to fish in the Cokket in winter and summer, and Thomas Osborn (16s.) and William Wayte (16s.), fishers hired for summer fishing in the Cokket, £4 12s.

Issues of the fishery of the Coket: Taken in the said water from 30th November, 1479, to Palm Sunday 218 fresh salmon, making 15 seame<sup>1</sup> and 8 salmon: from Palm Sunday to 8th September 2,113 fresh salmon, making 150 seame and 13 salmon; 484 grilse and 2,157 trouts.<sup>2</sup>

1485-1486. Fishings: Paid for 74 'shete' of new net bought from various persons for fishing at 8d. a sheet, 50s. 1d.; paid for 4 ropes bought for fishing (4s.) and for mending the nets (8d.), 4s. 8d.; paid to 6 men working at the repair of the fish pond for 4 days (5s. 4d.) and for 3 great locks with keys for the fish house below the castle, and for the fish-locks at the said pond (2s. 4d.) with great nails for mending them (4d.), and for mending boats (8d.), 8s. 8d.; for 11 quarters and 1 boll of white salt (68s. 2d.) and 5 quarters 'salis gross' (31s. 8d.) bought from various persons for salting salmon, £4 19s. 10d.: delivered to John Harbotyll, receiver, the price of 30 seame of salt salmon delivered to Thomas Ilderton for wine bought from him by the lord, £12; delivered to the same by Thomas Berker, chaplain of the chantry within Sunderland park assigned to him in full payment of his salary this year, 8s. 6d.

1485-1486. Farm of a close called West-maynes held by the vicar of the church and the constable of the castle, 100s.; winter agistment of Brade-meadowe and Mawdeleyn close, 10s. 2d.; the summer agistment of the same, £4 16s. 6d.; farm of a parcel of herbage called Salt-grysse held by the tenants of Amble, 2s.; farm of a parcel of herbage north of the Cokette at Bowell-wele leased to the said tenants of Amble, 6d.; farm of a parcel of herbage called Ortyerdpittes held by Thomas Berker, chaplain, 3s. 4d.; farm of a parcel of herbage called Eccleshalgh-forde held by the vicar of the church, 3s. 4d.; farm of a small close called 'lez Vyvers,' held by the widow of Henry Nawton the bailiff, 2s.; farm of the Mylnebatte not answered for: delivered to John Harbotyll, esq., the receiver of issues of court, common oven and one acre of land called Hangmanacre, etc., 48s. 6d.

1486-1487. Expense of repair of corn mill as in buying a new mill stone, buying iron with work at the same, wages of workmen mending the pond and the fleme<sup>3</sup> and other necessary costs of the same, 28s. 11d. Making a new pinfold in Sunderland park, 2s.; getting in hay and making the same in the said park for keeping deer (ferarum), 14s. 2d.

1486-1487. Received for winter and summer agistment of cattle within Sunderland park beyond summer agistment of one horse of Master Ralf Percy, one cow with a calf, one horse with a foal, of Thomas Berker, chaplain of the chantry in the park; 2 horses, 2 cows in winter and summer, of Richard Makson, parker of the said park, 5s.; farm of herbage of the closes of Brademedowe and Mawdeleyn close, leased to various tenants, 106s. 8d.

1486-1487. Fishings: Paid for 56 'shete' of new net bought from various persons for fishing at 8d. a 'shete,' 37s. 4d.; cutting down and carriage of 76 waggon loads of underwood for repairing the fish pond of Warkworth beyond 20s. allowed to the bailiff for the same, 18s.

1488-1489. Paid for making and setting up of 35 posts at ½d. each, 32 rails at 1d. each, carriage of the same, viz., nine waggon loads at 2d., from various places of Sunderland park to 'the watergate' west of the said park, for repairs of the same, and for carriage of timber for repair of the palings of the said park, 5s. 3½d.

<sup>1</sup> 'A seam or horseload,' *Minshieu*. 'Seam, of corne, Quarterium.' *Promptorium Parvulorum*. A seam of glass was 120 lbs. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>2</sup> These figures may be compared with the following: In the three months of June, July, August, 1770, there were taken by the lessees of the duke of Northumberland's fishery in the Coquet 5,826 salmon, 3,282 grilse, and 4,831 salmon trout: in 1895 there were taken 192 salmon, in 1896 71, in 1897 121, and 1898 208 salmon. *Ex inf.* Mr. Robert Thompson, the present lessee of the fishery.

<sup>3</sup> Fleme, a water course.

1488-1489. Fishings: Paid for 41½ 'shete' of new net at various prices, with 14d. paid for carriage of the same, 35s. 6d.; paid for 3 quarters of 'salis gross' bought for salting the said salmon, 12s.; paid for repairs of the fishery and mill pond (4s. 10d.), and of the boat (5s. 10d.), and for 4 jin bought for drawing the said nets (4s.), 14s. 8d.; paid to 4 fishers for their waders (ocer) in the winter (4s.), and to 2 women for washing the salmon (4s.), 8s.

In 1512 there were 150 fallow deer in the park, classified as 'ant.' xiiij, rascall<sup>2</sup> iiij<sup>xx</sup> viij, fawnez xlvij: in the following year the numbers were 'ant. xv, rascall iiij<sup>xx</sup> xvij, fawnez lxiiij.'

In 1536-1537 Sir John Heron, knight, farmed the demesne lands called Est-maynes, West-maynes, Bowel-banke, Eccleshalgh, and Salt-gresse,<sup>3</sup> and Sir Reynold Carnaby farmed the fishery, paying for that and for the dam at Ovington £23 6s. 8d. per annum, though if the dams were 'made with stone it would be 200 marks or £100 a year at least, for now every third or fourth year it cost for repairs £40 in timber which can ill be spared in Northumberland.'<sup>4</sup> The circumference of the park in 1537 was estimated to be two miles, the palings were 'sore decayed so that the dere go at large where they lyst': it then contained (besides 41 fallow deer) 2,480 young and old oak trees valued at £103 6s. 8d. and 508 ash trees valued at £16 13s. 4d. In 1562 Elizabeth and Nicholas Finch farmed the fishery at a rent of £22 13s. 4d.<sup>5</sup>

In the survey of the manor and township, made about 1567, the park is thus described:

The park of Warkworth, the auntyent name thereof ys Sunderland;<sup>6</sup> it is adjoyninge to the west syde of the castle, yt ys but of small quantite, albeyt the ground is much fyner gr . . . . then the ground of Alnewyk park yt cont . \* . acres of wood-land measure, and it is round about . \* . viz. from Cradyfargus towre ryght overe to the park yate ys . . \* . from thence to th' east noyke or corner of the close called Sanct John's close<sup>7</sup> . . \* . and from westward to the west syde of Cockett water as the payle of Waterhewgh ys . \* . and from thence to Hownden-mouth is . \* . and from Hounden-mouth to the mill yate . \* . and from thence to th' east corner of the payle at th' end of th' Orcharde medowe . \* . and over the water Cockett to the pynd-fold . \* . the payle wherof is all in decaye save onely from the west noyke of the sayd close of Sanct John's to the water of Cockett at Watersh[augh] cont . \* . ys well and trymelye hedged with good and well growne quykwood as dytched and skowred, so in all that parte of the payle the deare shew no passage forth of the said park, all other partes thereof ys so decayed yt . . . . the sayd park cannot be keaped without the cattle of the tennents trespassing in the

<sup>1</sup> i.e., antlered.

<sup>2</sup> Rascal deer, a lean deer. *New World of Words*.

<sup>3</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, Henry VIII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> 'It' seems to mean Sir Reynold Carnaby's lease of both fisheries. *Cal. of State Papers* (Foreign and Dom.), 29 Henry VIII. vol. xii. pt. 2, No. 398.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> On the word 'Sunderland,' cf. vol. i. p. 306.

\* Blank in MS.

<sup>7</sup> At the suppression of the monasteries the preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers at Mount St. John Baptist in Yorkshire held lands in Warkworth of the yearly value of 5s. The map of 1623 shows St. John's close to have been at the south-east corner of the park; it was purchased by the duke of Northumberland in 1871 from Thomas Jackson of Cherry-knowle farm, near Ryhope, in the county of Durham, and thrown into the adjoining pasture field: its position is marked by some wild cherry trees which were allowed to stand when the fence was taken down.

same, and especially in winter. Within the park and within the firth is no wood growinge, but there is great store of whynes which be the cheaff buil . . . the de[ar] have. In the body of the park is no underwood be sowth the water, but in the bankes which ys one the northe syde of the w[ater], ther is some store of underwood, and ther is growinge in the b . . . of the sayd park good store of ookes and ashes which be well keaped. There is in the park also one howse hewen within a cradge which is called the harmitadge chapell, in the same hath bene one prest keapid which did such godly service as that tyme was used and celebrated; the mantion-howse is now in decaye, the closes that appertained to the said chantry is occupied to his lordship's use. And in the sayd parke is a coale mynde the seame therof very thicke, the same in old tyme hath bene wrought, but yt doth appeare that the coale ys not good, as also will take much chardg or the same be wonne to any good purpose. My lord's game ther is well cher[ished] as also they will be encreased, ther is within and belonging to that park . \* . of bucks, does, and raskell or ther . . . yf yt be thought good that this parke shold be made sta . . . considered . . . of deare and other cattell to pasture, neither in somer nor wynter.

My lord hath two water mylnes ther within the sayd parke, th' inhabitants of Amble and Hauxley, Over Buston, Byrlinge, Acklington, and Doxden, as also Glowster-hill, Spittle, and Brodderwicke are all throwne to grynde ther corn in the licke order as is towched in the tytle of other townes of Alnewycke lordship.<sup>1</sup>

In 1570 Hall and Humberston, the royal commissioners, report that :

The parke of Warkworth lyeth on the west parte of the castell within one half myle of the same, well replenished wyth fallow deere, which for the most parte lye owt of the parke in great wastes overgrown wyth fures and whynnes by reason that the pale ys not well mayntened; and the parke is well replenyshed wyth tymber and ys in compas one myle and a half.

There ys also one named Palycer of the sayd parkes of Warkworth and Acklyngton, whose office ys to see the pale well mayntened and kept; and he hath yerely for his fee 53s. 4d.<sup>2</sup>

In 1579 the East-demesne, comprising 100 acres, with the Pound-close and other small parcels were held by Thomas Bates:<sup>3</sup> who continued as tenant until Michaelmas, 1588; in the following year his widow is entered as tenant: the rent was £5.<sup>4</sup> The West-demesne, comprising 104 acres, was held by the burgesses of Warkworth.<sup>5</sup>

In 1607 Sir Ralph Grey had obtained a lease of half of the demesne at the rent of £25 per annum, but there was some confusion as to whether it had been intended that he should have the east or the west side. On the 31st of January, 1607-8, George Whitehead wrote to the earl :

Sir Raphe Graye haythe in his lease the west demesnes of Warkworth, wher in his covenante he shoulde have the easte; they are bothe alike rented at xxv<sup>li</sup> a piece, beinge both alike in vallwe and worthe. It is very necessary that your lordship cause this be altered while Sr Raphe Graye is in towne this tearme befor he goe into the contry which he meanes presently, for it wilbe very prejudicial for your lordship that Sr Raphe Gray shoulde enjoye that lease. My reasone is that it joynes close to his land of

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> P.R.O. Miscellaneous Book, Exchequer, vol. 37, *Hall and Humberston's Survey.*

<sup>3</sup> Stockdale's *Survey.* *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* \* Blank in MS.



Morwick and bounders soe neare, that hardely we can separe them at this tyme beinge in many places but doule<sup>1</sup> stones betwixt them for markes. Yf he enjoy it, it is very doutefull he encroche a good parte therof before his leass detemene.<sup>2</sup>

Hugh and Thomas Finch held the two mills within the park under a repairing lease at the rent of £10 6s. 8d. Among the other tenants of the demesne lands were the following, who held at the will of the lord :

Thomas Munck held a house and garden at 2s. 4d. and 'le ponde close' at 2s. Thomas Bates, gent., held 'le Salt-grasse' between the Coquet and the demesne land, at 3s.; a close called Eckelhaughe, at 3s. 4d.; land called Browell-banck, at 6d.; two closes called les Mawdleyns, at 2s.; the East-demesnes comprising 18 acres of arable land, 12 acres of meadow, and 70 acres of pasture, at 100s.; the West-close, at 6s. 8d.; a burgage and a close called 'le castle close' at 6s. 8d.; a house called 'le slaughter-house' at 2s. Robert Browne held 2 houses in the vill of Warkworth at 2s. 6d.; Hugh Finche held Tybolts close at 2s.; John Righe held 14 acres of the West-demesne previously held by Nicholas Finch, at 13s. 4d.; Cuthbert Hodgson held 7 acres of demesne land at 6s. 8d.; Robert Hall held 11 acres of demesne land called West Maynes at 10s.; William Finch held 14 acres *ibid.* at 13s. 4d.; John Singleton held 11 acres *ibid.* at 10s.; Thomas Munck held 1 house and 2 selions<sup>3</sup> at 4s., and 7 acres of the West Mains at 6s. 8d.; John Clark held 1 messuage and 2 selions at 4s.; Leonard Steel held 14 acres of demesne land at 13s. 4d.; the widow of John Jackson held 11 acres of demesne land at 10s.; Nicholas Howatson held 11 acres of demesne land at 10s.; the burgesses of Warkworth held a parcel of land called Tenter-heugh and New-towne of 119 selions of land and 30 acres of arable land, 37s. 5d.; and five selions in Endemyre paying by the hand of the grieve of Warkworth castle, 17d.<sup>4</sup>

A survey made about 1616 says :

The lord hath adjoining to the west side of the said castle a little park, the ground whereof is for the most part good and fertile, with the river of Coquet running through a part thereof and in the same there is good okes and ashes . . . and now but little underwood, the deare being all destroyed since the lease thereof made to Mr. Ralphe Gray, and the pales all pulled down to the great prejudice of the lord and damage of his tenants adjoyning.

There was no lodge standing within the park, save a house lately built by Sir Ralph Grey, who also rented the West-demesne; George Whitehead, gent., held the East-demesne.<sup>5</sup> In 1625 the West-demesne and park were held by Lord William Grey at the rent of £22 10s.<sup>6</sup> Subsequently the castle, as well as the park, was rented by Sir Francis Brandling, and afterwards by John Blakiston, esq. In 1635 the rents of the park amounted to £30, and of the demesne to £106. In 1667 Thomas Lewen, Robert

<sup>1</sup> (?) Boule stones, *i.e.*, rounded boulders.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Selions*, the acre or half-acre strips into which the open fields were divided, separated by turf balks. Seebohm, *English Village Community*, p. 461.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The following is an abstract of the parcels held by Sir Ralph Grey: The castle and mote, 'paled about with a lowe pale,' 5 acres; Orchard meadows, 7 acres; Coney-hills lying open with the Orchard meadows, 2 acres; Broad meadow, 11 acres; New-close, 8 acres; Park Leazes meadow, 15 acres; lane to the mill, 1 acre; Park Firth, 44 acres; Castle-hope, 12 acres; inner bank, 10 acres; Mill-batts, 10 acres; Stoney-croft, 17 acres; Standing-wood pasture, 82 acres; Brotherwick banks, 49 acres; the river Coquet running all along through the park, 30 acres; sum total of site of castle, park, and river, 309 acres. The West-demesne, 249 acres; the East-demesne, 226 acres. Thomas Lewen held the site of the mill, comprising 18 perches, and the fishery from Walk-mill to Wheels Nook. The sum total of demesne lands was 786 acres.

<sup>6</sup> The Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, D, 24-26.



Davison, and William Reed were tenants of the demesnes, and Francis and Joseph Forster of the mills,<sup>1</sup> and in 1680 a lease of the East-demesne<sup>2</sup> 'which was supposed to be as good as the West-demesne,' and comprised 226 acres, was granted to Jane Lewens, George Lawson, gent., Robert Reed, and John Watt, at the yearly rent of £52 13s. 4d.; the fine was £118.

The floods which spread so great devastation over the North of England in 1771 are often noted and referred to in the local annals, but seventy-four years before, a flood, hitherto unrecorded, did much damage in Coquetdale. On the 3rd of January, 1696/7, William Locke, one of the officers of the duke and duchess of Somerset, writing from Alnwick castle to Mr. George Thornton at Northumberland house, says:

I was at Warkworth dam a few dayes since, and then I could not perseive what more damage the late floods had made, the water being above all; but yesterday I spoke with Wm. Milbourne, who tells me it still stands very firme, and he cannot see any more damage done but one of the springers that lay exposed at the north end of the new worke which, with ice or timber comeing downe, the water hath broken it, the storme is gon very well away. I think it will be money cast away to sett in rice<sup>3</sup> into the breach and the unfinished roomes, for the whole weight of the water and the ice goes better away thorough the breach then it would have gotten away if it had been stopt with rice. I hope we shall now have good weather that the husbandman may goe againe to the plough; we have little wheate sown this years.<sup>4</sup>

The West-demesne was, for many generations, tenanted by the families of Davison and Watson. Robert Davison was a tenant as early as 1658, when he was accused of irregularly taking eight of the great oak trees growing in the park to use for a house he was building there.<sup>5</sup> In 1692 he (or another of the same name) took a lease of the castle, park and West-demesne comprising 559 acres at the yearly rent of £100, paying a fine of £120. At the death of John Davison,<sup>6</sup> in 1734, his leasehold premises fell to his two daughters and

<sup>1</sup> *Warkworth Court Rolls*.

<sup>2</sup> 1710. Tenants of East-demesne: Jane Lewins, widow, Robert Reed, George Lawson, gent., and John Watts, viz., the castle and mote, containing 5 a. 0 r. 17½ p.; Broad meadow, 11 a. 3 r. 27½ p.; New-close and 'mencon' of two ancient lands, 8 a. 0 r. 20 p.; castle gardens, 2 a. 3 r. 37½ p.; Barn-close, 4 a. 1 r. 14 p.; Little Maudlins, 7 a. 2 r. 22½ p.; Great Maudlins, 18 a. 1 r. 34 p.; Broad meadow, 32 a. 0 r. 39 p.; Bowll-bank, 22 a. 0 r. 7½ p.; West-close, 10 a. 2 r. 1½ p.; Pond-close, 3 a.; Salt-haugh, 90 a. 0 r. 25 p.; Whinney-close, 28 a. 3 r. 27½ p.; Waugh (*sic*) to the Salt-haugh, 6 a. 2 r. *Warkworth Court Rolls*. The *mencon* or *mension* was the course or track of a dilapidated boundary dike.

<sup>3</sup> Brushwood used to bed in with stones in the weiring of rivers is called *rice*. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>4</sup> Endorsed '1696. Letters from Mr. Locke about damage the floods had made at Warkworth.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>5</sup> Cf. vol. ii. p. 434.

<sup>6</sup> 1710. Tenant of West-demesne and park: John Davison, viz., Orchard meadow, 7 a. 2 r. 31 p.; Coney-hills lying open with Orchard meadow, 2 a. 1 r. 15 p.; Park lease, 15 a. 2 r. 37½ p.; lane to mill, 1 a. 1 r. 36 p.; Park-fryth, 44 a. 0 r. 29½ p.; Calf-close, 12 a. 2 r. 10½ p.; inner bank, 10 a. 2 r.; Mill-batts, 10 a. 3 r. 30 p.; Stoney-crofts, 17 a. 0 r. 16 p.; Standing wood, 82 a. 2 r. 24 p.; Brotherwick banks lying between the river and the north side of the park, 49 a. 0 r. 29½ p.; Low Hope, 92 a. 1 r. 36 p.; Black-acres, 107 a. 3 r. 7½ p.; Far-side, 49 a. 1 r. 3½ p. *Warkworth Court Rolls*.

co-heiresses, Margaret, wife of Thomas Watson of Newton-by-the-sea, and Elizabeth, wife of William Smith of Togston. The lease was renewed in 1754, in favour of Watson and of his nephew, Thomas Smith, who, by articles of agreement dated the 21st of March of that year, divided and apportioned the West-demesne and park<sup>1</sup> in such a manner that the northern part and the homestead, now known as the Old-barns, fell to the former, and the southern portion, now called the New-barns farm, to the latter. Watson's descendants retained the tenancy of his moiety until 1877.

DAVISON AND WATSON OF WARKWORTH BARNs.

ROBERT DAVISON of Warkworth; was 66 years of age in 1695 (*b*); buried = ..  
10th Aug., 1711 (*a*); will dated 3rd Feb., 1710/1; proved 1711 (*e*).

Elizabeth Heron: bond = Robert Davison, vicar of Wark- = Isabella, daughter of John Proctor of Shawdon;  
of marriage. 24th worth; buried; will married at Bolton chapel, 18th July, 1700;  
Feb., 1692. dated 27th Dec., 1701. bond of marriage, 9th July, 1700.

Robert Davison, baptised 9th, buried 10th April, 1701 (*a*).

John Davison of Warkworth High Barns; = Jane ... was 34 years of age in 1695 ( <i>b</i> ); buried 2nd Feb., 1733/4 ( <i>a</i> ); aged 73 ( <i>f</i> ); ad- ministration to personal estate, 4th Feb., 1733/4, granted to Jane, the widow ( <i>e</i> ).	Thomas Davison of Barnhill; buried 15th July, 1736 ( <i>d</i> ); will dated 2nd Dec., 1735; proved 12th Aug., 1736 ( <i>e</i> ).	Margaret; married 26th April, 1692 ( <i>a</i> ), Thomas Brown of East Chevington ( <i>a</i> ). Elizabeth; named in her father's will. ...; married Thomas Forster of Shield- field, Newcastle. ↓ ...; married Edward Brown of East Chevington.
--	--	--

Robert, bap- tised 22nd Oct., 1703 ( <i>a</i> ); bur- ied 30th April, 1705 ( <i>a</i> ).	Elizabeth, daughter and co- heiress, baptised 17th Dec., 1696 ( <i>a</i> ); married (1) 1-1 June, 1713, William Smith of Togston ( <i>a</i> ), and (2) 20th June, 1717, Joseph Cook of Newton-on-the-moor ( <i>a</i> ).	Margaret, daughter and co-heiress, baptised 8th Oct., 1707 ( <i>a</i> ); mar- ried 29th Nov., 1730 ( <i>a</i> ). [25th May, 1784, Margaret Watson of Warkworth buried ( <i>a</i> ).]	Thomas Watson of Newton- by-the-sea, for lands at which place he voted in 1722 and 1748 ( <i>e</i> ); of Wooden in 1730 ( <i>a</i> ); afterwards of Warkworth Barns; buried 8th June, 1767 ( <i>a</i> ).	Jane, bap- tised 14th Oct., 1711 ( <i>a</i> ).
--	---	--	---	---

From whom Smith of Togston.

A

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*. (*b*) *Exchequer Depositions*, 7th William III. (*c*) *Poll Book*.  
(*e*) *Durham Registry*. (*f*) *Border Holds*, i. p. 419.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*. Watson's portion included the Pale-end close and banks (74 acres); the park, 57 acres; the Forth, 40 acres; the Park Leazes and New-close, 26 acres; the Orchard meadow, 19 acres; the fatting pasture, 19 acres; the Calf-close, 3 acres; the stack garth and towngate, 2 acres; and a portion of Gilden-close, amounting to 15 acres. The farm of Old-barns, comprising 221 acres, was, in 1777, granted in lease to Henry Cramlington, who was succeeded by John Reed, and he by his son, Thomas Reed, who continued to be tenant until 1877, in which year the land was let to Mr. William Miller, the present tenant.

Smith's portion included the Whinny Reanes, 44 acres; the K . . . 28 acres; the Middle-close, 13 acres; the High field, 31 acres; the Fox-holes, 19 acres; the Fourteen Havers, 16 acres; the Redside-close, etc., 29 acres; the south part of Gilden-close, 19 acres. The farm of New-barns, containing 183 acres, was, in 1777, let to William Clifton, and shortly afterwards to John Miller, whose descendants still retain the tenancy.

Mary, baptised 21st Nov., 1785; died 18th Nov., 1805; buried 2nd Jan., 1794 (a).	Worth, baptised 21st Nov., 1785; died 18th Nov., 1805; buried 2nd Jan., 1794 (a).	Margaret, dau. of Richard Clutterbuck; articles before mar., 17th April, 1805; married 20th April, 1805 (a).	William, baptised 1st Mar., 1747; died 17th April, 1805; buried 13th April, 1751 (a).	Elizabeth, bapt. ...; mar. 26th April, 1756, Henry Cramlington of Birling; buried 8th Jan., 1803; aged 73 (a). Mary, born at Warkworth Barns; bapt. 21st Aug., 1735 (a). Margaret, born at Warkworth Barns; bapt. 15th Oct., 1737 (a); mar. 10th Sept., 1771, William Landon of the parish of Chatham (a).
Thomas Watson, baptised 21st Nov., 1785; died 18th Nov., 1805; buried 2nd Jan., 1794 (a).	John; bur. 8th Sept., 1785 (a). John) died in 1805 (a).	Samuel, born 18th Dec., 1789; bapt. 27th July, 1790 (a); drowned in river Coquet with two others by the upsetting of a boat; bur. 20th April, 1818 (a).	Elizabeth, baptised 8th June, 1777 (a); mar. 22nd Sept., 1802 (a), John Reed of the Craig, par. of Corsenside, and of Acklington park, woollen manufacturer, subsequently of Warkworth Barns. Mary Anne. Margaret, born at Chatham in 1782; will dated 16th Sept., 1857; proved at Newcastle, 1862. Jane, baptised 13th Sept., 1786 (a); died unmarried, 2nd June, 1819 (d) (a).	
Charlotte, born 25th Oct., 1787; baptised 27th July, 1790 (a); married 4th June, 1817 (a), the Hon. Thomas Erskine (fourth son of John Francis Erskine, the restored earl of Mar), of Trinity college, Cambridge, some time chaplain to the Forces at the Cape of Good Hope, subsequently vicar of Beighton in Derbyshire; she died in 1786. ↓			Frances, born 4th Nov., 1788; bapt. 27th July, 1790 (a); died 7th Dec., 1819, unmarried (d) (a). Anna Maria; died 7th, bur. 21st June, 1868, aged 71 (a); will dated 16th Sept., 1857; letters of adm. with will annexed granted at Newcastle, 17th Sept., 1868, to her sister Charlotte Erskine. Isabella; bur. 12th Dec. 1815, aged 22 years (a).	

(a) *Warkworth Court Rolls*. (b) *Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's Common-place Book*. (c) *Durham Registry*.

#### EVIDENCES TO DAVISON PEDIGREE.

1690, 10th Oct. It was found that Mr. Robert Davison of Warkworth Barns had purchased a burgage from John Thompson of Newcastle, merchant. *Warkworth Court Rolls*.

1710/11, 3rd Feb. Will of Robert Davison of Warkworth, gentleman. To my daughter, *Margaret Brown*, one cow; to my daughters, Elizabeth Davison and *Margaret Davison*, each a mourning ring. To my son, Thomas Davison, my third part of a burgage, etc., in Warkworth, given me by the will of my son, Robert Davison, deceased. Residue to my said son Thomas; he executor. Proved 1711. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1733, 4th Feb. Administration of the personal estate of John Davison of Warkworth granted to Jane Davison, the widow. Effects sworn under £600. Thomas Davison of the chapelry of Brainshaugh was surety to bond. *Ibid*.

1735, 2nd Dec. Will of Thomas Davison of Barnhill, yeoman. I give my house at Warkworth (formerly belonging to George James) to Margaret Cook, daughter of Thomas Forster, late of the Shieldfield, deceased. She executrix. Proved 12th Aug., 1736. *Ibid*.

1770, 9th March. Will of Margaret Cook of Barnhill, widow. I give all my estate to my nephew, Henry Thomas Cook, son of my son, Robert Cook, deceased. Proved 1773. *Ibid*.



## THE CHAPEL OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN.

The site of the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, outside the town of Warkworth, is believed to have been in the slack or hollow about 100 yards to the north of the present homestead of the Maudlin farm. It was within the lord's demesne, and was given by Robert fitz Roger (d. 1214)<sup>1</sup> to the prior and convent of Durham. The grant comprised the chapel, the garden, and the land within the ditch belonging to it, and in addition, 40 acres of the demesne land nearest the outside of the ditch, viz., 26 acres and 3 roods in the ploughed field nearest to the chapel, towards the south, and 13 acres and 1 rood in the ploughed field nearest the chapel, towards the west, pasture for 6 oxen, 4 cows, and 40 sheep alongside the lord's own beasts; the grain growing on the lands so given was not to pay multure at the lord's mill.<sup>2</sup> He also granted a rent charged on Warkworth mill for a light at St. Cuthbert's shrine.<sup>3</sup>

The grant of the chapel was confirmed and augmented by the founder's son, John fitz Roger (d. 1240), in somewhat varied terms, for he gives six score acres of arable land in Warkworth field, with free ingress and egress for mowing, tedding, and carrying a meadow called Brainesleie within the park, a salt-pan, and fuel to be taken from the same moss whence he took his

<sup>1</sup> For the identification of the founder with Robert fitz Roger (d. 1214) against Robert fitz Roger (d. 1310) see Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> 'Robertus filius Rogeri . . . Deo et Beatae Mariae et Sancto Cuthberto et priori et monachis Dunelmensis ecclesiae, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, capellam Sanctae Mariae Magdalenae extra villam de Werkewrtha, cum gardino et terra infra fossatum ad ipsam capellam pertinente. Et insuper xl acras terrae de dominio meo propinquoires extra praedictum fossatum, videlicet, xxvj acras et iij rodas in cultura versus le Suth propinquoire de capella, et xiiij acras et j rodam in cultura versus le West propinquoire de eadem capella, et pasturam vj bobus et iij vaccis et xl ovibus, cum propriis averiis meis, cum quietantia multurae, de propriis bladis suis quae crescent in terra illa. . . . Hiis testibus, Rogero constabulario Cestriae, Gaufrido Cestriae, Johanne filio Roberti, Vincentio de Hwittingham, Gaufrido Grosso, Roberto de Kent, Roberto capellano, Magistro Symone, Alexandro de Littlebiri, Waltero de Coleham, Hugone Scotto, Roberto filio Ricardi, Willelmo de Maringni et multis aliis.' 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mae</sup> Spec. 50. *Durham Treasury*.

<sup>3</sup> 4<sup>ta</sup> 3<sup>ciao</sup>. Sac. No. 3. 'Universis Sanctae Matris Ecclesiae filiis ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Robertus filius Rogeri salutem. Sciatis me divini amoris intuitu et pro salute animae meae et uxoris meae et heredum meorum dedisse, concessisse et praesenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beato Cuthberto et priori et monachis Dunelm. in puram et perp. elemosinam ad luminare circa corpus Beati Cuthberti viginti solidos in molendino meo in Werkewurda annuatim percipiendos ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptistae per manum ipsius quicumque fuerit in eadem villa de Werkewurda ballivus mens et heredum meorum. Hiis testibus, Philippo Dunelm. Episcopo, Rogero Bigot Comite Northfolcensi, Comite David fratre Regis Scotiae, Henrico de Boun Comite Herefordiae, Rogero de Laci constabulario Cestriae, Eustachio de Vesci, Roberto de Ros, Willelmo de Albenei, Vincentio de Whitinggingham, B'ther de Sancto Audemaro, Willelmo de Sparham, Rogerio filio Willelmi et multis aliis.' Same seal, but finer impression, as that to 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mae</sup> Spec. 50. *Ibid*.

own, sufficient for two monks at the chapel. He also gives pasture for 12 oxen, 5 cows, 4 horses, and for six score of sheep in his own pasture alongside his own animals, and for 20 swine to feed in the park from Michaelmas to Martinmas without paying pannage.<sup>1</sup> The master of Warkworth is mentioned in the bursar's accounts of Durham in 1292.<sup>2</sup>

An augmentation of the endowment of the monks serving the chapel was granted by Reginald, son of Thomas de Insula, who gave them a tenement at Newton, near Harbottle, in Upper Coquetdale,<sup>3</sup> and in 1400 Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, confirmed the grant of the Maudelyn land and of a rent-charge out of the mill.<sup>4</sup> On the 30th of May, 1406, Henry IV. directed his son, John of Lancaster, whom he had appointed to be warden of the East Marches, and to whom he had in the previous year given the baronies of Alnwick, Prudhoe, and Langley,<sup>5</sup> to restore to the prior and convent the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, which the attainted earl of Northumberland had held on lease.<sup>6</sup> On the same day a mandate was issued to the receiver of Warkworth castle to pay 20s. to the sacrist of Durham from Warkworth mills, then in the king's hands through the same forfeiture.<sup>7</sup> On the 12th of May, 1413, John of Lancaster, being at Warkworth, confirmed the prior and convent in their possession.<sup>8</sup>

The custom of granting the chapel glebe on lease to the earl of Northumberland was resumed by the prior and convent. The annual rent

<sup>1</sup> 'Johannes filius Roberti . . . Deo et Beatae Mariae et Sancto Cuthberto et priori et monachis Dunelm. ecclesiae, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, capellam Sanctae Mariae Magdalenae extra villam de Werkewrthe, cum gardino et terra infra fossatum ad capellam pertinente, et insuper sexcies viginti acras terrae arabilis in campo de Werkewrthe, cum prato, quod vocatur Brainesleie, in parco meo, ad quod falcandum, levandum et carandum habebunt liberum ingressum et egressum sine aliquo impedimento, et absque alio dampno praedicto parco meo ab ingredientibus et egredientibus inferendo. Et j salinam, et focale de turba sufficiens ij monachis ibidem residentibus capiendum ubi ad opus meum capio. Et ut molant sine multura de propriis bladis suis quae crescent in terra illa. Et pasturam ad xij boves et v vaccas et iiij equos et sexcies viginti oves in propria pastura mea cum propriis animalibus meis. Et xx porcos liberos a pannagio in parco meo a festo Sancti Michaelis usque ad festum Sancti Martini . . . Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Coiners, Widone de Grantsart, Willelmo Baiard, Walerando milite, Johanne de Winlaketon tunc seneschallo meo, Waltero et Roberto de Monasteriis, Girardo de Widrington, Gilberto de Toggisdene, Magistro Rogero de Toggesden, Adam de Dicton, Roberto genero Huwrd, Pagano praeposito, Roberto tintore et aliis.' 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Spec. 51. *Durham Treasury*.

<sup>2</sup> *Durham Account Rolls*, Fowler, vol. ii. p. 372; Surtees Soc.

<sup>3</sup> 'Reginaldus filius Thomae de Insula . . . priori et conventui Dunelm. et monachis ejusdem loci apud domum Beatae Mariae Magdalenae extra Werkeworth commorantibus et eorundem successoribus totam terram et totum tenementum cum omnibus pertinenciis, quae de eis tenui in Neuton juxta Herbotill . . . Hiis testibus, Domino Hugone Gubyon, Simone de Pleisis, Roberto de Bidd<sup>3</sup> et multis aliis.' Reg. prim. fo. 51, a. *Durham Treasury*.

<sup>4</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Spec. 54. *Durham Treasury*. Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 142. <sup>5</sup> Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 109.

<sup>6</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 142. Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 109.

<sup>7</sup> 4<sup>ta</sup> 3<sup>cia</sup> Sac. 28. *Durham Treasury*. Raine, *North Durham*, app. p. 143.

<sup>8</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Spec. 56. *Durham Treasury*.

paid in 1430,<sup>1</sup> 1438,<sup>2</sup> 1446,<sup>3</sup> 1488,<sup>4</sup> and 1489<sup>5</sup> was 26s. 8d., which payment seems to have been regarded subsequently as a perpetual annuity or rent-charge.<sup>6</sup> In 1509 it was paid to Robert Dodds, the chaplain who held a licence to prosecute his studies at Oxford.<sup>7</sup>

For provisioning his household, the earl of Northumberland used to farm the rectorial or corn tithes accruing from some of the neighbouring townships, which, in harvest, were carted to Warkworth and stacked at the homestead near the chapel.<sup>8</sup>

That the chapel<sup>9</sup> was in existence in the year 1536 may be inferred from an entry in the Bailiffs' Accounts of the earl of Northumberland of a payment for the repair of the roof,<sup>10</sup> and the bursar's accounts of the prior and convent of Durham for 1539 show the receipt of 26s. 8d. from the earl, 'for the ferm of the chapel of Bl. Mary Magdalen, and its lands in the park of Aclyngton.'<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Greenwell, p. 2; Surtees Soc. No. 58.

<sup>2</sup> 26s. 8d. 'pro firma capellae Beatae Mariae Magdalenae et pro 120 acr. terr. arab. et pro prato vocatur Braynley infra parcum de Aklyngton et patet per cartam Joh. fil. Roberti.' *Computus Celerarii Dunelm*; *Durham Account Rolls*, p. 63, Fowler; Surtees Soc. No. 99.

<sup>3</sup> Inventory of the goods, movable and immovable, live stock, rents, tithes, etc., of the priory of Durham, 1446. Warkworth. 'Terra ibidem dimittunter comiti Northumbriae pro xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> per annum, tamen xij annis ultimo elapsis nichil solvit pro eisdem.' *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*. p. ccxc.; Surtees Soc. No. 9.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* At the same audit John Harbottle, the earl's receiver, was also allowed 40s. for an annual payment to the prior and convent of Tynemouth, out of the corn mill of Warkworth.

<sup>5</sup> 1488-1489. 'Et in solucionibus factis priori et conventui Dunelm. (26s. 8d.) pro terra dominicali de Werkworth vocata Mawdeleyfeld pertinente castro de Werkeworth et sacristae ejusdem loci (20s.) pro quodam lumine circa tumbam Sancti Cuthberti annuatim inueniendo, exeunte de molendino granatico de Werkeworth videlicet pro hoc anno ut in annis praecedentibus, 46s. 8d.' *Receivers' Receipts and Disbursements*, 5 Henry VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> 1518-1519. Paid to the sacrist of Durham abbey for finding a light round St. Cuthbert's tomb (20s.) yearly, and for a rent to the prior issuing from the demesne lands of Warkworth (26s. 8d.), 46s. 8d. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> 1508-1509. Annuity granted to Robert Doddes, chaplain, for his exhibition at Oxford, by the earl's warrant dated at Wodstok, 8th Sept., 1507. *Receipts and Disbursements*, 24 Henry VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> 1534-1535. To Thomas Hedle and Thomas Blakston for collecting the tithes of Morek (2s.) and for watching the tithes of Morek and Hadston (8d.). To John Daweson for collecting the tithes of Hadston (6d.). To John Hall and Robert Bayerd for carriage of grain from Morek to the chapel of Saint Mary Magdalene. *Bailiffs' Accounts*, Henry VIII. *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> It is now generally thought that the Benedictine cell and chapel which stood near the parish church to which Bishop Farnham appropriated the church of Branxton (see p. 195 *post*) may have belonged to this foundation.

<sup>10</sup> 1536-1537. The following payments are entered in the Bailiffs' Accounts: 'pro cariagio j plaustri slates usque capellam Sancte Marie Magdalene ij<sup>d</sup>, pro cariagio ij plaustorum tabuli et calcis adusti usque capellam predictam ij<sup>d</sup>.' *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 28 Henry VIII. *Ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> *Feodarium Pr. Dun.* p. 305.



## WARKWORTH HERMITAGE.

Northumberland possesses a long roll of hermits. In the Book of Life, once placed on the high altar of Lindisfarne, their names follow immediately after those of the queens and abbesses, before those of the abbots.<sup>1</sup> But in the land of St. Aidan and St. Cuthbert, St. Bartholomew and St. Henry, the hermitage 'bilded in a rocke of stone within the parke of Warkworth in



EXTERIOR OF THE HERMITAGE.

honour of the blessed Trynete' is now unique; in all England its one rival in interest is Guy's Cliff, near Warwick, a possession likewise of the Percy family. Although so near the cell of Coquet Island the contrast is as great as that between St. Herbert's anchorage embowered on Derwentwater and the wild retreat of his great companion in death among the breakers and sea-fowl of Farne. The row up the river with the receding and reflected

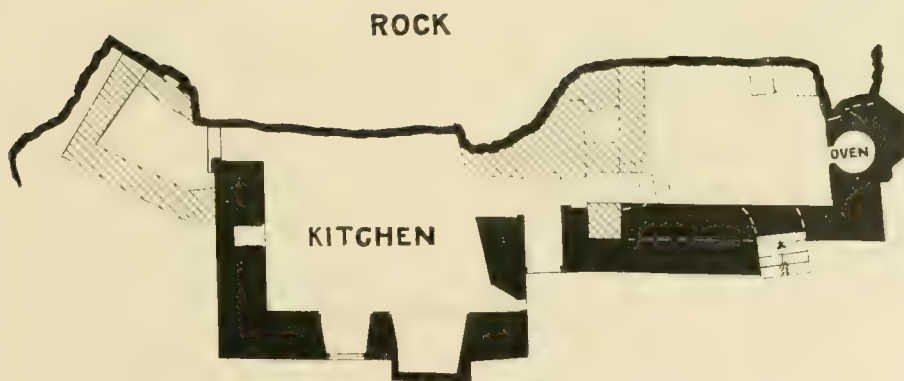
<sup>1</sup> *Liber Vitæ*, p. 6, Surtees' Soc. No. 13.



# WARKWORTH HERMITAGE



FIRST FLOOR PLAN



GROUND FLOOR PLAN



castle and the darting silvery fish forms an admirable prelude : we seem to have left the cold nineteenth century on the right bank of the Coquet and to be landed in a world of mediæval glamour.



THE ROOF.

**F**uerunt mihi lacrymarum panes die ac nocte;<sup>3</sup> the shield with the figure of a gauntlet has disappeared.<sup>4</sup> Over the doorway immediately opposite, which leads into

<sup>1</sup> This is a shallow 'drip-well' supplied by a conduit that is easily obstructed.

<sup>2</sup> Many of the trees seem to have been planted since 1767, when the Rev. Wilfrid Lawson told Bishop Percy that 'the wood reached down to the water edge, but part of it was cut up a few years ago to repair the mill-dam above.' *Border Holds*, i. p. 420. Wallis speaks only of the 'spreading oaks and brushwood' above the rocks.

<sup>3</sup> 'My tears have been my meat day and night.' Ps. xlii. 3. Hartshorne, *Proc. of Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 216.

<sup>4</sup> 'Above the inner door of the vestibule is a shield bearing the remains of some arms, by some taken to be the figure of a gauntlet : but as it is generally believed one of the Bertrams formed this hermitage, so it is probable that this shield (the remains of which seem to correspond therewith) bore the Bertram's arms, *or, an orl, azure.*' Mackenzie, *View of Northumberland*, 1825, ii. p. 118. All antiquaries know how easy it is to see the mitre of the abbot of Trocosey when their brains are working in that direction. Wallis, too, ii. p. 355, mentions 'a scutcheon of arms now effaced,' but places it 'over the entrance into the chamber' (*i.e.*, the inner chapel); this cannot be the shield still there as in Bishop Percy's time: 'And in a little scutcheon hung the cross and crown and spear.' The other shield was disregarded, it did not fit in with the Bertram hypothesis.

We pass the hermit's well<sup>1</sup> and wend our way under the great beeches<sup>2</sup> between the cliffs and the river till we see the rough steps on the right ascending to the door of the rock-hewn sanctuary. A small seat has been cut out on either side of the little porch formed in the thickness of the rock : over the inner door is a rood, the Saviour stretched on the transverse limbs of the cross between vague outlines of the Virgin and St. John. We enter the chapel : over the inner door-head are still one or two letters of the inscription,



THE EMBLEMS OF THE PASSION.



another chapel, the shield carved with the emblems of the Passion<sup>1</sup> remains, but the verse, *Dederunt in escam meam fel: et in siti mea potaverunt me aceto*,<sup>2</sup> is entirely gone.



THE OUTER CHAPEL.

of the solid white free stone. At the east end is the one altar in Northumberland that was not overthrown or defaced during the great religious upheaval of the sixteenth century.<sup>3</sup> The front is a plain sunk moulded panel: no dedication crosses

The chapel is about 18 feet long, 7 feet wide and 7 feet high to the central bosses of the three bays into which it is divided. Of these the western and the central are regularly groined, the eastern with diagonal ribs only. Pillars, ribs, tracery, mouldings, everything in the chapel is hewn out



FIGURE IN NICHE.

<sup>1</sup> The full blazon would be: 'In saltire a hammer and a spear, over all, on a mount, a cross raguly, in the dexter chief the crown of thorn, in the sinister three nails, and in base four hyssop flowers.'

<sup>2</sup> 'They gave me gall for my meat and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.' Ps. lxxix. 21. The Rev. Wilfrid Lawson told Bishop Percy that he remembered 'part of a Latin sentence near the scutcheon over the door on the north side, viz., *Esca mea*,' etc. *Border Holds*, i. pp. 419. 420.

<sup>3</sup> There appears to be a small altar slab in the chapel of Chipchase tower.

are now visible. In the rock immediately behind is a small niche in which a crucifix was probably placed : just under the vaulting above are faint traces in fresco of a head with a cruciferous aureole.

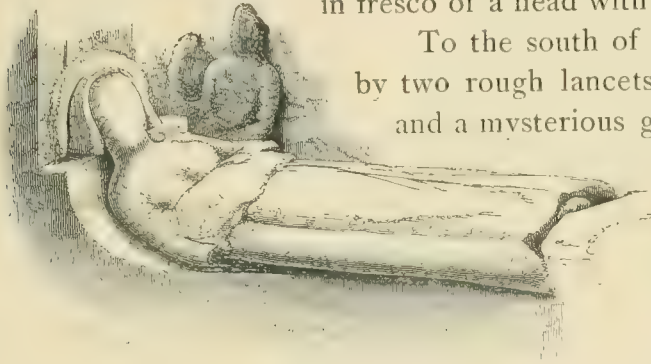
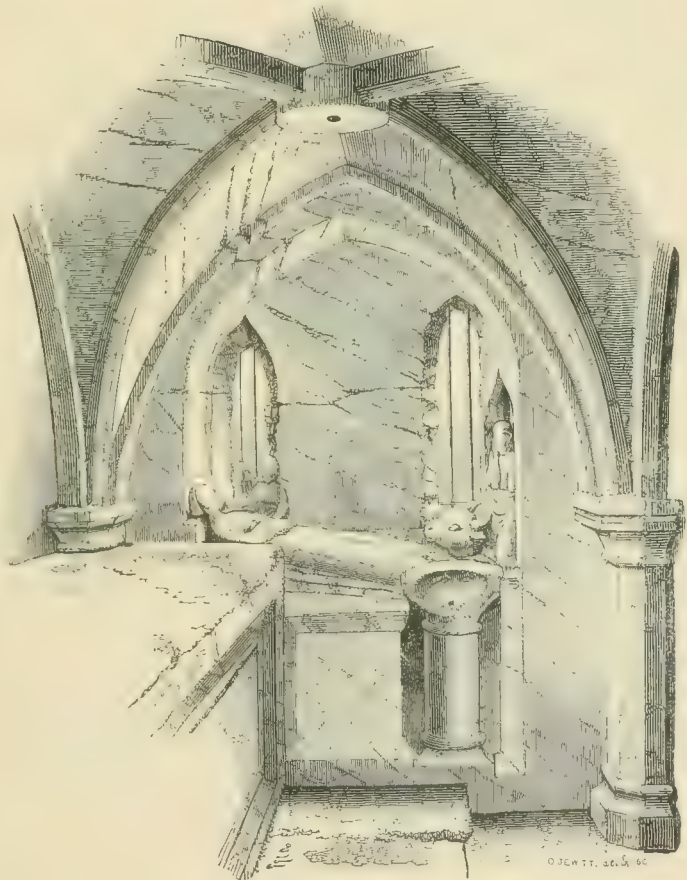


FIGURE OF LADY.

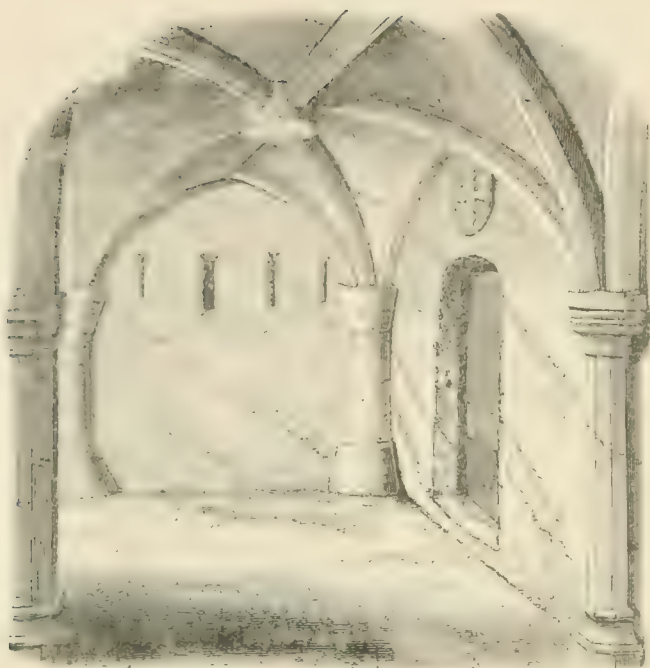
To the south of the altar, an arched recess, lit by two rough lancets, contains a columnar piscina and a mysterious group of figures. Kneeling in a niche of the west wall, a man, clad apparently in skins, the right hand held up against the face, the elbow resting in the left, is wrapt in contemplation of a nimbed lady, reclining

rather than recumbent. Between them, close to the piscina, is the head of an ox, bull, or cow; near the lady's left shoulder, the figure of an angel or child.

The chapel seems to have been roughly blocked out in the first instance, and the carving to have been executed by a more skilled hand. The pillar caps in the eastern corners rest on the altar; of the four semi-octagon pillars of the central bay the south-east is more ornate than the north-east, the south-west than the south-east, and the north-east the most



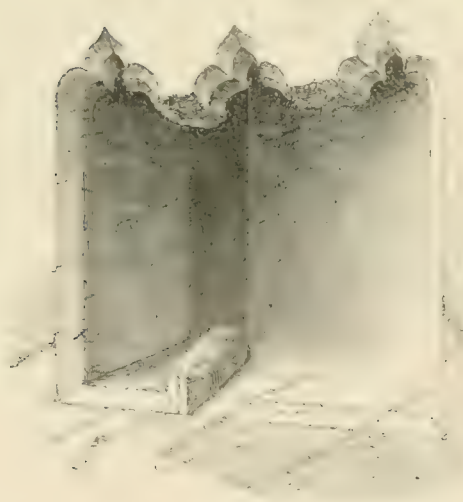
RECESS SOUTH OF ALTAR,



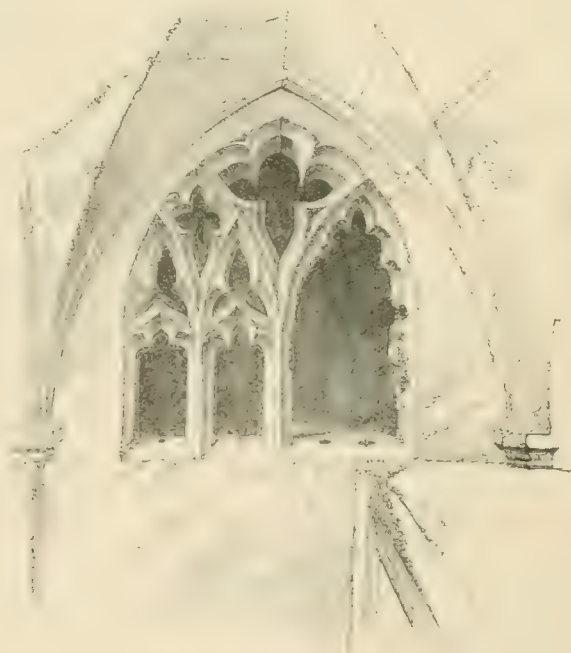
WEST END OF THE OUTER CHAPEL.

tion of the chapel, or the doors would have been placed in the exact centre of the sides of the western bay.

elaborate of all both in cap and base. This increased ornamentation probably indicates the order in which they were finished. The quarter-pillars in the western corners of the chapel are still left in the rough, as also are the round bosses of the vaulting, showing that something occurred to interfere with the completion of the original design. The pillars may be of almost any date in the fourteenth century. Both pillars and vaulting are probably subsequent to the original excava-



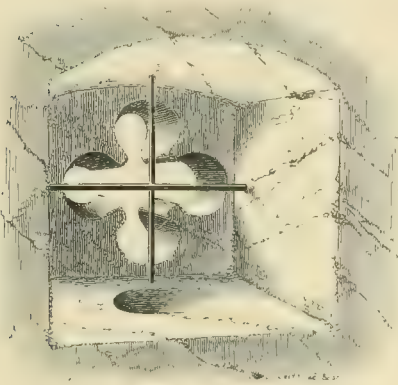
HAGIOSCOPE.



TRACERY BETWEEN THE ALTARS.



On the north side of the altar step a window with four low lights and an elaborate head of trefoil and quatrefoil tracery, apparently of the latter part of the fourteenth century, has been pierced through the rock to the inner chapel for the purpose of light, air, and sound ; Bishop Percy most improperly called it

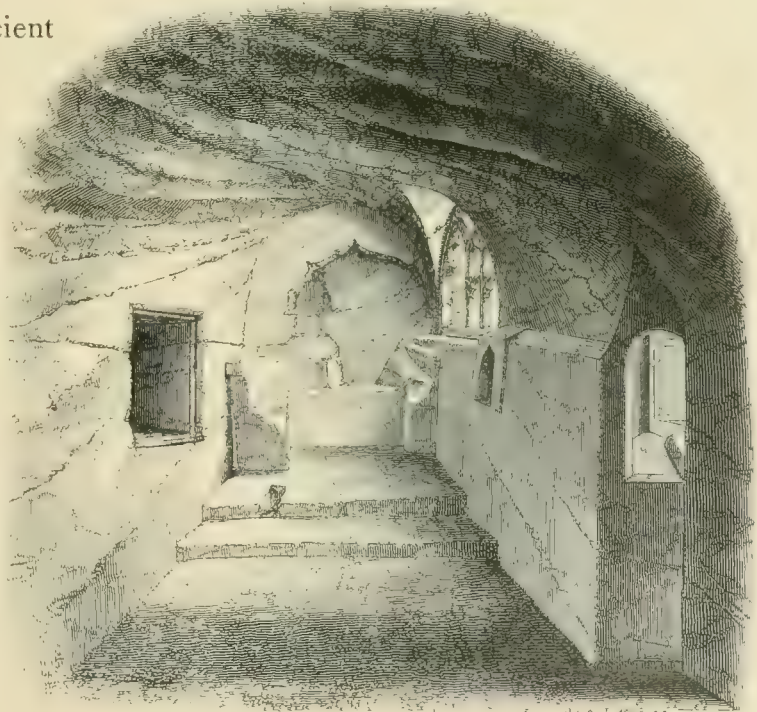


QUATREFOIL WINDOW.

The lattice for confession framed.

A hagioscope of three plainer lights (the mullions all broken away) is placed in the same partition in the eastern half of the central bay : opposite, not quite in the middle of the bay, is a flat arched opening with a basin—the 'holy water vase' of the ballad—and a plain quatrefoil window. In the west wall of this outer chapel are four irregular slits opening from what was possibly a dormitory.

The inner chapel is in all probability more ancient than is the outer one in its present form ; it is nothing more than a long, narrow cave, with the hagioscope<sup>1</sup> and traceried window in the south wall and a small niche as a piscina between them. The altar, approached by two steps, has been barbarously hacked away, probably by treasure-seekers, who found the rock behind it had a hollow sound owing to a natural cleft. North of the altar steps is an aumbry, possibly for the reservation of the sacrament.



THE INNER CHAPEL.

<sup>1</sup> Two marks on the floor of the inner chapel, at the spot where a person kneeling could behold the pyx above the altar, are traditionally said to have been worn by the hermit's knees



Near the mouth of the cave, beyond the door of communication between the two chapels, a seat has been cut out in the north wall. A doorway, of which only the eastern jamb with the bolt-hole is left, leads to the rock-roofed eastern end of what seems to have been the dormitory :<sup>1</sup> the level is higher than that of the larger chapel, and it is necessary to kneel down to look into it through the four slits. A slit higher up in the south wall opens into a recess provided with a seat originally approached, perhaps, along a shelf of rock from the chapel porch. The mouth of the chapel-cave, during the latter portion of its use, was closed by a circular-headed window with indications of iron bars having been fixed both in the head and the jambs. The fact of there being a step down to it suggests that it was originally a door. A fall of rock may very possibly have destroyed the remains of an earlier cell to the west of the present one.

On the right of the stairs leading up to the chapel-porch is the hermit's oven with the hearthstone nearly perfect : near it a gooseberry bush still marked the site of his garden in 1767.<sup>2</sup> Above is a rough door-case in the rock with a break-neck stair ascending to his orchard at the top of the cliff : old cherry-trees still stood here in the beginning of the eighteenth century.<sup>3</sup> It is a question whether the small yard at the base of the chapel-rock containing the oven and a small drip-well was not either enclosed or intended to be enclosed in a long lean-to. There are signs of a rough outer wall and of rafter-holes in the rock above.<sup>4</sup> A door, now built up, seems designed to have led into this yard from the entrance passage of the large kitchen, which formed the basement of the living house. The orchard stair probably came down close to the face of the rock into a passage just inside the yard door, and the chapel stairs may have branched off from it, making the whole hermitage self-contained, with a lower door towards the river and an upper door towards the orchard. Judging from the masonry,

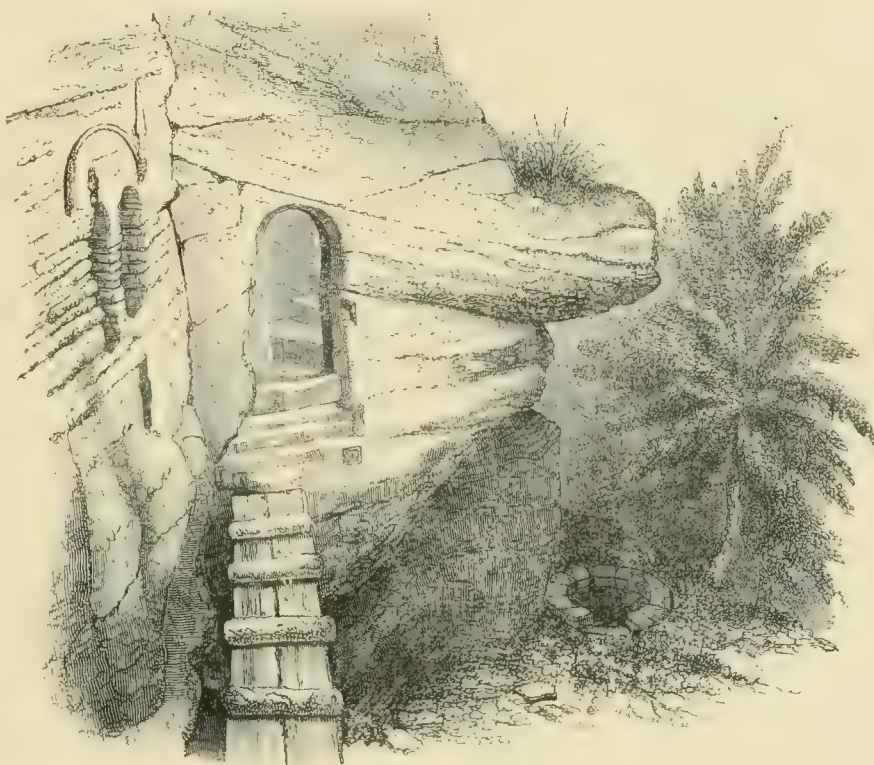
<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Wilfrid Lawson told Bishop Percy that he remembered 'a pillar standing in the hermitage between the antechapel and vestry, that had a very picturesque appearance.' *Border Holds*, i. p. 419. By 'the antechapel' he meant the inner chapel, and by the 'vestry' probably what it seems reasonable to call the dormitory.

<sup>2</sup> 'At the bottom of the hill (was his garden, where a gooseberry bush is still extant. Mr. Lawson remembers cherrie trees at the top of the cliff) are still scattered flowers and shrubs that have sown themselves ever since the original plantation.' *Bishop Percy's MSS.*; *Border Holds*, i. p. 417.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* The grant of the hermitage to George Lancastre in 1531 carefully distinguishes 'the garden and the orteyarde.'

<sup>4</sup> It seems incredible that the hermit's cowhouse and stable can have been placed so near the chapel, but it is not easy now to determine where the considerable farm buildings required for his bull and twelve cows with their calves and two horses were situated. Border experience would necessitate their being housed every night somewhere near the hermitage. Unfortunately we do not know in which direction their pasture 'called cony garth' lay.

the kitchen appears to have been built up against the south-west corner of the chapel-rock at the end of the fifteenth century; the great fire-place in the south wall looks of even later date. A door in the north corner opened from a small closet about 8 feet long by 7 feet wide, with no external opening apparent in its foundations. The portion of the dormitory over the kitchen had also a fire-place in the south wall, a large window looking out over the Coquet, and a smaller one in the east wall; in the south-west corner was a latrine. It is difficult to determine with any certainty how access was obtained from the kitchen below or if there was any separation between this portion of the dormitory and that placed obliquely under the rock. It may have been entered by a door at the stair-head near the chapel-porch.



STAIR LEADING TO ORCHARD.

The mystery that veils the origin of the hermitage invests it with a charm that might perhaps be dissipated if its real history were known. Wallis,<sup>1</sup> who was supposed to have had exceptional opportunities,<sup>2</sup> identified

<sup>1</sup> Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 355.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Thomas Butler, the duke's commissioner, told Bishop Percy in a letter dated Northumberland house, 25th August, 1787, that if he remembered right he met with an account of the foundation of the hermitage either in Dugdale's *Monasticon*, 'or in some MSS. of the late Mr. Warburton, which are now in the hands of Mr. Wallis of Simonburn, who is writing the *History of Northumberland*, and which, by the by, I wish you would get from him, whilst you are in the country, and they are pretty voluminous and some of them valuable.' Butler thought that the first hermit was 'a knight of the name of Shebburne or Seaburne, or some such name,' *Border Holds*, i. pp. 420, 421; but possibly this was a confusion with Freburn, the founder of Hulne priory.

it with the cell for two monks from Durham for whose maintenance the bishop, Nicholas de Farnham (1241-1248), appropriated the church of Branxton, a grant confirmed by his successor, Walter de Kirkham (1249-1260), but this is now generally referred to the chapel of which the foundations remain to the east of the parish church, and may even relate to the Maudlins.

The popular tradition in the eighteenth century was that the hermitage was founded by 'the same Bertram as Brinkburn and Brainshaugh' to expiate the murder of his brother.<sup>1</sup> By the end of the century this was changed into its having been 'the retreat of a Northumberland warrior who having lost the mistress of his heart by some unexpected stroke, with her lost all relish for the world, and retired to this solitude to spend the remainder of his days in devotion for her soul and in erecting this little mausoleum to her memory.'<sup>2</sup> Bishop Percy amalgamated the two traditions in the celebrated ballad which he published in 1770. He supposed the ox's or bull's head in the chapel was an important clue, and apparently unaware that the Bertrams of Bothal as well as the Widdringtons bore a bull's head as their crest he evolved a Bertram Widdrington. On general grounds we may join with Aytoun in exclaiming, 'All laud and praise to the memory of good Bishop Percy!' but it is difficult to avoid admitting the justice of Dr. Johnson's severe condemnation of the *Hermit of Warkworth*. The dedication to the duchess of Northumberland possesses a certain quaint eighteenth-century charm :

Down in a northern vale wild flowerets grew,  
And lent new sweetness to the summer gale ;  
The Muse there found them all remote from view,  
Obscured with weeds, and scattered o'er the dale.  
O Lady, may so slight a gift prevail,  
And at your gracious hand acceptance find ?  
Say may an ancient legendary tale  
Amuse, delight, or move the polish'd mind.

But the opening of the hermit's tale is taken, without acknowledgment, from the exploit of Sir William Marmion at Norham, as related in the *Scalacronica*, and Leland's rough translation of Sir Thomas Gray's nobly-worded promise to Marmion, 'Sir knight, ye be cum hither to fame your helmet : mount on your horse, and ryde lyke a valiant man to your foes even here at hand, and I forsake God if I rescue not thy body dead or alyve, or I myself wyl dye for it,' quivers with a *verve* wholly absent in the rhymes :

Now, Bertram, prove thy lady's helme ;	Dead or alive I'll rescue thee,
Attack yon forward band :	Or perish by their hand.

<sup>1</sup> 'But,' Bishop Percy adds, 'William of Bertram founded Brinkburn *temp.* Hen. 1st. He, therefore, lived too early for the date of the hermitage.' *Border Holds*, i. p. 418.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 417.



All the same, we must not forget that the *Hermit of Warkworth* acted on the popular mind in re-awakening an interest in mediæval literature much as the Gothic of Strawberry Hill did in regard to mediæval architecture.

It is extremely improbable that the bull's head, if a bull's head it be, is a crest in the position it occupies. The effigy of the lady cannot even be a cenotaph, or it would have been necessarily turned towards the east. Besides this the lady is generally admitted to have an aureole. Wallis, who wrote in 1767, before the destruction of all genuine traditions by the ballad, had no hesitation in pronouncing the figure to be that of the Blessed Virgin; the small figure at her shoulder seemed to him the Holy Child standing.<sup>1</sup> The shepherd in the niche and the ox would thus naturally complete a group emblematic of the Nativity, a subject peculiarly suitable on account of its being believed to have taken place in the cave of Bethlehem. From the cross, too, on the aureole of the head painted above the altar we may be certain that this outer chapel of the hermitage of the Trinity was dedicated in an especial manner to the Second Person. The objections are that the Virgin is usually only represented as reclining in the scene of the Assumption,<sup>2</sup> while the small figure looks more like an angel and does not seem to have had an aureole. The whole group has suffered more from the pawing of visitors than from time or weather.

The period of the probable completion of the larger chapel indicated by architectural evidence, coincides very closely with that of the solemn invocation of the Persons of the Trinity and of the Blessed Virgin, in the ratification of the charter of Alnwick abbey for the good of the souls of his ancestors and of his late dear consort, Margaret Nevill,<sup>3</sup> by the future first earl of Northumberland as he was leaving Warkworth for the French wars in 1373.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'In the sole of a window at the south end of the altar is the effigies of the Blessed Virgin, sculptured in stone, recumbent; another of the Child Jesus on her right hand, standing, his left hand resting upon her shoulder; at her feet, in a niche in the wall, is the effigies of an hermit, in the attitude of prayer; by him a bull's head, all in high relief. Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 355.

<sup>2</sup> It has again been suggested that the figure in the niche is St. Luke, whose emblem was an ox, and that he is contemplating the entombed Virgin with a view to her portraiture.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Longstaffe (*Arch. Ael.* new series, iv. p. 182) was of the opinion that the hermitage was founded as a chantry for the soul of this Margaret Nevill, the mother of Hotspur. The bull's head was the well-known badge of the Nevill family; but although it is very possible that the hermitage may have been founded (or refounded) to this intent, it would be very singular if this lady were to be venerated as a saint, or if the badge of a wife's family were to be prominently carved without any corresponding badge of her husband. Percy arms and badges may have been intended to be carved on the unfinished bosses of the vaulting, but that does not dispose of the difficulty. Mr. Hartshorne's identification of the sculptured lady with Margaret of Lancaster and the figure in the niche with her husband the third Percy, lord of Alnwick, 'in a hauberk and jupon, with a bacinnet on his head, and an orle around it' has nothing to recommend it. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 222.

<sup>4</sup> Among the witnesses, all taken apparently from his own household and retinue, there were, in addition to the two chaplains, Thomas de Burton and Thomas de Walton, clerks. The name Burton

The first actual mention of Warkworth hermitage occurs in 1487, when Thomas Barker, chaplain of the chantry in Sunderland park, as it was then called, made a payment to Thomas Sharpe, bailiff of Warkworth, for the privilege of grazing a cow and calf and a mare and foal in the park both winter and summer.<sup>1</sup> Barker had been appointed for life to celebrate mass in the chapel there by the fourth earl of Northumberland, who had been restored in 1471, at a yearly stipend of 66s. 8d.<sup>2</sup> He was probably succeeded at the hermitage by John Greene, who was chaplain of the chapel of the Trinity in Sunderland park in 1506, when he received 10s.<sup>3</sup> On the 26th of July, 1515, the fifth earl of Northumberland, then at Topcliff, conferred an annuity of 5 marks, the same sum as Barker had received, but during pleasure, on Edward Slegg, chaplain, the hermit in the chapel of the Holy Trinity in Warkworth park.<sup>4</sup> On the 3rd of December, 1531, the sixth earl granted the hermitage with various privileges to his chaplain, George Lancastre :

Henry, erle of Northumberland, etc. Knowe you that I the saide erle, in consideration of the diligent and thankfull service that my well-beloved chaplen, Sir George Lancastre hath don unto me the said erle, and also for the goode and virtus disposition that I do perceive in him; and for that he shall have in his daily recommendation and praiers the good estate of all such noble blode and other personages as be now levyng, and the soules of such noble blode as be departed to the mercy of God oute of this present lyve, whos names are conteyned and wrettyen in a table upon parchment signed with thande of me the said erle, and delivered to the custodie and keepynge of the said Sir George Lancastre; and further that he shall kepe and saye his devyn service in celebratyng and doing masse of requiem every weke as it is written and set forth in the saide table: have geven and graunted, and by these presents do gyve and graunte unto the said Sir George myn armytage bilded in a rock of

sufficiently resembles that of Bertram for the two to be confounded in Northumberland, where the latter was best known. If Thomas de Burton became the first hermit of the newer chapel, the gauntlet that was painted on a shield over the inner door may be explained by the Burton crest, 'a dexter gauntlet proper, showing the inside of the hand.' The only Bertram known to have been connected with the earls of Northumberland was William Bartreham, esq., retained for the term of his life to serve in peace or war at 20 marks per annum, by letters of warrant dated 6th December, 1440; he was also appointed master-forester of Rothbury at 2d. a day for life. *Bishop Percy's MSS.; Border Holds*, i. p. 418 n.

<sup>1</sup> 'Item, vs. rec. de agistamento hyemali et estivali catalli infra parcum de Sundreland hoc anno ut paret per unam billam inde per Ricardum Makson ac. acquit. viz. pro agistamento unius equi magistri Radulphi Percy et j vacce cum vitulo et j eque cum pullo Thome Barker capellani cantarie infra dictum parcum.' Compotus of Thomas Sharpe, bailiff of Warkworth, Michaelmas, 1486, to Michaelmas, 1487. *Bishop Percy's MSS.; Border Holds*, i. p. 423.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et in solucione facta Thome Barker capellano divina celebranti infra capellam infra parcum de Sundreland eidem per dominum nuper comitem ultimum defunctum concessa ad terminum vite per literas ipsius Dni patentes pro hoc anno, lxxvs. viijd.' Compotus of John Harbotell, receiver. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Bishop Percy's MSS.; ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Et in denariis per ipsum solutis Edwardo Slegge capellano heremite infra capellam Sancte Trinitatis infra parcum de Warkworth in plena solucione eiusdam annuitatis sue ad v marcas per annum per Dominum nunc comitem sibi concessa durante beneplacito sicut paret per literas patentes datas apud Topclyf xxvj die Julij anno Regis Henrici viij, etc., lxxvs. viijd.' Compotus of George Swinburne, receiver. *Ibid.*

stone within my parke of Warkworth, in the county of Northumberland, in the honour of the blessed Trynete, with a yerly stipende of twenty merks by yer, from the feest of Seint Michell tharchaungell last past afore the date herof yerly duryng the naturall lyve of the said Sir George; and also I the said erle have geven and graunted, and by these presents do gyve and graunte unto the said Sir George Lancastre the occupation of one little grasground of myn called Conygarth, nygh adjoynynge the said hermytage, only to his only use and profit wynter and somer duryng the said terme; the garden and orteyarde<sup>1</sup> belongyng to the said armytage; the gate and pasture of twelf kye and a bull, with their calves suking; and two horses goyng and beyng within my said parke of Warkworth wynter and somer; one draught of fische every soundaie in the yer to be drawn fornenst the said armytage called the Trynete draught; and twenty lods of fyrewode to be taken of my wodds called Shilbotell wood during the said term. The said stipend of xx merks by yer to be taken and received yerly of the rent and ferne of my fisshyng of Warkworth by thands of the fermour and fermours of the same for the tyme beyng yerly at the times ther used and accustomed to, evyn portions. In wytness whereof to these my letters patentes, I the said erle have set the seale of myn armes. Geven under my signet at my castell of Warkworth, the third daye of December, in the xxiii yer of the reigne of our soveryn lord Kyng Henry the Eight.<sup>2</sup>

It seems doubtful whether George Lancastre was actually to live at the hermitage, since his duties were restricted to 'celebrayting and doing masse of requiem every weke.' Two years later a person of the same name was bailiff of Warkworth, but the payment of the annuity of George Lancastre, chaplain and hermit, is duly entered in his accounts.<sup>3</sup> It seems hardly credible that the last hermit of Warkworth took advantage of the ecclesiastical laxity of the period to follow a secular vocation while still enjoying the revenues of what was rapidly becoming a sinecure.<sup>4</sup>

In 'a view of the castles, lordship's lands and tenements of the earl of Northumberland conveyed to King Henry VIII.' (1537) there occurs the following passage:

HERMYTAGES. One at Warkeworth, being a verey propre howse buylded oute of a rocke of stone with many comodyties thereto belongynge, wherof S<sup>r</sup> George Lancastre preste, being a well benyfyced man, ys now incumbent and hath by letters patentes of the forsaid late erle for terme of his lyff a yearly salarye oute of the lordeshippe of Warkeworth of xx marcs and pasture for xij kyne and a bull and their folowers and ij horses and xx lodes of wood, and every Sondaye a draught of fysshe.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Orchard, A.S. *orceard*, older forms *ortgeard*, *wyrtgeard*, i.e., wort-yard; compounded of *wort* and *yard*, i.e., a herb-garden, which is the old sense. W. W. Skeat, *Concise Etym. Eng. Dict.* s.v. Wort.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. of Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 227 n.

<sup>3</sup> 'xiiijli. vjs. viiijd. solutis Georgio Lancastre capellano heremite in plena solucione feodi pro hoc anno.' *Compotus Georgii Lancastre prepositi castri de Warkworth.* *Bishop Percy's MSS.; Border Holds*, i. pp. 423, 424.

<sup>4</sup> 1537, July. 'A remembrance of the decrease of the late earl of Northumberland's lands, etc., and also of increase that may be made of the same lands. . . . Sir George Lancaster has a fee of 20 marks, etc., out of Warkworth which the king might redeem for a benefice worth £20 a year.' *Cal. of State Papers (Dom.)*, 29 Hen. VIII.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



## THE BOROUGH OF WARKWORTH.

Although Warkworth owes its chief interest to the castle, the beauties of its natural scenery and situation enhance the charm of the site. The castle itself occupies a commanding situation on the top of a hill up which the town climbs to the very foot of its outer walls, and the neighbouring country being flat, the donjon can be seen for many miles around, standing out conspicuously against the sea. Immediately below the keep, the green slopes of which are clothed with trees, the Coquet winds in graceful curves between two steep banks, round three sides of the hill and the haugh upon which the town of Warkworth stands. Upon the peninsula thus formed, the long street of the town, with its red-tiled and blue-slatted houses, rises in slow and regular ascent from the bridge to the castle.

Near the bridge is a quaint seventeenth-century house belonging to Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck,<sup>1</sup> which has very fine wrought iron gates and railings, and standing by it are some old and well-grown lime trees. Facing the street and occupying the site of four burgage houses, is a house and garden reconstructed about the year 1830, by Mr. John Forster, a native of the village, who, on retiring from the service of the great London brewing house of Calvert & Co., purchased part of the fittings of Brandenburgh house, the residence of Queen Caroline, and brought to Warkworth a bronze staircase, some marble chimney-pieces, and other furniture.

The township comprises an area of 1,129 acres, the greater part of which lies on the south side of the river; though a piece of ground called Warkworth New-town (which will be more particularly described), stretching out as an arm towards the north-east and Warkworth Moor, and the old common pasture of the burgesses, extending like another arm to the south-west, are both situated on the north bank of the Coquet.

<sup>1</sup> "Poly-syllabical echoes are generally thought worthy of remark. We have two of these, very curious and uncommon. One is under the bank on the north side of the river Coquet, opposite to a farmyard by Mr. Clutterbuck's summer house at Warkworth. It will return seven notes from a German flute on a still evening. In a rough, unpleasant one, 30th September, 1761, it repeated six very distinctly. The arch or pillar of the bridge seems to give it. The other is at the same village, on an eminence by a small cottage on the same side of the river, opposite to the castle. It repeats the words, "Arma Virumque cano" (*Virgil*) very articulately, and six notes from the same instrument. The *locus polysonicus* seems to be the castle, from which it comes in such soft and pleasing harmony as if the castle was enchanted, and it was the voice of a syren." Wallis, *Northumberland* (1767), i. pp. 7, 8.

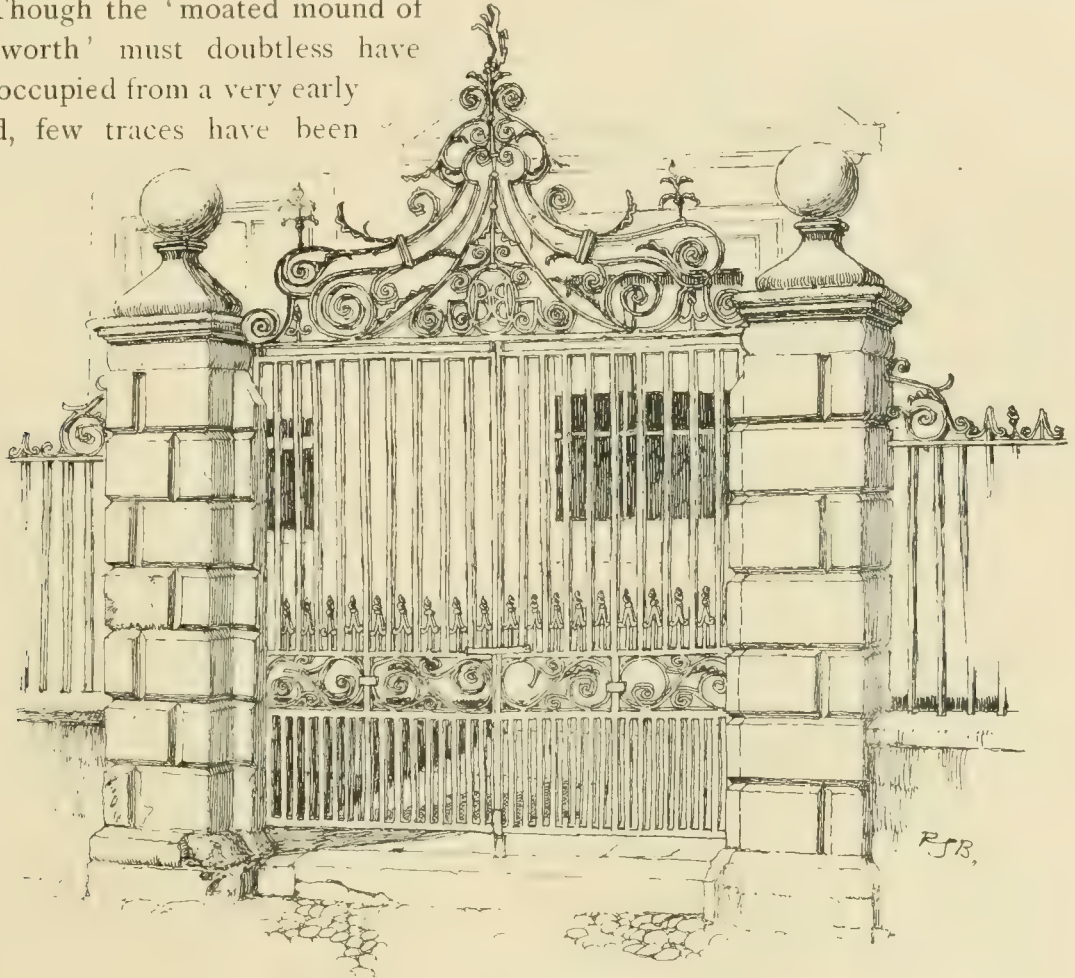






The southern part of the township contains the farms of Old-barns, New-barns, and the Maudlin farm, which comprise the chief part of its area and represent the lord's park and demesne lands. The population in 1891 was 666.<sup>1</sup>

Though the 'moated mound of Warkworth' must doubtless have been occupied from a very early period, few traces have been



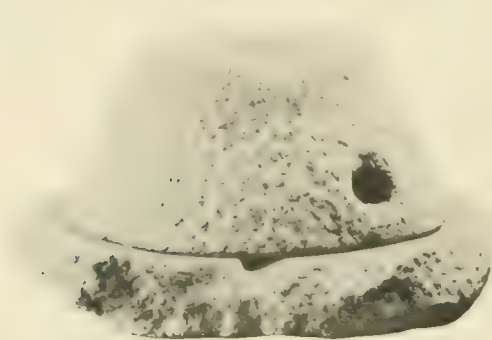
EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY IRON GATES.

found of the prehistoric inhabitants in its immediate neighbourhood. On the moor or common pasture there is an artificial mound, described by the Rev. John Hodgson as 'hedged in by a vallum over the peninsula from one

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 614; 1811, 568; 1821, 594; 1831, 614; 1841, 785; 1851, 834; 1861, 730; 1871, 765; 1881, 662; 1891, 666. Of the inns and public houses which existed in living memory, viz., the 'Sun' hotel, the 'Hermitage' hotel, the 'Mason's Arms,' the 'Black Bull,' the 'King's Head' (on Dial hill), the 'Queen's Head' (at the top of the village), the 'White Swan,' the 'Jolly Sailors,' and the 'Lamb,' only the first four have retained their licences.

bank of the river to the other, and on the outside of the vallum (about 200 yards over against Morwick mill) is a square encampment, each side about 50 yards, and defended by a ditch about 5 feet deep and 3 yards broad.<sup>1</sup>

In 1854, in making a new road across the moor, a quern was found about a foot below the surface, near the same place. The lower stone is a



QUERN.

circular disc of no great thickness, and the runner is of conical form, having at the top a cavity splayed outwards to receive the grain, and on the side near the bottom, a hole to receive the handle.<sup>2</sup> In the same year and near the same place a creeing-trough was found about a foot under the ground; the cavity is 7 inches in diameter and is nearly 4 inches in depth.<sup>3</sup>

The prescriptive borough of Warkworth comprises 77 reputed burgess houses, or the steads or sites on which burgage houses at one time stood. Besides his house and garden held in severalty, each burgess by immemorial custom enjoyed, as appendant to his house, certain plots of ground originally held by copy of court roll or by some other customary tenure, but which, for many years past, have been recognised as freehold. To the community belonged a common pasture or moor, asserted by tradition to have been given to them by Sir Hugh de Morwick.<sup>4</sup> The borough was governed by a grieve, chosen by the burgesses themselves, by a system of rotation, and appointed at the annual court leet, under whom served such officers as moor-grieve, bread-weighters, ale-conners, the townsherd, etc.

As in other similar cases, the castle has absorbed the attention of those, who, in time past, have written about Warkworth, but the history of the borough and community possesses a sufficient claim to be related.

The charter of Henry II. to Roger fitz Richard included the right of tol and team, soc and sak and infangenthef.<sup>5</sup> Warkworth had been farmed by

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, and Sir David Smith's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> Alnwick castle museum, case I. No. 1014. *Catalogue*, p. 201.

<sup>3</sup> Alnwick castle museum, in lower chamber, No. 1023. *Catalogue*, p. 204. A creeing-trough is a stone mortar in which grain was *creed* [or shelled] until the husks came off. Wheat so creed was used for making frumenty. Cf. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>4</sup> 'For Warkeworthe common is of the lordship of Alnwicke geven to the burgesses of Warkworthe by Hewghe Morwicke.' *Survey*, 5 Elizabeth. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 158.

the sheriff of the county, and on its dimission a definite allowance of £32 2s. was made to him as its then value.<sup>1</sup> In the twelfth century, salt-pans in Warkworth were granted to the abbot and convent of Newminster by Simon de St. Liz, earl of Northumberland,<sup>2</sup> and others to the abbot and convent of Alnwick by Eustace fitz John.<sup>3</sup> In the invasion of Northumberland in 1174, on Saturday, the 13th of July, the day on which William the Lion was captured at Alnwick, a detachment of his army, led by Duncan, earl of Fife, having entered and burnt the town of Warkworth, put the inhabitants to the sword under especially cruel circumstances.<sup>4</sup>

In the inquisition taken in 1249, after the death of Roger fitz John, the jurors, who were Thomas ad crucem, Robert clericus, Henry de Botelesdune, Henry piscator, Robert son of Anning, William son of Alice, and Robert Scot, say that there were in demesne at Warkworth, 4 carucates containing 311 acres worth 5d. an acre, the sum £6 9s. 7d.; and 15 acres of meadow worth 18d. an acre, including the head-riggs of the corn-land, the sum 22s. 6d. The ferm of the borough of Warkworth with that of the New-town was £3 18s. 7½d. Each house of the borough and of the New-town (60 houses in all) was to find a man to reap for two days in autumn, the lord providing his food, or to pay one penny for the two days. The borough toll and brewing rent came to 10s.; the rent of the oven was 20s. The mill brought in the large sum of £26 13s. 4d., out of which the prior of Tynemouth received £2 by charter. The fishery, with a small vessel called a coble, was worth sometimes more, sometimes less, in that year £6. Three salt-pans yielded a rent in kind of eight quarters of salt, each quarter valued at 16d., the sum 10s. 8d.; they also paid 3s. 4d. for a site of about half an acre. There was a small piece of ground divided into two closes<sup>5</sup> for keeping cattle; the herbage and yard were worth 2s. a year. There was also a small round wood called Sunderland, half a league<sup>6</sup> in circuit, of which the herbage pertained to the demesne. Sum of the aforesaid vill, £44 12s. 11½d., beyond 40s. which the prior of Tynemouth receives.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hartshorne, p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 212. Surtees Soc. No. 66.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. of Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 273 n.

<sup>4</sup> *Benedict of Peterburgh*, pp. 168-169. *Jordan Fantasma*, l. 1706-1709. Surtees Soc. No. 11.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibidem* est una parva placia ubi ii viveria sunt herbagium et curtellagium valent p.a. ii solidos. *Viverium* = *vivarium* is a place for storing animals as well as a stew pond for fish.

<sup>6</sup> *Leuca*, a league. In *Domesday Book*, it is taken for a mile. *New World of Words*.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Roger fitz John, 33 Henry III. No. 66, i. p. 7 a. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 97.



In 1293 Robert fitz Roger claimed to possess, and was allowed to have, a weekly market to be held on Monday, in his manor of New-town, near Warkworth, and a yearly fair to continue three days, viz., the eve, the day, and the morrow of the feast of St. Lawrence (10th of August). He also claimed to have wreck of the sea by custom anterior to the reign of Richard I., by prescription free warren in all his demesne lands in Warkworth, and the feudal rights and privileges of waifs, tumbrel, and pillory, with the assize of bread and ale and the market tolls.<sup>1</sup>

Several small suits relating to Warkworth are entered in the Banco and Patent Rolls in the early part of the reign of Edward I. Emma, the daughter of Henry de Brumfeld, claimed certain tenements from Robert fitz Roger.<sup>2</sup> Nicholas de Castekirk was one of the defendants in a suit brought by Robert de Stutevill and Alianora his wife against Hugh de Eure and others.<sup>3</sup> Adam de Kynton and Christiana his wife claimed the moiety of a messuage from John de Weston.<sup>4</sup>

The vill of Warkworth was assessed on £7 5s. 6d. to the subsidy of 1296; the payment fell upon eight persons only.

INQUIRITIO VILLAE DE WARKWORTH AD UNDECIMUM, 1296.

	£	s	d		s	d
Summa bonorum Rogeri de Haukislawe	0	14	0	unde regi	1	3½
.. Alani Holpot ... ..	1	7	0	..	2	5½
.. Walteri filii Willelmi ... ..	0	11	0	..	1	0
.. Roberti de Morewike ... ..	0	12	0	..	1	1
.. Johannis de Weston ... ..	0	15	0	..	1	5
.. Ricardi Algode ... ..	0	18	0	..	1	7½
.. Wythe ... ..	0	15	0	..	1	4½
.. Willelmi Tendeman ... ..	1	13	0	..	3	0
Summa hujus villae, £7 5s. 6d. Unde domino regi, 13s. 2½d.						

In the inquisition taken in 1310, after the death of Robert fitz Roger, it was found by the jurors that he had held the castle and vill of Warkworth of the king in chief by the service of one knight's fee. The ferm of the vill of Warkworth, which 'is a borough from old time,' was worth £2 7s. 7½d. per annum. There were some tenements newly let called the vill of the new borough, the ferm of which was worth £1 16s. 4d. per annum. There were of demesne 120 acres of arable land, each acre being worth 6d., £3; 40 acres of meadow, each acre being worth 2s., £4. The common oven and the

<sup>1</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 595 b; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 5 Edw. I. *Domes of Northumberland: Transcripts*, p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, 12 Edw. I. *Ibid.* p. 659. <sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 24 Edw. I. *Ibid.* p. 271.

toll of the borough were worth 20s.; the sea and Coquet fishery were worth £6 13s. 4d.; two salt-pans were worth 10s.; the perquisites of the court were worth 20s.; Warkworth water mill was worth £9 6s. 8d.; and Brotherwick water mill 30s. per annum; and the herbage of Sunderland wood 8s.; the total sum of castle and town, £69 13s. 9d.<sup>1</sup>

Six of the tenants who contributed to the subsidy of 1296 were living sixteen years later, but the assessment of the vill was considerably increased.

WARKWORTH SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.<sup>2</sup>

		s.	d.	
Summa bonorum	Johannis de Weston . . . . .	2	2	4 unde regi 4 2½
..	Ricardi Algode ... ..	1	16	4 .. 3 7½
..	Willelmi Wyte ... ..	1	2	6 .. 2 3
..	Rogeri de Haukeslawe	1	15	2 .. 3 6¼
..	Alani Holpote ... ..	3	8	4 .. 6 10
..	Walteri de Toggisden ... ..	0	15	6½ .. 1 6½
..	Roberti de Morewyke ... ..	1	10	6 .. 3 0½
Summa bonorum totius villae ... ..		£12	10	8½ 25 0¾

On the 12th of March, 1367, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Orby and afterwards wife of John Roos of Hamlake, was born at Warkworth; at her baptism Henry Roos held a taper at the font, as was proved in an inquisition taken at Warkworth in 1381 by the deposition of various witnesses, amongst whom Robert Reed said that he had reason to remember, for he was married on that day and his marriage was entered in the missal in the church. John Porter said he had a son born to him five days after, whose birth is written in the breviary of Warkworth; while Adam de Bikerman who, a fortnight before, had had his head broken almost to his brain by a rafter falling from a stable which had been blown down, was, on the day of Mary's baptism, going to see the doctor at Warkworth to cure his head.<sup>3</sup>

In the inquisition taken at Alnwick on the 21st of March, 1351/2, after the death of Henry the Strong, the first Percy of Warkworth, it was found by the jury that he had died seised of the castle and manor of Warkworth with the vills of Birling, Acklington, Rothbury, 'the Neweton,'<sup>4</sup> Thropton, and Snitter, pertaining to the same castle and manor, all of which were held of

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Robert filz Roger, 3 Edw. II. No. 55, l. 238 b. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 103.

<sup>2</sup> WARKWORTH SUBSIDY ROLL, 1330. Ricardus Tacyman 3s. 4d., Henricus Fisshere 4s., Almus Allegod 2s. 8d., Ricardus Smert 2s., Johannes Cocbayn 3s., Gilbertus Allegod 1s. 10d. Summa 16s. 10d.

<sup>3</sup> Proof of age of heirs of estates in Northumberland. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 328.

<sup>4</sup> Newton or New-town near Rothbury.

the king in chief in his demesne as of fee 'talliante,' by homage and fidelity, and by two knight's fees. The castle and manor were worth nothing beyond reprises. Fifteen score and 13 acres of demesne land were worth, at 6d. an acre, £7 16s. 6d. A certain separate pasture called 'Wollemer' was worth and paid 20s. per annum. The rents payable out of the burgage houses were £5 1s. The water mill was worth £10 a year, the herbage of Sunderland wood 5s., and the court fees 7s. 4d. per annum.<sup>1</sup>

Henry Percy the Short died at Warkworth on the 18th of May, 1368, in possession of the same demesne and other lands held by his father, but the rent of the pasture called Wolemere was reduced to 13s. 4d., and the value of the court fees to 6s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

The bridge by which the town is approached from the north was erected during the last quarter of the fourteenth century.<sup>3</sup> The best view of it is obtained from the north side looking westward, in which direction the gateway which surmounts the bridge at its south end, and the adjoining buildings, topped by the church spire, form a picturesque group.

The bridge has two segmental arches, each having a span of 60 feet springing from a mid-river pier and land abutments.

The water pier, standing on a stout base of several splayed courses, is hexagonal in shape, being angled towards the course of the river; it is 22 feet wide by 40 feet to the extreme angles (or starlings) of the pier.

The abutments have long wing walls extending up and down the river. The arches which spring from a chamfered impost are formed of four ribs, the outer ribs only being chamfered on their exterior edge, and above the latter are two chamfered oversailing courses forming towards the river an arch of three orders. The parapet which encloses the roadway, 11 feet in width, passes round the starlings or angles of the pier, and forms a recess or 'refuge' for foot passengers on each side of the middle of the roadway. Until about 1830 'an ancient cross with the arms of the Percies thereon' stood in the east refuge or recess.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry Percy, 26 Edw. III. No. 52 a, vol. ii. 174 b. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry Percy le Piere, 42 Edw. III. No. 48, vol. ii. 288 a. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 110.

<sup>3</sup> John Cook of Newcastle, who died at Norham 2 Ric. II. (1378-1379), left 20 marks towards the building of Warkworth bridge, if it were built within two years from the time of his making his will, otherwise the money was to be given to the bridge of Bywell. Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 203. Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 355.

<sup>4</sup> It was cast into the river by certain idle persons, but the pieces were recovered and carried into the castle yard; they cannot now be identified. *Ex. inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand. Cf. Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 355.







The south end of the bridge was guarded by a small and simple gateway. It is not of the military type with large bastions, nor is it to be compared with the noble gateway to the castle beyond, or the examples to be seen at Alnwick. It is of two stories without buttresses or string-courses, and is now unfortunately devoid of parapet or machicolations. It measures on the exterior 27 feet 3 inches by 18 feet. The entrance, 10 feet wide, is by a four-centred archway of two chamfered orders continued to the ground, and opening into a passage, 11 feet in width, covered with a flat vaulted ceiling. An arched opening, in which is an old door, gives access on the west side of the passage to a porter's lodge measuring 12 feet 3 inches by 6 feet 3 inches, lighted by a slit at each end, and covered by a flat four-centred (almost segmental) vault springing from the ends of the apartment.<sup>1</sup> It has a stone seat at its north end. On the east side of the passage, a door opposite that on the west, opens into a stone newel-staircase, arranged in the thickness of the wall, which is here 5 feet wide; elsewhere the walls are only about 2 feet 4 inches in thickness. The south end of the passage is finished square, the arch of one order, which encloses the vaulting, dying into the sides of the passage. The upper floor is roofless, and has been 'restored'; it measures 22 feet 6 inches by 13 feet 3 inches, and was lighted by windows on all four sides; three of these, two on the south and one on the west side, have chamfered and rebated jambs, and are 2 feet wide. Only a jamb of a window remains on the north side, where there may possibly have been two small or one large window. The staircase occupies the south-east angle of the room and projects into it, the space between it and the north wall forming a sort of ingle nook in which is a fire-place, and a small window affording a pleasant view of the river. There are three corbels 7 feet above the floor level in the angles of the room, which may have supported another floor, or with greater probability the roof. The staircase is continued to a higher level and no doubt opened on to the roof, which may have had a parapet and machicolation of which there is now no evidence. At the west end there are some stones which suggest a stepped gable. Portions of the east end of the upper chamber and the arch to the gateway and masonry near it have been restored.

<sup>1</sup> This apartment or cell was within living memory occasionally used for the confinement of persons arrested by the borough constable as being drunk and disorderly. See also *Newcastle Courant*, 8th Feb., 1772.

The Court Rolls of the manor of Warkworth begin in 1473, at which period the courts seem to have been held every month, though the steward's expenses were sometimes more than the profits. The following abstracts and details are taken from the documents :

## WARKWORTH.

At the first court held on the Monday after St. Luke's day 18th of October, 1473.

The jurors for Warkworth were : John Rosse, William Haysand, Thomas Haysand, William Hogeson, Thomas Horden, William Smyth, James Robertson, John Androsen, John Browster, Thomas Marshall, John James, William Cowik. They presented William Alanson, shoemaker, for making affray and shedding the blood of John Pennisson and his wife. William Gosetan, Richard Cook, Patrick Brown, William Cuthbert, William Wightman, Ralph Bailye, William Thomson, William Cowick, John Wherriour, Thomas Marshall, Robert Lyon, and William Milner were presented by the flesh-tasters and were amerced '*pro factura assise ceruisie.*' John Wherriour, William Cowik, Ralph Bailye, William Wightman, William Cuthbert, Patrick Brown, and Richard Cook were presented by the bread-weighers and were amerced '*pro fractura assise panis.*' Robert Beisby complained of Alan Clerke on a plea of debt.

The jurors for Acklington were : William Male, Robert Wright, Robert James, John Sympson, Thomas James, Thomas Smyth, Thomas Clefeland, Robert Wright, Robert James, Robert Hudson senior, Robert Hudson junior, John Smyth.

The jurors for Birling were : Richard Hudson, John Brown, John Hudson, Thomas Wharriour, Robert Page, John Brown, Robert Govet, Robert Brown, Nicholas Crawford, James Robertson. They presented Thomas Wherriour for keeping swine in the corn. John Paxton answered on a plea of trespass brought by William Buston. Henry Temple was amerced '*quia utilis aliis molendinis.*'

The Birling jury presented Robert Page, John Brown, Robert Brown, Nicholas Crawford, Thomas Alder, and James Robertson for allowing their swine to stray in their neighbours' corn and they were amerced. Richard Hudson, Robert Page, Robert Brown, and John Brown were fined '*pro equo suo.*' Nicholas Crawford, Thomas Alder, James Robertson, and John Brown were fined for allowing their cattle to be amongst the corn at night. Thomas Wate complained against John Davy on a plea of debt. Ralph Bailze was amerced for making affray upon Elizabeth Wilkynson. Thomas Haysand was amerced *pro fractura pene . . . .* with his sheep. Alan Clerk complained against William Tempill on a plea of debt. Thomas Watson, Alexander Lilbourn, William Carr, and Isabella Wardell '*fecerunt finem pro respectu communis secte eiusdem relaxande pro denariis ut in capite.*' John Haul and John James '*non fecerunt in officio suo debitam presencacionem ideo ipsi in misericordia quia non tastarunt ceruisiam.*'

The jury presented John Wherriour '*disobediunt constabulariis pacis ideo ipse.*' William Male was elected griever of Acklington for the forthcoming year, and was sworn. John Smyth, Thomas Smyth, William Gibson, and Robert Wright were elected to be the four jurors of Acklington. James Robertson was elected to be borough griever of Warkworth for the forthcoming year, and was sworn. Richard Cook and Patrick Brown were elected to be the constables of the peace, and were sworn. John Young and Alexander Brown were elected to be bread-weighers (*supervisores panis*). John Hall and John James were elected to be ale-tasters (*ad supervidendum ceruisiam*). William the butcher and Robert Toderik were elected to be flesh inspectors (*ad supervidendum carnem*). Receipts of court, 14s. 4d. Expenses of John Cartynton the steward, 2s. 6d.

At a court held on the Monday after Martinmas, 1473, William Buston did not offer to prosecute John Paxton for trespass.

At a court held on the Monday after the 30th of November, 1474, Robert Page, Thomas Wherriour, and Robert Brown were amerced for not repairing the pinfold.

At a court held the 12th of June, 1475, John Robynson of Walk-mylne was amerced '*pro interfeccione a salmon in aquis domini.*' The griever of the castle presented Thomas Haysand and others for rutting up the lord's meadows within the demesne.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*





GATEWAY AT SOUTH END OF WARKWORTH BRIDGE.



At a court held on Monday before the 29th of December, 1475, John Brown of Birling brought a plea of trespass against Robert Shipbird and his neighbours, tenants in Nether Buston.

At a court held on the Monday after the 1st of November, 1479, Edward Hogeson was amerced 'quia non habet Jacobum Hill ad respondendum Thome Fyssherre capellano in placito debiti et distringatur.'

At a court held on Monday, the 18th of October, 1480, the tenants of Birling, by Thomas Warriour as their attorney, complained against William Mantle of Glowcistre in a plea of trespass. Four men were fined 2d. each 'pro vendicione carnis contra assisam.'

In 1474, 12d. was allowed to the bailiff for the repair of the lord's pinfold. A payment of 3d. from each house whence smoke issued due to the lord under the name of 'rekesylver' (which in 1472 and in the following years amounted to 11s. 9d. a year) was from the year 1479, with a brewery rent of 14d. a year, termed 'watersylver,' allowed to the burgesses to set against the loss of a parcel of their common enclosed within the lord's new park. The 'tolboth' lay waste and yielded no profit to the lord in 1479.

There were two burgages known as Saint Mary and the Holy Cross which had yielded a rent of 12d. a year to the lord, but which, in 1480, were let at 6d. a year. The common oven, the assize of ale, and the toll of the vill were let for 33s. 4d. a year.<sup>1</sup>

The following list of tenants shows that a not inconsiderable number of the burgage houses were either in the dead hand or annexed to offices. The churchwardens of the parish held the large number of fifteen burgages, perhaps in trust for the poor; the chaplains of St. Mary's chantry<sup>2</sup> at Alnwick held four; John Scales, a chaplain (perhaps of the chantry within the parish church), held one; the vicar held several; and the keepers of the bridge held one. The borough rents amounted to £3 4s. 4d.

TENANTS IN WARKWORTH, 1498.<sup>3</sup>

Name of Tenant	Holding	Yearly Rent. s. d.
John Wylson ... ..	2 burgages, 3d. ... .. 1 selion in Endemyre ... ..	—
Henry Hasand ... ..	1 burgage, 6d. ... .. 1 „ „ 3d. ... ..	0 9
Richard Rose ... ..	1 „ 6d. ... .. 1 „ „ 4d. ... ..	0 10
Agnes Rose ... ..	1 „ (waste) ... ..	0 6
In the lord's hands ... ..	1 „ (called Blakhall) ... ..	—
William Brewster ... ..	1 „ ... ..	0 3
The churchwardens ... ..	1 „ 5d. ... .. 2 selions in Endemyre, 3d. ... ..	0 8
William Smyth... ..	1 „ 3d. ... .. 1 selion „ 3d. ... ..	0 6

<sup>1</sup> 1488-1489. Farm of the common oven and toll of the vill of Warkworth, leased to Robert Hogeson, bailiff, 33s. 4d. 'Rekesilver' each house whence smoke issues 3d., 13s. 3d. Watersilver, farm of a brewery, 14d. 'Assyse ale' the yearly rent of 6s. 8d. not answered for, because leased with the farm of the bakehouse, *nil*.

<sup>2</sup> 1525-1526. In decrease of farm of one burgage in Warkworth late held by [blank] belonging to the chaplain of St. Mary's chantry in the vill of Alnwick at 6d. yearly, in the lord's hands by default of tenant and of repair this year as last year, except 3d. levied from one selion of land belonging thereto, in the same two years, 6d. Bailiffs' Accounts, Henry VIII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14 Henry VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Name of Tenant				Holdings				Yearly Rent	
								s.	d.
Gilbert Bell	...	...	1 burgage, 2d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	...	5
The churchwardens	...	...	1 " 5d.	...	1 " 4d.	...	...	...	9
In the lord's hands, occupied									
by Robt. Purveux				...	...	...	...	2	6
Robert Purveux	...	...	...	...	1 selion in Endemyre	...	...	0	3
John Medewe	...	...	2½ burgages	...	...	...	...	0	9
John Jamys	...	...	1 burgage, 4d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	0	7
Henry Kyrkby	...	...	2 burgages	...	...	...	...	1	10
John Elder	...	...	1 burgage, 6d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	0	9
Joan Johnson	...	...	1 " 6d.	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...
Henry Hasand	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	9
The churchwardens	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	6
Robert Marshall	...	...	1 " 6d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	0	9
The churchwardens	...	...	1 " 6d.	...	1 " " 3d.	...	...	0	9
Robert Barker	...	...	2 burgages	...	...	...	...	2	0
Henry Barker	...	...	1 burgage	...	1 parcel of land called Wamboys	...	...	2	6
John Dover	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	1	6
The vicar of the church	...	...	for various burgages	...	...	...	...	3	4
John Bednell	...	...	1 burgage and 1 garden	...	...	...	...	...	...
				1 rod. ...	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	1	1
Thomas Hudson of Hawkesley	...	...	1 burgage, 4d.	...	1 " " 3d.	...	...	0	7
The chaplain of St. Mary's									
chantry, Alnwick				1 " 2d.	...	1 " " 3d.	...	0	5
George Lylbourn	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	4
The churchwardens	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	2
In the lord's hands				1 " waste, called	...	...	...	...	...
				Slatehowe	...	...	...	...	—
John Porter of Morwyk	...	...	...	...	1 selion belonging to said waste	...	...	0	3
				...	burgage	...	...	...	...
The widow of Wm. Brotherwyk	...	...	1 burgage, 3d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	0	6
In the lord's hands	...	...	1 " waste	...	...	...	...	...	...
The churchwardens	...	...	1 " 6d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	1d.	...	0	7
John Scalys, chaplain	...	...	New rent for 1 parcel of	...	...	...	...	...	...
				land, waste, late held	...	...	...	...	...
				by John Smothyng	...	...	...	0	6
The churchwardens	...	...	1 burgage	...	...	...	...	0	6
John Bedenell	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	6
The churchwardens	...	...	2 burgages	...	...	...	...	1	0
Waste	...	...	1 burgage, with a garden, 3d.	...	...	...	...	...	...
In the lord's hands	...	...	1 " "	...	...	...	...	0	8
George Percy	...	...	1 " "	...	1 selion in Endemyre	...	...	1	6
The churchwardens	...	...	2 burgages	...	...	...	...	1	1
The bridge keepers (custodes	...	...	1 burgage	...	1 selion in Endemyre	...	...	0	6
pontis) of Warkworth									
The chaplains of St. Mary's									
chantry of Alnewyk				1 " "	...	...	...	0	2
Thomas Bedisman	...	...	1 " 3d.	...	1 selion in Endemyre,	3d.	...	0	6
Thomas Wharryour, Robert									
Boys, Robert Wayte, the									
widow of Thomas Ster-									
lynge, and John James				...	5 selions in Endemyre	...	...	1	5



Name of Tenant.	Holding.	Yearly Rent. s. d.
Richard Hasand ... .. 1 burgage	1 selion	1 0
John Elder ... .. 1 "	1 "	0 6
The churchwardens ... .. 1 "	1 "	0 3
John Harbotell ... .. 1 "	2 selions	0 10
The churchwardens ... .. 1 "	...	0 2
John Theobald ... .. 1 "	1 selion	1 0
Henry Wayte ... .. 1 "	1 "	1 6
Isabel Robynson ... .. 2 burgages	2 selions	2 0
John Dychand ... .. 1 burgage	2 "	4 0
John Symson ... .. 1 "	1 selion	0 3
The chaplains of St. Mary's chantry of Alnewyk ... 1 "	1 "	1 0.
Robert Milnere of Guysyns ... 1 "	1 "	0 6
Robert Anderson of Grange ... 1 "	3 selions	1 0
Richard Boyse ... .. 1 "	2 "	0 6
Richard Robynson of Morewyk 1 "	1 selion	0 9
The chaplains of St. Mary's chantry of Alnewyk ... 1 " 5d.	1 " 5d.	0 10
John Horden ... .. 1 "	1 "	0 6
The churchwardens ... .. 2 burgages	2 selions	0 6
In the lord's hands ... .. 1 burgage	2 "	4 0
Launcelot Clark, son of John Clark of Ambell ... .. 1 "	1 selion	0 6
William Greve ... .. 1 "	1 "	0 7
William Goften... .. 1 "	2 butts of lands in Endemyre	0 6
Thomas Haysand ... .. 1 "	1 selion	0 9
John Smothyngre ... .. 2 burgages	...	2 0
Summa totalis firme burg. usque huc, 64s. 4d.		

## TENANTS AT WILL.

	£	s.	d.
There is a smithy which formerly paid * yearly ... ..	0	2	4
A close called Poundclose which formerly paid * ... ..	0	2	0
A parcel of land called Saltegrysye by the Cokett, occupied by the tenants of Ambell formerly paying ... ..	0	3	0
Edward Radclyf, constable of Warkworth castle, for a close called Eglyshalgh ...	0	3	4
A parcel of land called Bowehalgh which formerly paid ... ..	0	0	6
John Scalys for two small closes near the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene...	0	2	0
Edward Radclyf, constable, for the Est Mayns and West Mayns ... ..	10	6	8
<i>Ibidem</i> , the corn mill ... ..	8	0	0
<i>Ibidem</i> , the herbage of a park called Sunderland in the lord's hands besides the keep of the lord's wild animals ( <i>ultra sustentacionem</i> <i>ferarum domini in eodem</i> ) ... ..	2	0	0
Henry Barker, a common bakehouse with toll and stallage ... ..	1	6	8
In the lord's hands a garden of which the herbage and fruit is worth yearly ...	*		
A burgage next the castle in which the castle gate keeper lately lived ... ..	0	6	8

Sum of the rents of tenants at will, £22 6s. 6d.

\* Blank.

On the 22nd of May, 1517, there was a brawl near the walls of the castle between John Heron and Clement Ledyll of Warkworth on the one side, and Robert Wilson, Henry Wilson, Robert Smith, and Edward Arnold on the other. Robert Wilson was stabbed by Heron, who forthwith, with his accessory Ledyll, fled to Durham, where on the 24th of the same month he obtained the sanctuary of St. Cuthbert.<sup>1</sup> Three years later, on the 5th of March, 1519/20, Alan Elder was so wounded on Bilton Moor by George Mayll of Warkworth (abetted by his townsman Anthony Heron) that he shortly afterwards died: both Mayll and Heron took sanctuary at Durham.<sup>2</sup>

In the record of the muster taken in 1538, the township of Amble is grouped with that of Warkworth; out of the total number of fifty-five men provided by the two places only the officers and garrison of the castle and one or two others, making up the number of eight, were furnished; the remainder were entered as able men, but wanting horse and harness.

WARKWORTHE WITH HAMBELLE MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>3</sup>

Cuthbt. Carnaby, esquier, constable of Warkworthe, and hys servnts.

Leonorde Myres, Robt. Kellett, Robt. Davyson, George Care, keper of Warkworthe park. Thomas Huntley, under keper of Acklington park; able with horse and harnes.

Robt. Davson, Georg Fynche, able with horse and harnes. Thomas Lyone, John Whaylle, Thomas Turner, Robt. Burnyng, Andrew Fawsyde, Thomas Wyghtman, Robt. Myllner, Cuthbt. Wightman, Water Wylle, Willme Coll, George Yong, Heire Hudson, Thomas Hall, Edmond Hewyston, Robt. Care, Thomas Wyghtman and William his son, John Dave, Thomas Hedley, Thomas Blaykstay, Pet. Hunt, John Wyllson, Robt. Halle, Willme Proffete, George Herryson, Henry Davson, John Allenson, John Wyghtman, John Wyllson, Wyllme Franchez, Thomas Proffett, Willme Elder, John Dychame, Thomas Ersden, Ed. Landyll, Thomas Redell, Robt. Hudson, able men wanting horses and harnes.

WARKWORTH: Ed. Hudson, Thomas Horden, Thomas Monk, Henry Lyddyll, Thomas Stelle, Thomas Wryght, Robt Mastayn, Leonard Brdon, Rolande Hurdilton, John Aynsley, able men wanting horse and harnes.

A survey made about the year 1567<sup>4</sup> possesses, besides its intrinsic value, a special interest in the side-lights cast upon the district and its inhabitants. The violence of the Coquet in flood time, and its changing course, the old haven at the foot of the New-town, and the traditional settlement of the latter with fishermen, are noticed, as is the export trade of coals and grindstones. In the town the old tolbooth lay waste;<sup>5</sup> there had been a

<sup>1</sup> *Sanctuarium Dunelmense*, p. 75. Surtees Soc. No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 162.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> In 1480 the tolbooth lay waste and yielded no profit. *Bailiffs' Accounts*.

moot-hall, but even its site was forgotten, and for want of a more suitable place the manorial courts were customarily held within the parish church, though it was inconvenient for such a purpose ; the bridge masters (*custodes pontis*) still survived and possessed a freehold burgage as an endowment.

At the first situation of the said borowghe, before the same was inhabited, yt was thought that in all the lordship of Warkworth there was not one so mete a place to be founde like the scyte of a borowghe as it is wher nowe the same is situate and builded for divers considerations, first beyng situate upon the said ryver Cockett wherein the sea hath course to ebbe and flowe, and also not farre from the haven or water mowthe, which at that tyme ranne forth at on parcell of grounde now called th' old haven to the sea, and not farre from the iland Cockett, which was not onely one greate streinght for the haven diverse wayes but also betwext the said iland and the land, shippes, crayers or boates might and yet may well have place called a rode-stead to rydde in by auncre in savefye unto such tyme the tyde did serve to goo into the said haven or abyde the wynde to serve them in the vyadge, in fishing or else where, and for that at that tyme, as nowe, were also requisite was thought good for diverse causes those persons which sholde trade ther traffique by sea as maryners or fishermen (owners of shippes and merchaunts onely excepted) sholde inhabyte and dwell together, evene so was sett forthe one parcell of grounde for theme to inhabit upon, as this daye called the Newe-towne, and nowe, althoughe not inhabited, the grounde or rigge therof is nowe used and occupied by the burgesses of Warkeworth (althoughe at the lord's will as hereafter appeareth yet) in like sorte as they occupye their burrowe garthes, parcell of ther said browghe, and burgages, and as the same parte of that browghe which is betwixt the castell and the bridg was appoynted for th' inhabytinge of such as was merchaunts and other handye-crafts-mene, as well for the utteringe and sale of ther wares, as also for lodging of such persons as had or shold have occasion to resort ther, even so suche as sholde occupye and trade the seas, dwellinge at the sayd place called Tenter-hewghe and the New-towne, sholde alwayes be nere the haven, and see ther ships and . . . \* . . Within this lordship, verie nighe the said castell and browghe, is diverse things to be had for the comodety of suche persons as used ther traffique or trade of gettinge ther livinge by sea, as coale mynes, grynde-stone quarells, with diverse others which neadeth not here to be resyted, besyde suche things as by th' industrie of persons which hathe knowledge therin might be had, and as the premys did gyve unto suche as wer of gret wysedom at the begynnyng to plante ther borowes in such apte and mete places as this borowghe of Warkworth is sett and planted in. Evene so as yt ys all together as well to the lord's comodetye of that lordship, the welth of the inhabitors ther, the profite and comforts of th' inhabitors of the whole cuntrye, likewise we, consideringe our duety to God and neighbor, may be ashamed not to go thorowe and accomplishe those things founde owte for our welth by suche as before us hath bene, but rather abolyshinge and neglectinge the same we permytt and suffer ourselves throughe idlenes to be noiated<sup>1</sup> and called th' abject of this lande and continually livinge in penury and distress.

The said borowghe of Warkworth is strongly situate in ane angle as befor. If the course of the sayd water of Cockett wer at the west syde of the sayd borowghe stayed, as yt easily may be, so that the grounde of the burgage ther nor of any place adjoininge to the same would not by vyolence of the sayd water be worne awaye, in likwyse the water having the course to the west syde yt sholde growe so deph, there shold be no passage ther, nor lykwyse one no parte of the back syde of the sayd borowghe yf the passage at the bridgesend were stopped, and also at Helsaye forde, and one stone walle and on good payre of gates in the same for the passadge from the . . . † . . towards the sowth the sayd walle to be mad from the kilne howse to the castell moyte then sholde the tow . . . † . .

The burgesses of Warkworth have one comon pasture ground lyinge one the west syde of the water Cockett on the north syde of Morwick which ther auntecessors had by the gift of Sr Hewghe Morwyke the lord of Morwyck, the said ground because it lyeth without the sight of the towne of Warkworth, and also that yt ys all open yt ys eaten and surcharged with the cattell of Morwyck, Walk-mylne and Brodder-

<sup>1</sup> *Noie*, 'noye,' drowned, overwhelmed, etc. *Cotgrave*.

\* One line missing.

† Illegible.

wyck. so that the said burgesses have but small comoditye therof, yt ys against all reason that yt shold be so used with th' inhabitants of the sayd towne, for that if right they have not challenged no comon nor pasture therein, for the said burgisses do, and of auntyent tyme forthe of memorye have been accustomed to, goo aboute the bounder of the sayd comon ground every yeare upon St. Marke's day, and yf they did fynde the same grounde digged or tyrvd by any of the sayd townships they wer greavously amerced at the lord's courte, and yf they did fynde any of the cattell pasturinge within the sayd comon they either did bring them to the comon pounde at Warkworthe, or at least drove theme forthe of the ground of the sayd comon, and took seury of th' owners therof to aunsver at the court of Warkworth for there trespasses.

And wher in auntyent tyme ther hath bene within this borowghe of Warkworth one house to keep the lord's courte in, called the mute-hall, nowe in these our dayes ther is no suche place within the said boroughe, for the said mute-hall hath tyme forthe of memorye bene in ruine and decaye, the mention of the scite therof nowe not well to be knowen, so that nowe in these our dayes we doe keape the lord's courte in the churche,<sup>1</sup> one place which was never builded for such a thinge and is as unfitt for the purpose, it wer good his lordship's courte were kept within the castle, and especilly when his lordship were absent and did not lye there, unto such tyme as God provyded to encrease in better order and that ther wer a howse buylded for one courte-house or mute-hall as in tyme auntyent yt hath bene as befor ys declared.

My lord hath all manner of ryalties within his lordship of Warkworth, as also wreck of the sea, jeatson, flotson and the like, if ther wer any trade of shippinge or transportinge of any kinde of merchandize unto and from this haven or boroughe of Warkworth, his lordship have custome called chevagiū(m), and also of all suche boats coming within the haven aforesaid, which is to be repected in the like order as yt ys in the havyne of Alemowthe, in the tytle wherof all such auntyent custom and dewtyes ys fully and at leingth declared.<sup>2</sup>

The tennants of this lordship be for the most parte nether well horsed nor yett have good armour, wherfore it is much convenyent they shold be mustered by the counstable taking vyewe of them, and cherishing suche as doe dewtifully serve with good and able horses having good armour; th' other to be warned and have daye gevin unto them for to prepare theme with such armour and horses as by ther copyes they are bound to serve his lordship with all, under the penaltye conteyned in ther sayd copyes, oneles povertye requyer a further tyme for suche to provyde theme with the premises.

The poverty of this towne or broughe of Warkeworthe ys to be respected, for considering the gret resort ys alwaye of gentlemen, as also others of mean degre, to his lordship, which wilbe rather the more the tyme of his lordship's abode in the castell of Warkeworthe, for diverse considerations, for the which yt ys much necessarye that ther shold be lodgings provided for theme, which in no wise may be helped without the burgisses therof be, by some means, benyfitted and helped so that they may be the more of ability, and have to pleasour straungers withall then nowe ys apperteaninge unto them, which by no way can be oneles my lord gratify them with some comodetye and cause suche old auntyent orders be newly taiken, as was at the first tyme the sayd borowghe was playnted which be these than followe, viz.:

First, that wher ther be nowe remayninge within the said broughe, as partely is before touthed, many persons . . . † . . are not artificers but seake ther livinge by other means and trade, such are not to be permitted to remayne and dwell therein and to consider the quantite of the towne, the nombre of burgesses, and then place so many artificers to inhabit the same, so they be of such science and craftes as is most

<sup>1</sup> The church of the parish was, at least as far as the nave was concerned, the parish hall, where meetings were held, and often where valuable agricultural produce, such as wool, was stored. The idea that a church was a sacred place, in which after divine service was over, no business was to be transacted, is not older than the movement which Laud instigated. Thorold Rogers, *Economic Interpretation of History* 1888, p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf.* ii. pp. 475-481.

† Illegible.



able to wyne ther lyvinge in the same, and so many of every occupation as shalbe thought meate and expedyent, and wher ther be diverse burgage of small quantite and will not serve for lodginge for strangers on parte of them to be laid to others and so make fewer of theme in nombre, th' other parte to remaine to be dwellinge howses of suche as wilbe caryers of salte, badgers of corne, or serve other for ther money, whom the comon-welthe cannot want, this done, the New-towne plained with fishermen, the coalefeldes at Doxden<sup>1</sup> and other places of this lordship wrought, the free stone quarrells for grynd-stone, the salmon fishing mainteyned, no kipper slayne alonge the water of Cockett nor in little becks which runeth into the same, the . † . which is but . † . pase over casting broad and deape and the course of the water stopped on bothe sydes, beneaghe the same, which is easy to be done, and my lord of his goodnes to gratifye the said burgisses with the west demaynes, towle and stalladge, as also the burowe rent, payinge his lordship and his heyres his old auntyent rent of assize, then will ther be sufficient deapness of water, within the haven, and water that shippes of indifferent tunnidge or portadge, may come nighe the towne and have lastadge sufficient for the full loding of ther ships, the sayd demaynes casten in closinge, inclosed with quickwood dick, devided indifferently among the said burgesses . . † . .

Edmund Hall and William Humberston who were at Warkworth on the 19th of May, 1570, reported that

The borough standyth on the north parte of the castle at the foote of the hyll, meanly buylded and inhabtyed wyth many poore men which have no trade of lyvyng but onely fyshyng to the sea, and some land not suffycient to maynteyne ther famly, for the most parte of the landes in Warkworth ys in demeane and graunted by the lord to fermors which use the benefyte therof according to ther graunt.<sup>2</sup>

Grouped under the head of the lordship of Warkworth, the following townships furnished a total of twenty-eight men at the muster of the Middle Marches on the 2nd day of May, 1580, viz.: Birling, seven; High Buston, eight; Acklington, five; East Thirston, two; West Thirston, three; Guyzance, two; Warkworth, one.<sup>3</sup>

The following list shows the names and the nature and value of the holdings of the tenants in 1585-1586:<sup>4</sup>

THE BOROUGH OF WARKWORTH.						
Tenant.	Previous Tenant.			Holding.	Yearly Rent.	
					s.	d.
Agnes Huntley, widow	Thomas Huntley	...	1	burgage with 1 selion	...	0 6
John Alexander	...	...	1	" called the smidy house	1	0
Nicholas Mylner	Robert Mylner	...	1	" with 1 selion	...	0 10
John Cowle	George Dawson	...	1	" 1 "	...	—
Robert Cowle	Thomas Dawson	...	1	" 1 small waste	...	...
Edward Howatson	<i>Ibid.</i>	...	1	" called the Black hall	2	3
Elizabeth Gofton	<i>Ibid.</i>	...	1	"	...	0 8
Nicholas Howatson	The churchwardens	...	1	" with 2 selions in Endmyre	0	8
<i>Ibid.</i>	Edmund Howatson	...	1	" 1 selion in Endmyre	0	6
<i>Ibid.</i>	Robert Burnegale	...	1	" 1 "	...	0 5
John Wightman (under age	Thomas Wightman	...	1	" and 1 selion called the	...	...
				Churchwarden land	0	9

<sup>1</sup> Togston. <sup>2</sup> P.R.O. Miscellaneous Books, Exchequer, xxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. pp. 20-22. <sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

† Illegible. † Remainder unintelligible.

Tenant	Previous Tenant	Holding.	Yearly Rent. s. d.
Heirs of John Taylor	The said John Taylor	1 burgage with 1 selion in Endmyre...	2 9
Widow Hall ...	St. Mary's chantry	2 burgages ...	0 9
John Browell...	Ralf Hodshon	1 burgage with 1 selion in Endmyre...	0 7
William Carre ...	...	1 ..	0 1½
Thomas, son of John Taylor	His father	2 burgages with 1 selion ...	1 9
Robert Todde ...	William Todde...	1 burgage with 1 selion in Endmyre...	0 9
William, son of Widow Jackson ...	— Yonge	1 burgage ...	0 6
Robert Finche ...	George Davy	1 ..	0 9
<i>Ibid.</i> ...	His father	1 ..	0 6
Nicholas Barker ...	Himself	1 .. with 1 selion in Endmyre...	0 9
The widow of Nicholas Finche	...	1 ..	0 9
Thomas Barker ...	...	1 ..	1 6
Cuthbert Hodshon ...	His father	1 burgage ...	1 6
John Mullen ...	...	1 ..	1 6
John Finche ...	...	1 ..	1 8
Thomas Hoppyn	Himself	1 burgage and 1 garden, with 1 selion in Endmyre ...	1 1
Robert Finche ...	...	1 house on the site of the vicarage ...	3 4
The widow of Nicholas Finche	...	1 burgage and 1 selion ...	0 7
William Barker ...	...	1 burgage or house called Wamobes and 1 selion ...	0 6
William Finche ...	The churchwardens	1 burgage with 1 selion ...	0 5
The heirs of Thomas Huntley	...	1 ..	0 4
Richard Steyle ...	Thomas Davy	1 burgage with 1 selion in Endmyre...	0 6
Thomas, son of Robert Davy, decd. ...	...	1 ..	0 6½
Robert Finche ...	...	1 ..	...
Richard Smith	The churchwardens	1 burgage with 1 selion ...	0 7
Robert Hall ...	Widow Tomson	1 ..	0 6
John Wright ...	Widow Hunter...	1 ..	0 6
Heirs of Robert Beidnell ...	...	1 ..	0 6
John Finche ...	Elizabeth Finche	2 burgages and 1 garden ...	1 11
John Watson ...	John Robinson	1 burgage with 1 selion ...	1 6
Thomas Meadowe ...	The churchwardens	1 ..	0 4
Widow Lighton and Roger Lighton ...	Robert Lighton, husband of Widow Lighton...	1 ..	0 9
Thos. Prophet and Ric. Gofton	The keepers of the bridge	1 .. with 1 selion ...	0 6
Thomas Davyson ...	The chantry there	1 ..	0 2
John Watson...	John Cairbarne...	1 .. with 1 selion ...	0 6
Robert, son of Edwd. Hall...	His father	1 ..	1 0
Robert, son of Thos. Wyson	<i>Ibid.</i> ...	1 ..	0 6
John Muncke ...	Thomas Johnson	1 ..	0 3
Guy Finche ...	The churchwardens	1 small house ...	0 2
Thomas Bayard ...	...	1 burgage with 1 selion ...	1 0
Bartram Wightman...	...	1 ..	1 6
William Elder ...	...	2 burgages with 2 selions ...	2 0
James Cley, son of Agnes wife of Roger Cley ...	...	1 burgage with 1 selion ...	0 3

Tenant.	Previous Tenant.	Holding.	Yearly Rent s. d.
Christopher, son of Thos. Earsdon ... ..	In right of the chaplain of Alnwick ... ..	1 burgage with 1 selion	... .. 1 0
John, son of Wm. Maxon of Guyzance ... ..	...	1 .. .. 1 ..	... .. 0 6
John, son of George Singleton	...	1 .. .. 2 selions	... .. 0 6
William Anderson ... ..	...	1 .. .. 3 ..	... .. 1 0
Heirs of William Johnson of Grange ... ..	Formerly John Wylson	1 .. .. 1 selion	... .. 0 9
John Hall ... ..	The chaplain of St. Mary's there	1 .. .. 1 ..	... .. 0 5
John Wilkinson ... ..	<i>Ibid.</i> ... ..	1 .. .. 1 ..	... .. 0 5
Edmund, son of Thos. Horden	His father ... ..	1 .. .. 1 ..	... .. 0 6
John Bayard ... ..	The chaplain of Alnwick	2 burgages with 2 selions	... .. 0 6
Matthew Browne ... ..	Margaret Broderwick ...	1 burgage with 1 selion	... .. 0 6
Martin, son of Thos. Wight man ... ..	...	1 .. .. 1 ..	... .. 0 6
Richard Gofton ... ..	...	1 .. .. 2 selions	... .. 0 6
Nicholas Saint ... ..	...	1 .. .. 1 selion	... .. 0 9
Thomas Wright ... ..	John Sauthing ... ..	1 .. ..	... .. 0 8
Leonard Steyle ... ..	<i>Ibid.</i> ... ..	1 .. ..	... .. 0 8
William Turner ... ..	<i>Ibid.</i> ... ..	1 .. ..	... .. 0 8
Summa of the burrowe rentes aforesaid by yeare ... ..			12 17 7½

### The survey proceeds to state that :

The lordes of the said castle manor and lordship have had, and alwaies used to have, Court Baron from three wekes to three wekes, and Court Leet two times in the yeare, viz., within one moneth next after Easter and within one moneth next after the feast of St. Michael th' archangle, together with all liberties, royalties, and privileges belonging the same lete : with free warrant of fishing and fowling, hawking and hunting throughout the whole manor and lordship aforesaid, and all felones' goodes and the goodes of fugitives and outlawes, the goodes of felons of themselves and deodandes, all goodes wayved, goods estraied, bloods and fraies and the correccion of the breakers of th' assize of bread and ale, and other royalties whatsoever happening within the said manor.<sup>1</sup>

The lord and his ancestors have, and time out of memorie alwaies have had, and used to have, all sea wreck happening within the said manor and lordship ; the profit of ancorage of everie ship or great boat coming and landing within the same ; and the custome or toll called *thenagium* of all or anie goodes and wares sold forth of anie ship, boat, or crare lying and being within the limits of the said manor and lordship.<sup>2</sup>

In the month of June, 1591, a ship was driven ashore at the mouth of the Coquet under circumstances detailed in the following letter dated the 15th of June, written by William Fenwick (one of the earl's officers) to the earl of Northumberland :

Right honorable : Maye yt please your lordship to be advertised that upon Sundaye at night last there was a pyannis dryven in at Cockett mowthe, which the companie doo alledge doth apperteign unto my lorde of Bathe, and I understanding therof beinge at Alnewick made my repaire to the place where she was

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

with the ayde and assistance of the towne of Alnewick and other of your honour's men therabouts, and cominge to them demaunded what comission they had to goo unto the seas, could shewe none, whereupon I cawsed the said shipp to be seased upon and brought as nighe unto Warkworthe as any water would serve withall, which said shipp was furnished with beare and biscatt and other victualles and nothings elles of any value except two mucatts and some other fyve or vj small peeces, and therupon I have cawsed the sayles and other impliments of the said shipp to be brought and layed up in your honor's castle of Warkworthe and stayed the said shipp at Cocket mowthe and have broughte the company which were in the said shipp unto Sr. John Forster, lord warden of the Middle Marches, to be examined; whose examinacions I send your honour here inclosed, the coppie wherof the said Sr. John Forster hath sent unto my lord admirall, and after their examinacions taken I have comitted the said companie to the castle of Alnewick; my doings and procedings wherein I thought I could doo no les but signifie unto your honour that yf there be anye forfeiture fownde, your honour, haveinge intelligence as the case dothe stande, maye clayme that which to your honour justly apperteigneth.<sup>1</sup>

Not long after, Sir John Forster, writing from Alnwick to Lord Burghley on the 19th July, 1591, asks for directions for the speedy trial of

the sixteen men driven ashore at Warkworth, who lie here in great misery desiring their trial, and I am greatly troubled keeping ten men to watch them and other charges, having no fit gaol to keep them in; seeing that the matter belongs to the admiralty, I beg direction either for their speedy trial or that they may be taken to Berwick within my lord chamberlain's rule as vice-admiral. I have written to Mr. Bowes to certify you and the council what the king of Scots can lay to their charge, not knowing what he has done, but I trust you will disburden me of keeping them any longer.<sup>2</sup>

Six years later, in the autumn of 1597, the discipline of the wardens seems to have been relaxed, for Tobias Matthew, bishop of Durham, writes to Lord Burghley, on the 24th of November, suggesting that Mansfield, an officer of Lord Eure, and Mr. Percy, constable of Alnwick, should be called upon for an explanation 'how it comes that for these two months or thereabouts the Scottish and English thieves are quietly allowed to ride from the head of Liddesdale through Redesdale to the very sea syde at and about Warkworth, as it were traverse by a diameter throughout Northumberland, over and over, againe and againe, without impeachment.'<sup>3</sup>

In a survey made in 1616,<sup>4</sup> the township was computed to have an area of 1,134 acres: the lord's demesne lands, etc., comprised 786 acres, the waste and common lands 265 acres, and the remainder was occupied by the street and by the houses, gardens, garths, and closes of the burgesses, and by their lands in the New-town.

The site of the borough town of Warkworth beginning at the bridge there which is built of stone, with two arches being ten perches and a half long and one perch broad, with a gate house of stone at the south end thereof and a prison in the same.

The names of the burgesses beginning 'at the north side of the same streete and going south': George Peaton, John Allison, John Barker and John Smith, John James, Richard Gofton, Daniel Laing,

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 380.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 459.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



Elizabeth Watson, George Hall, Robert Wilson, Thomas Harper, Edmond Finch, John Finch, John Beard, John Finch, Christopher Elder, William James, John James, John Wilkinson, Roger Taylor, Robert Haddon, Thomas Singleton, John Mill, John Hall, John Wilkinson, Edmond Hordon, Thomas Anderson, Thomas Clark, Thomas Wright, John Hall, William Turner, George Whitehead (the kiln-house), Andrew Taylor, William Hordon, Hugh Saint, William Cowper.

'Going back again to the west row and so forward to the church': Thomas Lewins, John Millnes, William Dennet, John Cowle, Thomas Gray, *ibidem*, Richard Gofton, Cuthbert Dickinson, James Bell, George Stott, Roger Taylor, Thomas Nixon, John Tweedy, William Wright, Robert Gofton, Margaret Taylor, George Cocke.

'To a lane called Todd's Lane and so forward to the church': Charles Brewell, Robert Mallory, Robert Finch, *ibidem*, Edmond Finch, *ibidem*, Agnes Barker, Cuthbert Hodshon, Brian Hodshon, John Lawson.

Mr. John Warewick, vicar, a tenement being parcel of his lordship's demesne.

'To a lane leading from the street to the river': Vicarage and garth; the church yard and site of the church; 'a little yard wherein standeth the ruins of a decayed chappell.'

'Beginning at the east end of another short row and going west towards the cross': John Finch, senior, 'a decayed messuage and a backside lying now together, with the fore mentioned chappell yard, containing 1 rood 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  perches.'

'A lane that leadeth to the church': John Wright, William Straker, Thomas Lewins, John Smith of Acklington, Robert Finch, Robert Davy of Birling, Thomas Lyndsay, Henry Finch, *ibidem*, John Finch, Robert Barker, Edmond Finch a house stead and garth near the church stile.

The following is a brief collection of the yearly rents, etc., of Algernon, earl of Northumberland, in the barony of Warkworth in 1635:<sup>1</sup>

	l	s	d
Free rents in Warkworth ... ..	1	12	11
Borough rent, with the rent of the bakehouse ... ..	4	11	11
The rent of the park... ..	30	0	0
The rents of the demesnes ... ..	103	18	6
The rents of the mill, the Coquet fishing, and the sea fishing ... ..	240	0	0
The rent of Acklington park ... ..	53	0	0
Tenement and cottages' rents in Acklington ... ..	53	12	2
Tenement and cottages in Birling ... ..	42	7	10
Rent in New-town, £5 15s. 3d.; Buston, £9; Brotherwick, £1 13s. 4d.	16	8	7
	£545 11 11		
Deductions:			
To the bailiff for his fee per annum ... ..	£3	0	8
To the borough grieve for collecting the borough rent, per annum ... ..	1	6	8
	4 7 4		
There remains clear the sum of ... ..	£541 4 7		

At Easter, 1667, the following tenants answered at the manor court:<sup>2</sup>

#### WARKWORTH COURT ROLL (EASTER), 1667.

'Warkworth borough': Thomas Cook, Jane Elder, William Nicholson, Edward Huntley, Lionel Lawson, John Kirton, Margaret Watson, Matthew Shotton, William Armorer, Peter Bush, William Brown, Katherine Wood, William Elder, jun., George James, Henry James, Gilbert Cleugh, Christopher Bard, William Taylor, John Bard, Thomas Mill, Isabella Hogg, Henry Wilkinson, Thomas Bard,

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Warkworth Court Rolls.*

Thomas Anderson, John Donkin, Thomas Robinson, Thomas Dining, Nicholas Lewin, gent., John Saint, Elizabeth Scroggs, Dorothy Cleugh, Richard Taylor, Nicholas Lewin, Thomas Harrison, Isabella Hogg, Martin Turner, Thomas Turner, Martin Brown, Thomas Davey, Christopher Gibson, Thomas Clark, Barbara Anderson, William Gibson, Anne Cleugh, the heirs of William Fenwick, Roger Simpson, John Huntley, George Cook, Thomas Browell, Mary Osmotherley, Robert Widdrington, *ibidem*, *ibidem*, Richard Lisle, Thomas Warwick, William Mill, John King, Bryan Hodgson, Henry James, John Heslehead, William Finch, Elizabeth Lindsey, William Robinson, Thomas Elder, John Dinning, William Elder, John Collingwood, — Hodgson, Catherine Wood, *ibidem*.

The extracts are taken from the Court Rolls of this period :

1681, 22nd October. We present the surveyor of the highways, viz., William Elder, jun., for not observing his office in giving warning to amend the street and highways according to the statute; we therefore amerce him 3s. 4d.

1693, 12th October. Whereas we have amerced Ellianor, the wife of Robert Swann, for abusing the jury, and for a turbulent and abusive scold amongst her neighbours, and amerced her 16s. 8d. Wee doe order that if for the future she persist in scolding and abusing her neighbours, and give any of her neighbours unbecomeing and unseemly words, we doe unanimously agree and further order that immediately after her abuse that the constable within the burrough of Werkworth shall forthwith take her and bring her to the ducking stooll, and then punish her according to the law in that case made and provided. And we doe order that the bayliff or burrow greive of the said burrowe doe give him, the said Robert Swan, notice hereof, as also the said Ellianor, to the intent she may avoid the penalty and punishment of the law.

1700, 16th October. Wee doe therefore order noe person or persons inhabitting or residing within this burrough, and village or hamlet of Birling, shall for the future harbour or entertain any Scotts men or women or any other strainger whatsoever within any of their seavrell and respective burgages or dwelling houses, or in any part or parcell of their farme houses or any other dwelling houses whatsoever, untill the owner, farmer, or occupier of any such lands or tenements shall first repaire to Mr. William Milbourne, the lord of this mannor's officer for the time being, and give him such reasonable security as the law requires, or els to forfeit 39<sup>s</sup>. 11<sup>d</sup>. a peece.

1711, 12th October. Barbara Milbourne, Thomas Cook, and James Pattison for refusing and denying the ale-taisters to examin whether their ale was wholesome according to their office. Wee amerce them as on their heads, 2<sup>s</sup>.

William Grumwell for vending white bread wanting 3 ouncees and half of weight in one penny loafe, wee amerce him 12<sup>d</sup>.

1732, 12th October. Michael Hogg and William Browne, ale-conners, for being remiss in their office in not insisting upon a quart of ale and paying 1<sup>d</sup>. for it when goeing about the town to taist the ale, wee amerce them 12<sup>d</sup>.

The burgesses of Warkworth were originally copyholders, paying to the lord 'upon every surrender or alienation one year's rent of every such burgage so alienated or surrendered, and for relief after the death of every such burgess one year's rent.'<sup>1</sup> They do not find a place in the exhaustive list of freeholders in Northumberland preserved in the Book of Rates in 1663, though forty-seven years later they were recognised to be such.

The earliest Poll Book for Northumberland which has survived shows that at the election of the knights of the shire on the 23rd of October, 1710, forty-four persons voted for freeholds at Warkworth :

<sup>1</sup> Stockdale's *Survey*, 1586. *Dioc. of Northumberland's MSS.*

David Linn, William Ramsay, Bartholomew Waugh, Edward Young, John Shotton, Cuthbert Collingwood, Thomas Hodgson, John Wilkinson, Robert Wilson, Robert Shanks, Mark Elder, John Lamb, John Donkin, John Huntley, Matthew Shotton, John Saint, James Pattison, Robert Gibson, Robert Anderson, William Brown, James Rathey, Robert Davison, William Wharrier, John Fawcus, George Castles, John James, Thomas Baird, Francis Warwick, Thomas Nicholson, John Wood, Robert Watts, Thomas Clark, John Hudson, John Donkin, and John Turner, who all loyally polled for Lord Hertford; Edward Valentine, Thomas Cook, Henry Younger, Jesse Gordon, Ralph Linton, Robert Fawcus, and William Weddell split their vote between Lord Hertford and . . . . Ogle; Nicholas Lewin split his between Ogle and Tom Forster, and John Huntley polled for Lord Hertford and Forster.

The Court Rolls for the same year give the names of other tenants than those who appear upon the Poll Book.

WARKWORTH COURT ROLL, 1710.<sup>1</sup>

Barbara Milburn, widow, late Robert Milburn; Edward Young, late Roger Young; Thomas Nicholson, late William Swan; John Huntley, late Daniel Laing; James Patterson, late Richard Gofton; *ibid.*; John Hudson, jun., late Anthony Blake; John Hudson, late Anthony Anderson and George Hall; Robert Wilson, late Robert Wilson; Matthew Shotton, son of Matthew Shotton; Thomas Cook, late Edmund Finch; John Watts holds of the queen; Edward Valentine, late Robert Valentine, his father; Agnes Milburn, widow of William Milburn; Roger Young, late William Elder; Mr. John and Thomas Davison; William Ramsay, late John Watt; John Wilkinson, late Henry Wilkinson; Thomas Baird, late Christopher Baird; Dorothy Bowden, late John Bowden; William Wharrier, late Thomas Mills; John Hogg, late William Bullock; John Wilkinson, late John Wilkinson; Thomas Baird; Alice Shanks, late Thomas Anderson; John Doncon, late John Saint; Robert Young, late Thomas Robinson; Jane Dinnand, late Robert Hall; Jasper Gordon, at Widdrington, late — Lewins; John Saint, late John Saint; John Doncon, late John Saint; Anne, wife of Ralph Byram, late Dorothy Coulson; John Fawkas, late Constance Taylor; Nicholas Lewens, late Thomas Lewins.

'Going back to the west row, and so forward to the church': John Moscropp and William Bewdell, in trust for David Nesbit, before them Thomas Lewin; *ibid.*, another burgage; Mr. Robert Davison, late Thomas Lewin; Margaret and Elizabeth Barker, minors; Robert Anderson, late William Coul; John James, late Ann wife of Patrick Anderson; John Turner, late Thomas Turner; Elizabeth Brown, late Martin Brown; George Castles and Grace, his wife, late John Hawdon, and Robert Hall and Jane, his wife, one burgage; Edward Brown; Thomas Clark, son of Thomas Clark; John Hogg, late William Bullock; Roger Young, late Edward Young; Bartholomew Waugh, in right of his wife; Edward, earl of Derwentwater, late Sir William Fenwick; William Simpson, late Roger Gofton; John Shotton, in right of Jane his wife; Ralph Linton, late George Cook.

'A lane called Todd's lane, and so forwards towards the church': James Rawthey and Elizabeth, his wife, late Cha. Browell; William Weddell, late Richard Cook; George Castles, late Edward Castles; Robert Widdrington, gent., late Edward Finch; Francis Warwick, late Patience Warwick, and before her, Edw. Finch; John Lamb, late Thomas Hudson; Robert Gibson, late Thomas Hudson; Thomas Hudson, late Bryan Hudson; Jane Dinning, late Thomas Dinning.

Vicarage: Mr. William Ion, late Mr. Thomas Smith, Mr. Robert Davison, Mr. Nicholas Thomlinson, Mr. Robert Simpson, and John Warwick, vicars.

'Beginning at the east side of another short row, and going westward towards the cross': John Wood, late Thomas Wood, his father; *ibid.*; *ibid.*

'A lane that leadeth to the church': Cuthbert Collingwood, late John Collingwood; John Collingwood, grandfather of the said John Collingwood; Eliza Elder, late William Elder; Edward Valentine, late Edward Valentine and Elizabeth his wife; John Robinson of Acklington, son of Thomas Robinson; William Robinson, late Robert Davey of Birling; John Gibson, late William Lindsay; Henry Younger of Widdrington, late Henry Finch; Robert Watts, son of John Watts; Robert Widdrington, gent., late

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



Jane Jackson: Edmund Finch holdeth a house, stead, and garth near unto the church stile containing 29 perches. 'The common bakehouse stood here, opposite unto the house of Edmund Finch, but it is quite ruined.'

A scene in the drama of the rebellion of 1715 was enacted in the borough when Tom Forster at the market cross, disguised as a trumpeter, proclaimed 'King James III.'; and his chaplain, Buxton, in the parish church at the morning service, on Sunday, October 9th, superseded Mr. Ion the vicar, and prayed for James as king as well as for Mary the queen mother, and all the dutiful members of the royal family. Ion discreetly withdrew himself and proceeded to Newcastle to acquaint the municipal authorities there.<sup>1</sup>

At the election of 1722,<sup>2</sup> forty-eight persons voted for freeholds in Warkworth; in 1734,<sup>3</sup> 53 persons; in 1774,<sup>4</sup> 45 persons; and in 1826,<sup>5</sup> 43 persons voted.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Sykes, *Local Records*. A Prayer Book printed in 1706, which remains in the vestry of the parish church, contains the following entry: 'On Sunday, October the 9th, 1715, being the 17th Sunday after Trinity, the rebel forces were in possession of Warkworth. Forster, their general, sent to Mr. Ion, the vicar, to order him to pray for the Pretender and his family, which he refused; on which one Buxton, the rebels' chaplain, took possession of the church and read prayers and preached. This is the very book he used.' An inscription on a joist in one of the inns in Warkworth purporting to relate to these events is of modern introduction and apocryphal.

Benjamin Bennet mentions that at Warkworth the rebels promised 12<sup>d</sup>. a day to all persons entering their service, except 'only the Presbyterians whom they expressly excluded from that honour.' 'I know not of any remarkable piece of chivalry they did in any of these places, only their taking prisoner one Thomas Gibson, a whitesmith in Newcastle, who fell in with them between Morpeth and Seton, and was carried captive from place to place, as the first fruits of their warfare. From Warkworth to Morpeth they set him on the bare horse pinioned; and it seems, as he was riding through Morpeth in this condition, some of the company took occasion to divert themselves with the prisoner, pointing at him and calling him names, he crying out, "For the hope of Israel I'm bound with this chain."' *Memorial of Benjamin Bennet*, Nonconformist minister, Newcastle, 1700-1727. *Memoir of Ambrose Barnes*, Longstaffe, pp. 459-460, Surtees Soc. No. 16.

<sup>2</sup> In 1721/2 there voted for freeholds in Warkworth: James Anderson, William Brown, George Castles, Thomas Clark, John Collingwood, Thomas Cook, Thomas Davison of Barnhill, Thomas Dawson, John Davison, James Dinning, John Donkin, Mark Elder, John Fawcus, Robert Fawcus of East Thirston, Robert Gibson, Jesse Gordon of Widdrington, Jesse Hall, William Hall, Nicholas Hill, Thomas Hodgson, John Hogg, John Hudson, William Hudson, John Huntley of Birling, William James, Andrew Lamb of Old Moor, Wilfrid Lawson, Ralph Linton, William Linton of Newcastle, Martin Milburn of Birling, Thomas Nicholson, James Pattinson, John Pattinson, William Patterson, John Robinson of Acklington, John Rutherford, William Simpson, John Shotton, Joseph Shotton, Robert Turner of Guyzance, Edward Valentine of Wooden, Bartholomew Waugh, William Weddle, William Wilkinson of High Buston, William Wharrior, Edward Young, Roger Young, William Young. *Poll Book*.

<sup>3</sup> In 1734 there voted for freeholds in Warkworth: Robert Anderson of Acklington, John Armstrong of Newton-on-the-moor, Thomas Baird, William Brown, William Carr, George Castles, Thomas Clark of North Shields, James Cook, Thomas Davison of Barnhill, James Dinning, John Donkin, Mark Elder, John Fawcus, Robert Fawcus, Ralph Fenwick of Warkworth Barns, William Gibson, William Gordon of Widdrington, Anthony Hall, Jesse Hall, and William Hall, all of Togston Low Hall, Thomas Hodgson, Michael Hogg, John Hudson, William Hudson, Thomas Hunter, John Huntley of Birling, William James, Andrew Lamb, Wilfrid Lawson, William Linton of Newcastle, Martin Milburn of Birling, George Moffat of Wooler, Thomas Nicholson, James Patterson, Thomas Rathy, John Robinson of Acklington, John Shanks, Joseph Shotton, Robert Shotton, Robert Turner, Edward Valentine of Seaton Delaval, Thomas Valentine, Robert Watts of Newbiggin-by-the-sea, Robert Watts of South Blyth, William Weddell, William Wilson, Robert Wilson, William Wharrior of Berlin, Edward Williams of Newcastle John Widdrington of Newcastle, Edward Young, Edward Young (*sic*), William Young. *Ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid*, first election.



The market place is in the street; in the middle of it is a market cross, erected about the year 1830 by the lord of the manor upon the site of an older structure, which Warburton, writing about 1715, describes as 'a handsome cross erected anno domini 1706 by George Lawson' of Gloster-hill.<sup>1</sup> Before its demolition and removal it was a plain upright stone, set in a socket and raised by steps to the height of four or five feet; it bore emblems, but of what kind is unknown. At the end of last century, there was a small market held every Thursday,<sup>2</sup> and three fairs each year, viz., on the Thursday before St. George's day, the Thursday before St. Lawrence's day,<sup>3</sup> and the Thursday before Martinmas. The last-mentioned is the only one which lingers, and is now represented by a cart of pigs and a gingerbread stall.

Of the Borough school more will presently be said; the National schools, which succeeded a small school held in the parvis or chamber over the porch of the parish church, were built in 1824,<sup>4</sup> on a river-side strip of the lord's waste. The foundation stone of the chapel of the Presbyterian church was laid in August, 1828.<sup>5</sup> A structure built in 1866 for a Baptist chapel was (with the consent of the Charity commissioners) sold by the trustees in 1889, and is now a public hall belonging to the trustees of the village reading room.

What is now the 'Sun' inn represents a burgage which in the seventeenth century belonged to the family of Lewin, who were freeholders in Amble

<sup>1</sup> Warburton MS. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 1772. Notice is hereby given that a market for corn will be held at Warkworth, on Thursday, the 30th inst, and continue weekly every Thursday. It may be expected that a considerable quantity of corn will be sold at the above place, as the buyers of that commodity have engaged to give due attendance. And as the butcher meat and all kinds of merchandise may be purchased on moderate terms, the farmer or his dependants may be served with every necessary, and transact their business with as much advantage as in the most opulent market town in the country. *Newcastle Courant*, 25th January, 1772.

<sup>3</sup> Always called and advertised as 'Warkworth Feast,' though it is now kept on the Sunday nearest to the 20th of August. See Allan, *Tyneside Songs*, 1891, p. 409, for a humorous song relating to it.

<sup>4</sup> 1823, 1st October. At the Manor Court a licence was granted to the Rev. Thomas C. Winscom, vicar of Warkworth, to enclose a site to be staked out by the lord's bailiff for a school situated on the Butts in Ember to be held under the yearly payment of 6d. as a rent certain. *School Papers*. An account of the laying of the foundation stone appeared in the *Newcastle Courant*, 3rd April, 1824. Cf. Sykes, *Local Records*. School rooms for the infants and for girls were built in 1852 on land granted by the duke of Northumberland, who also gave £119 to the cost of building, the remaining £288 being subscribed by the parishioners and others. In 1840 Ann Walton of Redcar in Cleveland by will gave £100 to the vicar of Warkworth in trust for the infant school; this sum is now invested in consols. *School Papers*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Newcastle Courant*, 4th August, 1828. The following is a list of the ministers of the Presbyterian church: Thomas McKaine (who ministered in a room in the village) died 4th February, 1827; 1829-1835, James Blair, son of the Rev. — Blair, minister of Colmonell; 1836-1854, James Duncan of Alnwick; after his resignation he emigrated to Canada; 1854-1870, William Stewart of Newcastle, after his resignation he emigrated to New Zealand. On the 21st June, 1871, the Rev. William Rogerson of Burnhead, Dumfriesshire, and of Edinburgh University, was ordained to and is the present minister of the Presbyterian church at Warkworth. There is a register of baptisms, beginning 27th June, 1815, and a manse was built in 1877.

and Hauxley. The personal estate of Thomas Lewin of the parish of Warkworth, whose inventory was filed at the Durham Registry in 1642, amounted to £336 6s.; his will cannot be found, but it was proved by his sons, John, Thomas, and Henry. On the 11th of November, 1639, John Lewin took out a licence to marry Martha Armorer, and at a court held on the 21st of October, 1686, Nicholas Lewin was admitted to a burgage which had belonged to his father, Thomas Lewin, deceased.<sup>1</sup>

1719, 26th November. Will of Nicholas Lewins of Bamburgh, gent., to be buried at the discretion of my trusty friends, Thomas Wood of Burton and John Davison of Warkworth Barns, gents. To my cousin Jane Lewins, sister of my cousin, John Lewen of Alemouth, at 21 or marriage, £20. To my cousin, John Ladelor of Newcastle, £40, to be paid at the expiration of his apprenticeship. To my cousin, Matthew Ladelor, who now lives at the Friars, £10 when 21. To my nephew, Nicholas Bowman, £20; and to his son, Nicholas Bowman, £5. To my sister, Margaret Bowman, £3 a year. To my granddaughter (query, goddaughter), Elizabeth, wife of Fenwick Bowman, certain linen lying in the great chest in the kitchen chamber. To my godson John Dawson, £20 when 21. To the poor of the parish of Bamburgh, £4. To the poor of the parish of Warkworth, 20s. To the above named Thomas Wood and John Davison, and to Mr. Edward Grey of Shoseton, a guinea apiece to buy each of them a ring. The residue of my personal estate and my messuage and malkiln in Warkworth, now in the possession of Thomas Dawson and George Greenswords, to my cousin, John Lewins of Alemouth, for life; remainder to his issue lawfully begotten; remainder to Margaret, wife of Thomas Dawson of Warkworth, and her heirs for ever.<sup>2</sup>

Nicholas Lewin was buried at Bamburgh on the 9th of December, 1719,<sup>3</sup> and his devisee cannot have long survived him, for in an inquisition taken on the 5th of October, 1724,<sup>4</sup> it was found that the Warkworth burgage had devolved upon Margaret Dawson. She was aunt to the John Lewin<sup>5</sup> named in the will and had been married on the 14th of August, 1709, to Thomas Dawson of Warkworth.<sup>6</sup> Her grandson, George Dawson of Monkwearmouth shore, innkeeper, on the 31st of October, 1783, conveyed the burgage to Joseph Harrison, who, twenty-one years later, conveyed or reconveyed the 'Sun' inn to his tenant, John Muers of Warkworth,<sup>7</sup> who about 1825 rebuilt the house. It was sold in 1866 by William Muers (son of the above named John Muers) to the duke of Northumberland.

The house next the castle wicket was formerly an inn under the sign of the 'Queen's head.' In 1720 it was the property and residence of Ralph Fenwick, who married on the 24th of June, 1701, at Rothbury, Sarah Kirton of Hauxley. It was subsequently acquired by Robert Briggs of Hawk-hill (died 1814), and was given by him to his son, William Briggs

<sup>1</sup> *Warkworth Court Rolls.*

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection.*

<sup>3</sup> *Bamburgh Register.*

<sup>4</sup> *Warkworth Court Rolls.*

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>7</sup> Henry Muers (father of John Muers) was baptised 23rd November, 1740, and married 31st October, 1769, Mary Dawson. *Ibid.*

of Cowpen, whose widow remarried Mr. James Thoburn, and as Mrs. Esther Thoburn had an allotment of common in 1856. After her death it was sold in 1865 by her daughter, Mrs. Middleton, and ultimately acquired by the duke of Northumberland.

A few doors to the north is a house which has a stone balustrade on the top, and displays greater architectural pretension than its neighbours; it was rebuilt in 1818 by James Grieve Burn.<sup>1</sup>

On the opposite side of the street is a house for many years the residence of Captain William Crawford of the Scots Greys, a Waterloo veteran, who died 1865. Below it is a house belonging to Mr. Christopher Ord, over the door of which is a very pretty pediment carved on stone by a mason named Armstrong, brother to a former owner. Other houses on the same side of the street have inscribed on their respective door-

heads: 17 W.<sup>B.</sup>A. 27 (William and Alice Wharrier), T. I. (Thomas and Isabel Baird), W. S. (William and Sarah Carr).  
1717  
1727

## THE NEW-TOWN AND COMMON.

The New-town is an open field of about 50 acres, oblong in form, which divides the township of Birling into two unequal portions, and is situated on the north side of the river between the town of Warkworth and the sea. It is crossed lengthwise by two parallel roads and transversely by two other roads. At its eastern end is a slake or marshy waste which, previous to the change of course of the river Coquet in 1765, was a haven or mooring place for fishing boats. A strip of ground up the centre and another strip at the west end of the field and the land at its eastern end belong to the burgesses of Warkworth as of their freehold. The remaining portion was formerly held of the lord by the burgesses by lease, but is now held from year to year. The rented portion is divided amongst the owners of the seventy-seven reputed burgage houses in lots called 'half acres,' which profess to contain that amount. The freehold portions are held by the same persons in sections, denominated 'tens' and 'scribes,' as appurtenant and belonging to their

<sup>1</sup> He was the son of Samuel Burn, thirty-three years collector of customs at Berwick, who died at Warkworth 22nd of February, 1816, M.I. Mr. J. G. Burn married Margaret, third daughter of John Neasham of Houghton-le-Spring, who died *s.p.*

respective burgage houses. Some of the half acres, however, which lie at the north side of the field, comprising an area of 13 acres, are within the adjacent township of Birling, having, apparently, been granted by the lord as an enlargement of the original holding of the burgesses.

The New-town is first mentioned in the inquisition taken in 1249 after the death of Roger fitz John, at which time there would seem to have been some houses upon it, and the weekly market granted or confirmed to Robert fitz Roger in 1293 was held there. The ferm of the 'New borough' of Warkworth in 1310, was returned as being worth 36s. per annum. Its inhabitants appear to have been mostly sailors and fishermen, but no traces of buildings now remain.

Each of the plots of ground called 'tens' seems to have originally comprised the twenty-fourth part of an acre, or  $6\frac{1}{2}$  perches; the 'scribes,' varying in width from 12 feet to 14 feet, are reputed to comprise 27 perches apiece. To each burgage house in the borough was also attached half an acre of arable land, situated at the Heather Leazes or the Moor-closes, at the south-west of the township. The number of burgesses entitled to share in these lands has varied slightly, for, as has been already stated, it is now seventy-seven; in 1760 and 1702 it was seventy-four; and in 1674 and 1667 it seems to have been seventy-two, whilst the following statement shows that at an earlier date 139 selions and a close were held by twenty tenants.

NEW TOWN TUXIA WARKWORTH, 1498.<sup>1</sup>

Tenant.	Holding, Selions of Land.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide.		Tenant.	Holding, Selions of Land.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide.	
		s.	d.			s.	d.
Robert Barker...	3	0	0	Robert Mylnere	6	1	7
John Dychaunte	8	2	0	Thomas Hudson	10	2	0
Henry Barker...	6	1	0	Thomas Cuthbert	5	1	3
Richard Dychaunte	3	2	0	Ralf Hall	5	1	3
Henry Wayte	12	2	0	John Harvy	3	0	0
Thomas Wherriour	4	1	0	William Cuthbert	6	1	0
The widow of James Robnson	6	1	0	Thomas Smyth...	3	0	0
John Brown	18	2	0	John Colle, 1 close called Tenter-			
Thomas Hasand	15	3	0	heugh		3	0
The widow of Thomas Walker				The widow of Thomas Walker	4	1	0
and Richard Coke	14	3	0				
John Medewe	11	2	0	Sum		£1	17 5

There is an old close called the 'Tenterheugh' at the west end of the New-town. Most of it is now devoted to the new burial ground or extension

<sup>1</sup> Cartington's Rental: *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



of the churchyard. Another close near by, which also belonged to the lord in severalty, has been known since the year 1485 by the name of the 'Hangman's acre.' On the 13th of October, 1534, a twenty-one years' lease was granted by the earl of Northumberland to William Finch, probably in trust for his fellow burgesses, of '119 selions of land and a small close called Teintourhughe in the New-town,' at the yearly rent of 37s. 5d.<sup>1</sup>

About the year 1567 a survey<sup>2</sup> of Birling was made, and the surveyor, after describing that township, proceeds to say :

It ys to be noted that upon the soueth-east parte of this towne [of Birling] lyeth one parcell of grounde called the New-towne of newe Warkworth, nighe unto the sowthe-east ende of the said towne of Birlinge, and yett it is parcell of the borough of Warkworth, as appearithe by the division therof to carten burgesses ther. It lyethe so upon ye southe and northe syds, it joyneth to the arable land of Birlinge upon ye east ende, called ye pastur grounde the lynkes, so farre as the arable land lyethe and so to ye full sea marke, and also upon ye west ende and southeward alonge ye upcaste of ye ploughe of ye errable lande of ye said towne of Birling to ye south ende of ye cragge at the Cragge-shotte, ys parcell of ye comone grounde of ye boroughe of Warkworth aforesaid. And ye tenants of Birlinge have alwaies waye as well throwe ye comon grounde of Warkworthe lyenge at the easte ende of ye said parcell of grounde called ye Newe-towne, as through ye said comon pasture lyenge at ye west ende therof nighe ye said Cragge-shotte to ye said parcell of lande of Birlinge lyenge upon ye southe parte of ye said Newe-towne, and in lyke sorte ye waye is noysome to ye burgeses of ye said boroughe of Warkworth. Evine so ye Newe-towne lyinge amonge ye erable land of Birlinge and not inclosed, is mooche more hurtfull to the said tennants of Birlinge which without some small parte of lande exchanged cannot by any meanes be reamedyed or helped, which maye well be done seeing that ye fermors of ye said parcell of grounde called ye Newe-towne as also of Birlinge are hys lordship's tenants at wyll.

The following entries on the Court Rolls relate to the New-town :

1681, 22nd October. We doe order that for the future none of the tennants of the New-town shall teather or baite their horses or other goods upon the balkes or butts there from the tyme the corne be sowed there and reaped and lead away upon paine of 6s. 8d.

1689, 12th October. You are to inquire whether Thomas Henderson, late of Warkworth, deceased, had not in his life time two butts of arable land in New-towne field which did belong to his house as other leased lands there doe, and whether or not he did not sell the same to William Elder of Birling, and whether by the customs of this burrough the same butts may not be retrieved and brought home to the said burgage by the present occupier of ye said burgage upon his payment of the money to the party who now holds the said lands which was paid at the time of the buying of the said lands, &c.

We finde that the sales have been made of the New-towne lands above menconed, yett not haveing the lycence of the lord or his court the same upon repayment of the moneys paid for the purchase, or the same hath been redeemed or brought home to the burgage from which the same hath been alienated.

1707, 15th October. Robert Shanks, Edward Young, and William Sympson, constables of Warkworth, present Barbara Milburn and her servant for plowing away her New-town land and laying it on to her freehold butt : we amerce her 4d.

In a case drawn up in 1760 it was stated that there are in Warkworth seventy-four freeholders who have immemorially enjoyed in common as their freehold a large open field called New-town : in this field are also 134 ridges or butts of land, comprising 21 acres 1 rood and 10 perches, the property of the

<sup>1</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 1536-1537; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

earl and countess of Northumberland, which have usually been leased to two or three of the freeholders in trust for themselves and others the freeholders of Warkworth. During the then subsisting lease, which would expire at Lady day, 1761, the leasehold lands had been enjoyed by forty-two only of the seventy-four freeholders, and that in irregular proportions, for one freeholder enjoyed 12 ridges, another 8, another 6, some 3, others 2, the rest having only 1 ridge apiece. The thirty-two freeholders, who had been excluded from or who had not enjoyed the benefits of the lease, petitioned the earl and countess to be admitted to the benefit of the new lease about to be granted, and urged that originally each freeholder in Warkworth held 2 ridges, and that the original number of ridges was 148, which had been converted and reduced to the present number of 134 by variations in ploughing. The claim was resisted by the forty-two freeholders in possession, who, while admitting that at some early time each freeholder might have held 2 ridges, alleged that they had doubtless parted with their allotments for a valuable consideration.<sup>1</sup> The claimants seem to have obtained their request, and it may have been at this time that the slip of land in Birling township was added to the New-town. Twenty years later, in 1781, the freeholders redivided and apportioned their freehold lands 'known by the tens in New-town.'<sup>2</sup>

The following is a list of the persons amongst whom the 'tens' were apportioned on the 31st of January, 1781, beginning at the east end and proceeding westward in the following order :

The heirs of Barbara Taylor, George Dawson, George Castles (two tens), William Smith, William Donkin, Lancelot Beal, John Simpson (two tens), Mrs. B. Cook, Richard Clutterbuck (five tens), the duke of Northumberland (three tens), Thomas Elder (two tens), Thomas Archbold, the heirs of J. Routledge, Jane Lauder, Henry Clark, Robert Shotton, James Huntley, J. Weddle, George Castles (two tens), Bridget Grey, John Gallon, William Watson, John Rastrick, Jane Turner, the vicar, Barbara Smetlam, Thomas Robson, John Wilson, John Huntley (two tens), William Smailes (two tens), Thomas Doors, Robert Taylor, J. Wilson of Hadston, Marshall Robinson, Barbara Cook, Anthony Bell, George Tate, William Tate, William Hudson, John Hudson, Thomas Wilson of High Buston, H. Henderson, Barbara Milburn, John Watts, Betty Caul, Andrew Fogo, 58 in all. The following tens proceeded southward at the top of the river's banks and ended at Helsay homestead : Gerard Nicholson (two tens), Thomas Gordon, H. Tomlin, Michael Wilkinson, William Wilkinson, Thomas Cook, John Bolam, John Armstrong, Henry Cramlington, Andrew Fram, John Fawcus, William Anderson, John Lorimer, John Brown, Thomas Dinning, Ralph Elder, Robert Fawcus, 18 in all. Making a total of 76 tens.<sup>3</sup>

As has been mentioned in the general description of the township, the common pasture of the burgesses always described as Warkworth Moor, lay in

<sup>1</sup> Abridged from a copy of the case in the Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> Account books and papers in the possession of the borough grieve.

<sup>3</sup> Documents in the possession of the borough grieve.

the south-west part of the township, though situated on the north side of the river. The tradition which asserts that it was given to the burgesses by Sir Hugh de Morwick has been controverted. The inscription on the effigy in the parish church may not now be adduced as any evidence of the gift,<sup>1</sup> but though no earlier information than that contained in the sixteenth-century survey has been found, there appears to be some confirmation of the tradition in the fact that, like the township of Morwick, Warkworth Moor is within the barony of Alnwick<sup>2</sup> and not, as is the case with all the rest of the township, in the barony of Warkworth.

A survey made about 1585<sup>3</sup> describes the common in the following words :

The burgesses and inhabitants of Warkworth have one common pasture called Whyrleshawes, lying on the west side of Cocket water and on the north side of Morwicke, by the gift of Sr Heugh de Morwick, then lord of Morwick, the limits and bounders whereof is as foloweth, viz., begining at Watersheugh-forde and so going up the north side of Cocket to the Heire-ford, where, over against the said ford, in the banck beneath the highe street, is a great graie stone with a crosse hewen in yt, and from that stone westward to Warkworth banckes, then go up the water side to the Walke-milne hewgh dike, and from thence go north up the burne called the Walke-milne deane (which is march betwene the said common and Waulk-miln groundes) to the head of the said dene, where ther is march stones, and then go from one stone to another as the same ledeth, till you come to a foote trodde lying east and west to a march stone in the same marked with a cros, and from thence along that rode to a graie stone with a cross at the Grang-dyke<sup>4</sup> nooke, and then along that dyke to another march stone at Gaweboat-yate,<sup>5</sup> from thence go south-east by the mencion of an old dyke called Brotherwick dyke to a march stone there,<sup>6</sup> and from thence southward to another graie stone with a cros at a letch besides the head of Lee-rigges, and so southward to a stone at Brotherwick letche, and from that stone eastward downe the letch by the foote of Brotherwick hill to Waters-haughe-forde where we begonne, within which boulder ther is supposed ther is a parcell of grounde called Heyn-hewghe belonging to Braines-haughe by the gift of the said Sr Hughe Morwick, yt hath bene arable and enclosed and now as of long time without memorie of man lieth open and common and cont. by estimacion . . . \* . . . acres or ther abowts.

The regulation and government of the common lands and other public business were discussed and ordered in meetings duly called by the bell-man and held in the town's house, the orders made there being sometimes brought up at the Court Leet for confirmation.

Differences as to boundaries having arisen between the tenants of Morwick and Warkworth, articles of agreement were entered into on the 7th of

<sup>1</sup> Cf. description of the effigy, p. 180 below.

<sup>2</sup> Clarkson, in his Survey (*circa* 1567), uses these words: 'for Warkworth comen ys of the lordship of Alnewyke, geven (illegible) the burgyssees of Warkworth by Hewghe' (illegible).

<sup>3</sup> *The Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Sturton Grange.

<sup>5</sup> A field on Eastfield farm abutting on Warkworth Moor at this point is still known by this name of 'Gawbutts.'

<sup>6</sup> One of the march stones 'marked with a cros' is lying on the dike of one of the Brotherwick fields.

\* Blank in MS.



August, 1672, to submit to the award of George Burrell of Chibburn and Thomas Burrell of Broompark as commissioners for Morwick, and Robert Lisle of Hazon and Richard Wilson of Ulgham as commissioners for Warkworth; but they having failed to agree, the award was made on the 12th of June, 1673, by Robert Lawson of Ulgham, the arbitrator.<sup>1</sup>

In 1684 the burgesses entered into articles of agreement with William Milburn, Martin Barker, William Elder, and John Huntley for themselves and the rest of the township of Birling, that before the following Christmas the town of Birling should build a sufficient new dyke between the New-town and Birling east field beginning the same at the southmost corner of Helsay crag.<sup>2</sup>

At a Manor Court held on the 21st of October, 1686, it was ordered that whereas the common had been 'overburthened with the goods of the inhabitants by keeping more stents than they can keep at stobb and stake' that thenceforth 'every inhabitant shall keep only fower stents for every inhabited burgage.'<sup>3</sup>

On the 3rd of May, 1699, it was agreed that 'every master of a family who is a freeholder shall as this day falls appear and ride the boundaries'; everyone who had a horse was to appear mounted, and everyone making default was to be fined 6d., to be levied by the constable forthwith. The constabulary was divided into three sections, the first was called the 'Elmire part,' the second the 'castle part,' and the third 'the part west the church.' Between 1699 and 1703 the burgesses spent £18 11s. 11d. in making the 'pavement about the cross,' in paving the town cawsey, the kirkside cawsey, the townhead cawsey, the cawsey at the castle gate, the lonnen cawsey, and the Gilden cawsey, in all 2,893 square yards, at a cost of 1½d. or 1¾d. per yard; the greater part of the work still remains.<sup>4</sup> The valued right of having a midden in the street was assailed by an order made in 1716, 'that no free-

<sup>1</sup> Documents in the custody of the borough grieve.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 1686, 21st October. Whereas the common or moore belonging to the burrough of Warkworth is from tyme to tyme overburthened with the goods of the inhabitants by keeping more stents then they can keep at stobb and stake, for the regulating of which and keeping good order and neighbourhood amongst the inhabitants of the said burrouge we doe order that for the future from hence forward every inhabitant shall keep only fower stents for every inhabited burgage, and that none shall take in any stents to depasture or jeasted in the said common or moore upon paine of six shillings and eight pence for every overstent, and the partie offending is to be presented at the lord's next court by the moore-greives, and if the moore-greives doe not inspect the same according to their office and present the offenders shall forfeit the same paine of 6s. 8d. *Warkworth Court Rolls.*

<sup>4</sup> The pavement of cobble stones, which extended from one side to the other of the street, being found inconvenient for horses and carriages was, in part, taken up about 1830, and a macadamised carriage way constructed.



holder or tenant within the said borough shall make or suffer to lay any dunghill or dung in the fronts of their houses, or on any place on the public street, upon pain of 13s. 4d. for each offence.'<sup>1</sup>

1734, 11th October. Wee are unanimously agreed that for the future noe inhabitant or burger within this burrough of Warkworth shall suffer any dung or compost to lye att or before their burgages in the high street, every person or persons from hence forth from and after the first day of May, and persist (*sic*) of laying any more there upon paine of 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> each inhabited burgage.

The burgesses being presented at a court held on the 24th of April, 1703, for not mending the stocks, entreated to be granted wood to repair the same.<sup>2</sup> At Quarter Sessions in 1713, Robert Shanks of Warkworth was presented for 'badging' and selling ground corn within the lordship of Hartley, but having given a promise to Mr. John Delaval not to prejudice his mill, he was, at Delaval's request, granted a licence in the following year.<sup>3</sup>

In 1725, in exercise of their alleged right to the minerals under their common, the burgesses agreed with James Ogle and Mark Patterson of Acklington, as contractors, to sink a colliery: they were to be paid 1s. 4d. a day each, and were to be allowed 1s. a day as wages for each of the 'six more good hands' which they were to employ: they were enjoined 'to make good and diligent progress.' For the expenses connected with sinking the pit, a levy of 2s. 6d. on each house was ordered to be collected by the constable with all convenient speed; at other times cesses were levied at 3d. a beast, 3d. a stent on sheep depastured upon the common, and a penny upon every ridge in the New-town and Elmore.<sup>4</sup>

In 1776 the responsibility of repairing the road to Amble by the water-side across the Goatses, which Mr. Widdrington of Hauxley sought to fasten upon the burgesses, was resisted.<sup>5</sup>

At the Court Leet held in 1782 it was ordered that as 34 acres of the common lands at the Heather Leazes, and 4 acres on the north of the Coquet contiguous to the moor, had been enclosed since the order regulating the stinting was made in 1682, thenceforth each burgage house should also

<sup>1</sup> 1721, 6th October. Wee present John Bulman for a newsance by laying a midden or dunghill on the high street leading to Enmire which stopps and diverts the ancient watercourse and makes the said way unpassable for carts and carriages. *Warkworth Court Rolls*.

<sup>2</sup> Documents in the custody of the borough grievance.

<sup>3</sup> *Sessions Records*. 'Badge,' to deal as a badger; to hawk for sale; to buy up (provisions) for the purpose of selling again elsewhere; hence to regrate. Dr. Murray, *New English Dictionary*.

<sup>4</sup> Documents in the custody of the borough grievance <sup>5</sup> *Ibid*,

be permitted to depasture one horse and one ox or cow or five sheep. In 1825 the burgesses agreed to give the Beal-bank hill and the brick-kilns to the lord of the manor in exchange for 'Tibs-close' adjoining the demesne.<sup>1</sup> To reach the common pasture a boat working upon a chain was constructed in 1830 at a cost £4 19s.; this was superseded in 1849 by the purchase, for the sum of £7 12s. of a wooden bridge at Waters-haugh, which had been erected by the North Eastern Railway contractor, for the temporary convenience of their workmen. Part of the moor was at the same time taken for the railway, and £450 was paid to the freeholders in compensation of their rights.<sup>2</sup>

The common was divided by the order of the Inclosure commissioners under 'The Acts for the Inclosure, Exchange and Improvement of Land.' The award<sup>3</sup> of Thomas Bell of Newcastle, the valuer appointed for that purpose, dated the 20th of June, 1856, after setting out various public roads, and reserving to the duke of Northumberland all mines of coal, stone, clay, etc., gives to the duke as 'lord of the manor of Warkworth' 13 acres and 18 perches adjudged to be, in value, one-sixteenth part of the residue of the lands to be enclosed. The consideration received for 25 acres sold to the duke was applied to defray the costs of inclosure, and the remaining portion was divided in proportion to the proved claims of the burgesses, most of whom had already agreed to sell their allotments to the duke.<sup>4</sup>

Since the division of the common the only property possessed by the community consists of a strip of land to the east of the bridge, lying in that part of the village called the Butts. It represents the site of the old pinfold with the town herd's cottage and garden, and upon it still stands a substantial stone-built and red-tiled building, having to the front six small windows in an upper and lower row. It was once in two stories, but now contains but one large room. Over one of the windows the following inscription is cut in contemporary lettering: 'This house was built by Mr. George Lawson of Gloster-hill, who gave it to the town for a school-house, 1736.'

<sup>1</sup> Documents in the custody of the borough grieve.      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> The original award, accompanied by a coloured plan, is with the clerk of the peace at the Moot Hall, Newcastle.

<sup>4</sup> The following burgesses did not sell their allotments to the duke of Northumberland: The vicar of Warkworth, the devisees of Thomas Stuart, the representatives of Alexander Jackson, John Tate of Guyzance, George Tate of Guyzance mill, Mary Ann Fawcus of Newcastle, George Hall of Newcastle, Martin Jackson Morris of North Shields, George Younger, the representatives of Robert Shotton, Thomas Turnbull, Joseph Browell, the guardians of James Burn, a minor, John Hildreth of Wrekenton, Gateshead, Robert Innes of Togston, Esther Thoburn of Blyth. *Ibid.*

The structure built by the benevolence of George Lawson fulfilled other uses than a school-house,<sup>1</sup> for its upper floor was used as the residence of the schoolmaster; until recently it was used for vestry and ratepayers' meetings. No trust deed exists, and it is unlikely that such a document ever existed, for the right to appoint and dismiss the schoolmaster has more than once been a matter of dispute, and in 1767 counsel's opinion was taken. In the case submitted to counsel, it was stated that the public affairs of the town were regulated by such of the resident freeholders as had been made freemen, assembled in public meeting duly called by the bellman and presided over by the borough grieve or mayor. Freeholders were admitted to be free on the day of the annual bounder riding in the month of May, 'by taking hold of the arms and legs of the persons who are to be admitted, and dashing their buttocks against certain stones in the course of riding or perambulating the said boundaries.' The borough grieve and the majority of the freemen desiring to dispossess John Daglish, the then schoolmaster, sought legal advice as to the process by which their claim might be carried into effect. They were advised that, as they were not a corporation, they were without power to bring an action at law, though the lord of the manor might maintain an ejectment to recover possession of the school-house which had been built upon the lord's waste, in which the freeholders had no further right than to depasture the same with their cattle.<sup>2</sup>



THE BOROUGH SCHOOL.

<sup>1</sup> The following is a list, as far as it can be made, of the masters of the borough school: Thomas Dalton, schoolmaster, buried 2nd January, 1716/7. *Warkworth Register*. Circa 1761: John Daglish, whom the borough grieve and burgesses sought to eject in 1767. 1784: William Brown; 'he zealously discharged the arduous duties of master of the borough school' for 52 years, and died 'universally respected 2nd January, 1836, aged 82.' M.I. He made a survey of the New-town to be deposited in the town's hutch, which is said now to be with the trustees of the town's lands. William Cowley of Glanton, who left about 1847. To Cowley succeeded Richard Pringle, Robert Elliott (afterwards town surveyor of Alnwick), William Burn, and John Turner: William Burn (reappointed), the last master of the borough school, retired about 1893.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. L. Robinson. Case book in the possession of Mr. Geo. H. Thompson of Alnwick. Luke Robinson of Kingston-on-Hull was admitted to Gray's Inn 3rd May, 1720, and to Lincoln's Inn 25th May, 1749.



## WARKWORTH CHURCH.

When Ceolwulf resigned the throne of Northumbria in 738 and entered St. Cuthbert's monastery at Lindisfarne, at the same time endowing it with large gifts in money and land, in addition to the territory of Warkworth and its appendages, he gave the church which he had himself built there.<sup>1</sup> Osbert, who succeeded in 849, took Warkworth away from St. Cuthbert, no doubt including in the abstraction the church and its possessions. Whether it ever again came into the hands of the congregation of St. Cuthbert or into those of any other religious body or person is not known. It was, anyhow, vested in the Crown when Henry I. became king of England. He gave it, by a brief<sup>2</sup> addressed to Ranulf (Flambard) bishop of Durham and Roger Picot, with other valuable churches, Corbridge, Whittingham, and Rothbury, to his chaplain Richard de Aurea Valle. This gift must have been made before 1123, in the early part of which year Robert Bloet, bishop of Lincoln, one of the witnesses, died. It was a grant for life only, and Henry I., when he founded the Augustinian priory at Carlisle in 1132, endowed the canons with the church of Warkworth and the other three churches, to come to them on the death of Richard de Aurea Valle.<sup>3</sup> Though given in this way to the priory the advowson became ultimately vested in the bishop of Carlisle, in whose hands it remained until it was transferred in 1886<sup>4</sup> to the bishop of Newcastle. Some transactions in the time of Pope Honorius III. appear to explain how the priory lost their rights in Warkworth. In the year 1219 a

<sup>1</sup> 'Intravit autem (Ceolwulfus) Lindisfarnense monasterium, sancto Cuthberto secum conferens thesauros regios et terras, id est, Bregsne et Werceworde, cum suis appendiciis, simul et ecclesiam quam ibidem ipse aedificaverat; alias quoque quatuor villas, Wudecestre, Hwittingaham, Eadulfinham, Ecgwulfinham.' Symeon, *Hist. Dunelm. Ecclesiae*, lib. ii. cap. 1, Rolls series, vol. i. p. 47. 'Post hoc successit in regnum Ceolwulf filius Cuthwining, qui etiam se Sancto Cuthberto subdidit, et dimisso regno cum uxore pro amore Dei se cum magno thesauro ad monasterium Lindisfarnense contulit, barbam deposuit, coronam accepit, et S. Cuthberto villam nomine Werceworthe cum suis appenditiis dedit. Et hi sunt termini istius villae. Ab aqua quae vocatur Lina usque ad Cocwuda, et inde usque ad civitatem quae vocatur Brincewele, et a Cocwuda usque Hafodscefe versus orientem, et ab Alna usque in dimidiam viam inter Cocwud et Alna.' Symeon of Durham, Hodgson-Hinde, p. 141, Surtees Society, No. 51.

<sup>2</sup> 'Henricus rex Angl., Ranulpho Dunolmensi episcopo et Rogero Picoto, et omnibus fidelibus suis, Francis et Anglis et ministris de Northumbria salutem. Sciatis me dedisse Ricardo de Aurea Valle, capellano meo, quatuor ecclesias de quatuor maneriis meis, scilicet Wercheorda, et Colebruge et in Wyttingham, et in Routhebiria, tam in terris, et in decimis, et in hominibus qui ad terras harum ecclesiarum pertinent, cum soka et saka, et toll et theam, et infangandetheef, cum omnibus suis consuetudinibus. Volo ut ipsa habeat et teneat. Tu vero, Rogere Pigot, seisi eum inde, aut Aluricus de Colebruggs, aut Hamo balistarius, praepositus, aut Amewynus praepositus. Testibus, Roberto episcopo Lincoln., et Willemo de Werlewast, et Evrardo filio comitis, et Thoma capellano. Apud Cyrecest., in Nativitate Sancti Johannis Baptistae.' *The Percy Charters*. Cf. Raine, *Hexham Priory*, vol. i. app. ix.

<sup>3</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*, 21 Edw. I.

<sup>4</sup> The rectory of Warkworth having been transferred to the Ecclesiastical commissioners, the advowson was conveyed by the bishop of Carlisle to the bishop of Newcastle by a deed dated 29th July, 1886, deposited in the diocesan registry.





WARRINGTON HIGH SCHOOL



letter was written to the pope by Henry III., telling him that Warkworth, with the other five churches in the diocese of Durham given by Henry I., had been alienated, during the vacancy of the see, through the neglect of the canons, and asking the pope to restore and confirm them to the see.<sup>1</sup> A little later, in May, 1223, Pope Honorius confirmed to Bishop Hugh de Beaulieu (1218-28) all the possessions of the see, present and to come, at the same time referring to a division of them between the bishop and priory, made by the abbot of Holme Cultram and the prior of Hexham, under the authority of the legate, Pandulf, and other arbitrators.<sup>2</sup>

In the reign of King John the advowson was in the king's possession, and he presented his clerk, Thomas, to the rectory of Warkworth, who was admitted and instituted.<sup>3</sup>

The church, dedicated to St. Lawrence,<sup>4</sup> which occupies the site of the earlier one of Ceolwulf, is pleasantly situated on the right, or south, bank of the Coquet, a short distance from the river where it trends towards the east. With its long line of grey walls and sturdy though lofty spire rising from a tower of good proportion but marked by some characteristic northern severity, backed on the north by the steep slope of a wooded bank, the church forms a marked feature in the scene and well fills in the picture of a small Northumbrian town.

Whatever may have been the nature of the church which Ceolwulf built at Warkworth before he gave it to St. Cuthbert, or whether it was more than a wooden structure, there certainly existed on the spot a stone church of pre-Conquest date, which probably remained until it was replaced by the present fabric, in the main erected about the beginning of the twelfth century. That this earlier building was a small one appears to be shown by the remains of the foundations of its eastern termination discovered, immediately west of the chancel arch, when the church was 'restored' in 1860.<sup>5</sup> In addition to these

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli Litt. Clausarum*, i. p. 405 a.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Papal Registers. Papal Letters*, i. p. 91. Rolls series.    <sup>3</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 391 a.

<sup>4</sup> Fantosme describes the sack of Warkworth by the Scots on the 13th July, 1173:

' Mès les Escoz unt ars e lu pais guasté.  
Le mustier SAINT-LAURENZ fud le jor violé,  
Treis prestres el mustier par force escuillié,  
E treis cenx humes morz, senz mot de fauseté.'

*Jordan Fantosme*, p. 78, Surtees Soc. No. 11.

<sup>5</sup> During the alterations made to the church in 1860 there was discovered 2 feet below the present floor level the east end of a pre-Norman church measuring internally 7 to 8 feet in width (*cf.* figure . . . on plan) with walls about 4 feet thick. These curious remains lie buried low near the chancel arch, and consist of the angles of a building with a south wall running some distance westward. A huge stone rested upon the south-eastern corner of this wall, which on being raised disclosed in the block beneath it a longitudinal cavity. Rev. J. W. Dunn, Warkworth, *History of Ber. Nat. Club*, v. p. 54 (1863).

foundations the only other object remaining which may be supposed to belong to the pre-Conquest church is a small, rather roughly carved head-stone, with a cross and an interlacing pattern upon it, which once no doubt stood at the head of a grave in the adjoining cemetery.

The present church, a very noble building, which in size and dignity rises far above what might be looked for at Warkworth, must owe its erection to a more than ordinary influence, and to the possession of means beyond



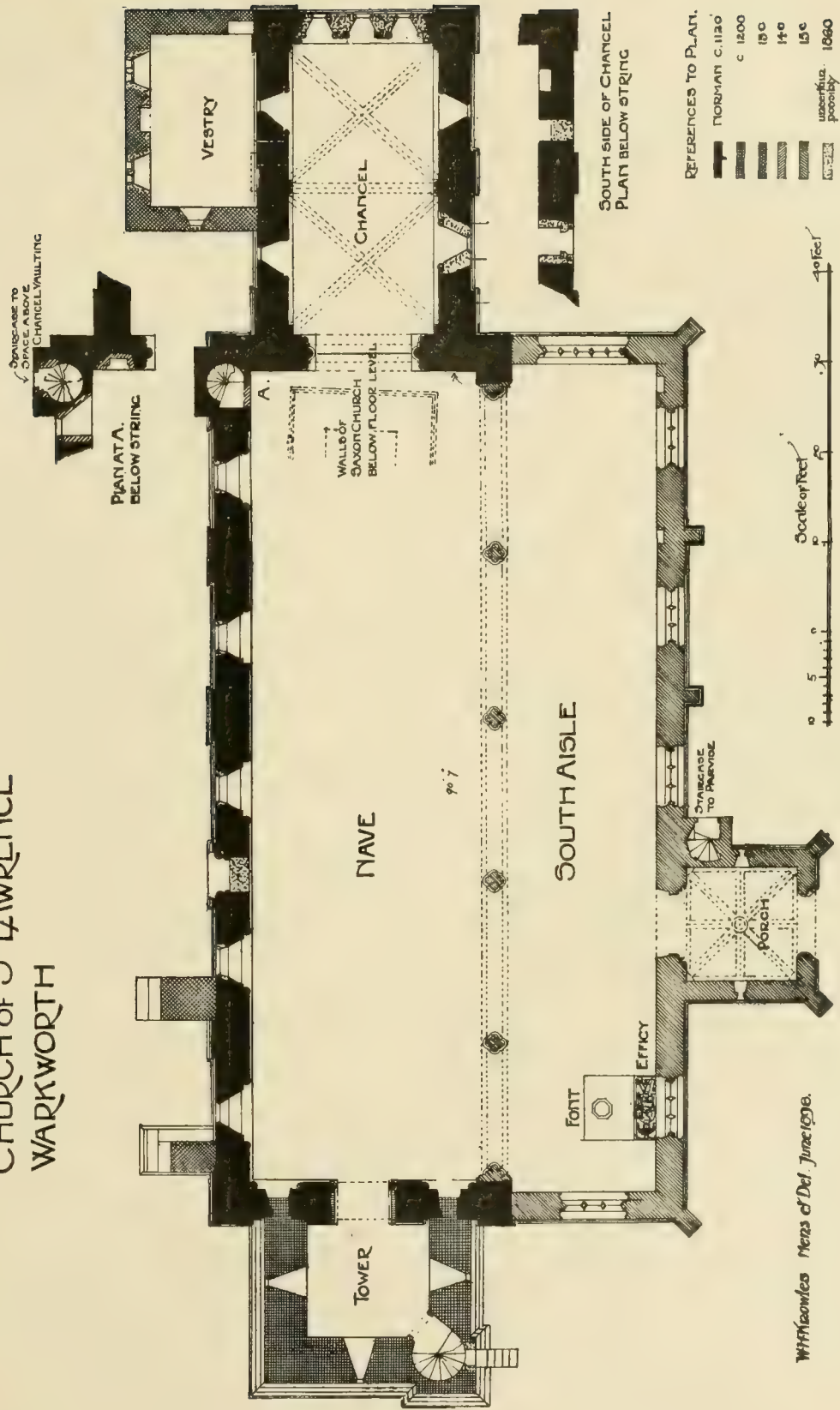
PRE-CONQUEST HEAD-STONE.

what might be expected from such a community as existed there. The possession of more than mere local resources has therefore to be accounted for.

The gift of the church at Warkworth by Henry I. to Richard de Aurea Valle has already been referred to. It appears to have an important bearing upon the building of the church. The grant may with much probability be



# CHURCH OF ST LAWRENCE WARKWORTH





assigned to a time between 1110 and 1120, a date quite consistent with that to which the erection of the church may be attributed, regard being had to its architectural style. The ecclesiastic, Richard de Aurival, to whom the grant was made not only of Warkworth but of the rich benefices of Corbridge, Whittingham, and Rothbury, who was also prebendary of Brownswood in the cathedral church of St. Paul's, as well as chaplain to the king, was a man of high position and wealth. Possessed of these endowments, he must have been well able to make a large expenditure upon any scheme which he took in hand, and the undertaking to build a church at one of his benefices does not seem to be at all an improbable one. The small and possibly poorly-built church then existing, may have appeared to be one quite inadequate to the dignity of his position and the largeness of his revenue, and he might reasonably be induced to replace it with a building which would equally do credit to his judgment and give honour to his position as a great ecclesiastic.

The church, as constructed in the earlier years of the twelfth century,<sup>1</sup> consisted of a chancel with the unusual feature of a groined roof, and an aisleless nave with a west end destitute of a tower. All the fine series of windows belonging to the chancel and nave of the church then built, the greater part of which still remain, have the semi-circular heads on the inside supported on shafts with capitals of simple cushion form in the chancel and scalloped in those of the nave. This difference in the capitals suggests that a short interval occurred between the building of the chancel and the nave, though probably there was no intermission of the work. The chancel arch, which is now pressed somewhat out of form, is richly decorated with roll and other mouldings, and is an important addition to the general effect of the building of which it forms a conspicuous feature.

To the nave as originally constructed there was added, at the very beginning of the thirteenth century, if not a little earlier, a tower of three stages, which was further heightened in the succeeding century by another stage capped by a stone spire. Later on, about the middle of the fifteenth century, the erection of a finely proportioned and imposing south aisle, with a richly moulded arcade of five bays, and of a porch with groined roof and parvis above it, completed the church.

<sup>1</sup> Early Norman parish churches were almost always aisleless, comprising a simple parallelogram of nave and chancel, as is to be still seen at Longframlington, which will be described later in this volume, and at Thockrington, described in vol. iv. p. 393. The chancel at Warkworth may be compared with the larger Norman chancel at Norham.

The Norman church, to judge from its architectural features, must have been commenced about 1120, the work having been begun at the east end and carried on continuously until the nave, which shows a slight advance in style, was finished at the west end a few years later. The chancel gives some indication of a Durham influence having been applied to the work, especially in the groining, which bears a strong resemblance to that of the south transept of the cathedral there.<sup>1</sup>

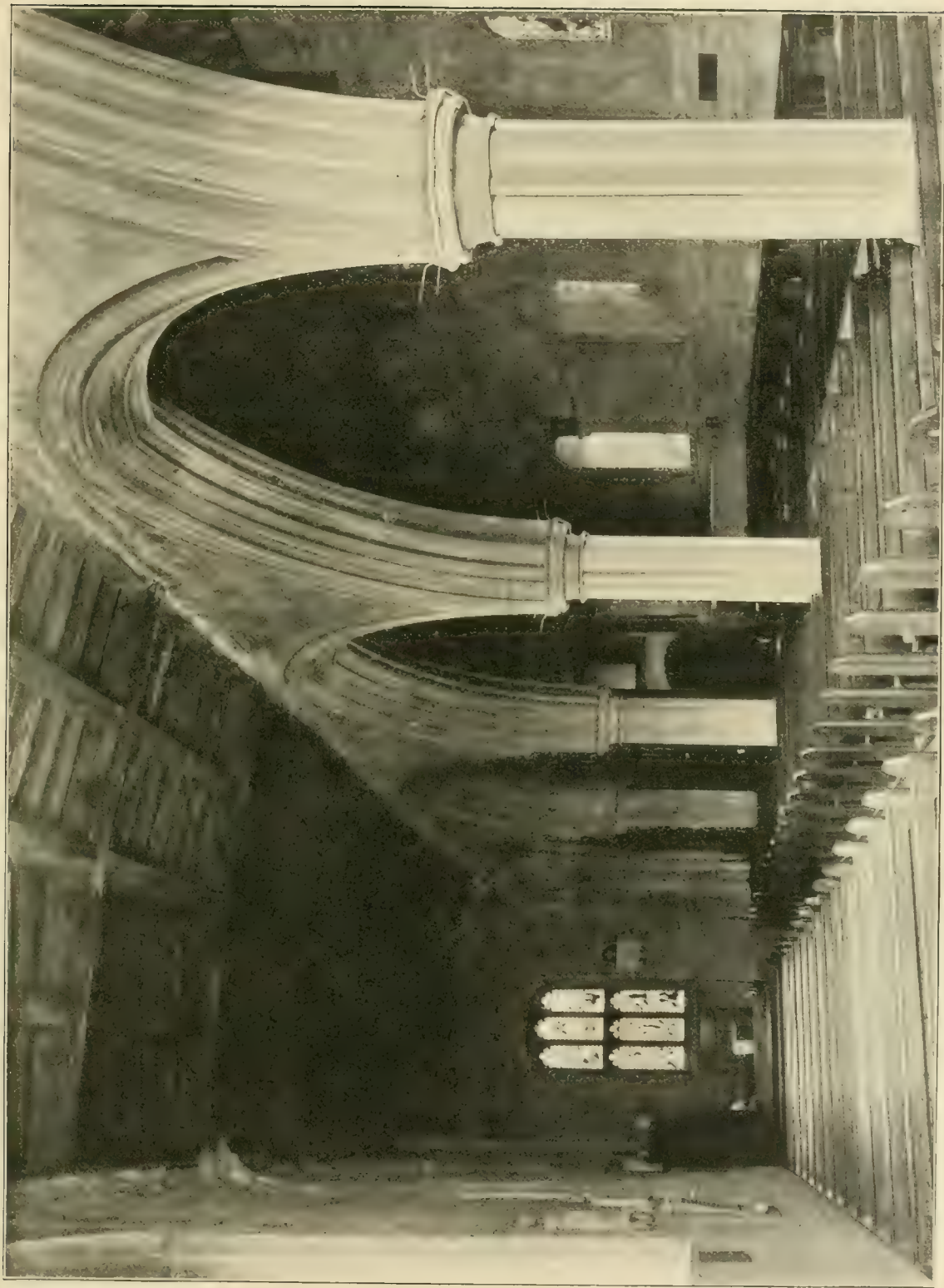
The walls are built of coursed stone, both internally and externally. The chancel measures on the interior, above the string-course, 32 feet by 16 feet 5 inches, and has a double quadripartite vault with segmental diagonal ribs, the moulding being a bold roll between zig-zag ornament. Where the compartments adjoin, the diagonal ribs spring from a pair of short half-round responds with plain cushion capitals, and simple bases which stand on a bold chamfered and quirked string that passes round the chancel 7 feet above the floor level. Where the diagonal ribs spring from the corners of the chancel, they are carried on half-round responds, which correspond in detail with the others. Transversely the section of the vault is meant to be semi-circular, following the lines of the chancel arch. The contour of the transverse rib is very erratic and ill-shapen, and its section—a roll between two flat fillets which divide it from the hollow mouldings covering the edge of the rib—does not resemble the diagonal ribs. At the springing, the transverse rib appears to be intruded between the diagonals: it is possible it may have been inserted later on. There are no wall ribs, and the cells of the vaults are covered with plaster. Each compartment above the level of the string-course contains a round-headed window with widely splayed internal jambs, having nook shafts on the interior angle, cushion capitals and simple bases. The jambs of the windows are not splayed alike,<sup>2</sup> the object apparently being to make the window opening appear in the centre of the responds on the inside, and in the centre of the pilasters on the outside. On the south side, below the string-course already mentioned, is a built-up priest's doorway with square lintel and tympanum under a semi-arch.<sup>3</sup> It is unusually near to the east end. Near to the door on the east is an aumbry. The south door now in use is modern. A door on the north side of the chancel admits to the vestry.

<sup>1</sup> The details of the vaulting ribs and the manner in which they are carried bear a marked resemblance to some parts of the priory church of Lindisfarne.

<sup>2</sup> See plan.

<sup>3</sup> See plan.





INTERIOR OF WARKWORTH CHURCH.  
FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.



The chancel arch is semi-circular, of two orders formed of roll and hollow mouldings with a hood doubly enriched by a ball ornament and a curiously carved decoration resembling a fan in shape towards the nave, supported by responds composed of triple shafts having cushioned capitals and moulded bases on a square plinth. The corbel table on the exterior is formed of moulded corbels on the north side and beak-heads on the south side.

The nave is 90 feet 7 inches in length and 25 feet 2 inches in width, certainly the longest of its date in Northumberland. It was proportionately high, the original height being indicated on the exterior by the lower row of corbels at the west end of the north elevation. The length of the nave on the exterior is divided into five compartments, each containing a round-headed window between flat pilasters. On the interior the window jambs are widely splayed and have a nook shaft on the angle, with moulded bases and mitred scalloped capitals with square chamfered and quirked abaci continued as a string. On the exterior there are two string-courses, one at the level of the window sill and the other a continuation of the hood moulding. The north door, now built up, is curiously arranged in the buttress; it has a half-round arch of two orders set below a triangular arch. The outer order is supported by nook shafts with cushion capitals. The arrangement of the windows of the west end may easily be discerned; the wall was pierced by three windows between pilasters similar to, and on the same level as, those on the north side. The south nave wall, which was taken down when the arcade was inserted, no doubt corresponded with that on the north side, excepting that a south door of greater prominence than that on the north side would probably form the access from the town.

A feature not often met with in early churches is the circular staircase contrived in the north-east angle of the nave (the original entrance to it was from the interior by a door now blocked up near the pulpit); it gives access to the space above the chancel vaulting.<sup>1</sup>

The tower was built about 1200. It is lighted by small slits, and is connected with the church by a door opening 6 feet 4 inches wide, cut through the west wall of the Norman nave. The south-west angle of the tower is capped by a projecting buttress which encloses a newel-staircase. On the

<sup>1</sup> The similar space above a vaulted roof was generally accessible. See the sketch of Thockington church, vol. iv. p. 393.

exterior the tower is divided into four stages by weathered offsets. Whether the tower terminated when first built (three stages in height) in a parapet, or, like Ryton church in the county of Durham, had a wood and lead spire, it is impossible to say. The parapet which now crowns the tower, and the spire, belong to a later date.

Following on the erection of the tower the massive buttresses were added to cover some weakness on the north side of the nave, and the vestry on the north side of the chancel. The latter is an oblong block, entered only from the chancel and lighted by lancet windows arranged on two levels, indicating that it was of two stories, and that the vestry had a room over it. In addition to the windows near to the ground level at the west end is a stone pierced by three slits; its precise use is not evident. An opening of unusual shape exists in the same position in the church at Morpeth.

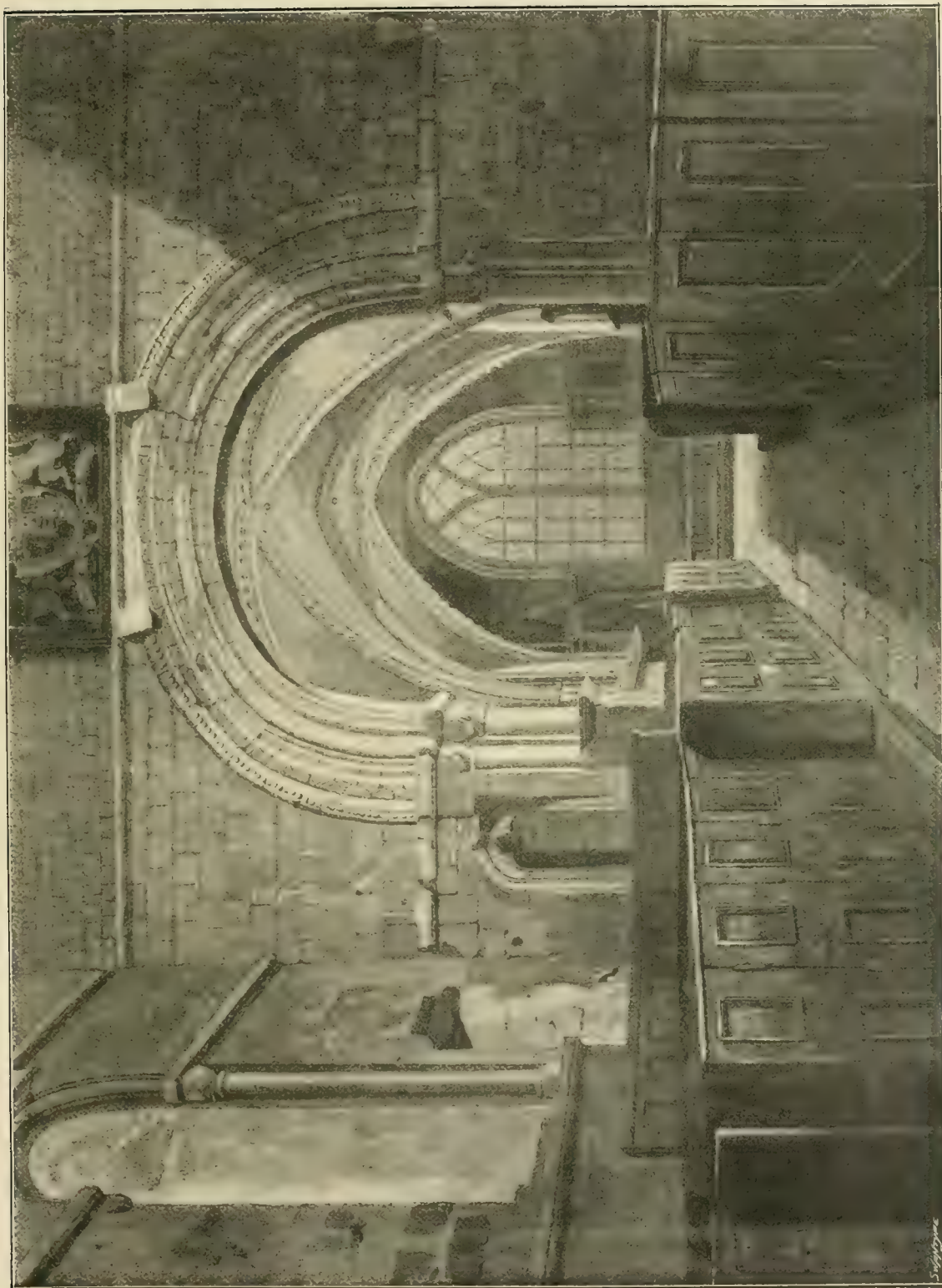
The next addition was made about the middle of the fourteenth century. It comprised the belfry stage of the tower and the broached spire, which so satisfactorily crowns it and greatly improves the general appearance of the fabric.<sup>1</sup> It is octagonal in shape, without mouldings at the angles, but is relieved by three tiers of four trefoiled and gabled dormers or louvres on alternate faces. The parapet to the tower is perfectly plain; the two-light Pointed belfry windows below may once have contained an inner order.

About the same time as the erection of the spire the cusped recess was formed on the north side of the chancel arch; it was the customary position for a chantry altar where aisles and transepts did not exist. The light near to this altar was improved by the insertion of a window with a widely splayed jamb shown on the plan.

The next addition, one of much importance, was the erection of the south aisle and a clerestory over the south wall of the nave, built towards the end of the fifteenth century, the result being a very considerable alteration in the appearance of the church. The work, to judge by the style, appears to be a little later than that of the beautiful keep of the castle, and may owe its existence to the munificence of the third earl of Northumberland. There are two piscine in the south wall, and there is a filled-in opening near the west jamb of the easternmost window in this wall, indicating the position of the screen which enclosed the altar at the east end of the aisle, separating the

<sup>1</sup> The added spire is a feature which only one other church in the county possesses, that of Newbiggin, which, however, is of inferior design.





CHANCEL OF WARKWORTH CHURCH, 1860.



chantry from the rest of the aisle. The position of the second altar was on the west side of the screen and near to the second piscina. The aisle, which is the same length as the nave, is 16 feet in width and including the depth of the arcade piers it is 20 feet. The arcade is composed of five pointed arches of two orders, with a hood moulding on both sides, supported by piers of four clustered shafts<sup>1</sup> divided by four rolls, the responds at the east and west ends being half piers of the same section. The capitals and bases follow the plan of the piers. The west bay is 3 feet narrower than the others. The aisle is lighted by four windows on the south and one at the east and another at the west end. Some of the windows, which are within deeply recessed original jambs and four centred heads, were inserted at the time of the 'restoration' of 1860. The exterior is relieved by buttresses placed between the windows, those at the corners of the aisle being set anglewise. The base course and the parapet have mouldings of simple section. The roof, a flat one, is contemporary with the masonry. Opposite the second bay from the west end is the entrance doorway with its pointed arch and moulded jambs and hood.

The porch which covers the entrance has a parvis over it. The outer opening, which never had a door, is chamfered only on the inside, but moulded and with a hood to the exterior, and is flanked by buttresses set anglewise.<sup>2</sup> Within there is a stone seat and a small square-headed window on each side. The porch is vaulted, and has moulded diagonal ribs springing from carved corbels, and longitudinal and transverse ridge mouldings which mitre into the wall ribs. The approach to the parvis is by a newel-stair in the re-entering angle formed by the east wall of the porch with the aisle, and is accessible from the exterior only. The parvis is lighted at the south end by a two-light traceried window, and on the east side by a square single-light window. The parapet to the porch is similar to that crowning the aisle walls, and still carries the original finial.

The contemporary clerestory to the nave unfortunately no longer exists.<sup>3</sup> The nave had a flat roof similar to that which now covers the aisle, and the south wall was pierced by five square-headed windows.

<sup>1</sup> The pulpit, furnished with a sand glass, stood against the north-west side of the first pier until 1860.

<sup>2</sup> At the head of these two buttresses are respectively a crescent and a locket, and the porch may be studied with that in the Lion tower of the castle, the work, judging by the badges, etc., of the fourth earl of Northumberland.

<sup>3</sup> It is shown in a view of the church in the *Trans, Durham and North, Arch. Soc.* i. p. 82.

It is impossible to speak without regret of what was done when the church was 'restored' in 1860. The fifteenth-century window at the east end of the chancel was replaced by three pseudo-Norman windows, and the roof



PORCH AND PARVIS.

was raised to one of a high pitch, the repose of the gable being destroyed by a useless and obtrusive round light. The original fifteenth-century clerestory of the nave was taken down, and in place of the good, simple, massive oak roof, similar to, and contemporary with, that happily left on the aisle, was



substituted a high pitched, mean, and paltry one of pine, the eastern gable like that of the chancel being defaced by a similar round light. It is needless to say how much the church has suffered by these ignorant and destructive alterations.

In the survey of chantries made in the second year of Edward VI., it is recorded that within the parish church of Warkworth and in the 'chapell of Our Lady' there was a chantry of which the yearly value was 72s. 9d. The name of the incumbent or chantry priest is omitted, but he is said to be 'meanly lerned, of honest conversation and qualytes, having no other lyving



WARKWORTH CHURCH, 1899.

then the same chauntry.' There were certain lands and tenements worth 12s. 4d. per annum, for the 'sustentacion of one lyght, called the roode lyght'; and there were nine hundred houseling people within the parish.<sup>1</sup> 'Dominus Johannes Shales capellanus parochiae' appeared at the visitation made in 1501 by Archbishop Savage during a vacancy in the see of Durham.<sup>2</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, Raine, p. lxxxviii.; Surtees Society, No. 22. The chantry possessed seventeen tenements. The endowment of the rood light comprised eight tenements. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 76. <sup>2</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. xxxiii.

1534 the office was promoted by the vicar of Warkworth against John Bulman, chaplain, 'pro eo quod sacra ac sacramentalia infra parochiam de Werkeworth injuste ministrat, et sine auctoritate aliquali saltem legitima.'<sup>1</sup>

On the 9th of April, 1553, Robert Collingwood of Eslington purchased from the Crown a cottage and nine acres of arable land in Buston, then or late in the occupation of 'George Wavye,' sometime belonging to the chantry founded in the chapel of St. Mary of Warkworth, to be held as of the manor of East Greenwich a free socage.<sup>2</sup>

In the churchyard are three stone coffins unearthed in 1860.

At the west end of the south aisle, supported upon a Jacobean base, which bears the inscription, 'The Effigies of S<sup>r</sup> Hvgh | of Morwicke who Gave | the Common to this | Towne of Warkworth,' is the effigy of a knight which, judging by the details of the armour, may be assigned to a time between the years 1310-1330. The arms sculptured in relief on the shield, *on a cross five eagles displayed, in the dexter chief an annulet*,<sup>3</sup> are not those of Morwick (the last male heir of which family died about 1260). It is not improbable that the person commemorated may have been an official of John fitz Robert, the last lord of Warkworth of the Clavering line.

The figure, that of a knight clad in a mixed armour of mail and plates, is placed on a slab, 7 feet long by 2 feet 6 inches wide. Over the head is an ogee crocketed canopy trefoiled within, springing from carved bosses and flanked by diminutive gabled and crocketed buttresses. The top or end of the canopy—semi-circular in shape—is filled with foliage.<sup>4</sup> The head is enclosed in a hood of mail, which slightly overlaps the surcoat on the right shoulder, and has a movable plate visor attached, which must have been pivoted to a plate cap worn inside the chain mail. This feature appears to be unique as regards examples in stone or brass, though in a MS. of Matthew Paris,<sup>5</sup> *Lives of the two Offas*, there is a group which represents the Mercian king Offa combating in behalf of the king of Northumbria and defeating the Scottish army, in which, on one of the figures the head defence, composed of a mask of steel placed over the coif of banded mail, is very remarkable.<sup>6</sup>

The chain hauberk with long sleeves is seen at the armpits, beneath the elbows, at the wrists, and above the kneecaps. A scale skirt<sup>7</sup> overlies the mail hauberk (the scales being pointed at the ends

<sup>1</sup> *Depositions and Ecclesiastical Proceedings at Durham*, Raine, p. 50; Surtees Society, No. 21.

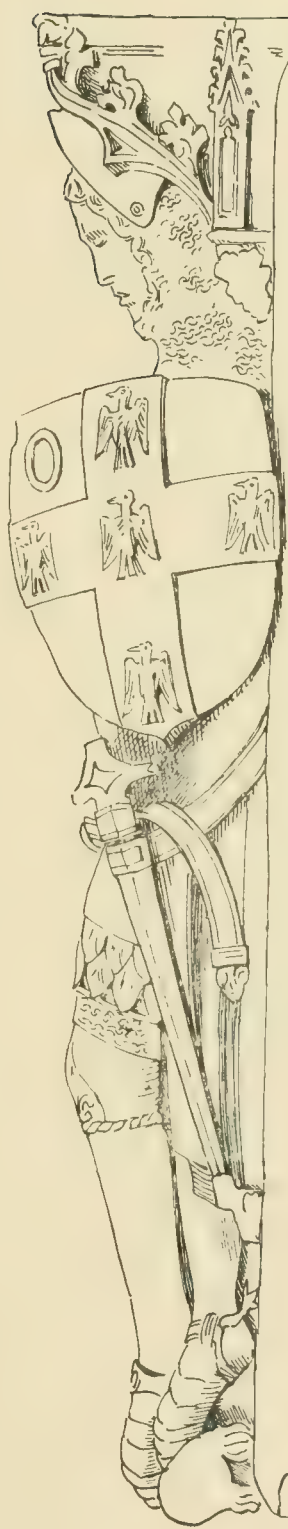
<sup>2</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 7 Edw. VI. pt. 3.

<sup>3</sup> In a Roll of Arms (c. 1295) there is a coat *or, on a cross sable five eagles displayed argent* attributed to Nicholas Ablin, *Archaeologia*, vol. 39, p. 431, No. 395. In the Treasury at Durham there is a deed dated 2nd August, 1380, to which is appended the seal of John de Derlyngton, prebendary of Esh in the collegiate church of Lanchester, bearing arms similar to those on the effigy. It is engraved in Surtees, *Durham*, i. pl. ix. No. 29.

<sup>4</sup> The canopy resembles that over the head of Brian fitz Alan (d. 1302) in Bedale church, Yorkshire, and also that attributed to Euphemia (Clavering), the first wife of Ralph Neville of Raby (d. 1331) in Staindrop church, county Durham. Cf. *Arch. and Arch. Soc. of Northumberland and Durham*, iv. p. 91, and Surtees, *Durham*, iv. p. 129.

<sup>5</sup> Matthew Paris died in 1259, but probably the illumination may not be earlier than the close of the thirteenth century. <sup>6</sup> *Colton MS.* Nero, D, 1. Cf. Hewitt, *Ancient Armour*, i. p. 303.

<sup>7</sup> A skirt in scale work may be seen in the Moccas effigy in Moccas church, Hereford, and in the effigy of a knight (c. 1320) in St. Peter's church, Sandwich. Cf. Hewitt, *Ancient Armour*, ii. p. 115.



1 FOOT

W. H. KNOWLES, DEL., 1898.

FOURTEENTH-CENTURY EFFIGY OF KNIGHT.  
IN WARKWORTH CHURCH.





and ridged on the top), and terminates above the knees in a band or border connecting the points; the middle scales are smaller. The arms are sheathed in plates, and have elbow caps with embossed rosettes; similar rosettes are at the shoulder. The plate on the forearm is ridged on the underside, and at the wrists and edges of the plate there is an incised line. A heart is borne in the bare hands, which point upward in the attitude of prayer. The legs are crossed, the left uppermost, and equally with the knees are encased in plate ridged down the centre, the kneecaps being embossed with a fleur-de-lys pattern, and girt below with a cable or thong-like band. The chausses appear to be drawn together behind the legs, and the feet, in articulated sollerets, rest on a mutilated lion. The spurs, of the star rowel kind,<sup>1</sup> are secured with straps buckled over the instep. A pointed piece covers the junction of the chausses and solleret, and the end of the strap is pendent on the outside of the foot. The moulded and embossed pattern of the leg armour, taken in conjunction with the scaled skirt, seems to indicate that the material of which these defences were made was *cuir bouille*.<sup>2</sup> The cyclas surcoat which covers the body armour is supported from each shoulder by narrow bands, and is sleeveless; it is short and tight-fitting in front, and at the back hangs in simple folds below the level of the knees.<sup>3</sup> The surcoat, pendent on the right side, is girt at the waist by a strap or belt buckled, and below is encircled by the sword belt which has strong buckles; the end of the strap which passes under and over the belt hangs by the side of the sword on the left of the figure, and is terminated by an ornamental tag.<sup>4</sup> The sword, which has a shaped cross-piece and extends from the hip to the knees, is damaged at the pommel and foot. Supported by the guige passing over the right shoulder is a bowed triangular shield reaching from shoulder to hip, on which the armorial bearings are sculptured in relief.<sup>5</sup>

On the interior jamb of the old priest's door to the chancel is a small incised inscription in a mediæval cursive hand, the letters of which seem to form 'Hewyh' or some such word.<sup>6</sup> On the floor of the aisle, immediately within the doorway, is a grave cover, bearing the following inscription: **Hic jacet Willel. Baker<sup>7</sup> cujus animae propicietur deus. Amen.** In the east window of the south aisle are the only existing fragments of old stained glass now left in the church. In one of the lights at the top of the window is a crescent 'with the horns brought up to unite, and the space enclosed given in pale as usual, but the colours are yellow and black. The yellow is, however, pale and cross hatched with black, and perhaps the idea of red is intended to be conveyed, yellow being the only colour which the old stainers

<sup>1</sup> An early example of the rowelled spur occurs on a seal of Henry III., but it was not common until the fourteenth century.

<sup>2</sup> Armour of leather appears in the inventory of Louis Hutin in 1316 (*Arch. Journal*, ii. p. 319); also in that of Sir Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford, in 1322.

<sup>3</sup> Garments so shaped were common in the early part of the fourteenth century, and examples occur in the effigy of Sir John de Ifield (c. 1317) in Ifield church, Sussex, and in the brass of Sir John de Creke (c. 1325) at Westley Waterless, Cambridgeshire. Strutt, p. 59; Waller, *Brasses*.

<sup>4</sup> The arrangement of the sword, belt, girdle, and kneecaps, and the equipment generally have a marked resemblance to the effigy of an unknown knight (c. 1300) in Norton church, co. Durham, to the effigies of Brian fitz Alan (c. 1302) at Bedale, of Sir John de Ifield (d. 1317), of a knight at Ash by Sandwich, and of Sir John d'Aubernoun (d. 1327), Stoke d'Abernoun, Surrey; and including the plates and sollerets to that of John de Eltham.

<sup>5</sup> This description is abridged from an unpublished paper by Mr. W. H. Knowles on the *Effigy of a Knight in Warkworth Church*.

<sup>6</sup> A lithogram was produced in *Arch. Ael.* vi. p. 4.

<sup>7</sup> During the Wars of the Roses, a person of this name acted as an emissary of Margaret of Angou in Northumberland. Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 445.

mingled with white in one piece of glass, and the size of the crescent being too small to admit of a separate insertion of red.<sup>1</sup> Another light contains a female figure and below it in Gothic letters the name **bilda**,<sup>2</sup> and in yet another light is the word **meldreda**.

The communion plate comprises a cup made, *circa* 1665, by John Wilkinson of Newcastle; a cover and a paten made, *circa* 1685, by William Ramsay of Newcastle, all of silver. The flagon is plated and bears the inscription: 'Ex dono Rev<sup>d</sup>. Wilfrid. Lawson, 1772.'<sup>3</sup> There is a silver-headed staff<sup>4</sup> formerly carried by the parish clerk in preceding the old funeral processions, and a similar staff, with a white wood head, which was borne by the sexton in the rear.

Neither of the bells is ancient and both are uninscribed.<sup>5</sup> The font is solid but very plain. In the basement of the tower is preserved the very artistic wrought iron rails displaced from before the holy table in 1860. At the west end of the nave hangs the scutcheon bearing the royal arms, probably of the time of James II., which was formerly placed over the chancel arch.

A clock was inserted in the tower by the same benefactor who gave the school-house and market cross to the town; the dial bore the following inscription: 'W. R. 1700. Ex dono Geo. Lawson, Gloster-hill, generosi.'<sup>6</sup> A new clock, purchased by the subscription of the parishioners, and striking the hours and quarters, was provided in 1875.

The floor of the chancel up to the year 1877 was paved with grave covers, some of them enriched with coats armorial; unfortunately no transcript was made when they were covered up by the present commonplace tiles. The monumental inscriptions are numerous and interesting, the following of an earlier date than the year 1800 are selected from tablets on the walls of the church and from tombstones in the churchyard:

#### MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS.

Sacred to the memory of Isabella, wife of Thomas Appleby of Eastfield, who died December 7th, 1787, aged 57 years. The above Thomas Appleby, who died September 23rd, 1790, aged 67 years.

Sacred to the memory of Edward Brown of Broomhill in this parish, who died 1748, aged 40 years. Also of Jane his wife, who died April 27th, 1800, aged 86 years. And of Mary their infant daughter. And of Edward Brown of Broomhill, their only son, who died September 23rd, 1784, aged 41 years.

<sup>1</sup> W. H. D. Longstaffe, 'The Old Heraldry of the Percies,' *Arch. Ael.* iv. p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 354.

<sup>3</sup> The cup is figured and the other pieces described in the *Proc. of Newcastle Society of Antiquaries*, iii. p. 149.

<sup>4</sup> It bears the inscription: 'The gift of Richard Clutterbuck, esq., 1752.'

<sup>5</sup> *Proc. of Newcastle Society of Antiquaries*, iii. p. 149.

<sup>6</sup> Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 354.

Sacred to the memory of Edward, son of Edward Brown of East Chevington, who died May 20th, 1696. Edward Brown of East Chevington, who died January 20th, 1785, aged 66 years. Jane, his daughter, died December, 1786, aged 29 years. Eleanor his wife, died March 6th, 1804, aged 86 years.

Here lyeth the body of Robert Bullock, who departed this life the 17th day of December, anno domino 1698, freehold . . . of Amble. Phillice his wife, who departed January 12th, 1717.

Sacred to the memory of John Clark of Hauxley, who died September 27th, 1757, aged 33 years. Of Ann his daughter, who died September 2nd, 1767, aged 16 years. Of William his son, who died September 29th . . . aged . . . years. Of Phillis, wife of the above John Clark, who died September 19th, 1780, aged 61 years. Of Margaret her daughter, wife of William Richardson of North Seaton, who died March . . . , 1784, aged 26 years.

Nigh this place lies interred the body of Mr. John Clutterbuck, he formerly lived in Newcastle, late of Warkworth, who died 20th February, 1720, in the 43rd year of his age. He had three wives, and left three children : Hannah to the first, Anne to the second, and Richard to the third wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Clutterbuck, who survived him.

In memory of Robert Dand of Gloster-hill, who died August 27th, 1801, aged 83 years. Also of Mary Dand his wife, who died August 27th, 1797, aged 79 years.

Here lyeth the body of Edward Dodsworth of East Chevington, huntsman to King James, who departed to the mercy of God the 30th of May, anno domini 1630. Arms : *a chevron between 3 bugle horns.*

Sacred to the memory of Lieut. John Forster, R.N., who died August 4th, 1783, aged 48 years.

John Grey of Morwick, died the 15th day of November, 1783, aged 91 years. This monument is erected to the memory of Catherine Maria Grey, wife of Charles Grey, esq., of Morwick ; she departed this life on the 21st June, 1786, aged 34 years.

Nigh this place lies interred the body of Mrs. Ann Hunter, wife of Mr. William Hunter,<sup>1</sup> who died December ye 14th, 1720. Arms : *vert 3 hounds proper, 2 and 1 ; on a chief 3 bugle horns.* Crest : *A tree of the first.* Motto : 'Jucunditate afficior.'

Sacred to the memory of William Hall of Bondicar, who died May 2nd, 1795, aged 62 years. Dorothy his wife, died December 10th, 1793, aged 49 years. Elizabeth their daughter, died June 27th, 1790, aged 17 years. Dorothy their daughter, died July 22nd, 1799, aged 22 years.

This tablet, erected by desire of Sarah Widdrington, wife of the Rev. Joseph Cook of Newton hall in this county, is sacred to the memory of her ancestors the Widdringtons of Hauxley, descendants of the Widdringtons of Widdrington, who rest below. A.D. 1840. Crest : *A bull's head on a cap of maintenance.*

The ordination of the vicarage is no longer extant, but it was certainly of an early date and was probably made soon after the acquisition of the rectory by the abbot and convent of Carlisle. That the original endowment was ample appears from the valuation of the vicarage in the ecclesiastical taxation of Pope Nicholas IV. in 1292. In this record the rectory and vicarage are thus separately estimated : 'Decanatus de Alnewyk. Werkesworth rector. cxx marc [£80] ; vicar. ejusdem, xxx marc [£20].'

Speaking generally, the vicar is possessed of all the petty tithes throughout the parish, though for the tithe of hay many townships have pleaded a modus. The rectorial tithes as well as the vicarial were commuted about 1838 for tithe rent charges.

<sup>1</sup> 1744, 11th June. William Hunter of Hartlaw buried. *Warkworth Register*.

## INCUMBENTS OF WARKWORTH.

## RECTORS.

- 1110 (*circa*). Richard de Aurea Valle, also prebendary of Brownswood in St. Paul's cathedral, and rector of Rothbury, Corbridge, and Whittingham.

## VICARS.

- 1200 (*circa*). Thomas, clericus, described by King John as 'clericus meus.'<sup>1</sup>
- 1223 (*circa*). William de Sallau, who released to the abbot and convent of Newminster the title of the salt-works they possessed at Warkworth.<sup>2</sup>
1247. Robert Maleter.<sup>3</sup>
1311. Dominus Rogerus de Stanhope, capellanus parochialis, and John de Shivington, capellanus, appeared at a visitation held at Alnwick by the archbishop of York, on 18th kal. May of that year.<sup>4</sup>
- . . . Dominus Gilbertus de Burgham, vicar of Warkworth, died in 1333.<sup>5</sup>
1332. John de Penrith, the king's chaplain; presented to the vicarage of Arthuret, 11th July, 1332;<sup>6</sup> presented to the vicarage of Warkworth, 12th July, 1333;<sup>7</sup> was presented to the rectory of Whickham, 8th August, 1346.<sup>8</sup> Will dated Monday after the Purification, 1353/4, proved in the February following.<sup>9</sup>
1345. Stephen de Dunelm,<sup>10</sup> of Newcastle, deacon, instituted 27th May, 1345, after the death of Sir John, the last vicar;<sup>11</sup> ordered priest 8th kal. October, 1345,<sup>12</sup> is a witness to some of the Brinkburn charters.<sup>13</sup>
1352. John de Pulhore, after the death of Stephen de Dunelm.<sup>14</sup>
1362. Sir Peter de Morland, presented 9th August, 1362,<sup>15</sup> previously rector of Dittensalle [? Dinsdale] and vicar of Torpenhow.<sup>16</sup>
1366. Sir Thomas Colerdoue, presented 1st February, 1365/6,<sup>17</sup> previously vicar of Stanwix.<sup>18</sup>
1367. Henry de Atten was inducted and instituted by the bishop 12th March, 1367.<sup>19</sup>
- 1394 (*circa*). John de Blyth<sup>20</sup> occurs 2nd February, 1394.
- . . . Adam Tossen.<sup>21</sup>
1428. William Raven or Rawyn, presented after the death of Tossen.<sup>22</sup> He was an attesting witness to the return of a commission issued by Bishop Langley, dated at Stockton, 12th August, 1436, on the death of Thomas Dover, rector of Ingram.<sup>23</sup>
- . . . Henry Ellergyll,<sup>24</sup> also rector of Ingram, died *circa* 1495, in which year his successor was instituted to the rectory.
- 1495, 3rd December. John Bladesmyth, presented after the death of Ellergyll.<sup>25</sup> A monition to reside on his cure of Warkworth 'of the neglect of which a crying fame had come to the ears of the bishop,' was issued 7th October, 1499.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, pp. 213, 214.

<sup>3</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 143.

<sup>4</sup> Canon Raine's notes from *York Registers*.

<sup>5</sup> *Carlisle Registers*, Halton, p. 243.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. of Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III. pp. 315, 316.

<sup>7</sup> *Carlisle Registers*, Kirkby, p. 243.

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 241.

<sup>9</sup> R. S. Ferguson, *Test. Karl.*

<sup>10</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>11</sup> *York Registers*, Zouche, p. 283 b.

<sup>12</sup> *Durham Registers*, Hatfield.

<sup>13</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, pp. 31, 99.

<sup>14</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>15</sup> *Carlisle Registers*, Welton, p. 99.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* p. 116.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* p. 146.

<sup>18</sup> *Carlisle Registers*, Appleby, fol. 165.

<sup>19</sup> 'Proofs of Age of Heirs of Estates,' *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 328.

<sup>20</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>23</sup> Hunter MSS. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, Ingram Guard Book.

<sup>24</sup> *Durham Registers*, Fox; Randal MSS.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>26</sup> *Durham Registers*, Fox; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 216.



- 1501, 15th December. John Curwin, M.A., instituted on the resignation of Bladesmyth.<sup>1</sup>
1533. John Williams, B.D., was instituted on the last day of February, 1532/3.<sup>2</sup>
- 1538, 13th July. Cuthbert Hopyn,<sup>3</sup> presented on the death of Williams.<sup>4</sup>
1572. Edmund Robinson, M.A., instituted 23rd March, 1571/2, on the death of Hoppen.<sup>5</sup>
- 1575, 12th August. Thomas Handley, after the death of Robinson.<sup>6</sup> Edward Rasshall, curate at Warkworth, had no licence 29th January, 1577/8.<sup>7</sup> The vicarage of Warkworth (1577-1589) was worth £18 5s. 8d.<sup>8</sup> Handley, in 1578, was one of Bishop Barnes' special preachers, and engaged himself to preach in the diocese nine sermons over and besides his 'ordinarie quarterlee and monethelye sermons' in his own church.<sup>9</sup> His will is dated 15th July, 1588, and was proved at Durham the same year.
1579. Humphrey Sykelmore<sup>10</sup> who was presented to Felton in 1589, and till his death continued to hold both benefices. John Lyghton occurs as curate 26th June, 1581.
1598. John Ladyman, presented on the death of Sykelmore;<sup>11</sup> vicar of Shilbottle, 1571-79; of Lesbury, 1579-86.<sup>12</sup>
- 1610, 18th August. John Warwick, son of John Warwick of Cumberland, of Queen's college, Oxford, matriculated 10th October, 1595, aged 19; B.A. 24th April, 1599; M.A. 30th June, 1602.<sup>13</sup>
- 1628, 22nd August. John Heslyhead.<sup>14</sup> 'As he was officiating in his church on the Lord's day, a party of soldiers came in a very rude manner and disturbed the congregation, and one of them made up to him holding a cock'd pistol to his breast, threatening to shoot him if he did not desist. Having thus turned him out of the church, the next attempt was to turn his poor wife and children and his whole family out of the vicarage house . . . After his ejectment he hired a house in the town, but was not permitted to stay in it nor in any place of that parish, and therefore to support his family . . . he was obliged to take a farm in the neighbourhood, where, in less than half a year, what by the change of pasture, and what by thieves and plunderers, he lost upon the matter all his cattle and was reduced to extreme poverty.'<sup>15</sup> There is a curious account of an action brought by Hesleyhead in 1634, against some fishermen, connected with the collection or exaction of certain tithes of fish, printed in the *Acts of the High Commission at Durham*.<sup>16</sup>
- 1648 (circa). Archibald Moor enjoyed the profits of the living for twelve years,<sup>17</sup> 'who made a very great reformation in the parish by his prudence, diligence, and obliging behaviour: he went afterwards into Ireland, where he dy'd at Tredagh in 1670.'<sup>18</sup>
1660. John Hesleyhead restored. He died in 1667, and was buried in Warkworth church under the clerk's pew.<sup>19</sup> 1667, 10th April, will of John Hesleyhead, vicar of Warkworth: 'To be buried in the parish church, with my funerals (*sic*) to be observed at the day of my buriall.' All my estate to my wife, Lucy Hesleyhead, she executrix, paying thereout £150 to my two grandchildren, John Forster and Mary Forster, and I order my said two grandchildren upon the receipt of the aforesaid £150 to give a general release unto Mr.

<sup>1</sup> The Archbishop's Visitation of 1501, *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. iii. Surtees Society, No. 22. <sup>2</sup> *Durham Registers*, Tunstal; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 168.

<sup>3</sup> Or perhaps Hopkin, for the writing is not very legible. *Durham Registers*; cf. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 171. <sup>4</sup> *Durham Registers*, Tunstal, Randal MSS.

<sup>5</sup> *Durham Registers*, Pilkington; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 191.

<sup>6</sup> *Durham Registers*, Pilkington, Randal MSS.; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 195.

<sup>7</sup> *Eccl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, Raine, pp. 36, 37, Surtees Society, No. 22.

<sup>8</sup> *Clavis Ecclesiastica*; *Eccl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, p. 9. <sup>9</sup> *Eccl. Proc. of Bishop Barnes*, p. 76.

<sup>10</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*. <sup>11</sup> *Ibid*. <sup>12</sup> Cf. vol. ii. p. 441.

<sup>13</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*. <sup>14</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum*.

<sup>15</sup> Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. p. 272. <sup>16</sup> Surtees Society, No. 34, p. 101.

<sup>17</sup> Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. p. 272.

<sup>18</sup> Calamy, *Ejected Ministers*, ii. p. 513. <sup>19</sup> *Warkworth Register*.

Nicholas Forster of Newcastle. My well-beloved friends, Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, esq., and Francis Forster of Buston, gent., to be supervisors. Witnesses: Nicholas Lewin, William Lewin, Albany Fleminge.<sup>1</sup>

1667, 11th May. Matthew Bonner.<sup>2</sup> Held Warkworth with Hartburn by dispensation.<sup>3</sup> Bond of marriage, 8th July, 1668, Matthew Bonner of Warkworth, clerk, and Barbara Bonner.

1680, 30th July. John Child, after the death of Bonner.<sup>4</sup> He was inducted to the vicarage of Warkworth, but resigned it in the following year for the vicarage of Bromfield in Cumberland, where he died.<sup>5</sup> He, or another of the same name, was fellow of Magdalen college, Cambridge; B.A. 1667; M.A. 1671; B.D. 1678; vicar of Penrith, Cumberland, 1670-1694.

1681, 13th June. Ralph Bell, on the resignation of Child.<sup>6</sup> Son of G. Bell of Darlington, minister. Of Corpus Christi college, Oxford; matriculated 11th December, 1668, aged 17.<sup>7</sup> He was inducted 24th June, 1681, and died 11th December, 1685, and was buried in Warkworth church 'in the grave of Mr. Hesleyhead.'<sup>8</sup>

1686. Robert Simpson of Queen's college, Oxford, matriculated 9th December, 1653; B.A. 1657; vicar of Lazonby, Cumberland, 1661; rector of Long Marton in Westmorland, 1661; vicar of Bywell St. Andrew, 1668. He died of a 'lethargy' and was buried 29th July, 1694, in Warkworth chancel.<sup>9</sup>

1694. Nicholas Thomlinson, probably he of that name who was born at Thriplands in Westmorland, educated at Glasgow university, where he took the degree of M.A.; admitted pensioner to St. John's college, Cambridge, 24th June, 1684.<sup>10</sup> Previously vicar of Hutton in Cumberland; buried in Warkworth chancel 28th August, 1696.<sup>11</sup>

1696. Robert Davison.<sup>12</sup> Curate of Bamburgh, 1690-1702. 24th February, 1692,<sup>13</sup> he had licence to marry Elizabeth Heron, spinster; and he married, secondly, at Bolton chapel in July, 1700, Mrs. Isabella Proctor of Shawdon.<sup>14</sup> He died 1702. 1701, 27th December, will of Robert Davison of Warkworth, clerk. 'To be decently buried in the church of Warkworth. To my wife Isabella £300, to be paid out of my lands in Chipchase. To my brothers-in-law, Mr. Edward Brown of East Chevington, Mr. Thomas Forster of Newcastle, and Mr. Thomas Brown of Chillingham, each £40.<sup>15</sup> I leave all my personal estate, stock, and crop at Fowberry and elsewhere to my loving father Mr. Robert Davison; Mr. John Davison of Warkworth Barns and Mr. Thomas Davison of Warkworth, they executors.'<sup>16</sup>

1702. Thomas Smith.<sup>17</sup>

[The register of burials from July, 1701, to September, 1704, is wanting.]

1702. William Ion, instituted 19th March, 1702/3,<sup>18</sup> after the death of Smith.<sup>19</sup> Son of Thomas Ion of Eamont Bridge in Westmorland; of Queen's college, Oxford; matriculated 7th March, 1692/3, aged 16; B.A. 1696.<sup>20</sup> '1704, 5th October. Gulielmus Ion, vicarius de Warkworth, et Elizabetha Bayles' married.<sup>21</sup> '1717, 30th March. Gulielmus Ion, vicarius de Warkworth,' buried.<sup>22</sup>

1717, 8th April. Wilfrid Lawson,<sup>23</sup> perhaps he of that name of University college, who matriculated at Oxford 24th November, aged 15, who was 'only son of Henry Lawson of London, fifth son of Sir Wilfrid Lawson, first baronet.'<sup>24</sup> He was ordered by Richard, bishop of Meath,<sup>25</sup> and before his preferment to Warkworth, ministered at Galtrim, co. Meath. He was

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *Test.*

<sup>2</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum.*

<sup>3</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>4</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum.*

<sup>5</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>6</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum.*

<sup>7</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses.*

<sup>8</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> *Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge.*

<sup>11</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>12</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches.*

<sup>13</sup> Cf. vol. i. p. 97.

<sup>14</sup> *Edlingham Register.*

<sup>15</sup> 1692, 26th April. Thomas Brown of East Chevington and Margaret Davidson of Warkworth, married. *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>16</sup> *Durham Registry.*

<sup>17</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches.*

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>19</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses.*

<sup>20</sup> Miss Erskine's *Deeds.*

<sup>21</sup> *Warkworth Register.*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>23</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum.*

<sup>24</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses.*

<sup>25</sup> *Preachers' Book*, St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle.

inducted 4th May, 1717, died 1st April, 1732, and was buried in the churchyard on the 'right hand of the chancel door as you go into the church,' with the following monumental inscription: 'Juxta hunc locum | Jacent reliquiae | Wilfridi Lawson | Hujus ecclesiae vicarii obiit | Apr. 1, 1732 | In vita, labor et periculum, in moriendo | Pax, et resurgendi securitas |'<sup>1</sup>

1732, 13th June. Wilfrid Lawson,<sup>2</sup> after the death of his father.<sup>3</sup> He was ordered by John, bishop of Carlisle,<sup>4</sup> and he succeeded his father in, and was inducted to, the vicarage of Warkworth, 22nd June, 1732, and retained it to his death, though he had retired about the year 1771 to Carvill, near Newcastle, which with an annuity of £200 had been devised to him by his friend George Lisle of that place. He died there on the 27th November, 1777, aged 71.<sup>5</sup> 1776, 2nd January. Will of Wilfrid Lawson, vicar of Warkworth. To the Rev. George Bowe of Warkworth my best gown and cassock, and my father's sermons and my own, which if he does not make use of himself I request it of him that he would not hack them about or lend them to others. To Mr. William Johnson of Woodhorn £20, which was a legacy to me by the will of Nicholas Brown of Bolton, esq., in the year 1762, but has never been paid by his executors. To Miss Grace Johnson, eldest daughter of my said friend, William Johnson, £220, and my household goods, plate, and china in my house at Carvill or at Warkworth. Residue of estate to my godson, Wilfrid Johnson, fourth son of the said Mr. William Johnson. I desire to be buried as near as may be to my dearly beloved father on the south side of his grave in the churchyard, and I desire a flat stone may be put over my grave close to that which is over my father, and upon the erect monumental stone I would have these words added: 'Et Rev<sup>us</sup>, Wilfridi Lawson in hac ecclesia patri successoris ob<sup>it</sup>. . . . ' here let the day of the month and the year of our Lord be set down in figures. My funeral expenses, which I desire may be as moderate as decency will admit of, six bearers to have full mourning, and the gentlemen of the twenty-four gloves. Seal, a chevron between 3 martlets; crest, 2 arms holding a ring. Proved 1777. *Durham Probate Registry.*

1778. John Law, D.D., instituted 21st January,<sup>6</sup> inducted 28th of same month<sup>7</sup> (after the death of Lawson.<sup>8</sup> Presented to the vicarage of Whittingham, 1777. He held both livings by dispensation.<sup>9</sup> Eldest son of Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle. Born at Greystoke in Cumberland in 1745, educated at the Charterhouse and at Christ's college, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1762; fellow of his college, 25th December, 1776. After being prebendary and archdeacon of Carlisle, he was, in 1782, made successively bishop of Clonfert, of Killala, and of Elphin. The writer of his biographical notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1810 says that when he took possession of the see of Killala, learning that almost the whole of the population was Roman Catholic, he professed 'that as it was a hopeless task to make them Protestants, it would answer every desirable purpose to make them good Catholics,' and with these views he printed 'and distributed gratis through the diocese a new edition of the works of the Rev. J. Gother, which breathe the piety, and, in plain and intelligible language, inculcate the morality of the Bible. The bishop of Elphin has been recorded as a man of great variety of knowledge, uncommon genius, and sincere religion . . . . It is supposed that he had considerable share in the composition of the *Moral and Political Philosophy* of his friend Dr. Paley, and we believe the chapter "On Reverencing the Deity" has been generally ascribed to him.' He died on the 19th of March, 1810, at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin.

<sup>1</sup> Wallis, *Northumberland*, ii. p. 354.

<sup>2</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum*.

<sup>3</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>4</sup> *Preachers' Book*, St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle.

<sup>5</sup> *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>6</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum*.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*, which also notes: '1782, 17th January. The Rev. Mr. Law, vicar of Warkworth, and the widow Tomlinson were married in London.' Cf. *Gentleman's Magazine*, January, 1782.

<sup>8</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>9</sup> Newcastle papers, 30th December, 1777.



1782. Joseph Hudson, D.D., instituted 15th June,<sup>1</sup> inducted 13th September.<sup>2</sup> Son of John Hudson of the parish of Coldbeck, Cumberland; matriculated at Glasgow, 1740; M.A. 1742.<sup>3</sup> In 1783 he had a dispensation to hold Warkworth along with Newburn.<sup>4</sup> He had a grant of arms from Heralds' college, 11th May, 1789; became a prebendary at Carlisle, and died there on the 18th of July, 1811, and was buried in the chancel of Castle Sowerby.<sup>5</sup>
1811. William Goodenough, instituted 25th September,<sup>6</sup> and inducted 28th September.<sup>7</sup> Son of Edmund Goodenough, sometime vicar of Broughton, Oxfordshire. Of Christ church, Oxford; matriculated 9th June, 1790, aged 17; B.A. 1794; M.A. 1797. Archdeacon of Carlisle, 1826; rector of Mareham-le-Fen, 1818; and vicar of Great Salkeld, Cumberland, 1827, until his death, 13th December, 1854.<sup>8</sup>
1818. Edmund Goodenough, inducted 1st August.<sup>9</sup> Son of Samuel Goodenough, bishop of Carlisle. Of Christ church, Oxford; matriculated 15th May, 1801, aged 16; B.A. 1805; M.A. 1807; D.D. 1820. Vicar of Warkworth, 1818; head master of Westminster, 1819-1828; and dean of Wells, 1831, to his death, 2nd May, 1845.<sup>10</sup>
1820. Thomas Cave Winscom, B.D., instituted 16th May and inducted on the 20th of same month.<sup>11</sup> Born at Brecon, 16th October, 1787. Of Trinity college, Cambridge, at which he came under the influence and teaching of the Rev. Charles Simeon. After his ordination he became curate of Romsey in Hampshire. On his appointment to Warkworth he rebuilt the vicarage house, established a Sunday school, and influenced his parishioners to build a National school-house. He wrote and printed a small collection of hymns for the use of the parish church. He died on the 6th of March, 1840. M.I.
1840. Henry Percy, son of Hugh, bishop of Carlisle, entered at St. John's college, Cambridge, 19th October, 1832; B.A. 1837; M.A. 1842; canon of Carlisle, 1847; rector of Greystoke, 1853.
1853. John Woodham Dunn, M.A., of Queen's college, Cambridge; B.A. 1836; M.A. 1866. Sometime curate of Long Houghton and of Lesbury, and successively vicar of Matterdale and Dalston. Born 17th September, 1812; died 18th September, 1883. M.I.
1883. Richard Watson Dixon, M.A., instituted and inducted 30th November. Of Pembroke college, Oxford; matriculated 3rd June, 1852; B.A. 1857; M.A. 1860; vicar of Hayton, hon. canon of Carlisle, 1874. Author of *A History of the Church of England from the Abolition of the Roman Jurisdiction*, etc.

The parish register, as now existing, begins in 1677, but there is evidence to indicate that up to the end of last century it began twenty or thirty years earlier.<sup>12</sup> The following are selections from it:

- 1677, April 30. Robertus Harper de Acklington park in templo, buried.  
 1678, June 22. Maria Rosemunderley vidua de Braneshaugh in templo, buried.  
 1678, Aug. 17. Gulielmus Culduoish (?) miles, in templo, buried.  
 1678, Oct. 23. Alicia uxor Henrici Wharier de Berlin, buried in woollen.  
 1680, Sept. 21. Sepult. Franciscus filius Stephani Palfrey.  
 1682, April 28. Sepult. Robertus Mushums de Acklington.  
 1688, Sept. 8. Sepult. Richard Forster de Low Buston.  
 1689, May 14. Maria uxor domini Thomae Forster de Pontiland, buried.

<sup>1</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum*.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*.

<sup>3</sup> Addison, *Roll of Graduates of Glasgow University*.

<sup>4</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, November, 1783, p. 983.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*. Dr. Hudson's nephew, bearing the same Christian and surname, served as curate-in-charge of Warkworth, 1793-1809.

<sup>6</sup> Record Office, *Liber Institutionum*.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*.

<sup>8</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*.

<sup>10</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>11</sup> *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>12</sup> The entire register down to 1812 has been printed by the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and will be found in their series 1897 and following dates.



- 1692, April 12. Robertus Newton de Wallsend et Maria Milbourn de Birling, married.  
 1696, Dec. 1. Joseph Palfrey de Morwick et Katherine Gray de Kilay, married.  
 1698, May 5. Elizabeth Dodsworth . . . . . buried.  
 1700, Sept. 2. Bonner filius Thomae Fenwick de Warkworth, baptised.  
 1704, June 27. Johannes Annit de Witherington et Maria Garrat de Grange, married.  
 1705, Oct. 9. Elizabeth filia Gulielmi Ion, vicarii de Warkworth, baptised.  
 1708, July 20. Cuthbertus Rowlin de Dailmain com. Cumberland, buried.  
 1712, April 30. Stephanus Muscham de Acklington, buried.  
 1717, April 13. Caleb Buston de High Buston, buried.  
 1717, July 7. Johannes Gregson de Sunne-lands (Sunnilaws) et Jane Brown de East Chivington, married.  
 1720, April 19. Radulphus filius Radulphi Fenwick de Togston, baptised.  
 1722, Jan. 22. Johannes Proctor de Dunston et Elizabeth Ion de Warkworth, married.  
 1723, April 9. Johannes Lamb, annos natos 106, et Isabella uxor, annos natos 86, eodem die Sepult. de Warkworth.  
 1724, April 1. Gulielmus Cramlington filius Lansloti de Birling, buried.  
 1726, Oct. 3. Maria, Jana, Dorothea uno partu natae, filiae Roberti Shanks de Warkworth, baptised.  
 1726, Oct. 4. Phillida Peck mersa in puteo de Warkworth, buried.  
 1730, May 21. Benj. Ord de Newcastle et Gratia Forster de Hartlaw, married.  
 1734, April 23. Dorothea filia Georgii Elder de 'face the devil,' baptised.  
 1735, May 11. Jerardus Browell de Amble et Rachel Thew de Warkworth, married.  
 1738, Aug. 27. Robertus Midford de Widdrington et Margaretta Carr de Chester house, married.  
 1739/40, Jan. 13. Henricus Richardson, annos natos 101, de High Buston, buried.  
 1740, April 27. Henrietta Augusta filia Rev. Johannis Skelly, vicarii de Shilbottle, de Low Buston, baptised.  
 1741, July 2. Gordon filius Rev. Johannis Skelly, vicarii de Shilbottle, de Warkworth, baptised.  
 1742, Nov. 18. Anthonius Pearson, parochia de Long Benton, et Maria Woumphrey de Acklington, married.  
 1743, Nov. 6. Johannes et Guleilmus gemelli filii Gulielmi Watson de Gloster-hill, baptised.  
 1749, May 31. Maria Palphrey de Chester house, buried.  
 1749/50, Feb. 15. Elisebetha Brown, annos natos 105, de West Chevington, buried.  
 1758, Aug. 10. Gulielmus filius Henrici Cramlington de Birling, baptised.  
 1759/60, Feb. 12. Gulielmus Otley et Anna Cook, ambo de Warkworth, married.  
 1772, April 26. Benjamin Cowell, ye son of Zackeriah Tyzack of Warkworth, baptised.  
 1775, May 31. Elizabeth, wife of John Clennel of Isel in Cumberland, buried.  
 1794, Jan. 15. Stephen, son of Jesse W. . . . . of Foundery, buried at Guison.  
 1794, Dec. 27. Joshua Wastell of the parish of St. Hild's, co. Durham, and Frances Hall of this parish, married.  
 1799, Feb. 21. Ann Tate of Guizon, widow, aged 84, buried at Brainshaugh.  
 1800, Jan. 10. Charles Preston, son of Andrew Moffat Wellwood, a captain in McLeod's Fencibles, by his wife Maria (late Taylor), aged 7 months, buried.  
 1800, April 30. Jane Brown of Morpeth, widow of Edward Brown of Broomhill, aged 86 years, buried.  
 1801, Oct. 5. John Leadbitter and Margaret Smith, married.  
 1801, Oct. 27. Edward Heron of Morpeth parish, and Isabella Richardson of this parish, married.  
 1801, Nov. 5. Benjamin Woodman of Morpeth parish, and Francis Wilson of this parish, married.  
 1803, April 21. John Forster and Ann Muers, both of this parish, married.  
 1804, Oct. 15. Henry Heddington, esq., bachelor, and Eliza Maria Bates, spinster, both of this parish, married.  
 1804, Nov. 9. John, first son of John Leadbitter of Amble Hope house, farmer (a native of Capheaton), by his wife Margaret Smith (a native of Warton in the parish of Rothbury), baptised.

- 1805, Aug. 22. Charles Wilson and Rachel Frazer, both of this parish, married.  
 1805, Nov. 5. John Ferdinando Forster of the parish of Alnwick, and Elizabeth Huntley of this parish, married.  
 1806, Feb. 13. William Story of the chapelry of Brainshaugh, and Julia Cæsar Forster of this parish, married.  
 1808, Oct. 8. John Cook, esq., of the parish of Wratling, Suffolk, major 28th Dragoons, and Elizabeth Surtees of this parish, married.

## MISCELLANEA.

1340, February. John de Kirkby, bishop of Carlisle, leased for two years the tithes of his churches in Northumberland, viz.: Warkworth, Newburn, and a moiety of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, to John de Burdon, rector of Rothbury, and Robert de Penreth, burgess of Newcastle.<sup>1</sup>

1368, 15th April. Receipt of the bishop of Carlisle for £40 for tithe of corn of the church of Warkworth last autumn.<sup>2</sup>

1577/8, 29th January. At the chancellor's visitation held at Alnwick, Thomas Handley, vicar of Warkworth, was excused for non-appearance. Edward Rashall, the curate, appeared, but produced no licence. Roger Lighton, the parish clerk, was not cited.<sup>3</sup>

1578, 30th July. At a general chapter held at Alnwick, Handley, vicar of Warkworth and Woodhorn, undertook to preach a course of nine sermons, viz., in the general chapter at Morpeth, at Bishop Auckland, at Mitford, at Felton, at Rothbury, at Harbottle, at Whittingham, at Ingram, and at Bedlington.

1600, 4th November. Warkworth: George James hath a stypend to repaire the church heges, and letts them decay, and buryed one so shallowe in the grave that he was almost pulled out of the grounde by the dogges.<sup>4</sup>

1606, 10th July. At a visitation held at Alnwick; Warkworth: Office against Edmund Finch, his wife churched by a seminarie priest in his house.<sup>5</sup>

1650. The parish of Warkworth is a viccaridge, the late bishop of Carlisle patron; Mr. . . . Moore, a preaching minister, serveth the cure there, and the viccaridge of the yearely value of sixte pounds. There is an impropriacon in the hands of Mr. Peter Wentworth and Mr. John Fountayne of London, which payed yearely to the bishop of Durham tenn pounds and to the bishop of Carlisle thirtie pounds and tenn shillings, out of which twentye pounds per annum is fitt to be taken and added to the said church: the chappelrye of Warkworth [? Chevington] is depending of the said church of Warke-worth, being worth twelve pounds per annum and pettye tythes, and somewhatt distant from the said parish church.<sup>6</sup>

1663. The vicaridge of Warkworth. In the gift of the lord bishop of Carlisle, valet per annum £66 6s. 8d. The impropriacon belongs to the lord bishop of Carlisle, valet per annum £400. Gleebe anciently belonging to the church (as appears in the office of first fruits), in Nether Buston, valued there at 6s., for which the incumbent receives nothing; in East Chevington, 4s.; in West Chevington, 6s. 8d. One chappell in the parish [at] Chevington very much ruined and vacant. No schooles, no papists, but many schismaticks.<sup>7</sup>

1663, 22nd October. A terrier<sup>8</sup> and particular of such houses, lands, and tythes as belong to the vicarage of Warkworth. The vicarage house, situate upon the west side of the church, with a little platt of ground called the garden, for the which the incumbent payeth to the earl of Northumberland 3s. 8d. per annum. The vicarage of Warkworth, in ye office of first fruits for land in East Chivington 4s., for the which the

<sup>1</sup> *Carlisle Registers*, Kirkby, fol. 416.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Appleby, fol. 295.

<sup>3</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. 36.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 87.

<sup>5</sup> Canon Raine's notes from records at Durham.

<sup>6</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, V, p. 290.

<sup>7</sup> 'The Oliverian Survey,' *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 9.

<sup>8</sup> 'The Ecclesiastical State within the Archdeaconry of Northumberland,' *Arch. Ael.* xvii. p. 249.

<sup>9</sup> *Warkworth Parish Chest*.

incumbent receiveth 8s. per annum. By an abstract out of the court rolls holden in that manor the 30th October, 1626, it appeareth that one Robert Albone holdeth in right of glebe land there nineteen stints or grassings besides arable land and meadow. For land in West Chevington, 6s. 8d., for the which the incumbent receiveth 13s. 4d. per annum. Tyth wool and lamb throughout the parish, with Coquet Island. Tyth calves throughout the parish and 1d. for every milck cow. Tyth hens through all the parish except the borough of Warkworth. Tyth fish of all sorts paid in sea, in rivers. Tyth pig, goose, foal, and bees throughout the parish. Acklington park pays for the petty tithes 13s. 4d. per annum.

Every communicant throughout the parish pays a penny halfpenny at Easter. Hadston mill 3s., Hauxley mill 2s., Warkworth mill 20s., the Grange mill 2s., Hounden mill 2s. 6d., Walk-mill 2s., Morwick mill 3s. 4d. Tythe hay in kind of ye East demesne and park, New-town and Nether Buston. Tyth hemp and lint in the town of Warkworth, Amble, Hauxley, Hadston, the two Chevingtons, Nether Buston, and New-town. Composition called 'hay silver' paid in Amble 1d. *ob.* per farm; Hauxley, 3d. a farm; Robert Widdrington's land, 1s. Hadston hay money, 7s. 11d.; East Chevington hay, 12s.; West Chevington hay, William Baird pays 7d., and the rest of the town being 12 farms, pays 7d. a farm; Togston hay, Sir William Fenwick, 3 farms, pays 4d. a farm; Mr. Carnaby's 6 farms pays 3d. a farm; Matthew Wharrier's land pays 4d., John Patterson's 3d., and William Smith's freehold 3d. per annum; Acklington hay pays 3d. a farm; Morwick hay, Lord Grey's land pays 3s. 4d., and Horsley and Errington's 10d. *ob.* hay money per annum; West demesne hay money, 4d. ye farm; Birling, 4d. a farm; Spittle houses, 4d.; Upper Buston hay money, 7d. a farm; Broderick hay, 1s. 2d.; Walk-mill farm, 3d.; Sturton Grange, being 8 farms, pays no composition for hay. Mortuaries are paid through the whole parish where they are due. Thomas Lewin, Jno. Dinnon, Robt. Hall, Robt. Musechamp, churchwardens.

The collection taken at Warkworth upon the fast day, October 10th, 1666, ordered by the king's proclamation for the relief of the distressed condition of the sufferers by the great fire of London, amounted to £2 1s.

1714, 23rd November. Award of Joseph Nicholson vicar of Whittingham, Richard Parker vicar of Embleton, and Christopher Laidman vicar of Woodhorn, the commissioners appointed by the bishop of Durham's vicar-general, for the appointment of the pews in a gallery lately erected in the parish church.

To Mr. Ralph Forster of Hartlaw, the square seat in the midd'e of the front; to Thos. Cook, two places; Gerard Browell, two places; Mr. Thos. Lewin, end in the seat next behind Mr. Fra. Forster; to widow Ramsay, two places; to Roger Grey, two places; to James Pattison (?), one in the seat next behind; to Mr. Ogle of Link-house, the seat on the front next the south side of the church; to Mr. Ion two places, and Mr. Valentine four places, in the second seat on the south side; to Wm. Wedle four places, and Jh. Wood, two places, on the third seat on the south side; Hen. Brown four places, Thos. Baird two, in the hindmost seat on the south side; to Mr. Edw. Cook of Coldrife, the seat next the front on the north side; to Mr. Jo. Forster two places, and Mr. Thos. Davison four places, the second seat on the north side; to Mr. Edw. Cook of Togston, the third seat on the north side; to Mr. Robt. Reed and Matthew Kerton, the hindmost seat on the north side.<sup>2</sup>

1719, 17th September. 'An account of the pews in Warkworth church, beginning at the choir and proceeding forward to the font.' Settled by John Tomlinson, Joseph Nicolson, and Mark Forster, the commissioners appointed by the court of Durham.<sup>3</sup>

*The north aisle:* (1) John Davidson, Demesnes, Warkworth; (2) John Huntley and Thomas Elder, Birling; (3) Thomas Lewen, William Reavely, Ralph Elder, and William Baxter, a square pew; (4) William Ord, Sturton Grange, 1 square pew; (5) Edward Cook, Togston, a square pew; (6) Robert Widdrington, Hauxley, a square pew; (7) Joseph Forster, High Buston, and John Clutterbuck, Warkworth, a square pew; (8) Martin Milburn and William Wharrier, Birling; (9) Thomas Davidson, Brotherwick; (10) Forster, Musgrave, and Strother, Low Buston; (11) (12) (13) Roger Buston (High Buston), Joseph Straker (Walk-mill), William Wilkinson, Robert Wilson, John Deucob, and John Wilson, High Buston; (14) Widdrington, Hauxley, and Joseph Forster, High Buston.

<sup>1</sup> *Mickleton MSS.* xx. 12. *Bishop Cosin's Correspondence*, xi. p. 331. Surtees Soc. No. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Copied from the original at Durham by Mr. John J. Howe, 20th October, 1893.

<sup>3</sup> *Warkworth Parish Chest*.



*The north middle aisle:* (1) Lewins pew, *alias* Hope-houses; (2) Francis Forster, Low Buston; (3) the vicar's seat; (4) Mr. George Lawson, Gloucester-hill; (5) Mr. Joseph Palfrey, Acklington; (6) Thomas Smith, Togston; (7) Matthew Kirton, Hauxley; (8) Mr. John Cook, Eastfield; (9) Mr. Thomas Carr, Bondicar; (10) Robert Reed and John Taylor, Amble; (11) Edward Browell and John Clark, Hauxley; (12) Bath. Wright and Thomas Harper, Acklington; (13) William Ord, Sturton Grange; (14) Geo. Bullock, Amble; James and Philip Wumphrey, Acklington.

*The south middle aisle:* (1) Thomas Dawson, Warkworth; (2) Mr. Francis Forster, Low Buston; (3) a passage to the clerk's pew, where the vicar has two seats for his servants on the left hand going in; (4) John Lee, Acklington; (5) John James, Acklington; (6) Thomas Horsley, Morwick; (7) Edward Bell, Shortridge; (8) William Cresswell and Robert Hudson, Hauxley; (9) Robert Dawson and Philip Wumphrey, Acklington; (10) John Appleby and John Anderson, Acklington; (11) John Taylor and Thomas Embleton, Acklington; (12) Robert Smart and Geo. Robinson, Acklington; (13) Musgrave, Low Buston; Forster, Low Buston; Frances Strother, Low Buston; Thomas Davison of Brotherwick, servants' seats.

*The south aisle:* (1) Mr. Robert Widdrington; (2) Linton, Patterson, and Ramsay; (3) Collingwood and Clark; (4) Huntley, Nicholson, and Hall; (5) Patterson and Elder; (6) John Watts; (7) Donkin, Shanks, and Fawcus; (8) Anderson, Hogg, and Wharrier; (9) Thomas Baird; (10) Wilson and Hudson; (11) Thomas Davidson, John Davison, and Geo. Castles; (12) Valentine and Wardle; (13) Simpson, John Shotton, and James Shotton; (14) Thomas Cook, Roger, Edward, and William Young, Rowden, Milbourne; (15) Wilkinson, Gordon, Waugh; (16) Robinson and Huntley; (17) Gibson, Hall, and Lamb.

The copy of a letter from Wilfrid Lawson, vicar of Warkworth, to Edward Ward of Morpeth: 'Warkworth, August 21st, 1724. I am informed that my lord duke of Somerset has committed the repairing of his pews in this church to your care and management; I must humbly desire that you will do it in a manner worthy of the house of God, worthy of my lord duke's quality, and of yourself the genteel agent. If your affairs bring you near this place I should be glad you should stop either to view the pews and give proper orders, and I could wish you would come soon, because there is other work going on; my Lady Hazle<sup>1</sup> is wanscotting and adorning the chancel very handsomely, and as his grace's pews are next to the chancel in place, I would hope that they would be next, if not equal, to it in beauty.'

Copy of a letter from Edward Ward to William Elder, esq., at his grace the duke of Somerset's house at Petworth, in Sussex: 'Morpeth, August 28th, 1724. The above writt is ye copy of a letter which I had from ye vicar of Warkworth about 2 days after I had sent a joiner, according to your directions, to view and make a report with ye expense of repairing of my lord duke's pew in that church would come to. The vicar, you see, proposes to have it done in ye handsomest manner; and indeed ye workman I sent tells me that ye parishioners are repairing and beautifying all ye pews in ye church, and that my lord duke's pew is no less than six yards square, and capable of being converted into seven extraordinary good ones, which, he tells me, if made but after ye comon manner, will come to about £20; but if they be made with proper ornaments and distinctions suitable to my lord duke's quality, he says £25 is ye . . . ye expense will amount to. When you give me further orders about this matter I shall put them in execution with great pleasure, as I do everything that tends to my lord duke's interest and service.'<sup>2</sup>

1761. John Wesley included Warkworth in his missionary tour, and at noon on Saturday, 16th May, preached to a 'great and attentive' congregation.<sup>3</sup>

1763, 23rd July. This day the church of Warkworth was visited by the archdeacon, Doctor John Sharp, and upon a view of the defects of the church the following directions (*inter alia*) were given to the churchwardens: <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dorathy, daughter and co-heiress of William Williams and the widow of Sir Edward Hassell, knight, of Dalemmain, who was high sheriff of Cumberland in 1682. She was evidently the farmer of the great tithes, and probably erected the iron rails which used to guard the holy table (*cf.* p. 182), which, with the wainscotting, were taken out in 1860.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Journal, sub annis.*

<sup>4</sup> *Warkworth Register.*



The east end of the south isle be flag'd and kept neat and decent. The pews in it be lower'd to the level of the rest and made uniform. The few pews that want floors either to be flag'd or boarded.

Two casements to be made and frequently set open in dry weather.<sup>1</sup>

The chancel to be whitewash'd.

The eight windows in the belfry filled up with sloping boards 5 or 6 inches asunder to keep out rain.

1763. The real value of the vicarage one year with another not above £130, owing to butchers taking farms and lands thrown into tillage. Mr. Ridley is the lessee of the great tithes under the bishop of Carlisle; they were formerly farmed by Lady Hazle of Delmain.<sup>2</sup>

1794, 22nd April. A list of what each township in the parish and chapelry repairs of the church wall, being at 2 yards per farm, beginning at the north-east corner next the tyth barn and to go round by the sun, viz.: Morwick, 6 farms, 12 yards; Togston, 12 farms, 24 yards; Acklington, 18 farms, 36 yards; Hauxley, 10 farms, 20 yards; Walk-mill, 1 farm, 2 yards; Grange, 8 farms, 16 yards; Amble, 14 farms, 28 yards; Brotherick, 3 farms, 6 yards; Spital and Low Buston, 13 farms, 26 yards; Demesnes and Warkworth, 10 farms, 20 yards; High Buston, 8 farms, 16 yards; Birling, 10 farms, 20 yards; East Chevington, 14 farms, 27½ yards; West Chevington, 12 farms, 24 yards; Hadston, 8 farms, 16 yards.<sup>3</sup>

Archdeacon Singleton, who visited Warkworth 1st June, 1826, says: 'The impropriation belongs to the bishopric of Carlisle, and is rented by Sir M. Ridley; it is worth £3,000 per annum. The vicarage is worth £400 per annum from undisputed tithes, but a suit is now pending for agistment. The vicar has, however, no endowment. The population is 3,000; the church holds 600, but there are no free sittings, and the rated inhabitants of Chevington chapelry are entirely unprovided with accommodation. I pressed their case upon the notice of the parish. Service is performed twice on Sundays, with two sermons; that in the evening the vicar considers voluntary. They have a clock, repaired by the town; also a school-house, one by subscription and another rented. The school is on the National system. The glebe is very small and, small as it is, is scattered. The vicarage house is new and well contrived; a piece of the small garden belongs to the lord of the manor. In the churchyard are a few handsome trees. The clerk was appointed in 1825 by the vicar; he is paid 1s. 6d. by each farm, 3d. a house at Easter, and church fees. The sexton has 1d. a house and 6d. a farm. The four churchwardens come in by rotation; the vicar appoints the town churchwarden. They gather the church rate by an ancient custom from the farms; one gathering produces £29 8s. at 4s. per farm. They have two bells, a plated flagon, a silver chalice and cover, a silver patten; and a silver mace-head given by Mr. Clutterbuck. There is a curious old monument of Sir Hugh de Morwick, who is thereon stated to have given the common to Warkworth. The Grey arms are on the gallery;<sup>4</sup> but there are few, if any, memorials of the Percies. I requested that their dilapidated pew might be repaired, a request I made as to all the pews generally. Painting is necessary, but above all sittings for the Chevington people.'<sup>5</sup>

And again in 1841: 'I inspected the church with the vicar, the Rev. Harry Percy. It is, I should say, a curious specimen of early Norman architecture, and although the north wall seems to have settled outward, the old sexton assured me that he had known it all his life, and seen no alteration. There is a speculation going on in the parish in forming a harbour, which, either by its success or failure, will effect strange alterations in the quiet little town.'<sup>6</sup>

A new burial ground, situated in a field called the Tenterheugh, was provided for the parish in 1862,<sup>7</sup> in which every inhabitant of the parish has the right of interment, the grave spaces being taken in

<sup>1</sup> 1763, 5th March. The gallery built by the Rev. Mr. Lawson. The quire flagged. Mr. Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*. 1763, 21st April. A large sash window put in to the quire. *Ibid.* This may refer either to the large east window or to a window over the chancel door, both of which were removed in 1860.

<sup>2</sup> Archdeacon's *Minute Book*.

<sup>3</sup> *Warkworth Churchwardens' Books*. The initials of some of the townships can still be read upon their respective portions of the wall. Gloster-hill township computed to comprise three farms, and Acklington park four farms, were exempt from payment of church rate.

<sup>4</sup> The panels painted with the Grey arms are now hung upon the south wall near the door.

<sup>5</sup> Archdeacon Singleton's *Minute Book*.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Orders in Council relating to the closing of the old and regulating of the new burial ground were published in the *London Gazette*, 11th May, 1860; 8th February, 1861; 3rd May, 1861; 10th June, 1862.

rotation. By an order of the vicar and churchwardens published 22nd June, 1862, in consideration of a fee of one pound per grave space, parishioners are permitted to select a grave space; the money so paid is devoted to a fund for keeping the ground in neat and decent order.

The surplice fees payable by the parishioners by ancient custom are as follows: Banns of marriage, 2s. (viz., the vicar 1s., clerk 1s.); marriage by banns, 3s. (vicar 1s., clerk 1s., sexton 1s.); marriage by licence, 15s. 6d. (vicar 10s. 6d., clerk 2s. 6d., sexton 2s. 6d.); churchings, 1s. 3d. (vicar 8d., clerk 4d., sexton 3d.). Burials: vicar 1s., clerk 1s., sexton 4s. (or 6s. according to depth of grave). The vicar's fee for a monument is £2; for a tombstone, 15s. 9d.

A select vestry<sup>1</sup> of twenty-four elected by co-optation still lingers as a consultative body, though it was shorn of power and responsibility at the abolition of the compulsory payment of church rates. The lists preserved in the churchwardens' books indicate it to have been a representative body of ratepayers, for every vacancy was filled up by the appointment of another from the same farm or township, and his membership of or association with another communion neither rendered him ineligible nor relieved him of his duty to serve on the vestry and as churchwarden. The parish was divided into four districts or quarters, each of which furnished a warden who served in rotation; these divisions were the north side, Amble or the south-east side, Acklington or the south-west side, and the town of Warkworth.<sup>2</sup> At the meeting of the four-and-twenty various parish officers, such as overseers of the poor and of highways<sup>3</sup> and bridge masters,<sup>4</sup> were appointed, apparently in rotation.

The following extracts are taken from the churchwardens' account-books:

1725. Note: the holy bread money<sup>5</sup> collection left off at Mr. Edward Bell's of Shortridge.

1725. Paid rogue money, 13s. 4d.<sup>6</sup>

1726. Paid for binding a book of the martyrdom of King Charles, 4s.;<sup>7</sup> for setting school lock, 4d.; for four fox heads, 4s.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Freeman, *Growth of the English Constitution*, chap. 11, and *Durham Parish Books*, pp. 2, 213. Surtees Society, No. 84.

<sup>2</sup> The north side quarter comprised Birling, with its 10 ancient farms; Spital house, 1; Over Buston, 8; Nether Buston, 12; Grange, 8; Brotherwick, 3; Walk-mill, 1; or 43 ancient farms. The south-east quarter comprised Amble, with its 14 ancient farms; Hauxley, 10; Morwick, 6; or 30 in all. The south-western quarter comprised Togston, with its 12 ancient farms; and Acklington, 18; 30 in all. The chapelry of Chevington was not represented.

<sup>3</sup> In 1731 the following persons were elected to be overseers of the poor: William James of Warkworth, Richard Ord of Grange, William Cresswell of Hauxley fields, Edward Cook of Togston; and the following were elected to be overseers of the highways: James P . . . of Warkworth, John Cook of Grange, John Fawcus of Amble, and Thomas G . . . of Acklington. Cf. *Durham Parish Books*, pp. 70, 88, 102, 275, 277, 303. <sup>4</sup> In 1726 Edward Cook was elected bridge master.

<sup>5</sup> The chapelry of St. Margaret, Durham, formerly offered 'hollibred cake' to the parish church, the several families in the chapelry taking the duty in rotation, partly in money and partly in kind. Cf. *Durham Parish Books*, p. 132. At Warkworth a mark, or 13s. 4d., was collected each year, and when that sum was obtained the collector stayed. The last receipts entered upon the churchwardens' accounts was in 1749.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *Durham Parish Books*, p. 19. Surtees Society, No. 84.

<sup>7</sup> For an enumeration of the works comprised in a church library, cf. *Durham Parish Books*, p. 11.

<sup>8</sup> In 1628 it was agreed by the gentlemen and twelve of Pitlington parish 'that whoever shall take any fox or pate or badger in this parish and bring the head to the church shall have twelve pence paid by the churchwardens.' *Durham Parish Books*, p. 91.

- 1726, Feb. 7. It is ordered that one shilling per farm shall be levied upon lands in the parish and chapelry.
1736. The church steeple repaired by Thomas Hudson of Alnwick and Robert Hudson of Hauxley ; tender, £6.
1742. Received Joseph Cook of Newton's 'lairstorm,' 3s. ; Madam Forster's 'lairstorm' of Newton-on-the-Moor, 2s. 6d.
1746. Holy bread money left off at John Bell's of Morwick and begins at Robert Thew's.
1759. Paid Roger Buston for a fox head, 1s.
- 1781, June 28. Paid for seven deals for the school above the church porch, 6s. 10d.<sup>1</sup>
- 1786, April 15. Received of John Wilson £1 13s. for interest on the £33 for the use of the poor of Warkworth.<sup>2</sup>
1792. The parish boundary perambulated by order of the archdeacon.
1794. The gallery was taken down, enlarged, and re-erected at the cost of £85.

In a garden<sup>3</sup> adjoining the east side of the churchyard there is a red-tiled building which, up to the passing of the Tithes Commutation Act, was the tithe barn<sup>4</sup> of the rectory of Warkworth. Next to it is another garden,<sup>5</sup> attached to Mr. Clutterbuck's house, in which there used to stand a small Benedictine chapel, the foundations of which can still be traced at a distance of 2 feet outside of and parallel to the south wall of the garden. It was probably built for or by the two monks who, in the thirteenth century, were maintained by the prior and convent of Durham at the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene ; for whose support Nicholas de Farnham, bishop of Durham (1241-1249), appropriated the church of Branxton,<sup>6</sup> a grant confirmed by his successor Walter de Kirkham.<sup>7</sup> Dugdale was of opinion that the custom of maintaining two monks here had been discontinued long before the dissolution. In 1616 there was near the churchyard 'a little yard wherein standeth the ruins of a decayed chapel.'<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The day school was held in the parvis.

<sup>2</sup> There are now no charitable funds belonging to the parish. *Circa* 1670 Maria Osmotherly was presented at the archdeacon's court for detaining a legacy of £50 left to the school of Warkworth by George Warwick. She pleaded that she had not sufficient funds from the testator, but as soon as she received them she would pay. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 131. 1743, 1st November. Mrs. Elizabeth Clutterbuck gave £30 to the poor of Warkworth, or 30s. a year ; but the bequest being charged upon real estate the bequest was void and became inoperative.

<sup>3</sup> The stack-garth has been, since the commutation of the rectorial tithes, granted by the Ecclesiastical commissioners as a garden for the vicarage.

<sup>4</sup> Formerly sometimes used by theatrical companies ; *cf.* play bill for 21st April, 1849, when *Jane Shore* was announced for performance.

<sup>5</sup> In or before 1859 a bronze signet ring bearing a lion passant, but of poor execution, was found in this garden ; *Arch. Ael.* iv. p. 40 ; and about eighty years ago there was found a silver spoon bearing the initials E. I., probably those of Elizabeth Ion, widow of vicar Ion, and afterwards wife of John Clutterbuck.

<sup>6</sup> Dugdale, *Monasticon*, iv. p. 651. The 'domus de Werkeword ordinis Praemonstratensis' which disputed the possession of a salt-pan at Warkworth with the abbot and convent of Newminster has not been identified. *Cf.* *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 205.

<sup>7</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres.* Raine, p. 42. Surtees Society, No. 9.

<sup>8</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



TOWNSHIP OF BIRLING.<sup>1</sup>

The township of Birling may be described as occupying an angle between the North Sea and the river Coquet. Though it has an area of only 849 acres, its extreme length from north to south (exclusive of detached portions) is about two and a quarter miles. A long strip of link<sup>2</sup> divides the arable land from the foreshore, the latter, which is about a mile and a quarter in length, being covered with hard white sand,<sup>3</sup> and having at its north end at ebb tide a group of low shelving rocks called the Birling Carrs. A mud-covered flat or 'slake'<sup>4</sup> marks the channel by which, until the year 1765, the Coquet found its way to the sea. It is still partly covered at high water, but an attempt has been made to reclaim its northern end for pasture ground by the erection of a wall and low embankment.<sup>5</sup> Consequent upon the river's change of course, 17 acres of the whole area are comprised in seven detached pieces or parcels. The population of the township, which at the last census was 104,<sup>6</sup> is grouped in the hamlet of Birling<sup>7</sup> and the home-

<sup>1</sup> In addition to Berlin in Prussia, there is a parish of Birling near Maidstone, Kent, and a parish of Birlingham in Worcestershire. There is also a place called Berlinghen in Artois. Taylor, *Words and Places*, p. 141. All of these names are probably derived from the Berlings.

<sup>2</sup> Access to the foreshore and sands is obtained by a natural cutting or pass, which bears the name of Rim-houlin.

<sup>3</sup> For an account of the large variety of shells (though they are not all natives of this coast) found upon the Birling sands see *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, xv. p. 309.

<sup>4</sup> The slake is a favourite winter resort for birds. Some account of the species shot or seen here may be found in the *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, xv. p. 307.

<sup>5</sup> The southmost of the two embankments was made by the late Mr. Joseph Castles of Warkworth, and is locally known as Castles's dike, which name has been laid hold of and transferred in the last edition of the Ordnance Survey (25 inch scale) to the runlet of water. This edition has been called in.

<sup>6</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 87; 1811, 81; 1821, 69; 1831, 85; 1841, 80; 1851, 73; 1861, 83; 1871, 78; 1881, 83; 1891, 104.

<sup>7</sup> The hamlet of Birling stands about a quarter of a mile north of Warkworth, and consists of two lines of houses and cottages, which face the road leading to Lesbury. South of the hamlet the road passes through a deep cutting, from which tradition says the stone was won which was used for the building of the castle. In a letter written to the earl of Northumberland in 1608, accompanied by samples of Denwick and Birling stone, George Whitehead (one of the earl's officers) writes: 'The greater stone is out of Birlinge quarry, within a small halfe myle of Warkeworth haven, wher a barke of 40 tunnes lykewyse may coome; bothe thesse quarrye [at Denwick and at Birling] ar your lordship's owne. Of this stone is Warkeworth castle buylt. The chardge of caryinge is nothinge but the freight of the shipes and masons for winninge them.' (*Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*) From this quarry, in the year 1753, 290 chaldrons of grindstones were worked and exported. They produced £290, but the expenses of working and transporting them came to £324 15s., so that there was a loss of £34 15s., and the industry was discontinued. (*Sir David Smith's Collection.*) The quarry still produces excellent freestone, which stands the action of fire and is much used in the glass houses at Sunderland and elsewhere.

'At Berlin, near Warkworth, is a freestone of an excellent quality for building (some of it nearly equal to the Portland stone for colour and duration), of which large quantities have been lately wrought for rebuilding that magnificent fabric the castle of Alnwick by his grace the duke of Northumberland, and much of it carried off southward by export for building a nobleman's seat near London.' Wallis, *Northumberland* (1769), i. p. 55.



steads of the Hermitage farm, Birling North field, and Helsay. The duke of Northumberland is owner of the whole township except about 40 acres, which some years ago were given to the owner of Shortridge, in Low Buston township, in exchange for other lands. The following is the 'bounder of Byrling' as it was taken in the year 1563 :

Beginninge at the Mylne yate at the payll of the parke and goyinge northward alonge the yaresyde dyke in the lonyng, from thence alonge to the west reyne of the hedland of Agnes-havars, lyinge without the dyke, to the pasture ground, from thence as the march stones ledeth to the Grenelawe well, and then downe the letch there, to you come to the Stotfalds, from thence northward by certain march stones which is well knowne and lyeth betwixte the said Stotfaldes and Shotterike, and from the north syde of the Stotfaldes by march stones betwixte Shotteryke and the Owdells, from thence by marche stones to the longe roodes dyke and alonge the same dyke to the Spittell dyke, and from thence downe Howmers to the Salter-burne and downe the burne to the sea along the lowe water marke to Cokette water, and over the water to you come foranest the Beaken-hill where standeth a stone<sup>1</sup> upon the said hill toppe which is marche betwixte Ambell and Birlinge, and then westward right over to the water of Coquet and upe the water to youe come to Helsay cragge parcell of the common of Warkworth, as the upcast of the ploughe goeth, and from thence alonge the rigges ends of the Newe-towne on boith the sydes to the south end of Birlinge, and then upe the kirke-syde dyke to the Orchard meddowe parcell of the parke and alonge the paille to the said Mylne yaite again where you first begonne.<sup>2</sup>

No vestiges remain of any prehistoric inhabitants, and the feudal history of the township is comprised in that of the castle and manor of Warkworth; there are no traces either of free tenants or demesne lands. In 1248, when the inquisition was taken after the death of Roger fitz John, the lord of Warkworth, it was found that there were in Birling ten tenants (*bondi*), each of whom held 30 acres of land and gave for rent 3s. 6d. a year, four quarters of malt barley (or 9s. at the lord's will), and made other services computed at 6s. 1d.; the sum of the rent, barley, and services being £9 5s. 10d. A parcel of land was held in severalty by Henry the reaper (*le messer*) who paid for the same 16½d. There were also six cottars, each of whom gave for rent 8d. a year and made other services worth 2d. William Gustard held a cottage at 4d. a year. The sum of rents, etc., of the cottar tenants was 6s. 8½d., and the total value of the vill of Birling £9 12s. 6½d.<sup>3</sup> The place was associated with the township of High Buston for the assessment for the subsidy of 1296: the value of the two being £22 os. 8d. Thirteen years later, in the year 1309, each of the ten tenants held his messuage and 18 acres of land at a rent of 12s. a year, making a total of £6; there were also

<sup>1</sup> This stone still remains on the Beacon-hill.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* (Roger fitz John) 33 Hen. III. No. 66. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 99.

five cottars who held directly from the lord, each paying a rent of 18d., making a total of 7s. 6d.<sup>1</sup> In 1352, in the inquisition taken after the death of the first lord of Warkworth of the house of Percy, it was found that the ten bondage holdings were each of them worth 10s. a year, and that the eight cottage holdings were worth 9d. each.<sup>2</sup> In 1368 there were ten 'bondage holdings in the hands of tenants at will,' each of which rendered 13s. 4d. a year, the sum being £6 13s. 4d.<sup>3</sup>

When the park of Warkworth was enlarged in the fifteenth century, a portion of the meadow ground of the township of Birling adjacent to the Coquet and in proximity to the hermitage was taken by the earl for that purpose, and thenceforward the sum of 11s. 8d. a year was allowed to the tenants as an abatement from their rent. The ten tenants reappear at the end of the century in Cartington's Rental, the first of the noble series of surveys of the Percy estates preserved in the muniment room of the duke of Northumberland.

BYRLYNG, TENANTS AT WILL, 1498.<sup>4</sup>

Tenant.	Holding.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide	Cottages.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide	Pledges.
	Husbandland.				
Thomas Wharriour...	1	28s.	1	1s.	Thomas Hudson and James Mayle.
Alice Maille ...	1	28s.	—	—	Thomas Wharrier and John Browne.
John Arnald ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	James Mayle and Nicholas Crawforthe.
Richard Dychaunte	1	28s.	—	—	'Per plegium alter alterius.'
Richard Coke					
Henry Wayte					
Thomas Hasand					
Nicholas Crawforth...	1	28s.	1	1s.	John Arnald and John Medewe.
Robert Hogeson ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	John Browne and Thomas Hudson.
John Medewe ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	John Browne and John Arnald.
Isabel Robynson ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	John Medewe and John Browne.
John Browne ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	John Medewe and Thomas Hudson.
Thomas Hudson ...	1	28s.	1	1s.	Thomas Wharriour and John Browne.

Omnes tenentes praedicti reddunt domino annuatim ut in precio xiii gallinarum, videlicet de quolibet domo unde funus (*sic*) exiit, j gallina precii 1d. = 13d. Idem tenentes reddunt domino annuatim 4d.

Sum of all the said rents and farms, £14 9s. 5d.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* (Robert fitz Roger) 3 Edw. III. No. 55. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 104.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* (Henry Percy) 26 Edw. III. No. 52 a. *Ibid.* p. 108.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* (Henry de Percy) 42 Edw. III. No. 48. *Ibid.* p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14 and 15 Henry VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

The following extracts relating to Birling are derived from the Receivers' and Bailiffs' Accounts preserved in the muniment room at Syon:<sup>1</sup>

1472, Michaelmas. Robert Gobet and Robert Browne, provosts of Byrlinge, account for: Arrears, *nil*. Farm of the vill, £13 13s. 4d.; farm of one husbandland held by the tenants, 26s. 8d.; price of 13 hens, received from various tenants, viz., from each house whence smoke issues, one hen 1d. = 13d. Sum, £15 1s. 1d.

1474, Michaelmas. Allowed part of 25s. 4d. for focage of Orchard meadow and Mylnesyde banke because they are now enclosed within the lord's new park, and this allowance shall be made yearly until the tenants of Byrlynge have and peacefully enjoy another parcel of pasture to the said value, 11s. 8d.

1489, Michaelmas. The account of John Medowe and Isabel Robynson, widow, grieves of Byrlyng, for the year: Arrears, *nil*. Farms leased to tenants of the vill, £13 13s. 4d.; farm of one husbandland, 26s. 8d.; price of 13 hens, rent of various tenants, viz., from each house whence smoke issues one hen price 1d. = 13d. Sum, £15 1s. 1d.

Allowed to the tenants of the lordship part of 25s. 4d. charged above, for focage of a meadow called Orteyerd medowe and Milnesyke banke, because parcels of the same are enclosed in the lord's new park of Warkworth to the enlargement thereof; and so they shall yearly have allowance until they have and peacefully enjoy another parcel of meadow to the value of the said sum, 11s. 8d.; delivered to John Harbotell, esquire, receiver, £12 10s.; delivered to the same by hands of Richard Maxon and William Burnyngale, assigned to them for maintenance of the palings of Sunderland park as in previous years, 13s. 4d.; delivered to the same by hands of Robert Hogeson, bailiff of Warkworth (8s. 3d.), and John Boner, gardener there (10s.), assigned to them in part of their fees this year, 18s. 8d. Sum of allowances, £14 13s. 3d.; owing, 7s. 10d.

1532, Michaelmas. Paid to tenants of Burlynge for 16 waggon loads 'del fyers' carried to Warkworth castle at 2d. in November (2s. 8d.); for carriage of 12 waggon loads of grain in sheaves from Morek to the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene at 3d. (3s.); of 4 waggon loads 'del slatez provisorum pro nona tectura edificiorum domini apud Warkworth de super portam ibidem' at 2d. (8d.); of one waggon load of 'beddynges' from Warkworth to Alemouth, as appears by a bill subscribed by John Williamson, clerk, controller of the household (4d.), 6s. 8d.

Delivered to Ingram Percy for 1½ quarters 'bland malte' at 3s. 'le bolle,' as appears by a bill dated 16th April, a<sup>o</sup> 24, written by the said Ingram, 12s. Paid 'pro tractione diversorum lignorum cum bobus suis de Festerhaughe [Texterheugh] usque molendinum domini de Warkworth pro reparacione le galery

<sup>1</sup> The names of the several grieves of Birling who held office during the periods embraced in the fifteenth and sixteenth century accounts remaining at Syon house are best given in the form of a list.

1472. Robert Gobet and Robert Browne.	1532. Robert Haull and Thomas Arnold.
1474. Richard Hudson and James Robynson.	1533. Robert Male.
1480. John Brown (Martinmas) and John Hudson (Whitsuntide).	1534. James Medowe.
1486. Thomas Wharreour and Thomas Male.	1537. John Hudson.
1487. John Arnolde, Thomas Haysande, and Robert Hogeson.	1541. Thomas Arnold.
1489. John Medowe and Isabel Robynson.	1562. Cuthbert Dobson.
1503. Nicholas Crawford.	1585. Alan Elder.
1506. John Brown.	1587. Christopher Elder.
1509. Alice, relict of Robert Medowe, grievé.	1588. George Wharrier.
1519. Richard Mayle.	1589. Thomas Davye.
1523. Robert Male.	1590. Cuthbert Arnold.
1524. John Medowe.	1591. Edward Robinson.
1526. Margaret Elder.	1592. John Barde.
	1593. Cuthbert Arnot.
	1594. John Righ.

domini pro cariagio tentez domini in uno plaustro de Warkworth usque Shillhotelwode tempore venacionis ibidem' (4d.); in charges of Robert Mayle (4d.) riding from Warkworth to Staynton with a letter of the lord directed to Ralf Fenwike.

1534, Michaelmas. For carriage of two waggon loads of slates from Burling 'quarell' to Warkworth castle at 3d., 6d.

The township presented the relatively large number of seventeen men 'able in horse and harnes' at the muster of 1538.

BYRLING MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>1</sup>

John Atkinson, Willme Ware,<sup>2</sup> John Gybson, Thomas Arnalld, Willme Med, Thomas Arnalld, Willme Sanderson, Mylles Wyllson, Willme Male, Robt. Mayle, Thomas Rowle, Edward Johnson, Cryst. Ellder, Wyllme Wyllson, Robt. Robynson, John Hudson, Ryc. Hudson. Able in horse and harnes.

These names do not correspond as closely as might be expected with the names of the tenants shown in the survey made thirty years later. The estimated size of each tenant's holding, the area of his house, croft, etc., his rent, and the amount of the fine paid at the customary period, are shown in the following table :

SURVEY OF THE TOWNSHIP OF BYRLING (circa) 1567.<sup>3</sup>

Tenant.	Number of Messuages.	Area of Messuage and Croft.	Cottage.	Land.	Rent.	Fine.
		Acres.			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Hugh Finche ... ..	1	3		33	1 9 2	2 18 4
Cuthbert Dobsone ... ..	1	2	1	33	1 9 2	2 19 2
Thomas Arnolde, senior ... ..	1	1½		33	1 8 1	4 4 3
Thomas Arnolde, junior ... ..	1	1½		33	1 9 2	4 7 6
Robert Browne ... ..	1	1½	—	33	1 8 1	5 12 4
William Wharrier ... ..	1			33	1 9 2	4 7 3
William Elder ... ..	1	1		33	1 9 2	4 7 6
William Harper ... ..	1	1½	1	33	1 9 1	4 7 3
Cuthbert Elder ... ..	1	1½		33	1 9 1	4 7 3
Thomas Earingtone ... ..	1	3r. 2op.	1	33	1 9 2	5 16 8
	10				14 9 4	

The surveyor reports: These tenants be but very fewe in number, and is very nighe ye castell of Warkworth, so that in all needful affaires they wilbe manie tymes called to servyce, and especialle when his lordship lyethe at ye said castell. Wherefore yt ys reaguesite that his lordship's offycers ther sholde have good regarde that ye said poor tenants be not overchardged, and yf they or anie of them be some tyme charged upon ye sodaine with nedefull affaires, and at ye tyme equall in service, to spare them from the next service that is to be done, or anie of them so overcharged, onelesse ye service be sooche that of necessatie or dewtie yt must be done, and then afterwards to be accordinge to ther good wyll and paynes released. . . . [There is no] demaine lands or meadows but all ther (?), husbandland and medowes appertaining to ye same, it is a good corn soile, but it haithe lytell pastur grounde. . . .

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iv. p. 163. John Gray and John Moyre each paid 4d. to the Alien Subsidy of 32 Henry VIII. (1540-1541).

<sup>2</sup> Probably meant for Wharrier.

<sup>3</sup> Clarkson's Survey, circa 1567. *Dub. of Northumberland's MSS.*



The most parte of ther pastur is arable land, the other is fine pastur grounde yf the same wer not overcharged, for yt ys of small quantetie: yt will not be sufficient pastur to ye halfe of ye said tenants, which in respect are but fewe in number. They have greate realeif in Shottericke, which is ye pastur of Neather Bustone, so longe as yt lyeth to pastur and not enclosed. In the springe tyme and most parte of ye sommer quarter they have ther cattell jeasted in Shilbottell-wood, because ther oxe pastur ys of so smale a quantetie.<sup>1</sup>

Very much the same position was occupied by the tenants when the next survey<sup>2</sup> was made about the year 1585.

Tenant at Will	Previous Tenant.	Messuages	Crofts.	Cottages.	Holding, comprising Arable, Meadow and Pasture Land	Rent.	Fine payable in 1585
					Acres.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Robert Finche ...	His father, Hugh Finche	1	1 croft of 4 acres ...		33	1 9 2	7 5 0
Thomas Wright ...	Cuthbert Dobson...	1	1 „ 2 „ ...	1	33	1 9 2	7 5 0
Robert Arnold ...	His father, Thomas Arnold	1	1 „ ½ acre ...		33	1 8 1	7 0 0
Cuthbert Arnold ..	His father, Thomas Arnold	1	1 „ 1½ acres		33	1 9 2	7 5 0
Thomas, son of Robert Daye	Robert Browne ...	1	1 „ ½ acre 1 close of 1 acre 1 rood		33	1 8 1	7 0 0
George, son of William Wharior	William Wharior...	1	1 croft of ½ acre...		33	1 9 2	7 5 0
Christopher Elder	William Elder ...	1	1 „ 1 „ ...		33	1 9 2	7 5 0
Michael Harper ...	William Harper ...	1	1 „ 1 „ ...		33	1 9 1	7 5 0
Hugh Elder ...	His father, Cuthbert Elder	1	1 „ 1 „ ...	1	33	1 9 1	7 5 0
Thomas Huntley...	Thomas Errington	1	1 „ ½ „ 1 close of 1½ roods		33	1 9 2	7 5 0
10 Summe of the rentes of Birling aforesaid ...						£ 14 9 4	

At the muster of light horse taken at Aberwick-edge on the 24th of November, 1595, the following appeared from Birling: 'George Wharier, Tho. Davy, Edw. Robinson, Jo. Barde, Jo. Wharier, and Christofer Elder,' who were armed with 'defensive armour and with spears. Cuth. Arnold armed with a bowe. All their horses were defective.'<sup>3</sup>

In 1616 the site of the town of Birling was found to occupy 16 acres, the arable field 456 acres, the common pasture 303 acres;<sup>4</sup> while the surnames of the ten tenants were very similar to those of the preceding survey.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 74.

<sup>4</sup> The moor, which lay to the northern end of the township, adjoining Nether Buston Moor on the west and the sea mark on the east, contained 173 acres. Amongst the other pastures were the Salt-goats, the Whinney-leaze, the Thisley-hill, and the Ox-pasture.

THE TOWN OF BIRLING, 1616.<sup>1</sup>

	Tenement and Garth.			Meadow.			Arable.			Total.		
	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
John Huntley ...	1	0	28	3	0	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	44	3	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	49	0	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hugh Elder ...	1	3	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	0	7	40	0	33	45	0	37
William Wharier ...	1	0	6	3	0	0	42	0	32	46	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Jane Elder, widow <sup>2</sup> ...	2	0	10	3	0	18	40	3	16	46	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Ralph Robinson ...	1	0	3	2	3	24	43	1	2	47	0	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Davie ...	1	2	32	3	1	13	44	3	4	49	2	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Barker ...	1	1	3	2	3	35	44	0	29	48	1	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Arnell ...	0	2	32	2	3	20	40	1	0	43	2	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
Henry Finch ...	1	2	26	3	0	38	42	0	33	47	0	17 $\frac{1}{2}$
Robert Finch ...	3	2	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	0	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	3	6	49	1	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sum total ...	47	1	3	36								

During the course of the seventeenth century, and seemingly by mutual agreement, the tenants apportioned the arable lands into three sections, respectively called the north, west, and south sides; and at the end of the century a further division took place, which virtually ended the ancient commonfield system of cultivation.

1697/8, 18th March. The obligation of the foure neighbours of Birling, etc. Whereas wee, William Milbourne, John Lewen, William Elder, and William Barker, all foure of Birling, in the county of Northumberland, yeomen, being unanimously agreed to come to a single division of all our foure tenements in Birling aforesaid, and in order to the effectual doing of the same have had all our severall lands and grounds surveyed, and likewise have submitted ourselves to the award, order, and determination of John Cook of Togston, gentleman, and Thomas Smith of the same towne, gentleman, both of the same county of Northumberland. We therefore, the said William Milbourne, John Lewen, William Elder, and William Barker doe hereby oblige ourselves each to other mutually, on the penaltie of twenty pounds apiece, to stand and abide the award and order of the said commissioners concerning the settling of the said division among us, and hereunto we oblige ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assignes, firmly to these presents. In witness whereof, etc.<sup>3</sup>

1700, 16th October. We do order, no person or persons inhabiting or residing within the borough [of Warkworth] and village or hamlet of Birling shall for the future harbour or entertain any Scottmen or women or any other stranger whatsoever within any of ther several and respective burgages or dwelling house or in any part or parcell of their farm-house or any other dwelling houses whatsoever until the owner, farmer, or occupier of any such land or tenements shall first repair to Mr. William Milburn, the lord of this manor's officer for the time being, and give him such reasonable security as the law requires, or else forfeit 39s. 11d. a piece.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mayson's Survey, 1616; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Fractions below a quarter of a perch omitted.

<sup>2</sup> She was the widow of Thomas Elder, whose will and inventory remain in the Registry at Durham. '1617, 29th September. Will of Thomas Elder of Birline, yeoman, to be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. I leave eldest son William with the lease of my farmhold in Birlinge unto the custodie and tuition of Jane my wife, and thereafter unto Christopher my father and Hugh Elder my cusone; to my son Thomas Elder, two kyne; to my daughter Anne Elder, one kow; to my daughter Jane, two quayes; to my daughter Isabell, a kow; to Thomas Byers, two bolls of beare; to my father Christopher, three bolls of corne; to my brother William Elder, a boll of beare; to my brother John, a boll of beare; to my sister Isabella in Newcastle, a boll of beare; I give 5s. to the church purse of Warkworth for repairing said church.' Proved at Durham, 18th November, 1617. Amount of inventory, £94 12s. 4d.

<sup>3</sup> From a copy from the original. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>4</sup> *Warkworth Court Rolls*.

BIRLING, TENANTS AT WILL, 1702.<sup>1</sup>

	Tenant.	Holding. Tenement.	Rent. £ s. d.	Rok. £
North side:	William Elder ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
	Executors of William Milbourne ..	1 ...	4 10 0 ...	30
	John Lewens ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
	William Barker ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
West side:	John Huntley ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
	William Wharrier <sup>2</sup> ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
	John Huntley, late Elder ...	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
South side:	George Nesbett ... ..	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
	Edward Bell and Thomas Smyth ...	1 ...	4 13 4 ...	30.
	<i>Ibid.</i> Tenterhaugh and Hangman's acre )			
	William Finch and Matthew Newton ...	1 ...	5 0 0 ...	30
		10	£49 3 4	

Every tenement in Birling pays yearly ii kennings of bigg and iii Winchester bushells of oats for dry moulder (paid to the farmer of the mills) and rent henns.

Though the system of rating by the 'farm' for the church rate and the parish clerk's wages lingered in the parish of Warkworth until the year 1835, the last notice of its application to Birling is in the year 1826, when

Mr. Thomas Laidler was rated at  $3\frac{2}{3}$  farms [parcel of the 4 farms formerly designated the 'north side' of the township].

Mr. Matthew Wilson, 1 farm; Mr. Robert Wounphrey,  $1\frac{9}{10}$  farms; the borough grieve of Warkworth for Pattison close,  $\frac{3}{10}$  farm. [The 3 farms formerly designated the 'south side' of the township.]

Miss Watson, 1 farm; Mr. John Wilson,  $1\frac{1}{6}$  farms; the farm formerly held by Henry Cramlington, and in 1826 held in closes,  $1\frac{1}{6}$  farms. [The 3 farms formerly designated the 'west syde' of the township and one-third of a farm parcel of the 'north side' of the township.]<sup>3</sup>

Except of the Cramlington family,<sup>4</sup> there is scarcely sufficient material to construct a pedigree of any of the tenants of Birling, but the following abstracts of wills at Durham and other documents illustrate the history of that of Milburn:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 1748, 10th June. Will of William Wharrier of Birling, yeoman. To my grandson, Henry Cramlington (eldest son of my daughter Ann, wife of Lancelot Cramlington), my leasehold farmhold at Birling, held of the duke of Somerset, my messuage or tenement in Warkworth, and my household goods. My loving daughter Hannah, wife of Thomas Brunton of Monkton, in the county of Durham, and her son Thomas Brunton; my said grandson, Henry Cramlington, and Mr. Benjamin Cook of Warkworth, executors. Proved at Durham, 18th June, 1750.

<sup>3</sup> The closes representing the 'divided farms' were held by the following persons, mostly burgesses of Warkworth: The Rev. T. C. Winscom, rated at £50; Henry Cramlington, esq., £50; Mr. Joseph Castles, £26; Mr. John Garrett, £10; Mr. Joseph Purvis, £10; Mr. George Coward, £10; Mr. Thomas Marshall, £10; Mr. William Elliot, £9; Mr. John Dickson, £8; Mr. Dickson, £8; Mr. William Tayte, £8; Mr. Thomas Turnbull, £6. Warkworth parish clerk's book, in the possession (1899) of Mr. M. H. Dand.

<sup>4</sup> The history of the Cramlingtons (who were lineal representatives and successors of the family of Wharrier of Birling) more properly belongs to, and must be reserved for, the account of the township of Newsham, in the chapelry of Earsdon. Some notices of them, with a pedigree, may be found in *Arch. Ael.* xix. p. 1. The short road leading to the Birling link from the Warkworth and Lesbury road was made by the direction and at the cost of the last survivors of this ancient family, and is known as 'Miss Cramlington's lane.'

<sup>5</sup> Chiefly furnished by Mr. J. C. Milburn of Marlborough, Wilts.

1665, 1666, 1667. William Milburn of Birling paid for one hearth. *Hearth Tax Rolls*.

1666. Will of Martin Milburn of Rugley Firth, in the parish of Alnwick. I direct my body to be buried within the parish church of Warkworth; I give all my goods to my loving wife Dorothy Milburn and my grandchild Martin Milburn equally between them; I give to my wife the full half of the lease which I hold under the earl of Northumberland for her life; I give to my son William Milburn two stotts that are coming three years old, and to the said William's three young children, Anne, John, and Robert Milburn, a quey and 20s. each. My wife and said grandson Martin, executors. Proved 1667. Inventory, £83 9s. 10d.

1672, 27th April. William Milburn of Birling was desired to provide or obtain carts to convey the material of the dismantled castle of Warkworth to Chirton.

1686. James, son of William Milburn of Birling, gent., apprenticed. *Book of Barber Surgeons' Company, Newcastle*.

1697/8, 18th March. William Milburn was one of the four neighbours who agreed to divide their tenements in Birling.

1704. Will of William Milburn of Birling. I give . . . to my wife Agnes for her life, and then to my grandson, William Milburn, the only son of John Milburn; to my grandchildren Ann and Mary, daughters of the said John Milburn, 40s. each. Proved 1704.

1748. Will of William Milburn of Rugley Firth, in the parish of Alnwick, yeoman. I give to my nephew, Robert Milburn, son of my brother Robert Milburn, my messuage and land in Warkworth; I give to my nephew, Martin Milburn, son of my said late brother Robert Milburn, my lease of a farm situate at Birling; to my nieces Jane, Margaret, and Elizabeth Milburn, daughters of my said late brother, £40 a piece. Proved 1748.

1773. Will of Robert Milburn of Warkworth, yeoman. I give the rents of my real estate to my wife Barbara Milburn, and after her death or re-marriage to my son Robert Milburn; remainder to my son Thomas; household furniture to my daughter Barbara Milburn. Proved 1774.

## TOWNSHIP OF HIGH BUSTON.

The hamlet which gives its name to the township of High or Over Buston stands on a ridge or knoll about a mile from the shore, and commands an extensive sea view, extending from Alnmouth to Cresswell point. The township has an area of 721 acres, extending in a somewhat narrow strip from the sea westward for about two miles and a quarter to the borders of Shilbottle parish. The quality of the land to the west (formerly the common) is that of a tenacious clay well adapted for wheat; adjoining the sea is a strip of link, the remainder being excellent barley and turnip soil, with some very rich pasture land. Limestone has been wrought for home use, and near the hamlet is a quarry of good freestone. The population in 1891 was 81.<sup>1</sup>

Notices of Butliston in the early records can only be apportioned between Low Buston and this place by bearing in mind that Low Buston is a member of the barony of Wark-on-Tweed and High Buston of that of Warkworth. The earliest notice is found in the Pipe Rolls of 1166, when

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 100; 1811, 80; 1821, 95; 1831, 92; 1841, 100; 1851, 97; 1861, 120; 1871, 113; 1881, 102; 1891, 81.







Lambert of Buttesdune is fined or owes a mark for a groundless appeal in a suit before the king's justiciars, Godfrey and Richard de Lucy; he paid his fine into the Treasury and received his discharge.<sup>1</sup>

In 1227 William of Buston rendered an account of half a mark for a writ of pluries; he paid half of it into the Treasury and continued to owe 3s. 4d.<sup>2</sup> In the inquisition taken in 1249, on the death of John fitz Robert, lord of Warkworth, it was found that one moiety of the vill of Butelesdune was held of him by William, son of Walter, who rendered for the same the rent of 16s. a year, and gave for the keep of a horse and dog 13s. 4d., and for stallage 2s.; he was bound to labour (arabit) for one day with two carts (carucis) and to make three customary works (precaria) in the autumn with five men each day, for whom the lord was to provide victuals: these services were worth 11½d. a year. The other moiety was held by William, son of Lambert, who rendered for the same 30s. a year for rent, and gave 6s. 8d. for the keep of a horse and dog, for stallage 2s., and made other services worth 11½d. a year; the value of the vill of Butlisdon was 71s. 11d. a year.<sup>3</sup> Seven years later, at the Northumberland assizes of 1256, there was a presentment that Huard and Reginald, both of Budeslesdone, had broken into the grange or granary of the father of Robert of Wooler, but the latter having raised the hue and cry the criminals were followed to Warkworth.<sup>4</sup> At the assizes of 1279 there was a civil case concerning the chattels of William, son of the smith of Amble, who, having by misadventure slain a certain Roger in Boteleston and fled from justice, was outlawed.<sup>5</sup>

To the thirteenth century may be ascribed the grant of a rent-charge of 18d. issuing out of a burgage in Warkworth, granted by William of Botleston to the prior and convent of Brinkburn for the maintenance of the light before the altar in the church there;<sup>6</sup> the grant was confirmed by Stephen de Gilling, clerk, and Agnes his wife.<sup>7</sup>

The township was associated with Birling in the assessment for the subsidy of 1296.

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 12 Hen. II.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 11 Hen. III.; *ibid.* p. 149.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Roger fitz John, 33 Hen. III. No. 66; *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 99.

<sup>4</sup> *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 77, Surt. Soc. No. 88.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 7 Ed. I. Page, p. 323, Surt. Soc. No. 88.

<sup>6</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 139, Surt. Soc. No. 90. The witnesses to the grant were Walter of Whithille, John of Newton, and William, son of Lambert (living 1249).

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 139. The witnesses to the charter of confirmation were Sir Gerard de Woderington, Robert of Thirklawe (then seneschal of Warkworth), William of Togesden, and others.

## BOTILSDON SUPERIOR CUM BIRLING SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

Summa Bonorum.				Unde Regi.		Summa Bonorum.				Unde Regi.	
£	s.	d.		£	d.	£	s.	d.		£	d.
Thomae Barun ...	2	4	6	...	4	0	2	...	1	3	2
Willelmi Bryde...	2	9	6	...	4	6	...	5	7	6	...
Willelmi filii Henrici ...	2	3	7	...	3	11	2	...	1	1	6
Roberti Yunger...	1	2	10	...	2	1	...	1	14	6	...
Willelmi Brune...	2	5	8	...	4	2	...	2	7	11	...
Summa hujus villae, £22 os. 8d.						Unde domino regi, 40s. 1d.					

In the inquisition taken at Newcastle in 1310, on the death of Robert fitz Roger, it was found that William de Botilston (who seems to have formed one of the jury) held one moiety of Upper Botilston and rendered yearly to the castle of Warkworth 32s. of white ferm; the other moiety was held by Richard de Botilston, who rendered yearly to the same castle 29s. 8d. of white ferm. Both were free tenants.<sup>1</sup>

## BOTILSTON SUPERIOR SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Ricardus de Botleston, 2s. 8d.; Thomas de Botleston, 2s.; Robertus filius Ricardi, 1s. 8d. Summa, 6s. 4d.

In 1362 Richard of Botilstoun was found to have died seised of lands in Brotherwik, Botilstone, Wark-on-Tweed, and Over Botilstone;<sup>2</sup> and in 1369 it was found that Henry de Percy each year received a rent of 5s. out of the vill of Over Botilston, and a rent of 40s. out of the vill of Over Botilston and Toggesdon.<sup>3</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1472, the bailiffs accounted for 25s. 7d. free rents received from 'Thomas Watton' and Richard Buston; 24s. the ferm of a tenement lately held by John Gryndon and then by Robert Browell; 24s. the ferm of a tenement lately held by John Gryndon and then by Thomas Heppell; and 24s. the ferm of three (*sic*) tenements lately held by John Gryndon and then by Robert Wylson, making a total of £4 17s. 7d.<sup>4</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1489, the bailiffs account for free rents received for lands and tenements in Over Buston, from 'Thomas Watton' (15s. 4d.) and William Buston (10s. 3d.), £1 5s. 7d.; for the farm of three tenements formerly John Gryndon's, of which one is held by William Gybson (24s.),

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Robert fitz Roger, 3 Ed. II. No. 55; *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Ric. de Botilstoun, 36 Ed. III. No. 23; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 80.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry de Percy *le pere*, 42 Ed. III. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 111, but the rent was not 50s. as is there misprinted, but 5s.

<sup>4</sup> *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 12 Ed. IV. In the bailiffs' account for 1474 the name of William is substituted for Richard Buston, and in 1480 the name of Thomas Wilson, esq., is substituted for that of Robert Wilson.



one by John Heppell (24s.), and one by Thomas Wilson (24s.), £3 12s., making a sum total received of £4 17s. 7d.<sup>1</sup> There is a corresponding entry in Cartington's Rental as follows :

OVER BUSTON, 1498.<sup>2</sup>

Tenants.	Holdings.	Yearly Rent.	Pledges.
Free Tenants.		£ s. d.	
'Thomas Watton'*	2 parts of the land formerly held by Richard Boteston and 4 acres of land, 'et est omnia terrae et tenementa sua ibidem' ...	0 17 11	
William Buston ...	3 parts of the said land formerly held by the said Richard, except the said 4 acres of land, 'est omnia terrae et tenementa sua ibidem'...	0 7 8	
	Sum of free rent, 25s. 7d.		
Tenants at Will.			
Thomas Wylson ...	3 parts of 1 husbandland ...	0 18 0	Henry Wylson and John Gibson
Edward Radclyf ...	3 parts of 1 husbandland ...	0 18 0	Thomas Wylson and Henry Wylson
Henry Wylson ...	3 parts of 1 husbandland ...	0 18 0	Thomas Wylson and John Gybson
John Gybson ...	3 parts of 1 husbandland ...	0 18 0	Thomas Wylson and Henry Wylson
	Sum of all the said rents and farms in Over Buston yearly, £4 17s. 7d.		

\* It is probable that this name, as similar cases above, is a clerical error for Watson.

In the Bailiffs' Accounts for 1503, there is an entry (of which no explanation can be offered) of an allowance of 12s. 6d. of 'farm in Over Buston granted for a yearly rent by the lord's executors to 'Thomas Wattson' in compensation for a parcel of land enclosed by Henry, late earl of Northumberland, within Sunderland park.'<sup>3</sup>

The Muster Roll taken by Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe thirty-five years afterwards shows that twelve men, 'able, but wanting horse and harnes,' presented themselves from this township.

EU' BUSTON (BELONGING TO WARKWORTH) MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Wyllson, John Wyllson, Willme Heppoyll, John Wyllson, Ed. Dawson, John Wyllson, Wyllme Ayburwyke, Robt. Wyllson, Ed. Wyllson, John Boyer, Thomas Buston, Willme Buston, able men wantyng both horse and harnes.

Over Buston was one of the eight towns appointed in 1552 to provide ten men to keep the night watch from Hitchcroft to Rugley.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 5 Hen. VII. ; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14-15 Hen. VII. ; *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 19 Hen. VII. ; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.

<sup>5</sup> Nicolson, *Border Laws*, p. 197.

In the elaborate survey made *circa* 1567 (after a recitation that the lordship of Warkworth, with its members, Acklington, Birling, and Upper Buston, was held of the Crown by the heirs of John fitz Robert) it is stated that Brian Boose and Ralph Buston held one moiety of the vill of Over Buston from the said John fitz Robert as free tenants by the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee; and that this moiety was now held by William Bednell and Thomas Buston by homage, fealty, and suit of court at Warkworth, Bednell paying 5s. 5d. and Buston 7s. 8d. a year. After minutely describing the boundaries of the township the surveyor states that :

This towne was at the fyrste planted with xvj tenants, as yett appeareth by the scites of there tenements, and are nowe but viij tenants; the cause ys that ther ys so litle arable lande and medowe grounde, as also pasture moore grounde, which will not well suffice for the livinge of so many tenants, and for that they sholde the better lyve, and be more able to doo ther dewtyfull servyce to ther lord and master, they wer of xvj, made but viij tenants.

The said Thomas Buston hathe one lytle howse ther, wherin dwelleth one tenant to do him servyce, which ys agaynst the old auntyent ordre of this lordship, for although he aledgeth that he or any other may upon his freholde sett suche severall buildinge upon auntyent scites, as they shall thinke good, wherunto I must by leave agree, neverthelesse yf we consyder the premisses and for what cause the said towne was brought from xvj tenants to viij fermors, as also the small quantety of the common moare, and that every inhabytor within any towne must have suffycyent for the maintenance of him and his famely, and wher also such staite (*sic*) extinte of all things ys kept (as ys in the towne of Bustone), then they will thinke it bothe lawe and reason that everye tenant of lyke lande and lyke rente have lyke porcyon in all things upon the said common pasture. And sure I wolde give order that the said Thomas Bustone sholde have no more pastur or other extinte or fewell (seeing he ys in all respects equall with every one of the said tenants) for him and his tenant bothe, then one of the said tenants have, and that under greate penaltie yf he be founde by the jurye convicte therof.

It ys to be noted that the said William Bednell's tenants, and also the said Thomas Bustone, do unto his lordship like servyce, as my lord's tenants do there in all respects.

The said tenants be but poore men, and be not well horsed, nor yett have armer, as they are bounde by their coppys; wherfore it is requisite that ther shold a generall vewe be taken of all the tenants of this lordship, and thereby order taken, that they in tyme be well horsed, and have good armer.

The tenants of this towne at the begynning of summer have ther oxen allwayes gressed in Shilbottell wood, or else they wer not able to manetene ther tenements. It is therfor requisite that his lordship or his heys sholde have respecte unto the wante of pasture, that in any lease made by his lordship or his heys to any person of the pasture the said Shilbotell wood, there might be a proviso in the said lease that the said tenants shold have ther oxen gresseyd ther, as they have been accustomed, and for suche indifferente geiste as before this they have payed.

After noticing that close to the south side of the town there was (as there still is) a 'good sprynge of freshe and swete water,' which might be carried in pipes of lead and 'hewen' stone to Warkworth, 'even to the uppermoste part of the castell, or at the leaste for a conduite to be sett within the court,' the surveyor makes sundry recommendations :

It were good that everye tenant of this towne did inclose his crofte with stronge quicke hedges severally, and every one frome another. Other partition than this is not conveyent for all respects to be made within any part of this towne or lande apperteaninge thereunto.

This towne is trimlye situate for the manoringe of ther lande, and the haininge of ther grounds; the tenements be indyfferently builded, accordyng to the maner of buildinge in this cuntrye. Albeit, seinge they have nowe ther tenements by coppyeholde, and within the grounde is muche plentye of freestone and lymestone, yt ys convenient they shold be compelled to buyld with lyme and stone, and order be taken that everyone of the inhabitants shold helpe other in ther buildinge, wherby in fewe yeres all the said tenements sholde be so builded that they sholde not neade to be repared in many yeres after, but thackinge onlye.

SURVEY OF TOWNSHIP OF OVER BUSTON, *circa* 1567.<sup>1</sup>

Tenants.			Husband-lands	Area.			Rent.	Fine.			Tenure.
				A.	R.	P.	s.	£	s.	d.	
Robert Buston	...	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	} Freehold tenants of Mr. William Beadnell of Alnwick.
William Earsdon	...	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Thomas Byers	...	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Thomas Buston	...	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Thomas Wilson	...	2	33	0	0	18	2	14	0	0	Freehold, being the $\frac{1}{8}$ th part of the vill.
Roger Wilson	...	2	28	0	0	18	3	12	0	0	By copy of court.
John Wilson, senior	...	2	23	2	0	18	2	14	0	0	"
John Wilson, junior	...	2	33	2	0	18	2	14	0	0	"
Sum of all the fines exacted by the commissioner								11	14	0	

Buston was included in the return made in 1586 of the 'townes and villages that have ben most spoyled in this time of peace, and all or the most parte of them ar within six miles of Sir John Forster's dwelling house and within his office.'<sup>2</sup>

The next survey found each of the customary tenements in the hands of the sons of the tenants of 1567.

OVER BUSTON SURVEY OF 1585.<sup>3</sup>

Tenants at Will.	Tenements.	Crofts.	Husband-lands.	Area.	Tenure.	Rent.	Fine in 1585.
				Acres.		£ s.	£ s.
Robert Wylson (son of Thomas Wylson)	1 tenement with a garden	1 croft of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	2	33	By copy of court according to the custom of the manor of Cocker-mouth	0 18	4 10
Robert Wylson (son of Roger Wylson) <sup>4</sup>	1 messuage with a garden	1 croft of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, and 1 close of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	2	33	"	0 18	4 10
Thomas Wylson (son of John Wylson, senior)	1 messuage with a garden	1 croft of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	2	33	"	0 18	4 10
John Wylson (son of John Wylson, junior)	1 messuage with a garden	1 croft of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	2	33	"	0 18	4 10
Summe of the rentes of the tenautes at will aforesaid						3 12	

<sup>1</sup> Clarkson's Survey, *circa* 1567; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Cf. Earl Percy, *The Ancient Farms of Northumberland*; *Arch. Ael.* xvii. pp. 5-7. <sup>2</sup> *Lansdowne MS.* 49, art. 62; *Border Club*, p. 67.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>4</sup> 1585, Probate of the will of Roger Wilson of Over Buston was granted to Isabella Wilson, widow and executrix of the deceased, for the benefit of herself and of their children, Robert, John, Margaret, and Katherine. *Durham Probate Registry.*

At the same period William Beidnell and Thomas Buston held a moiety of the vill of Over Buston as free tenants by the fourth part of one knight's fee and by homage, fealty, and suit of court at Warkworth every third week. Beidnell paid a free rent of 17s. 11d. and Buston 7s. 8d. a year to the lord of Warkworth.<sup>1</sup>

In 1592 the free rent of Togsden and Over Buston amounted to 46s. 7d. and the ferm of Over Buston to 72s.<sup>2</sup>

At a muster of light horsemen on Aberwick-edge on the 24th of November, 1595, there were present from Over Buston, Robert Wilson, sen., furnished with defensive armour and armed with a spear, Robert Wilson, jun.,<sup>3</sup> Richard Mylborne, John Browell, and John Byard, furnished with defensive armour and armed with bows, and John Wilson, who was furnished with defensive armour and a petronel.<sup>4</sup>

An undated petition addressed to the earl of Northumberland by John Wilson 'for a farm held by his ancestors' may be ascribed to this period.

To the right honorable the earle of Northumberland, the humble peticiōne of John Wilsonne of Upper Bustonne, his wife and eight poore childrenn:

Humble complaineinge shewethe unto your good honour your poore petitioners; that whereas your saide petitioner and his predecessors being ayncient tenauntes to your honour, holdinge one tenement on ferme in Upper Bustone, by vertue of coppieholde tenure out of the memorie of mann which coppies both of your saide poore petitioner's greate grandfather, his father's father, and his owen father, are yet extant and to bee seene; and nowe of this late time your saide poore petitioner, being under age, helplesse and none to doe for him, and forced (God knowes) by some of your honour's officers to take a lease and paye double and tribble rent insomuch as that your saide poore petitioner, his wife, and eight poore children is utterly nowe beggered and overthrown, unlesse your worthie good honor wilbe pleased to take a pittifull commiseracione hereof, or otherwise your saide poore petitioner, his wife, and poore children, knowes no other meanes but of force to give over your honour's land, by reasone of the deare rentinge thereof, and so be constrained to go a begginge upp and downe the countrie.

May it therefore please your good honour, even for God's cause, that your honor wilbe pleased according to the pittifullness of the cause to take consideracione herein, and that wee maye enjoye itt againe, as our predecessors have doone accordinge to the ould ayncient rent, or otherwise referringe it as your honor shall thinke most fittinge. And I shall with my wife and eight poore childrenn, according as our bounden duetie is, dailye praye for your honour's long continuance with all increase of happines.<sup>5</sup>

Amongst the numerous petty misdemeanours of which Thomas Percy, the earl of Northumberland's commissioner, was accused in 1602, are these: 'John Wilkinson of Over Busdon says that Mr. Percy had £30 for his farmhold, being but 18s. of ancient rent, besides £4 he gave to Sir John Ladyman and Gabriel Ogle for procuring the bargain at Mr. Percy's hands. He also says that his predecessor, John Wilson, two years before gave to Mr. Percy

<sup>1</sup> Survey of 1585; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*      <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 1615. Administration of the personal estate of Robert Wilson the younger, late of Upper Buston, granted to John, Isabella, Agnes, and Elizabeth, the children of the deceased. *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. 74.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



£20 for his goodwill of the said farmhold, which Wilson was executed for felony, and his escheats (worth £30) were received by Mr. Percy.<sup>1</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1602, the bailiffs claimed an allowance of a sum charged 'on the executors of William Beidnell, gentleman, for parcel of free rent in Over Buston at 12s. 8d. yearly, unpaid this year and for 15 previous years beyond 5s. 3d. yearly to the lord's bailiff.' 'Tamen dictum est inclusari infra parcum de Warkworth predicta pro chargacione ejusdem ut ab antiquo tamen hic super gressum pendem quousque melius inquiretur, 10<sup>li</sup> 2s. 8d.'<sup>2</sup>

On the 3rd of July, 1607, Robert Delaval writes to the earl :

I have had conferaunce with your lordship's tenants of Buston, who seems yett unwilling to part with ther customary rights. Thomas Carr is very willing to exchange his part of the town for your lordship's farm called Seaton, so soon as I have got the four tenants willing to sell or exchange for other lands ther rights. I shall certainly know of them within this week, then I mind presently to inform myself of the worth of Thomas Carr's part of Buston and also of Seaton-house and by the next convenient means send your lordship word thereof.<sup>3</sup>

On the 22nd of August following, Delaval again writes to the earl that 'the Buston tenants will not agree,' but on the 30th of January, 1610/11, George Whitehead, writing to the earl from Warkworth, says :

I have procured one John Wilson of Over Buston to deliver me in his cotype and is content to take a lease at double rent, which I consider a reasonable macke (?) for your lordship, for he is under thirte yeares ould; the lease to beginne at Lady day next. The rent nowe of the tenement is 18s., in the leasee it must be 36s. I praye the leasee may be sent down nowe with Mr. Fotherley to me, for I trust by this meanes to drawe more in.<sup>4</sup>

The survey, made about the year 1616, gives very precise and definite information as to the size and description of the holdings :

SURVEY OF OVER BUSTON, 1616.<sup>5</sup>

The Lord of the Manor's Moiety of the Township.															
				Tenement, Close, etc.			Meadow Land.			Arable Land.			Total.		
				A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
John Wilson, senior	...	...	...	0	2	26	1	3	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	35	1	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	37	2	33
John Wilkinson	...	...	...	0	2	1	1	3	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	35	2	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Wilson, junior	...	...	...	0	2	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	36	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	40	0	25
Robert Wilson	...	...	...	0	3	36	1	3	19 $\frac{1}{4}$	35	2	22 $\frac{1}{4}$	38	0	38 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sum of tenement lands				...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	154	0	29 $\frac{1}{4}$
The Freeholders' Moiety.															
Thomas Carr held 3 tenements and garths containing	...	...	...	1	1	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	6	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	97	1	18	104	3	28 $\frac{1}{4}$
Roger Buston held 2 messuages containing	...	...	...	0	3	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	2	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	34	1	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	37	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sum of freehold lands				...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	142	2	31 $\frac{1}{4}$
Fractions under a quarter of a perch omitted.															

<sup>1</sup> 'Informations against Mr. Thomas Percy for divers misdemeanors with his justifications of himself, 1602.' *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. p. 591. <sup>2</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 44 Eliz.; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Mayson's Survey, 1616; *ibid.*

The lord's moiety of the township was found to comprise in messuages, arable and meadow land 154 a. 2 r. 29 $\frac{3}{4}$  p., and the freeholders' moiety 142 a. 2 r. 31 $\frac{3}{4}$  p. There were 431 acres of undivided lands which comprised the moor 223 acres, the Threap Moor<sup>1</sup> (which was also claimed by the tenants of Bilton) 67 acres, the ox pasture 50 acres, the sea banks 62 acres, and sundry other parcels representing upwards of 24 acres, making a grand total of 728 acres.

Very soon after the date of this survey the tenants, both free and customary, petitioned the lord 'that for the taking away of the daylie inconvenience which they suffer by reason of the intermixture of their lands and tenements which do now lie in common each with others' he would consent to the partition of Over Buston.

To the right honorable Henrie, earle of Northumberlande. Willm. Bednell of Overbuston, in the countie of Northumberlande, gent., humblie praieth.<sup>2</sup>

That where the saide towne or village of Over Buston is held in commen, th'one moyetie thereof to your honour, three parts of th'other moyetie to the said Willm. Bednell, and the fourthe parte of the same to one John Buston without division. That it woulde please your good lordship to consent that particion may be made of the same, and that alsoe there maye be convenyent exchange of the arable landes lyeng in the commen feildes there to be ratablie reduced into severaltie by the same particion, for the reasons underwritten.

Firste, for that the commens and pastures of the saide village lyeng open unfenced uppon the commens and feildes of Wowdon and Bilton (wherein are manie tenants and greate nombres of catle) the profits of the same are contynuallie by them surcharged, and your lordship's tenants thereof prevented.

By reason hereof divers quarrells and variances have hapned and daylie like to insue betweene the tenants of bothe townes by chasinge, rechasinge, and impoundinge of their catle, damage fezant which cannot be kept out but by contynuall staffehearding, to the greate charge of your lordship's poore tenants.

Your lordship's tenants being fower in number, unprovdyed to keepe able horses by reason of the wante of convenyent pasture and meadowe, may be enabled by this particion for that purpose.

Inclosure would greatlie strengthen the said village, and aide your lordship's tenants against th'incursions of Scotts and forren ryders, which otherwise, lyeing open, cannot be defended by the number there, whoe are forced to watche generallie together everie night, to their greate charge and indurable toyle.

This breedinge betterment to the soyle and ease to your lordship's tenants, will augment your honour's revenue there, avoyde forren commyners, prevent contencions, enable your lordship's tenants to doe your honour their requisite service, and bynde your orator to praiſe that your good lordship may longe live in happie state.

The earl being then at Petworth granted a warrant, dated 20th February, 1621, that the division asked for should be made.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1600 a presentment was made that 'The tenants of Wowden and Buston do pretend title to a parcel of land on the common of Bilton wrongfully.' *Alnwick Court Rolls* quoted, Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 351.

<sup>2</sup> Not dated. Endorsed 'A supplicacion of Willm. Bednell of Over Buston, in Northumberland, for particion of landes ther.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Percy Family papers. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

At the end of the stormy seventeenth century, as at the beginning, the lord's moiety of the township was occupied by four tenants.

TENANTS OF OVER BUSTON, 1702.<sup>1</sup>

	Date of Lease.	Rent.	Rack.
William Wilkinson ... ..	1685	£3	£11
John Draycott, <sup>2</sup> late his grandfather John Wilson ...	1685	3	11
John Wilson <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1698	3	11
Robert Wilson ... ..	1697	3	11

The tenants pay rent hens.

£12

Free tenants: Roger Buston, 1 tenement, 7s. 6d.; Mr. Joseph Forster, 3 tenements, 5s. 6d.

The freehold lands in the possession of the Beadnell family in 1567 and 1616 were acquired in 1630 by the Whiteheads of Boulmer, and in 1672 were sold by Nicholas Whitehead of Boulmer to Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Wood-house. The history of this line of the Forster family has been given, with a pedigree, in a former volume of this work,<sup>4</sup> and it is only necessary to add that this estate remained with the descendants of the purchaser until 1892, when it was sold by Mr. J. M. Forster of Newton and his son to the duke of Northumberland.

A family taking its name from the township was settled here from a very early period, and there are indications that it had at one time been possessed of a greater proportion of the township than the one-eighth which it held from the reign of King Edward VI. or Queen Mary until recently. Though tradition carries the history<sup>5</sup> of the family back to the time of King John when a member of it is said to have extricated him from the bog upon Alnwick Moor (through which thenceforth every candidate for the freedom of Alnwick was for many generations obliged to pass before being admitted to his freelage), it has not been found possible to carry a connected pedigree to a period earlier than the end of the sixteenth century.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* A common pasture, containing 223 acres, was apparently divided about this time amongst the leasehold tenants and the freeholders.

<sup>2</sup> 1749, 19th September. A nineteen and a half years' lease was granted to Margaret Draycott of Newcastle, widow, and Matthew Draycott of Durham, yeoman, of a tenement in High Buston, formerly in the possession of John Wilson, and afterwards of John Draycott, late husband of the said Margaret, and father of the said Matthew. Fine, £70; rent, £10. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> October, 1689. John Wilson presents William Shephird of Buston for breaking the pinfold at Buston and taking out his goods, viz., one nagg, being lawfully impounded for trespassing in the fogg.

1690, 16th October. John Wilson of Over Buston presents William Shepheard for not repairing the Lammas-acre gate. *Warkworth Court Rolls.* <sup>4</sup> Vol. ii. p. 99.

<sup>5</sup> In an election ballad of the time of the contested election of 1826, entitled *Neutrality Broken*, here occurs the following couplet:

'Oh Tommy! Oh Tommy! thou last of fifteen,  
Of the B——ns of B——n, so noble and lean,'

alluding to the fifteen generations of the family of Buston of High Buston.

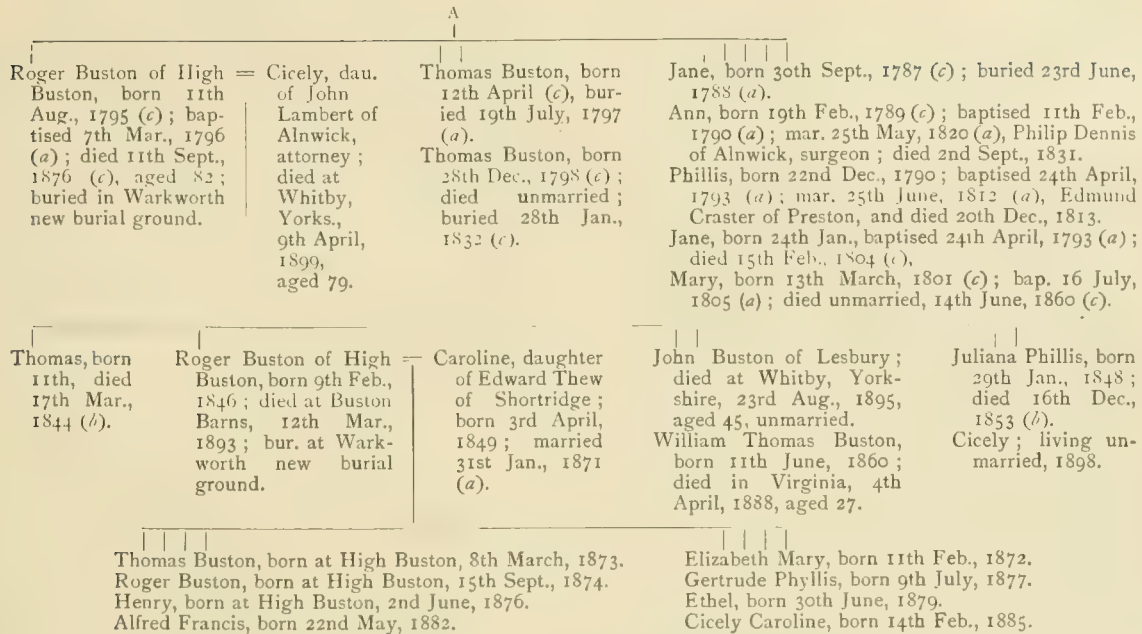
The small estate held by the Bustons in the township of High Buston, with the adjoining farm of Wooden, was sold in 1882 by the representatives of Mr. Roger Buston to Sir W. G. Armstrong, who purchased it for the purpose of effecting an exchange with the duke of Northumberland for lands of similar value near Rothbury.

## BUSTON OF HIGH BUSTON.

ROGER BUSTON of High Buston; will dated 4th Jan., 1622/3; proved at Durham, 1623; buried within Warkworth church ( <i>g</i> ).		Margaret ...; named in her husband's will.	
Roger Buston of High Buston; sole executor to his father's will; occurs in list of freeholders, 1638/9 ( <i>h</i> ).	Annas.	...; married ... Robinson.	Elizabeth; youngest daughter.
Roger Buston of High Buston; in 1663 was rated for lands there at £8 per annum; buried 22nd June, 1680 ( <i>a</i> ).	John Buston of Bondgate, Alnwick; 24th Oct., 1663, administration of his personal estate committed to his brother Roger Buston for the use of his sons Roger and John ( <i>g</i> ).	= Anne Alnwick; married 7th Nov., 1649 ( <i>d</i> ).	
	Roger, baptised 22nd April, 1650 ( <i>d</i> ). John, baptised 14th Sept., 1651/2 ( <i>a</i> ). Henry and Benjamin, bap. 9th, Jan., 1652/3 ( <i>d</i> ). Joseph, baptised 13th Jan., 1657/8 ( <i>d</i> ).	Anne, baptised 23rd Feb., 1659/60 ( <i>a</i> ). Hannah, baptised 6th Jan., 1660/1 ( <i>a</i> ).	
Phillis, dau. of John Strother of Bondgate, Alnwick; bap. 31st Jan., 1646/7; mar. 17th Nov., 1677 ( <i>d</i> ).	Roger Buston of High Buston; in 1681 was admitted to lands there as eldest son and heir of Roger Buston recently deceased ( <i>e</i> ); buried 19th Aug., 1708 ( <i>a</i> ).	Jane Ref[ad]; mar. 29th Nov., 1689 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 9th Aug., 1691 ( <i>a</i> ).	Margaret; bur. in Warkworth church 10th Aug., 1677 ( <i>a</i> ). Cuthbert Buston. Caleb Buston of High Buston, bur. 13 April, 1717 ( <i>a</i> ). ↓
Roger Buston of High Buston; voted for High Buston in 1722; buried 12th Mar., 1733/4 ( <i>a</i> ); will dated 29th Dec., 1733; proved at Durham, 1734 ( <i>e</i> ).	Ann Lee of Embleton; married at Embleton, 10th June, 1701; named in her husband's will; buried 5th May, 1768 ( <i>a</i> ). '2nd May, 1768, Roger Buston's mother died' ( <i>f</i> ).	Margaret Buston; bur. 21st July, 1691 ( <i>a</i> ).	
Roger Buston of High Buston, baptised 3rd Jan., 1705/6 ( <i>a</i> ); married at Alnwick, 18th May, 1751 ( <i>d</i> ); buried 3rd Feb., 1786 ( <i>a</i> ); will dated 4th Nov., 1783; proved at Durham, 1786 ( <i>g</i> ).	Ann,* wid-w of Jacob Weatherburn [? dau. of Thomas Horsley of Morwick]; married 18th May, 1751 ( <i>d</i> ); died 20th, buried 24th Mar., 1788 ( <i>a</i> ) ( <i>c</i> ).	Thomas Buston, baptised 8th March, 1707/8 ( <i>a</i> ); lived at High Buston; buried 2nd May, 1793 ( <i>a</i> ).	Ann, baptised 12th May, 1702 ( <i>a</i> ); married at Howick, 18th July, 1748, Thomas Neal of Alnmouth; died <i>s.p.</i> ; buried 2nd Jan., 1789 ( <i>a</i> ). Jane, baptised 4th Dec., 1703 ( <i>a</i> ); named in her father's will. Phillis, baptised 16th May, 1710 ( <i>a</i> ); mar. at Berwick, 22nd May, 1758, Thomas Bell of Shortridge, and died <i>s.p.</i> at High Buston, aged 89; bur. 4th April, 1799 ( <i>a</i> ).
Roger, baptised ...; buried 16th March, 1757 ( <i>a</i> ).	Thomas Buston of High Buston, baptised 21st April, 1756 ( <i>a</i> ); died 17th Jan., 1839; will dated 16th Dec., 1835; proved 1839 ( <i>g</i> ).	Phillis, daughter and co-heiress of John Storey of Leachild and Alnwick; born 21st May, 1760; married 11th Jan., 1787 ( <i>d</i> ); died 18th May, 1833 ( <i>c</i> ).	Ann, baptised 8th April, 1752 ( <i>a</i> ); married 23rd Dec., 1793 ( <i>a</i> ), William Roberts of Kingsgate, Kent, and died <i>s.p.</i> at High Buston, 9th May, 1829, aged 77 ( <i>a</i> ).

\* The family tradition is that her name was Vardy.



(a) *Warkworth Register*.(b) *Warkworth M.I.*(c) *Family Bible*.(d) *Alnwick Register*.(e) *Warkworth Court Rolls*.(f) *Mr. Clutterbuck's Commonplace Book*.(g) *Durham Probate Registry*.(h) *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, ii. p. 324.

## EVIDENCES TO BUSTON PEDIGREE.

1622/23, 4th January. Will of Roger Buston of Over Buston, yeoman: My body to be buried within the parish church of Warkworth. To my youngest daughter, Elizabeth Buston, 3 oxen; to my daughter, Annas Buston, 2 stirks. I will that my granddaughter, El. Robinson, and her sisters, Ann and Margaret Robinson, have each a gimmer. My wife, Margaret, and my son, Roger, to be executors. Proved at Durham, 10th December, 1623. *Durham Probate Registry*.

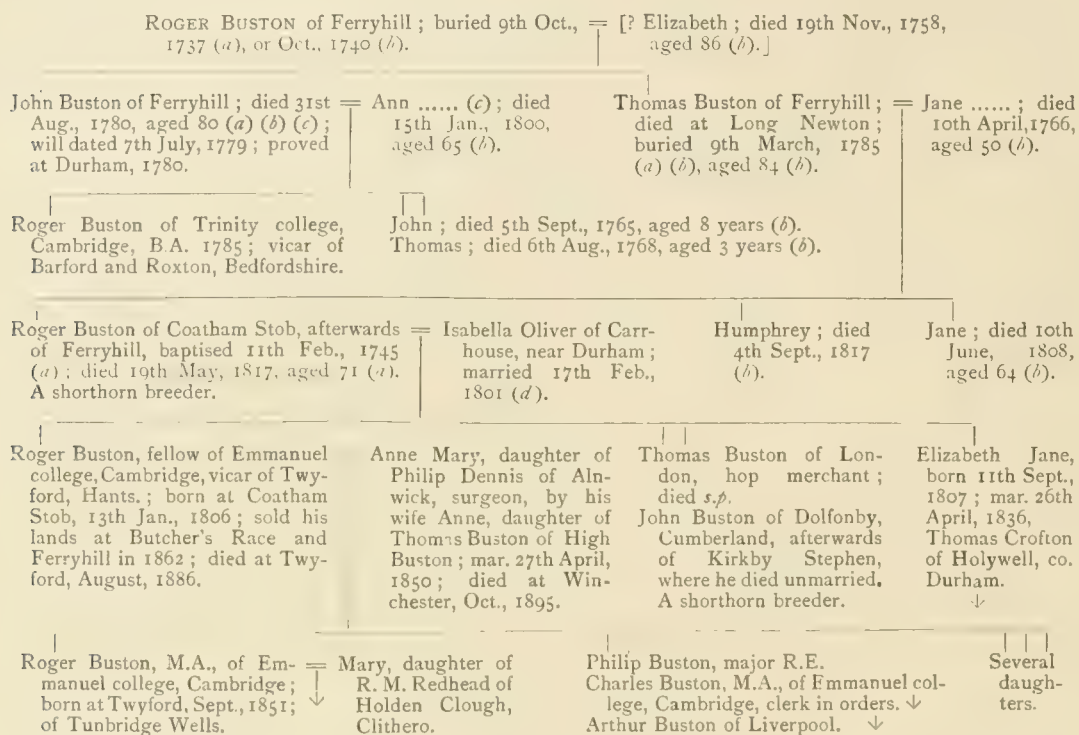
1623, 6th December. Inventory of the goods of Roger Buston of Upper Buston, deceased, appraised by John Wilkinson the younger, John Watson, John Wilson, Robt. Wilson. 4 oxen, £4; 4 kine, £4; 2 stirkes, 13s. 4d.; a meare, £2 6s. 8d.; 3 sheepe, 5s.; a boule of wheat and three bushels of rie, £2; 5 boules of beare at 8s. the boule, £2; 8 boules of oats at 5s. the boule, £2; a boule of wheat sowed, £2 4s.; 3 bushels of rie, £1 4s.; hay, 13s. 4d.; plough geare, 6s. 8d.; his apparell and furniture, £1. Total, £22 8s. *Ibid.*

1733, 29th December. Will of Roger Buston of High Buston: My real and personal estate at High Buston to my eldest son, Roger Buston, he paying £6 a year to my wife, Ann, who is to be allowed to reside in a house at the north side of the town; to my son, Thomas, £20; to my daughters, Ann, Jane, and Phillis, £30 a piece. My wife and my son Roger, executors. William Wilkinson of High Buston, gent., and Arthur Lee of South Shields to be supervisors. Proved, 1734. *Ibid.*

Thomas Buston, by his marriage in 1787 with Phillis, daughter and heiress of John Storey, acquired the estate of Learchild and the great tithes of Beanley.

The main stem threw off several branches, which for a time flourished at Alnwick, Shilbottle, and Embleton, but the only vigorous cadet line is that

which, formerly settled at Butcher's Race near Ferryhill, is now represented by Mr. Roger Buston of Tunbridge Wells, eldest son of the late Rev. Roger Buston, vicar of Twyford, Hants.



(a) *Kirk Merrington Register.*

(b) M.I. Surtees, *Durham*, iii. p. 280.

(c) *Lambert MS.*

(d) *Newcastle Courant*, 21st Feb., 1801.

John Wilkinson, who, about the year 1600, obtained Wilson's escheated tenement, was probably a kinsman of Thomas Wilkinson of Nether Buston, who died in 1588. From him descended a line of tenants who continued to hold their lands here of the earls and dukes of Northumberland until the 25th of March, 1864. A long bow, which was asserted to have been borne by his ancestor at the battle of Hedgeley Moor, was presented to the duke of Northumberland by the late Mr. John Wilkinson, and is preserved in the museum at Alnwick castle.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Case F, No. 885. The bow is 5 feet 6 inches in length.

## WILKINSON OF HIGH BUSTON.

JOHN WILKINSON gave £30 to Mr. Percy for his farmhold in Over Buston in or before 1602. Was aged 70 years when he made a deposition, 21st Sept., 1615, in a suit in the Court of Exchequer (*n*).

John Wilkinson of High Buston was presented in 1638 for two fold bursts (*k*).

Henry Wilkinson of High Buston; buried =  
9th April, 1689 (*a*).

John Wilkinson of High Buston; buried = Mary Tate of Newton-on-the-Moor;  
12th Sept., 1711 (*a*). married 7th June, 1694 (*a*).

Elizabeth Kenelm. '1719, = William Wilkinson of High Buston, baptised 17th March, 1694/5 ( <i>a</i> ); purchased lands in Low Buston, 2nd Aug., 1726 ( <i>b</i> ); buried 25th April, 1772 ( <i>a</i> ); will dated 19th April, 1772; proved at Durham same year ( <i>m</i> ).	Mary, daughter of Michael Pemberton of Bainbridge-holm, co. Durham; baptised 1st April, 1707; married 13th July, 1732 ( <i>c</i> ); living 1754.	Henry Wilkinson = Elizabeth of Alnmouth, ...; baptised 25th Oct., 1696 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 28th March, 1744 1756 ( <i>a</i> ). ( <i>a</i> ).
--	--	---

John, baptised 5th Oct., 1720 (*a*).  
John, baptised 10th May, 1721 (*a*); died in infancy  
William, bap. 20th Oct., 1724 (*a*); buried 18th Jan., 1724/5 (*a*).

Elizabeth; bur. 5th Mar., 1727/8 (*a*).  
Mary, bap. 8th Mar., 1721 2 (*a*); died in infancy.

Anne, baptised 8th March, 1698/9 (*a*).  
Mary, baptised 9th April, 1704 (*a*).

William Wilkinson of High Buston, baptised 19th Oct., 1736 ( <i>a</i> ); succeeded to lands in Low Buston at his father's death; died 28th Dec., 1821, aged 85, 'after being blind for a period of 11 years' ( <i>d</i> ).	Isabella Robinson of Duddoe, parish of Stannington; married 26th Jan., 1779, 'with a fortune of £1,000' ( <i>c</i> ).	Thomas, baptised 29th Aug., 1738 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 15th June, 1759 ( <i>a</i> ). Henry Wilkinson, bap. 1st Aug., 1742 ( <i>a</i> ); bur. 3rd Jan., 1816, aged 73 ( <i>a</i> ). Michael, baptised 3rd April, 1745 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 9th July, 1748 ( <i>a</i> ).	Anne, bap. 29th June, 1733 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 19th Aug., 1761 ( <i>a</i> ). Mary, bap. 10th Sept., 1734 ( <i>a</i> ); mar. 2nd July, 1776, as his second wife, John Huntley of Birling ( <i>a</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ), and died 5 <i>p</i> . Bridget, bap. 22nd Jan., 1739/40 ( <i>a</i> ); mar. Thomas Smith of H.M. Customs, Sunderland.
--	---	---	---

William; baptised 3rd July, 1780 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 11th Dec., 1797 ( <i>a</i> ).	John Wilkinson of High Buston, baptised 2nd July, 1781 ( <i>a</i> ); succeeded to lands at Low Buston at his father's death, and sold the same in 1832 to his brother Henry; died unmarried 6th Jan., 1864, aged 83 ( <i>h</i> ).	Henry Wilkinson of High Buston, baptised, 16th June 1783; sold lands in Low Buston in 1838; died 22nd Nov., 1856 ( <i>i</i> ); buried at Alnmouth; will dated 24th Nov., 1849; proved 5th Feb., 1857 ( <i>m</i> ).	Jane, daughter of ... Forster of Alnmouth, draper; died 3rd Oct., 1848, aged 56; buried at Alnmouth ( <i>i</i> ).
---	---	--	---

William John Wilkinson = Elizabeth, daughter of Henry of Alnmouth, afterwards of London.	Rochester of North Charlton; died 28th June, 1869, aged 47; buried at Ellingham, <i>s.p</i> .	Mary; married 1877, ... Mackay of Liverpool, and died there in 1888. Jane; married James Richardson; in 1849 of Rothbury Little Mill. Isabella; died 26th June, 1845, aged 29 ( <i>i</i> ).
--	---	---

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.

(*b*) *Low Buston Deeds*.

(*c*) *Surtees, Durham*, i. p. 237.

(*d*) *Newcastle Journal*, Jan., 1822.

(*e*) *Ibid.* 26th Jan., 1779.

(*f*) *Mr. Clutterbuck's Commonplace Book*.

(*h*) *M.I.*, Warkworth.

(*i*) *M.I.*, Alnmouth.

(*k*) *Alnmouth Court Rolls* quoted, Tate,

*Alnmouth*, i. p. 351.

(*l*) *Loughborough Register*.

(*m*) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(*n*) *Exchequer Deposits*, 13 Jan. I.

Mich. Term, No. 4.

## EVIDENCES TO WILKINSON PEDIGREE.

1587, 24th January. Will of Thomas Wilkeson of Nether Buston. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. To my wife Agnes, one third part of all my goods; to my second son Robert Wilkeson, the interest and tenant right of my farmhold; to my eldest son William Wilkinson, one cow and a bowle of malt, my third son George, my fourth son Thomas; to my daughter Dorothy Wilkeson, five sheepe. Proved at Durham 1588. Inventory, £18 3*s*. 8*d*. *Durham Probate Registry*.

The Threap Moor, which was enjoyed in inter-common by the tenants of Bilton, Wooden and High Buston, remained undivided until 1815, when, by an Act of Parliament (obtained in 1807) it was apportioned to the freeholders in those townships, and to the duke of Northumberland as lord of the manor.<sup>1</sup>

The whole of the township is now the property of the duke of Northumberland.

The hamlet of High Buston comprises some twelve or thirteen houses and cottages arranged in two irregular lines, one on either side of the village street. At the east end of the hamlet, sheltered by a clump of elm and ash trees, is the former residence of the Buston family, a structure of last century. Near to it is a house, once the village ale house, which, under the sign of the 'Plough,' was kept by Robert Common, an ingenious millwright and cartwright.<sup>2</sup> The stories told by Mackenzie in his *History of Northumberland*, and repeated from time to time by other writers, of the longevity and superhuman strength of members of the Common family are altogether mythical.<sup>3</sup>

There is one small outlying homestead, named High Buston Lane-end, and near the sea shore, close to the mouth of the Aln, is a large building, erected for a granary in the palmy days of Alnmouth's prosperity as a shipping port, by Joseph Forster of High Buston and Newton.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The award is dated 28th August, 1815, and gives to the duke of Northumberland in respect of his manorial and freehold rights in Bilton, 65 acres, and in High Buston, 17 acres; to Edward Henderson of Newton-by-the-sea for his lands in Bilton Banks, 5 acres; to Elizabeth Gallon for her lands in Wooden, 5 acres; to Thomas Buston for his lands in Wooden, 9 acres, and for his lands in High Buston, 4 acres; to Gordon Joseph Forster for his land in High Buston, 11 acres; and to Thomas Nesbit in respect of his freehold cottage in Bilton were given 1 rood and 8 perches. The area of the common was 120 acres 3 roods 28 perches.

<sup>2</sup> We hear from Shilbottle that Thomas Common, jun., of that place has invented a machine for threshing corn, which by one man turning and another to feed in the sheaves, strikes fifteen blows, comparatively, for a man's one, and is worked with the utmost facility. What is most remarkable, it separates the grain from the straw, cleans and makes it fit for the sack all at the same time. *Newcastle Courant*, 15th April, 1769. John Common of Denwick, son of Robert Common of High Buston, in 1818 received a silver medal and ten guineas from the Society of Arts, and thirty guineas from the Highland Society, for the invention of the double drill turnip sower. He was also the inventor of a reaping machine, which was exhibited in Alnmouth market in 1822. Cf. Tate, *Alnmouth*, ii. p. 409.

<sup>3</sup> These tales were concocted by old Robert Common for the entertainment of his customers at the ale house.

<sup>4</sup> At the granary, Samuel Forster, son of the above-named Joseph Forster, resided and carried on his trade as a corn merchant. George Forster, another brother, farmed his eldest brother's lands at High Buston.

Newton-house, 4th July, 1796. To be let and entered at Whitsuntide, 1797, a farm of 256 acres in High Buston in the possession of Messrs. George and Samuel Forster, with right of common, etc. Also an excellent granary, which will contain 2,000 bolls of oats, commodiously placed for carrying on an extensive trade in any branch of business. Apply to Mr. Edward Tindal of Chathill or Dr. Forster of Newton. *Newcastle Courant*, July, 1796.



## TOWNSHIP OF LOW BUSTON.

The township of Low or Nether Buston, which lies immediately to the south of High Buston, is divided from the parish of Shilbottle by the Tylee burn on the west, and is bounded on the south by the townships of Sturton Grange, Brotherwick, Warkworth, and Birling, and on the east by Birling and the sea. It comprises 896 acres, mostly of fertile barley and turnip soil, with ancient pasture fields, rich in depth and quality of soil surrounding the hamlet of Low Buston and the homestead of Shortridge. In 1891 the township had a population of 96.<sup>1</sup> The ancient manor house stood in the hamlet of Low Buston (at the extreme south-west corner of the township) on a ridge overhanging a pebbly-bottomed stream, generally known as the Buston or Hounden burn, but of which the real name is the Tylee burn. The site of the village,<sup>2</sup> with its gardens sloping to the south, can be very easily traced in the park-like field to the east of the house; and in four of the grass fields may be seen broad and curved ridges, which recall the time when these lands were in tillage and ploughed by oxen. No part of the present house<sup>3</sup> is older than the seventeenth century, but it has spacious gardens with lofty plantations of horse-chestnut, oak, elm, and other forest trees.

LOW BUSTON  
URN.

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 67; 1811, 72; 1821, 85; 1831, 103; 1841, 115; 1851, 109; 1861, 129; 1871, 123; 1881, 95; 1891, 96.

<sup>2</sup> Nor does it need any great stretch of imagination to picture the site of the hedge or palisade which surrounded the *tun* or *ton* of Low Buston.

<sup>3</sup> From its sheltered situation the house used to be styled and was known as Buston Vale. About 1780, the grounds were remodelled and laid out in their present fashion. The house was reconstructed and partly rebuilt about the year 1820.

In a field (on the Low Buston estate) called the south Hilly-law, which, with two other fields, named respectively the north and west Hilly-law, occupy a ridge running from north to south, there was found, in the year 1815, by two men employed in removing stones for road mending, an urn of the 'food-vessel' type. It was placed in a cist 3 feet 6 inches long, 2 feet 2 inches wide, and 2 feet 3 inches deep, formed in the usual way by four stones placed upright, or on edge, with a stone at the bottom, and covered by a sixth. The urn, which is thick and heavy, is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 7 inches wide at the top, and  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches at the bottom; some of the markings are made by a sharp-pointed instrument and others by a twisted thong.<sup>1</sup> On the same estate there was found, during the spring of 1897, a stone axe of indurated shale,  $7\frac{1}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the cutting edge, and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches at the pointed one. It weighs  $19\frac{1}{2}$  ounces.<sup>2</sup>

Unlike High Buston, Low Buston is a member of the barony of Wark-on-Tweed, and it is only by keeping this leading fact in remembrance that the early notices of Butliston can be apportioned. Wark was granted by Henry I. to Walter Espec (died 1153), and was subsequently possessed by his great nephew, Everard de Ros, the giver of many munificent gifts to the abbot and convent of Newminster. Robert de Ros, son of Everard, married Isabella, a daughter of William the Lion, king of Scotland, and by her was father of two sons, William and Robert. About the year 1240 Butlisdon, with other members of the barony of Wark, was held by Robert de Ros of his brother William, who held of the king in chief;<sup>3</sup> and from Robert, Ranulph de Butlisdon and William held a moiety of Lower Buston in socage for 10s. a year.<sup>4</sup> In 1293 Robert de Ros' son, also named Robert, claimed infangenthef in his vill,<sup>5</sup> and not long after he was summoned to show by what warrant he held Wark, Butlesden, and other manors. He fell into rebellion, and his son William, about 1317 (11 Edward II.), by an exchange, gave the manor of Wark for Crown lands in the south of England,<sup>6</sup> and Wark was granted (7 Edward III.) to Sir William Montagu, constable of the Tower of London, who, as William Montagu, earl of Salisbury, held

<sup>1</sup> This urn is now in the museum at Alnwick castle, case C, No. 8. Cf. catalogue, plate 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newc.* viii. p. 122.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 211.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 220.

<sup>5</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto Rolls*, 18 Ed. I.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 134.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Hartshorne, *Antiquities of Northumberland*, pp. 33-36.

the same in 1345.<sup>1</sup> In 1363 Richard de Botilstoun was found to have died seised of lands in Botilstone, Brotherwick, and Over Botilstone.<sup>2</sup>

In early times, before Everard de Ros gave the manor of Sturton to the abbot and convent of Newminster, the owners of Buston, with their men, had been obliged to grind their own corn at the mill of Sturton; they paid no multure for corn grown on their demesne, but their men had to give one boll in thirteen. Their descendant, Hugh, son of Gregory de Bittliston, was wrongly advised that he could not be compelled to grind at Sturton, but ultimately allowed this dispute with the monks to be settled by counsel of wise men and his friends on the old terms, with the condition that he and his heirs should have the right of grinding immediately after the corn that they should find in the hopper.<sup>3</sup>

This same Hugh gave to Newminster an acre of land called 'Bradacre, next the green letch and alongside the South-crukes, within the field of Buston, belonging to Robert de Ros.' He conveyed ten acres of ploughed land in Nether Butlesdon to William, son of William de Butlesdon, and his heirs,<sup>4</sup> to be held by homage and service, at an annual rent of 6d.; and this charge he afterwards made over to the prior and canons of Brinkburn.<sup>5</sup> He was, besides, a benefactor of Alnwick abbey.<sup>6</sup> His son Henry, for the benefit of his own soul and that of his wife, granted two acres to Newminster, one of which, 'the high-rigged acre,' ran towards the field of Birling township, and

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 18 Edw. III. No. 51; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 36 Edw. III. No. 23; *ibid.* p. 80.

<sup>3</sup> 'Omnibus has literas, etc. Hugo fil. Gregorii de Bittliston salutem. Noverit universitas vestra quod ex antiquo tempore antequam Everardus de Ros dedit monachis de Novo Mon. Strattonam cum omn. pert. s. in pur. et. perp. el. antecessores mei et homines eorum secuti sunt et sequi debuerunt molendinum de Stratton. Ita quod domini de praedicta villa de Bittliston quieti fuerint a multura de solo suo dominico, et omnes homines eorum molebant ad terciumdecimum, et ita observatum est usque ad tempus meum. In tempore meo mota est querela inter me et praed. monachos, quia falso michi datum est intellegi a quibusdam, quod praed. molindinum sequi non possem distringi. Sed per concilium virorum sapientum et amicor. meorum, omnis querela inter me et praed. monachos hoc fine quievit. Quod ego et her. mei molemus bladum nostrum ad praed. molendinum de Stratton proxime post bladum quod invenerimus in tameto, et erimus quieti de multura de solo nostro dominico, et omnes homines nostri de praed. villa de Bittliston molent sicut molere solebant ad terciumdecimum vas, ad idem molendinum,' etc. *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 209. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

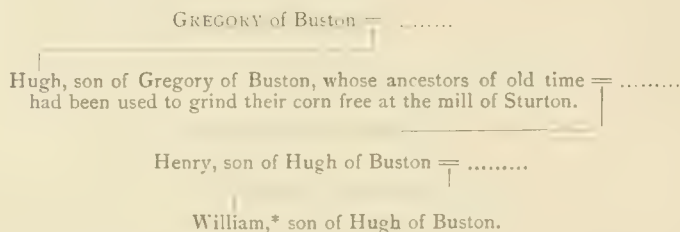
<sup>4</sup> 'Sciant, etc., quod ego Hugo fil. Gregorii de Butliston dedi, etc., unam acram terrae in campo de Butliston Roberti de Ros, scil. illam acram quae vocatur Bradacre juxta le Greneletch, quae se extendit super le South-crukes.' *Ibid.* p. 207.

<sup>5</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Hugo filius Gregorii de Butlesdon salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra quod ego dedi, etc. . . . pro salute animae meae et antecessorum meorum, annum redditum vjd. in puram et perpetuam elemosinam inperpetuum, videlicet, redditum illorum vjd. quos mihi et heredibus meis vel meis assignatis Willelmus filius Willelmi de Butleston et heredes sui vel ejus assignati annuatim inperpetuum reddere tenentur, scilicet, pro x acris terrae arabilis jacentibus in territorio de Nether Butleston, quas sibi et heredibus suis vel ejus assignatis pro homagio et servitio suo dudum contuli, etc., etc. Hiis testibus, Hugone de Haysand, Ricardo de Hawkehill, Johanne de Newton, et aliis.' *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 140. Surt. Soc. No. 90.

<sup>6</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 208.



the other acre, to the south of the Salters' lech, stretched eastward towards the moor.<sup>1</sup> William, son of Henry, besides confirming<sup>2</sup> the grants made by Hugh, his grandfather, and Henry, his father, and the agreement as to multure (even the demesne was to pay multure if it were let), gave the Cistercians of Newminster a certain acre of arable land called Fletys, which lay between the lands of William the smith and the land called Tyot. By another charter he gave two acres lying between the lands of Ralph, son of Edmund (of Buston), and those of Hugh of Brotherwick, situated on the north side of the Aller burn and on either side of the highway leading north.<sup>3</sup> The following table will illustrate the descent :



\* Query, the William of Buston who held lands in socage in 1240.

There was another and contemporary family of landowners of the same name. In the court of Robert de Ros held at Wark, Edmund, son of Edmund de Botilston, by the advice of his friends and his men, came to terms with the abbot and monks of Newminster by agreeing to compound for the multure to the mill of Sturton from the demesne of his house for the not inconsiderable sum of 18s. a year, to be paid half yearly at Christmas and Whitsuntide. He also was to have priority at the mill, but all his men were to grind there and give multure. The charter in which he gave effect to this adjustment was solemnly placed by him upon the altar of Newminster,

<sup>1</sup> 'Sciunt omnes, etc., quod ego Henricus fil. Hugonis de Butliston dedi, etc., duas acras terrae cum pert. s. in campo de Butliston, scil. unam acram quae vocatur Heyrigidacre, quae se extendit versus campos de Byrlyngs, et unam acram ex australi parte de Salterisleche, quae se extendit in oriente versus moram.' *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 208.

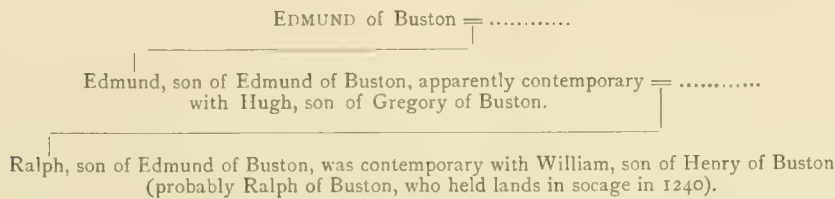
<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Will. fil. Henrici de Bittliston salutem. Sciatis, etc. . . . unam acram terrae in campo de Bittliston cum pert. in cultura quae vocatur Fletys, quae jacet inter terram Willelmi fabri, et terram Tyot. . . . Praeterea concessi, et p. c. conf. eisdem monachis totam terram quam habent ex dono Hugonis avi mei, et Henrici patris mei, sicut cartae eorum quas inde habent testantur. Concedo eciam pro me et her. meis convencionem factam inter eosdem monachos et praed. Hugonem de multura terrae meae et hominum meorum ratam et stabilem imperpetuum permanere, scil. quod ego et her. m. quieti erimus de multura de dominico nostro et de mensa nostra, et homines nostri dabunt multuram, et eciam dominica terra nostra dabit multuram si posita fuerit ad firmam, sicut in scripto ejusdem Hugonis avi mei continetur.' etc. *Ibid.* p. 210.

<sup>3</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Willelmus fil. Henrici de Butlistona salutem. Sciatis . . . duas acras terrae cum pert. in territorio de Butliston, scil. ex aquilonali parte de Allerburn ex utraque parte magnae viae quae vadit versus aquilonem, quae duae acrae jacent inter terram Ranulphi fil. Edmundi et terram Hugonis de Brothirwyk.' *Ibid.* p. 207.



and at the same time he took the hand of John the prior and declared that he would abide by it loyally and without guile.<sup>1</sup> William, son of William de Vuerebittliston, at the same time and place entered into a similar agreement, doubtless for lands held in Low Buston,<sup>2</sup> and both agreements were confirmed by their lord, Robert de Ros.<sup>3</sup>

This same Edmund, for the safety of himself and his wife, and for the souls of his father and mother of his own and his wife's ancestors, and for his heirs, gave to Newminster an acre of land called Salt-rig, which lay in proximity to certain lands given by Hugh, son of Gregory of Buston, to the canons of Alnwick.<sup>4</sup> The lands of his son, Ralph, situated in the neighbourhood of the Aller burn have been already mentioned.



An acre at the north end of the Broad-meadow, stretching from west to east, near a place called Alger-furlang, was granted to Newminster by Robert, the son-in-law of Hulward of Buston;<sup>5</sup> and Margery, daughter of Robert of Buston (evidently an heiress), with the assent of her husband and her friends, gave of her lands in the vill of South Buston an acre lying northward from the fence of the road leading out of the town to the west.<sup>6</sup> Her husband's name was William, who may or may not have been the son of Hugh spoken of above.

<sup>1</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Edmundus fil. Edmundi de Botiliston salutem. Sciatis me consilio amicorum et hominum meorum talem finem fecisse in curia domini mei Roberti de Ros apud Wercam cum abbate et monachis de Novo Mon. de placito quod fuit inter me et illos super multura de dominico domus meae pertinente ad molendinum suum de Stretton; scilicet quod ego et her. mei dabimus praed. monachis annuatim xvij<sup>s</sup>, ix ad Nativitatem Domini et ix ad Pentecosten. Et ego et her. m. quieti erimus de omnibus ad praed. molendinum pertinentibus. Et nos molemus priores post illum qui bladum habuit in tameto. Et omnes nostri praedictum molendinum, sequencia et multuram suam ibi dabunt. Haec omnia praed. tenenda et fideliter observenda cum legalitate erga eos sine malo ingenio in manu Johannis prioris ejusdem domus affidavi quando hanc cartam super sanctum altare obtuli,' etc. *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 208. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 209. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 210.

<sup>4</sup> 'Sciatis omnes, etc., quod ego Edmundus fil. Edmundi de Butliston dedi . . . . unam acram terrae cum pert. suis in campo de Butliston, scil. illam acram quae vocatur Saltrig, quae proxima est in occidente terrae illi quam Hugo fil. Gregorii dedit canonicis de Alnewyk.' *Ibid.* p. 208.

<sup>5</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Robertus gener Hulwardi de Butliston salutem. Sciatis, etc. . . . . unam acram terrae meae in campo de Butliston, scil. illam acram ex aquilonali parte del Bradmedowe quae se extendit ab occidente versus orientem juxta Algerfurlang.' *Ibid.* p. 207.

<sup>6</sup> 'Sciatis omnes, etc. quod ego Marioria filia Roberti de Butlistona dedi et concessi, et h. p. c. m. confirmavi Deo et B.M. et monachis de Novo Mon., consilio et voluntate Willelmi mariti mei, et amicorum meorum, etc., unam acram terrae meae in villa de Suthbutliston juxta fossatum in exitu ejusdem villae in occidentali parte extendentem versus aquilonem.' *Ibid.* p. 206.

The vill of Low Buston was assessed at £14 5s. 5d. for the subsidy of 1296, its quota being paid by eleven tenants.

## BOTLEDON INFERIOR SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Makky de Botlison	...	...	...	2	14	0
	Arnaldi de Quithill <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	0	12	3
	Gerardi	...	...	...	0	16	4
	Gilberti de Botlesdon	...	...	...	1	18	6
	Willelmi Carter	...	...	...	0	14	0
	Simonis Bew	...	...	...	1	6	6
	Roberti filii Aldini	...	...	...	0	17	10
	Hugonis de Mora	...	...	...	1	0	0
	Willelmi filii Hugonis	...	...	...	0	15	1
	Adae filii Gren	...	...	...	1	19	2
	Willelmi Campion	...	...	...	1	11	9
Summa hujus villae, £14 5s. 5d. Unde domino regi, 26s. 0½d.							

Several suits relating to Low Buston are entered upon the Patent Rolls in the end of the reign of Edward I. and the early part of that of Edward II. Margaret, widow of Robert de Ros of Wark, entered a claim against William de Ros of Hamlake for tenements in Wark, Botilston, etc.,<sup>2</sup> probably for her dower; Malcolm de Botliston claimed certain tenements in Nether Botlyston from William of Botlyston;<sup>3</sup> and Alan, son of Gerard of Botilston, claimed two messuages, sixty acres of land, and two acres and a half acre of meadow in Nether Botliston from William of Over Botliston.<sup>4</sup>

## BOTLESTON INFERIOR SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Johannes filius Ricardi, 2s.; Johannes Ostelman, 2s. 8d.; Rogerus Campion, 2s.; Walterus clericus, 1s. Summa, 7s. 8d.

The township is represented as having provided the relatively large number of thirty-one able men at the muster taken in 1538.

NETHER BOUSTON MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>5</sup>

George Waube, able with horse and harness; Thomas Stynson, John Murter,<sup>6</sup> Rauffe Myllner, Willme Bouston, John Bouston, Robt. Mayk, Thomas Starling, John Dawson, Thomas Dawson, John Dawson, Thomas Bouston, James Wright, Abyll Dawson, Thom. Beyre, Willme Johnson, Thomas Dawson, Robt. Dawson, Willme Davye, John Davye, Thomas Dawson, Robt. Dawson, George Broune, John Lawrance, John Lyone, James Wyllson, John Dawson, Robt. Dawson, Willme Wylkinson, Thomas Wylkinson, able men wanting horse and harness.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Whittle in the adjoining parish of Shilbottle.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 33 Edw. I. p. 1; *Duke of Northumberland's Transcript*, p. 397.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 33 Ed. I. p. 2; *ibid.* p. 418.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 2 Ed. II. p. 2; *ibid.* p. 34.

<sup>5</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.

<sup>6</sup> *Alien Subsidy Roll*, 32 Hen. VIII. (1540/41) Nether Buston. De Johanne Morter, pro bonis, iiij<sup>d</sup>.; de Johanne Whyte, pro bonis, iiij<sup>d</sup>.

With the other manors depending upon the barony of Wark, Low Buston passed to the Greys of Heton about 1400,<sup>1</sup> under whom and under whose descendants the free tenants continued to hold their lands; there seems to have been no demesne. Between the years 1560 and 1570 Robert Watson held lands in Buston 'as the eighth part of one knight's fee, and the two hundredth part of the same, which is 13s. 1d.,' and paid castle ward to the castle of Wark, and William Beadnell held other lands on the same terms.<sup>2</sup> Sir Thomas Grey, who died on the 9th of April, 1590, was found to have died<sup>3</sup> seised *inter alia* of certain lands and tenements in Nether Buston in the fee of William Bednell, gent., and his feoffees; and of certain other lands in the fee of Thomas Wilkinson<sup>4</sup> and his assigns, held of the said Sir Thomas by knight's service, of ancient feoffment of the barony of Wark. Apparently the whole township was then in the hands of Beadnell and Wilkinson, but before the year 1624 the Beadnells had sold all their lands in this township in parcels to Francis Forster, Edward Bell, and Henry Johnson.

WILLIAM BEADNELL held lands in Low Buston, = .....  
circa 1560 (a), and levied a fine, 28 Eliz. (1585) (b).

Luke Beadnell of Alnwick, son and heir, held lands in Low Buston, 43 Eliz., when he and his wife levied a fine. Party to deed, 28th September, 1604; dead before 7th July, 1614 (b).	=	Mary ....., living a widow, 13th October, 1617.
--	---	---

William Beadnell, son and heir, was party to deeds, dated 13th October, 1617, and 29th November, 1623 (b).

(a) *Wark Court Rolls.* (b) *Lambert MS.*

#### EVIDENCES TO BEADNELL PEDIGREE.

43 Elizabeth, Luke Beadnell and Mary, his wife, levy a fine to Henry Johnston of a messuage and lands in Nether Buston. *Lambert MS.*

1601, 18th April. Indenture whereby Luke Bednell of Alnwick and Mary, his wife, sell to Henry Johnston of Nether Buston, yeoman, a farmhold in Nether Buston, now in the tenure of Henry Johnson, formerly in the occupation of William Johnson, and before that of John James. From the original deed in the possession of Mr. Geo. Skelly (1899). *Lambert MS.* and Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

1604, 28th September. Luke Bednell for £50 mortgaged to Edward Bell of Gallalea (? Callaly), yeoman, a messuage in Nether Buston, of the yearly value of 17s. 4d., in the tenure of William Walbye, and also another messuage of the yearly value of [ . . . ] in the occupation of the said Edward Bell. *Lambert MS.*

1607, 26th January. Will of Anthony Medforthe of Nether Bouston, in the parish of Warkworth, gent. I lent unto my brother-in-law, Luke Bednell of Alnwick, gent., £60 at £10 per annum. My wife, Annas Medforthe, and my children. My eldest son, Anthony Medforthe, executor. Witness, Gabriell Ogle. Proved 1609. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1614, 20th July. Indenture between Mary Beadnell of Alnwick, widow of Luke Beadnell, and William Beadnell also of Alnwick, son and heir of the said Luke Beadnell, of the first part, and Henry Johnson, junior, of Morwick, of the second part, being a conveyance and confirmation of two farmholds then in the occupation of Henry Johnson the elder, of Morwick, yeoman. From the original deed in the possession of Mr. Geo. Skelly (1899).

<sup>1</sup> Hartshorne, *Antiquities of Northumberland*, p. 36. <sup>2</sup> *Wark Court Rolls*; *ex inf.* Mr. R. G. Bolam.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Sir Thomas Grey, knight, taken at Old Bewick, 14th October, 33 Eliz. *Lambert MS.* Sir Thomas Grey's will, which enumerates many of his estates, is printed in *Durham Wills and Inventories*, Greenwell, ii. p. 172. Surt. Soc. No. 38. <sup>4</sup> *Cf.* p. 217.

1617, 13th October. William Bednell, gent., and Mary Bednell, widow, his mother, convey to Edward Bell, absolutely, the lands conveyed to him in mortgage by the deed dated 28th September, 1604. *Lambert MS.*

1623, 29th November. Mary Bednell, widow of Luke Bednell, deceased, and William Bednell, son and heir of the said Luke, convey to Francis Forster of Nether Buston, gent., son of Florence Forster, late of Nether Buston, and to Joseph Forster, younger brother of the said Francis Forster, the capital messuage in Nether Buston, called the Stone-house, with the messuages, etc., thereto belonging, containing full four farms then late in the possession of John Buston and others, and likewise two other messuages in Nether Buston, then or late in the possession of Jane Forster, mother of the said Francis and Joseph Forster. *Ibid.*

1641, 15th January. Deed of partition of lands in Nether Buston between Francis Forster, Henry Johnson, Edward Bell, and William Wilkinson. *Ibid.*

It has not been satisfactorily ascertained from which branch of the Forsters Florence Forster,<sup>1</sup> the founder of the Low Buston family, sprang; but through his marriage with Jane, daughter of Cuthbert Forster of Brunton, his children were descended from the house of Adderston.<sup>2</sup> The following pedigree and evidences render further detail unnecessary.

In addition to the lands described as six 'farms' purchased from Beadnell, the Forsters during the seventeenth century had acquired other lands, from whom it is not known, which were computed to be one 'farm,' but in a settlement made upon the marriage of Francis Forster with Catherine Dalston in 1702 there was excluded from the trust thereby created a dwelling house in Low Buston, 'late in the possession of James Beach, with a parcel of ground called Maddy-rigg<sup>3</sup> and a parcel called Mill-house rigg.' A mortgage deed of the same period describes the premises conveyed as the 'capital messuage in Low Buston commonly called the Stane-house, the farmholds containing by estimation seven farms, Hounden-mill, the cottage called Atkinson's house, Byar's-close, the two Yard-side riggs adjoining the north side of the park at Warkworth, the ten riggs lying east of Hounden crag, with rake, pasture, and common of pasture for twenty sheep and one nag within Nether Buston common'; a settlement made in 1727 describes the closes called Orchard-hill, the Bought-riggs from Hilly-law gate to Hounden upper dams above Kideford.

<sup>1</sup> A family pedigree asserts him to be the youngest son of Thomas Forster of Adderston, who died *circa* 1589; but the will of the latter, printed by the Surtees Society, mentions no such son. 1590, 10th February: Florence Forster and Margaret Selby married. *Berwick Register*. 1621/2, 25th February: Florence Forster buried. *Ibid.* In 1607 Florence Forster, gent., was one of the jury at the court of the manor of Stamford, when he did service for lands, apparently, at Newton-by-the-sea: he complained against Janet Younghusband for slanderous words and for calling him 'sheep theife.' *Stamford Court Rolls*. <sup>2</sup> Cf. vol. ii. of this work, pp. 109, 112.

<sup>3</sup> The name of Maddy-rigg recalls the fact that madder was at one time extensively grown for dyeing. Madder was at one time extensively grown at Aberlady, etc., for the use of the Haddington dyers. Martin, *Reminiscences of the Royal Borough of Haddington*, Edinburgh, 1883, p. 62. 'Some tell us of two or three hundred pounds made of an acre of land planted with madder, in three years' time.' Bradley, *Dictionary of Husbandry*, n. sub. 'Madder.' London, 1726.



## FORSTER OF LOW BUSTON.

ARMS: *Argent, a chevron vert between three hunting horns sable.* CREST: *An arm embowed, hand and armour proper, elbowed or, grasping the truncheon of a shivered spear argent.* Monument, Warkworth church.

FLORENCE FORSTER, tenant of Beadnel's lands in = Jane ... (c), daughter of Cuthbert Forster of Brunton; was  
Low Buston; dead before 29th Nov., 1623 (c). living at Low Buston a widow, 29th Nov., 1623.

* Francis Forster of Low Buston, where he purchased lands in 1623; buried in Warkworth church, 4th Feb., 1677/8 (b); will dated 26th Mar., 1677 (c).	= Sarah, daughter of ... Bell; buried 24th Feb., 1682/3 (b).	Joseph Forster; in 1623 party to the purchase of Low Buston (c), afterwards of Shilbottle Wood-house.†	= Jane, daughter of Ralph Watson (c).
--	--	--	---------------------------------------

Francis Forster of Low Buston; was aged 55, 9 William III., <i>Exchequer Depositions</i> ; buried 15th March, 1720/1 (b); will dated 10th Feb., 1720/1; proved 1721 (c).	= Grace, daughter of ... Forster of Newham; bond of marriage, 6th October, 1666; buried 22nd July, 1684 (b).	Robert; died in father's lifetime. George Forster of Low Buston; in 1677 sole executor to his father's will. Thomas; buried at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 20th Aug., 1669.
--	--	---

Joseph Forster of Low Buston; of University college, Oxon.; matriculation 3rd Dec., 1690, aged 17; buried 28th July, 1728 (b).	= Catherine, daughter of Christopher Dalston of Acorn Bank, Westmorland; bond of marriage, 16th August, 1700; post-nuptial settlement, ... , 1701/2.	Nicholas Forster of Ponteland and Mon-wick. ↓ Francis.	Katherine; married 16th June, 1696, Robert Forster of Hartlaw (b). ↓ Jane; buried in Warkworth church in woollen, 3rd April, 1679 (b). Grace; married 15th June, 1712, Andrew Ker (b) of Sandyknowe in Teviotdale. ↓
--	--	--	---

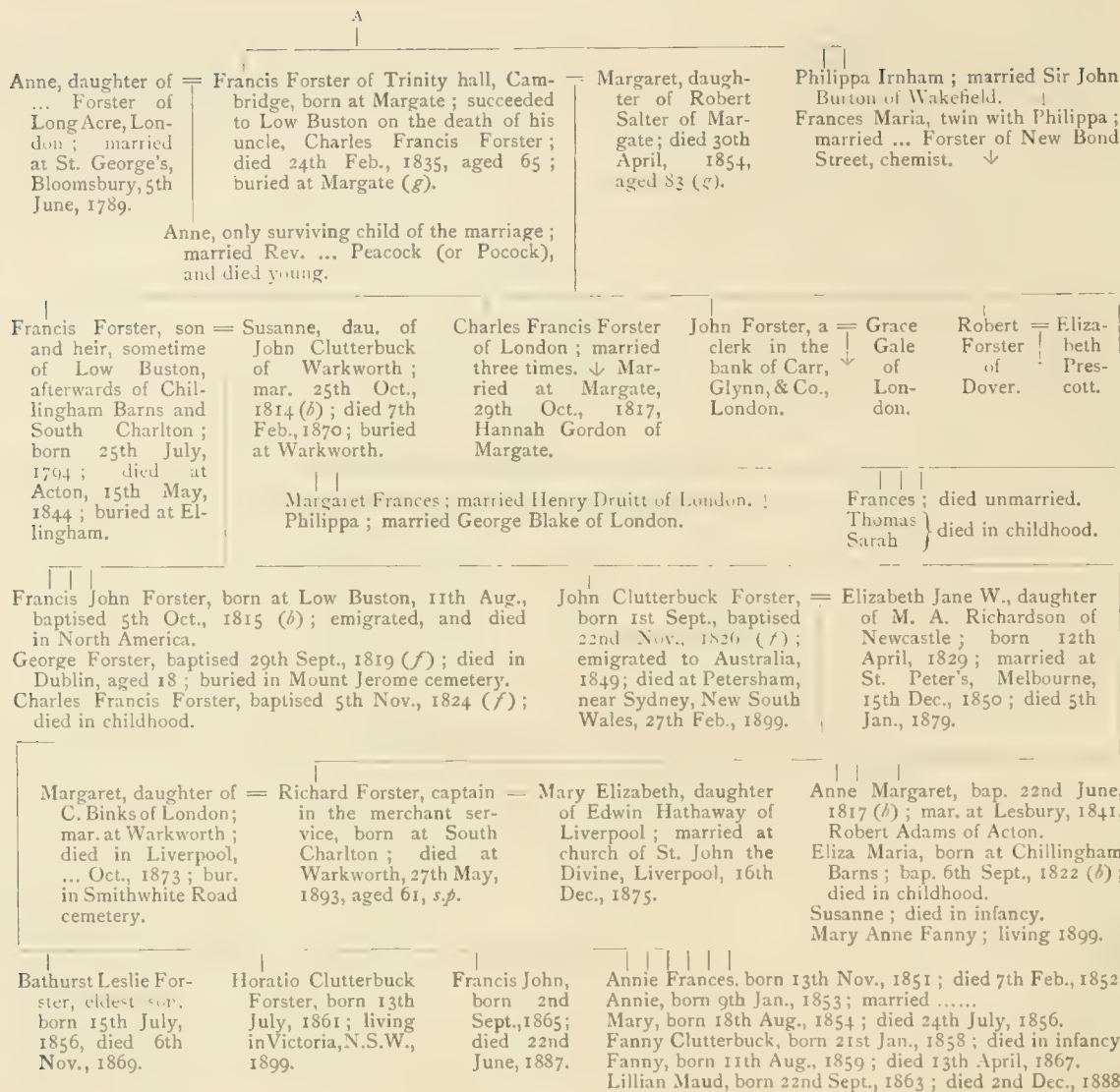
Francis Forster of Low Buston, baptised 3rd April, 1703 (b); was residing in Morpeth in 1738 (a); buried 9th Aug., 1778 (b); will dated 31st July, 1778; proved at York the same year (a).	Frances, daughter of Charles Bathurst of Skutterskelf, sometime M.P. for Richmond; married at St. Edmund's chapel, Gateshead, 17th Aug., 1731; died at Newcastle; buried 29th Nov., 1753 (b).	Christopher, bap. 22nd Aug., 1706 (b); buried 23rd Aug., 1707 (b). Henry; buried 27th Nov., 1720 (b). Joseph, baptised 6th April, 1710 (b); living 1727, and in 1762 said to have settled in Durham and to have left issue.	Grace, baptised 16th Aug., 1705 (b); mar. William Cresswell of Cresswell. Catherine, baptised 23rd Aug., 1707 (b). Bridget, baptised 12th Aug., 1704 (b); buried 28th Aug., 1707 (b). Bridget, baptised 25th Jan., 1708/9 (b); buried 10th Jan., 1710/1 (b).
--	---	---	---

Charles Francis Forster of Low Buston, baptised 7th Sept., 1732 (b); of Corpus Christi college, Oxon.; matriculated 26th June, 1752; B.C.L. 1761; during his father's lifetime resided at Felton and at Campvill, near Holystone; died unmarried 25th March, 1807, and is buried in Warkworth church; will dated ... , 1801.	Joseph Forster of Warkworth, lieutenant R.N.; disinherited by his father, but obtained through his mother lands in Arkendale in Yorkshire; died 21st March, 1814, aged 77 (b).	= Isabella, daughter of ... Hargreave of Aledyke, native of the parish of Lesbury; married in Scotland, Dec., 1780 (b), and again at Warkworth, 3rd Feb., 1781 (b).
--	--	---

Charles Turner Forster, born at Warkworth, 26th Jan., baptised 7th June, 1782 (b); died at Amble; buried 24th Sept., 1785 (b).	Charles Francis Forster of Stockton and Arkendale, born 4th April, 1798; bap. 1st Jan., 1800 (b); married at Stockton, 21st July, 1825; died ... Jan., 1829.	= Jane Whitfield of Stockton.	Frances, born 5th May, 1796; baptised 1st Jan., 1800 (b); married at Stockton, 7th June, 1821, Robert Thompson of Stockton; died 1st Jan., 1857. From whom Thompson of Campville.
--	--	-------------------------------	--

William Forster, commander R.N.; afterwards of Deal, where he died in 1779; will dated 8th Sept., 1778; proved at York, 24th Feb., 1801 (c).	Mary, daughter of ... Edwards, admiral R.N., of Deal. She remarried Captain Hugh Baikie.	Frances, baptised 25th Feb., 1734/5 (b); died unmarried; buried 12th Sept., 1757 (b). Catherine; married at Stockton, ... Dec., 1767, George Hutchinson of Stockton (i); articles before marriage, 30th Nov., 1767.
--	--	--

\* There is some uncertainty whether there was not a succession of three Francis Forsters (rather than two of that name) between Florence Forster and Joseph Forster. † Cf. vol. ii. of this work, pp. 109, 112.

(a) *Low Buston Deeds.*(b) *Warkworth Register.*(c) *Lambert MS.*(d) *York Probate Registry.*(e) *Durham Probate Registry.*(f) *Chillingham Register.*

(g) M.I., Margate parish church.

(h) *Newcastle Journal*, 23rd Dec., 1780.(i) *Newcastle Courant*, 19th Dec., 1767.

## EVIDENCES TO FORSTER PEDIGREE.

1677, 26th March. Will of Francis Forster, senior, of Nether Buston. My body to be decently buried in the parish church of Warkworth; my son, Francis Forster of Nether Buston; my son, Robert Forster, deceased; to my loving son, George Forster of Nether Buston, all my personal estate whatsoever and all my stock and crop, with all my leases by which I hold my lands and tenements

Inventory, dated 2nd March, 1677/8, taken by Robert Davison, William Milbourne, and T. Bell: His purse and apparel, £5; five oxen, £20; six kine and three calves, £9; five young beasts, £5 13s. 4d.; sixty-eight ewes, £22 13s. 4d.; thirteen widders, £4 1s.; thirteen dinmonds, £3 18s.; twenty hogges, £4; oats in the barn and stack garth, £7 10s.; bigg in the stack garth, £1 10s.; ry sown in the ground, 15s.; two horses, £2 10s.; implements of husbandry, £2. Total, £88 10s. 8d. *Durham Registry.*

1682. At the sessions held at Alnwick Mrs. Sarah Forster of Low Buston and Jane Johnson of the same place were presented as reputed dissenters. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 160.

1720/1, 10th February. Will of Francis Forster of Nether Buston: I confirm the settlement of my real estate made 9th and 10th January last. To the daughters of Robert Forster of Hartlaw, deceased, £100 a piece, to be paid in five yearly payments of £20 each; to Andrew Forster Ker, son of my daughter Grace Ker, £50; to the children of William Reighe of Low Buston, yeoman, £35,<sup>1</sup> to be paid in seven yearly payments of £5 each; all my pewter and brass plate, household goods and furniture, to be divided between my son Nicholas Forster of Ponteland and my daughter Grace, wife of Andrew Ker; executors, John Davison of Warkworth Barns, gent.; Edward Valentine of Wooden, gent.; and William Reigh of Low Buston, yeoman. Proved 1721. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1778, 31st July. Will of Francis Forster of Low Buston, esquire. Mentions the sum of £1,340 due on mortgage on the Buston estate and another £1,000 due on mortgage to Miss Barbara Clavering. Recites settlement of Yorkshire estates made by himself and Frances, his wife (of which settlement William Carr, esq., and Joseph Forster, esq., are trustees), under which he had power to charge them with £5,000 for his younger children. By indenture, dated 2nd April, 1762, he had given to his eldest son Charles Francis Forster and his heirs £1,000. By indenture, dated 30th November, 1767, he settled £1,166 13s. 4d. on his only daughter Catherine on her marriage with George Hutchinson of Stockton, gent. By indenture, dated 27th October, 1769, he settled £2,333 on his son William Forster and Mary Edwards, the younger, on their marriage; 6s. 8d., to be levied for the portion of his son Joseph Forster. I give to my said son, Joseph Forster, £50 per annum out of my lands and tithes at Wooden, in the parish of Lesbury. I give my lands in the parish of Lesbury, etc., to Robert Fenwick of Lemington, esq., and Richard Clutterbuck of Warkworth, esq., to the use of Roger Buston of Buston, gent., and Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh, gent., in trust for Wm. Forster, my son, for life; then to Francis Forster, my grandson, for life; remainder to the sons of Wm. Forster; remainder to my grand-daughters, Philippa Irnham Forster and Frances Maria Forster, daughters of my son William; remainder to my daughter Catherine Hutchinson, with remainder to grandson Geo. Hutchinson; remainder to my grand-daughters Catherine and Frances Hutchinson; remainder to John Forster of Warkworth, now or late a lieutenant in the navy, and his heirs. Residue to my son William; he executor.

Codicil, 1st August, 1778. Whereas my son William has contracted for the purchase of the estate of Wooden, in the parish of Lesbury, of Dr. Gill, and I have remitted £7,000 to Ireland to complete the purchase, if it be not completed I devise the £7,000 to my son William.

Proved at York, October 5th, 1778, by William Forster, the sole executor. Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

1778, 8th September. Will of William Forster of Warkworth, esq. To William Charleton and Joseph Forster of Alnwick, esqrs., my messuage, etc., in Warkworth, to sell; to my wife, Mary Forster, £100 per annum; to my son, Francis Forster, the plate which I have purchased or which belonged to my family; to my wife, her own plate, china, etc.; to my daughters, Philippa Irnham Forster and Frances Maria Forster, £5,000; to Lord Dartrey, John Carter of Deal, esq., and George Leith of Deal, esq., the rest of my estate to sell, etc. My daughters under age.

Codicil, 26th October, 1778. My father contracted with John Gill, esq., for the purchase of the estate of Wooden, in the parish of Lesbury, which is not yet completed, and the £7,000 was conveyed to bankers in Dublin, who have since failed; if it is not paid my son, Francis, to have a third of my personal estate.

The will of William Forster, esq., formerly of Warkworth, but late of Deal, Kent, granted to Francis Forster, esq., his son, was proved at York 24th December, 1801, Thomas Viscount Cremorne, John Carter, esq., and George Leith, esq., the executors renouncing. *Ibid.*

1780. 'Last week, in Scotland, Joseph Forster of Warkworth, esq., to the most admirable Miss Hartgrove of Aledike, near Alnwick, a young lady (though not possessed of a very extensive fortune), whose mental qualifications add a brilliancy to her other engaging charms, in short, the graces who have been prodigal in their favours to the amiable fair, make her an object so exceeding desirable that cannot fail to render that union happy and compleat.' *Newcastle Journal*, 23rd December, 1780.

<sup>1</sup> At the end of the seventeenth and at the beginning of the eighteenth century there was at Low Buston a family bearing the unusual name of Righ. In 1678 Thomas, son of Thomas Righ of Low Buston, was buried in woollen at Warkworth; and 10th April, 1706, William Reigh of Low Buston, yeoman, purchased from John Grey a burgage on the west side of Alnmouth. Francis Forster of Low Buston, by will dated 10th February, 1720, after giving legacies to his grandchildren, gives a legacy of £35 to the children of William Reighe, to be paid by his executors in seven yearly payments; he makes the same William Reighe one of the executors of his will, and he was also a trustee appointed in a deed relating to Haslerigge, another of the Forster estates; but in the latter he is described, in August, 1722, as of Over Shields. On the 3rd July, 1738, William Reigh of Low Buston, yeoman, mortgaged his burgage at Alnmouth to William Peacock of Alnwick to secure £70, and he voted for the same at the election of 1748. He was dead before 1753, when his widow obtained a grant of letters of administration to his personal estate; and finally, on the 8th and 9th November, 1759, Richard Reigh of Cold-bath Fields, in the parish of St. James, Clerkenwell (eldest son and heir of William Reigh, deceased), with Elizabeth, his wife, released the Alnmouth burgage to Ralph Maddison of Alnwick on consideration of £110. *Abstract of Title* to Miss Gallon's estate. *Low Buston Deeds. Poll Book.*



Charles Francis Forster, who succeeded to the estate on the death of his father in 1778 (having previously resided at Campvill, near Holystone), was an able but eccentric man, and obtained the sobriquet of General Forster, it is said, from so announcing himself on hailing the porter for admittance to Berwick after the gates were closed at night. He took a prominent part in the contested election of 1774, and his character and exploits are pilloried in various election ballads and lampoons. His collection of Roman altars and antiquities from Rochester, in Redesdale, is now at Alnwick castle. Up to this period the hamlet or 'town' of Low Buston retained its ancient site on a tongue of land of which the south side slopes rapidly to the Tylee and Grange burns, and the east end and north side fall into a small unnamed rill and lech. So much of the two long rows of houses and cottages as stood to the east of the mansion house were allowed to go to decay, or were removed, and the village street was diverted to a new public road further to the north. Charles Francis Forster seems to have added the entrance hall (with a good timber staircase) to the house, and also to have formed the drive and to have planted the fine horse-chestnut and other forest trees which adorn the gardens and grounds. Dying unmarried, the unentailed property was given by his will to his two natural children, Augustus Cæsar and Julia Cæsar Forster, and the Low Buston estate passed to his nephew, Francis Forster of Margate; the latter seems never to have resided at Low Buston, but, finding it heavily charged and mortgaged, sold it in 1818 to Nicholas Appleby of Eastfield and John Appleby of Alnmouth for £22,150.

The estate purchased by Nicholas and John Appleby<sup>1</sup> comprised 490 acres, and was divided by mutual agreement into two portions of equal value in such a manner that the former took the homestead of Buston Barns and 275 acres, and the latter the mansion of Low Buston and 215 acres. John Appleby died in 1838, and gave this and other farms in Low Buston, which he had immediately before his death purchased from Wilkinson, to his wife, a daughter of Richard Hodgson of Cowpen, who survived him until 1879. Mrs. Appleby, by will, gave her estate to her sister, Miss Catherine Hodgson of Low Buston for her life, and then to trustees for sale,<sup>2</sup> in the exercise of which trust Mrs. Appleby's trustees sold the estates purchased from Forster and Wilkinson in 1892 to Mr. Robert Deuchar for £16,500.

<sup>1</sup> Some notices of the family of Appleby will be given under Acklington.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. John Appleby died 17th March, 1838, aged 70; Mrs. Appleby died 23rd May, 1879, aged 88; and Miss Hodgson 12th November, 1891, aged 99. M.I. Warkworth.



Buston Barns and the lands awarded to Nicholas Appleby as his moiety of the purchase made in 1818 devolved on his death, in 1828, upon his sister and heiress-at-law, Miss Margaret Appleby of Eastfield, who, by her will, dated the 23rd of October, 1828, gave her lands in Low Buston township to her maternal kinsman, Richard Gradon of Whitburn and Sunderland.<sup>1</sup> Gradon was succeeded by his nephew, Nicholas Appleby Spoor, an officer in the 6th regiment, who, in 1856, sold this estate to Mr. Edward Thew of Shortridge.

The lands described as three 'farms' acquired from the Beadnells by Henry Johnson in 1601 and 1614 were augmented, in 1641, by the purchase of some small parcels 'boudering on Buston burn on the south,' from William Ord of Sturton Grange, which parcels probably represented the land granted at an earlier date to the convent of Newminster by Margery of Buston. Immediately after his first purchase, Johnson built himself a two-storied house at the west end of the village. It is still standing, and let into its three feet thick walls is a stone lettered 'H. JOHNSON, 1604.'

The three daughters and co-heiresses of Henry Johnson, by a deed bearing date 26th February, 1690/1, agreed to divide their father's lands, etc., which was effected in the following manner :

(a) Richard Musgrave, vicar of Longhoughton, and Mary, his wife, 'took the uppermost room of the dwelling house of the said Henry Johnson, with the stable, old kiln, half the barn,<sup>2</sup> and all the garden, with one-half of the stack garth, the close called the "town end," the close adjoining the old kiln, the little meadow adjoining to St. Andrew's ford,<sup>3</sup> and from thence up the burn to the march above the Lee-ford, and so up the middle of the rigg to the street dike, where the said Richard and Mary should maintain a gate, and that their part of the moor should begin at the bee garth close, and to run right up to the street to the march stone, thence directly east to the thorn dike.'

(b) Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks, gent., and Sarah, his wife, 'took the the new house standing beside the pinfold, and the two bee garths, with the house at the east end of the town and the close at the south side thereof, with liberty of house-water and washing at the burn, and liberty of watering beasts at Causey pool. That their proportion of ground should be that commonly called the North field, with the Strummel-laws adjoining thereunto, being their part of the moor reaching from the said Strummel-law to the march dike (which whole dike and gate were to be maintained by them), and to have liberty of the burn for four years only.'

(c) William Musgrave of Benton, 'practiser in phisic,' and Margaret, his wife, took 'the under rooms of the said dwelling house, with kitchen and byre thereto adjoining, and the old house adjoining to the Coat-walls, the half barn, half the stack garth, with a parcel of ground on the east side thereof for a garden, with house-water and liberty of washing at the usual place, and liberty of watering at the Cawsey pool. Their proportion of ground to be

<sup>1</sup> This bequest was charged with an annuity of £30 per annum to Mary, widow of George Appleby, an annuity of £10 payable to Margaret, widow of Thomas Appleby, and to certain pecuniary legacies.

<sup>2</sup> This barn, still standing, has two doorways opposite one another, to obtain the through draught required when the threshing was done through the winter months by the barn man and his flail.

<sup>3</sup> So far as is known there are, or were, five fords over the Buston burn : the first (beginning at the confluence of the stream with the Coquet) at Hounden, and called the Kideford in the early charters, was superseded about 1834 by a stone bridge ; the second is still in use for the proprietary road to the Grange mill from the north ; the third, on the road from Low Buston hamlet to Sturton Grange, was superseded by a stone bridge built between 1840 and 1850 ; the fourth, on the road from the hamlet of Low Buston to Shilbottle is still in use ; and the fifth, on the road from High Buston to Shilbottle was superseded by a stone bridge built between 1880 and 1890. The third was probably the St. Andrew's ford, and the fourth the Tylee ford named in 1691.

the close called Coat-wall, with the Hind-laws and the West-burn down to the march stone, a little above the Tye-lee ford, and so up the middle of the rigg to the street dike. Their part of the moor to be from the Pinde-laws northward to Upper Buston Moor, and so eastward to Strummel-law dike, and southward to the march; likewise to maintain one half of all hedges adjoining upon Richard and Mary.<sup>1</sup>

## JOHNSON AND MUSGRAVE OF LOW BUSTON.

ARMS: *Barry of five; two annulets.* Seal attached to will of Richard Musgrave, vicar of Long-houghton.

HENRY JOHNSON of Morwick, the elder, purchased lands in Low Buston in 1601 (c) (f); living 1614 (e); was 75 years of age when he made an affidavit, 23rd Oct., 1615, in a suit concerning Amble in the Court of Exchequer.

... Johnson = ...

.....; of her own right = Henry Johnson of Low Buston [? described as 'the younger' = Jane ...; named in her husband's will; buried 30th June, 1685 (a).  
owned one farm in in 1614 (d)]; buried 3rd July, 1684 (a); will dated 16th June, 1684 (d) (e).  
Low Buston.

Henry Johnson of Nether Buston, only son of marriage, died soon after attaining his majority, and by will dated 18th June, 1667 (proved 1668), gave his lands in Low Buston to his half-brother (e).

Thomas Johnson, eldest son of second marriage; died *s.p.*; mar. Mary ..., who survived him and was living 16th June, 1684.

Mary Johnson, daughter and co-heiress; married 22nd October, 1678 (z); died at Low Buston; buried 5th June, 1699 (a); will proved 1700 (e).

Richard Musgrave, vicar of Long-houghton, 1679-96; buried 2nd Dec., 1696 (b); will dated 19th Oct., 1696.

Richard Musgrave, clerk in orders, to whom his father gave a legacy to procure him a degree; curate of All Saints', Newcastle, 1703-7; 15th April, 1707, sold his lands in Low Buston to his uncle William Musgrave (f); buried at All Saints', 2nd July, 1707.

Susanna Cox of Newcastle; bond of marriage, 17th July, 1702; party to sale of lands in Low Buston in 1707.

Christopher, baptised 2nd, buried 3rd June, 1682 (b). Philip Musgrave, baptised 18th Feb., 1691/2 (b), to whom his father gave lands in Knarsdale, and to whom in 1725 his uncle William Musgrave, M.D., gave a legacy of 40s.

Mary; buried ... March, 1697/8 (b). Margaret, baptised 20th Dec., 1683 (b). Sarah, baptised 4th Aug., 1685 (b); died at Low Buston; buried 24th July, 1698 (a). Elizabeth, baptised 27th July, 1687 (b). Theodosia, baptised 18th Oct., 1689 (b). Phæbe, baptised 18th Aug., 1695 (b); married ... Waugh.

Sarah Johnson, daughter and co-heiress, baptised 28th Feb., 1660/1 (h); in the division of lands made in 1690 was allotted the lands which belonged to her half-brother through his mother.

Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks; party to division deed of 26th Feb., 1690; died 26th Sept., 1708 (g).

Margaret Johnson, daughter and co-heiress; bond of marriage, 20th Aug., 1689; buried at Long Benton, 2nd Aug., 1701.

William Musgrave of Long Benton, and afterwards of Newcastle, physician, buried in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, ..., 1725; will dated 17th April, 1725 (e) (f).

Henry Strother of Bilton Banks; bond of marriage, 5th Oct., 1714; died 17th July, 1718 (g); will dated 27th June, 1718 (f). Frances, daughter of John Carr of Lesbury; she re-married at Edlingham, 6th July, 1720, Edward Forster of Higham Dikes, and was buried at Lesbury, 1st July, 1767.

Richard Musgrave, baptised at Long-Benton, 7th Aug., 1690; died in infancy.

William Musgrave of London, born at Low Buston; baptised 16th Feb., 1692/3 (a); was residing in London, 2nd Aug., 1726 (a); died unmarried (f).

Anthony Musgrave, baptised at Long Benton, 15th Oct., 1696; to whom his father gave a house in the Oat-market, Newcastle.

(a) *Warkworth Register.*  
(b) *Longhoughton Register.*  
(c) *Low Buston Deeds.*

(d) *Lambert MS.*  
(e) *Durham Probate Registry.*  
(f) *Abstract of Title.* Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

(g) M.I., Lesbury.  
(h) *Alnwick Register.*  
(i) *Long Benton Register.*

## EVIDENCES TO JOHNSON AND MUSGRAVE PEDIGREE.

1667, 18th June. Will of Henry Johnson of Nether Buston, the younger. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. I give all my lands and tenements on Nether Buston to my brother, Thomas Johnson, and his heirs. To my sister, Mary Johnson, all sums of money due to me, including £53 in the hands of Thomas Watson of North Seaton. I appoint my uncle, John Cheseman of Wood-hall, Northumberland gent., executor. Proved 1668 *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>1</sup> Abstract of title in the Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

1684, 16th June. Will of Henry Johnson of Low Buston, freeholder. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. I give my land at Buston and my farm at Thirston to my wife, Jane Johnson, during widowhood, and then equally amongst my children. My daughter-in-law, Mary Johnson. To my son, Mr. Richard Musgrave, £10; to my grandson, Richard Musgrave, the young mare's foal; to my grand-daughters, Mallie and Margaret Musgrave, 20s. apiece. Proved 1684. Inventory, £142 15s. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1696, 19th October. Will of Richard Musgrave, vicar of Longhoughton. To be frugally buried in the parish church of Longhoughton. To my younger son, Philip Musgrave, my tenement or freehold at Thornhope, par. Knaresdale; to my daughters, Mary and Margaret, £50 apiece when 18; to my daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth, £20 apiece; to my daughter, Theodosia, £20; to my youngest daughter, Phœbe, £20 when 16. I appoint that £10 or 12 guineas be taken out of the money in the house for my son, Richard, to procure him his degree in either of our universities. He and Mary, my wife, executors. Proved 1698. *Ibid*.

1697/8, 3rd March. Will of Anthony Musgrave of Newcastle, sadler. My nephew, Richard Musgrave, son of my brother, William Musgrave, £10; nephews William and Anthony, sons of my brother, William Musgrave, my sister, Margaret Sage, my sister, Mary Musgrave, remainder to my brother, William Musgrave of Long Benton, he executor. Proved 1698. *Ibid*.

. . . . Will of Mary Musgrave of Low Buston, widow. My son, Richard Musgrave, my estate at Buston, and he to execute my husband's will. My daughters, Margaret, Elizabeth, Theodosia, and Phœbe, minors. My mother, Jane Johnson of Low Buston, widow, Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks, gent., and William Musgrave of Long Benton, jun., gent., trustees. My son, Richard, executor. Proved 1702. *Ibid*.

1725, 17th April. Will of William Musgrave of Newcastle, physician. To my son, William Musgrave, my estate at Low Buston, and the estate left me in reversion by Henry Strother, late of Bilton Banks, now in the possession of Frances, wife of Edward Forster of Heigham Dikes. To my son, Anthony Musgrave, my house in the Oat-market, Newcastle. To Philip, son of Richard Musgrave, 40s., and to Margaret Musgrave and Phœbe Waugh, his sisters, 5s. and 20s. respectively. My sister, Margaret Sage, 2 broad pieces of gold. Francis Johnson of Newcastle, esquire and alderman, and my son William, executors. My sister, Mary Musgrave. Proved 1st July, 1725. *Ibid*.

From a case submitted for counsel's opinion, it appears that of the lands so elaborately divided the parcel given to Sarah Strother came to Henry Johnson by his marriage with his first wife, and the parcels given to Mary Musgrave and to Margaret Musgrave were the lands purchased in 1614. These shares were reunited partly by purchase and partly by bequest in William Musgrave of London, eldest son of William and Margaret Musgrave, who by deed dated the 2nd of August, 1726, sold them for £1,600 to William Wilkinson of High Buston. Seven years afterwards, Wilkinson sold the portion formerly belonging to Sarah Strother (subsequently called Middle Buston),<sup>1</sup> to Edward Gallon of Alnwick, whose son, John Gallon, contracted to sell this messuage to Thomas Bell of Shortridge, but having died before the sale was completed, it was conveyed to Bell by Gallon's executors on the 2nd of August, 1770; thenceforth it formed part of the Shortridge estate. The pedigree and history of the family of Wilkinson having been given under High Buston, it is only necessary to remark that the two-thirds of the lands purchased by William Wilkinson in 1726, and retained by him after the alienation of the one-third part to Gallon in 1770, were sold by Henry Wilkinson in 1838 to John Appleby of Low Buston,

<sup>1</sup> The small homestead of Mid or Middle Buston, or Mid Stead (*cf.* Armstrong's Map, 1769), was situated in a field still called Stead-field on the east side of the lane from Low to High Buston; it occasionally occurs in the parish register up to the end of last century.



for about £6,000, and conveyed to Mrs. Appleby on the 12th of May, 1838, thenceforward to form part of the Low Buston estate.

The earliest notice of Shortridge is in the middle of the sixteenth century, when it is incidentally mentioned in Clarkson's survey under the name of Shetterridge. The nucleus of the estate is comprised in the two tenements conveyed by way of mortgage in 1604 by Luke Beadnell to Edward Bell, who is described as 'of Gallalea, yeoman.' It was extended towards the east by the acquisition in 1708 of Spital-house, and towards the west by the purchase of Middle Buston in 1770.

## BELL OF SHORTRIDGE.

... Bell of ... =

EDWARD BELL of 'Galla-lea'; took a mortgage upon lands in Low Buston township, 28th Sept., 1604, and purchased the same in 1617 (1); will dated 30th Aug., ..., 'to be buried in Warkworth church' (f).

Thomas Bell; had five — daughters by his two wives.

Agnes; married ... Watson.  
Margaret; married ... Wilson.  
Eleanor; married ... White.  
...; married ... Fenwick.

Edward Bell of Cheswick, afterwards of Shortridge, nephew, heir, and devisee of = Isabella . .  
Edward Bell of Nether Buston, and was rated for his lands there in 1663; living  
will dated 30th March, 1671; proved same year (f). 1687.

Thomas Bell of Shortridge, where he died; buried 29th July, 1687 (a); will dated 25th June, 1687; proved 1688 (f); names his mother, Isabella Bell.

Phillis, sister of Thomas Smith of Togston; died at Shortridge; buried 22nd Dec., 1680 (2).

John Bell; living 1671.  
Edward Bell of Newcastle, tanner; living 1687.

Margery; married George Potter, who was living 1687.  
Grace; married ... Waugh; living in Newcastle a widow in 1687.

Edward Bell of Shortridge, only son; purchased the Spital in 1708 (1); buried 24th April, 1752 (a).

Margaret Kenelm of Little Houghton; married ... 1711 (c); died at Shortridge; buried 20th Sept., 1746 (a).

Jane Bell; buried 29th Oct., 1683 (a).

Margaret ...; buried 22nd June, 1757 (a).

Thomas Bell of Shortridge, baptised 3rd Dec., 1713 (a); buried 19th June, 1768 (a); will dated 30th May, 1768; proved at Durham the same year (f).

Phillis, daughter of Roger Buston of High Buston; married at Berwick, 22nd May, 1758; died at High Buston; buried 4th April, 1799, aged 89 (a).

John, baptised 29th Sept., 1717 (a).

Edward Bell of Alnwick, baptised 31st May, 1720 (a); buried 3rd March, 1779 (b); will dated 25th Feb., 1779; proved same year (f).

Margaret ... [? Mar., 1740/1, Edward Bell and Margaret Adams married (c); buried 31st Jan., 1802, aged 78 (b).

Henry, baptised 4th Oct., 1722 (a); buried 7th June, 1728 (1).  
George, baptised 10th Dec., 1724 (a).

Jane, baptised 9th April, 1712 (a); bur. 17th Feb., 1717 (a).

John Bell, baptised 24th April, 1745 (b); buried 8th Oct., 1745 (b).

John, baptised 31st March, 1756 (b); buried 23rd March, 1774 (b).

Edward, baptised 17th July, 1754 (b); buried 7th April, 1777 (b).

Thomas, baptised 11th June, 1766 (b); only surviving son; buried 18th Oct., 1795 (b).

Margaret, baptised 20th Mar., 1743/4 (b); buried 3rd May, 1746 (b).

Mary, baptised 3rd Dec., 1746 (b); buried 18th Dec., 1766 (b).

Jane, baptised 22nd June, 1748; died in infancy.

Ann, baptised 15th Nov., 1749 (b); buried 10th June, 1751 (b).

Margaret, baptised 7th Aug., 1751 (b); only surviving daughter.

Elizabeth, baptised 9th Feb., 1753 (b); buried 9th May, 1770 (b).

Jane, baptised 13th May, 1757 (b).

Sarah, baptised 22nd Feb., 1760 (b).  
Barbara, baptised 30th Dec., 1764 (b); buried 28th Feb., 1771 (b).



Thomas Bell of Shortridge, baptised 31st July, 1746 (a); bur. 9th Oct., 1773 (a); will dated 1st June, 1773 (i).	Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Smith of Togston; married 30th May, 1769 (a); died at Alnwick, 30th April (d), bur. 2nd May, 1826 aged 80 (a)	Edward Bell, baptised 6th Nov., 1751 (a); of Little Houghton, afterwards of Hetton-house; died 10th Jan., 1790 (h); will dated 21st Sept., 1789; proved 1790 (f).	Margaret; mar. 2nd Nov., 1784, John Tate of Guyzance North Field, and died, aged 43, 5th June, bur. at Brainshaugh, 1792 (e). ↓ Barbara, bap. 4th Jan., 1752/3 (a); bur. 1st Feb., 1774 (a).
Thomas Bell of Shortridge, bap. 17th Nov., 1772 (a); was articulated 24th Nov., 1789, to Ralph Heron of Newcastle, attorney; practised in Alnwick; in 1803 a captain in the Percy Tenantry Volunteers; died 28th Dec., 1826; will dated 18th Jan., 1826.			
Margaret, daughter of George Selby of Twizell; articles before marriage, 29th Nov., 1805; married at Bamburgh, 3rd Dec., 1805; her marriage portion was £2,500; she remarried William Clark of Belford hall.			

Thomas Selby Bell, only child, born 10th Dec., 1807; died 14th, buried 16th March, 1808 (h).

(a) *Warkworth Register.*

(b) *Alnwick Register.*

(c) *Longhoughton Register.*

(d) Newcastle paper, April, 1826.

(e) *Shilbottle Register.*

(f) *Durham Probate Registry.*

(h) Nicholas Brown's *Diary.*

(i) *Schedule of Deeds* in the possession of the late Mr. Woodman.

#### EVIDENCES TO BELL PEDIGREE.

1604, 28th September. Feoffment from Luke Bednell to Edward Bell.

1617, 14th October. Release from William Bednell and Mary Bednell to Edward Bell. *Schedule of Deeds.*

16 . . . 30th August. Will of Edward Bell of Nether Bustone. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. To Edward Bell, my brother's son, my two farms in Nether Buston; remainder to Ralph Watson, my sister's son; Lancelot and Oswald Fenwicke, my sister's sons; to William Smith, *alias* Thompson, my sister's son; William Beadnell, gent., and Mary Beadnell, widow, mother of the said William; my sister, Margaret Wilson; my sister, Agnes Watson; my sister, Ilioner White, and her son, Raiphe; my brother, Thomas Bell's three daughters by his first wife and two by his latter wife. To John Strangwishe of Cheswick's children; to William Fenwick of Ailemouth, gent.; to Margaret, daughter of James Bell; to Elizabeth, daughter of my sister Fenwicke, and to her younger sister Agnes; my sister's son, Raiphe Watson, sole executor.

Inventory of the goods, etc., bequeathed by Edward Bell of Nether Buston, deceased, to Edward Bell of Chesswick, son of Thomas Bell, deceased, and nephew of the said defunct. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1641, 15th January. Articles for the division of lands in Nether Buston was made between Francis Forster, Henry Johnson, Edward Bell, and William Wilkinson. Edward Bell took 'for his part two farms and thirteen acres more beginning on the south side of his own division in Shortrike, and all the rest of Shortrike northward, and the Spittle field, and the Strother and the North field, as far as the said two farms and thirteen acres will reach.' *Lambert MS.*

1671, 30th March. Will of Edward Bell of Shortridge, yeoman. To be buried in Warkworth church. To my wife, Isabella, the thirds of my free inheritance, according to law; to my eldest son, Thomas Bell, the cupboard, one bedstead, etc.; to my son, John Bell, my 'several estate,' and all debts due to me, in trust that, when my daughter, Grace Bell, and my son, Edward Bell, shall attain 21, he shall pay to each of them a full half part of my estate; he executor. Proved 1671. Amount of inventory, £214 11s. 3d. *Durham Probate Registry.*

1687, 25th June. Will of Thomas Bell of Shortridge, gent. To be buried in Warkworth church. To my only son, Edward Bell and his heirs, my freehold estate at Shortridge; remainder to my brother, John Bell; remainder to my brother, Edward Bell of Newcastle, tanner; remainder to the heirs of my brother-in-law, George Potter, begotten of my sister Margery, his wife; remainder to the heirs of my sister, Grace Waugh of Newcastle, widow. To my mother, Isabella Bell, £6 per annum out of Shortridge; to my sister-in-law, Isabella Smith, my best milk kine; to my nephew, William Smith, 30s. as a legacy; my lease of Spittle-house and the two leases I hold of the duke of Somerset of lands in Birling and Warkworth, etc., and all my stock to my son, Edward. My brother-in-law, Thomas Smith, sole executor. Proved 1688. Amount of inventory, £165 5s. 10d. *Ibid.*

1768, 30th May. Will of Thomas Bell of Shortridge. I give an annuity to my wife, Phillis; my freehold lands to my eldest son, Thomas Bell; to my son, Edward Bell, £400 when 21; to my daughters, Margaret and Barbara Bell, £300 apiece when 21; my brother, Edward Bell of Alnwick, merchant, and my son, Thomas Bell, to be guardians of my children. Proved 1768. *Ibid.*

1773, 1st June. Will of Thomas Bell of Shortridge. My wife, Dorothy, £40 per annum and the mansion house at Shortridge; my brother, Edward Bell, my uncle, Edward Bell of Alnwick, merchant. My freehold messuage or close at Alnwick and my estate at Shortridge, Spital, and Nether Buston to my son, Thomas Bell; remainder to my brother, Edward Bell. Executors, John Archbold of Acton, esq., and William Smith of Togston, gent. My uncle, Edward Bell of Alnwick, supervisor. Proved 1773. *Ibid.*

1777, 25th February. Will of Edward Bell of Alnwick, merchant. To my wife, Mary & Margaret Bell, £30 per annum out of my house and estate at Alnwick; to my daughter, Margaret Bell, £800; residue to my son, Thomas Bell. I appoint my nephew, Edward Bell of Little Houghton, husbandman, and Luke Mattison of Alnwick, ironmonger, executors of my will and guardians of my son until he attains the age of 21. Proved 16th March, 1777. *Deeds of the County of Northumberland*.

1789, 21st September. Will of Edward Bell of Hetton-house, gent. I confirm a contract entered into with Mary Brougham of Little Houghton, sp., for the sale of a freehold messuage in Alnwick Market-place for £650; residue of estate to my sister Margaret, wife of John Tate. William Tate of Hartlaw, farmer, and Edward Stamp of Alnwick, merchant, executors. Proved 19th July, 1790. *Ibid.*

Thomas Bell of Alnwick, solicitor, in 1813 agreed to purchase a house in St. Michael's Lane, Alnwick, from the assignees of Ralph Annett of Heckley Fence. By his will, dated 18th January, 1826, he gave this house to P. J. Selby and George Selby in trust for his wife for life, with remainder to John Lindsay of Alnwick, gent. *Papers with Mr. Robert Deuchar.*

Shortridge was sold in 1813 and conveyed by Thomas Bell, the last of his family, to his kinsman and tenant, Ralph Fenwick. The latter was succeeded on his death, about the year 1829,<sup>1</sup> by his nephew, Ralph Fenwick of Ulgham, whose representatives sold the estate in 1848<sup>2</sup> to Mr. Edward Thew of Alnwick. Mr. Thew was succeeded by his eldest son, Mr. F. A. Thew, by whose trustees the estates of Shortridge and Buston Barns were sold on the 1st of August, 1888, for £23,000 to Mr. Robert Deuchar, their present owner.<sup>3</sup>

At the southern side of the township, forming a projecting limb, was the small farm and mill of Hounden, the latter standing upon and deriving its motive power from the Buston or Grange burn. Between the bridge near Warkworth railway station, and the spot at which the stream flows into the Coquet, the burn forces itself through a deep oak-clad dene, on one side of which is a precipitous freestone crag crowded with jackdaws' nests; above and near it are six small arable fields or grass closes, which formerly bore the picturesque names of the 'Abbot's wood,' 'Hunter's Thorn,'<sup>4</sup> 'Hounden Flower,'<sup>5</sup> and the 'Yard-side close.'<sup>6</sup> It is probable that some part of this holding may represent one or more parcels of the lands given, as described on a former page, to the abbot and convent of Newminster.

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Fenwick's name as tenant of Embleton appears on the *Stamford Court Roll* from 1764 to 1807. He died at Shortridge on the 18th April, 1829, aged 92. *Newcastle Courant*. His will is dated 22nd November, 1826. <sup>2</sup> It was described as comprising about 287 acres, and was sold for £12,600. *Conditions of Sale* and Newcastle papers, 15th September, 1848.

<sup>3</sup> With the exception of the portion occupied by the North Eastern Railway, and Hounden which belongs to the duke of Northumberland, the whole township of Low Buston now belongs to Mr. R. Deuchar, who, in 1898, replaced the old house of the Bell family at Shortridge with a handsome freestone house after the designs of Mr. W. L. Newcombe, architect, Newcastle. The great tithes, parcel of the rectory of Warkworth, which formerly belonged to the bishop of Carlisle and now to the Ecclesiastical commissioners, are commuted for £143 18s. 6d. a year; the vicarial tithes of the vicar of Warkworth are commuted for £71 4s. a year. <sup>4</sup> This name is still retained.

<sup>5</sup> 'Floors' are flat lands lying at the foot of slopes and of frequent occurrence in field names. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*. Cf. vol. i. of this work, p. 200.

<sup>6</sup> Probably a corruption of 'yare.' A 'yare' or 'wear' is a dam from the bank of a river to the middle to catch fish. Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 26.

This portion of the township originally had a river frontage upon the Coquet, but when the earl of Northumberland enlarged his pleasure grounds in the fifteenth century by making the Sunderland park, he, by exchange or purchase, acquired the river bank 'from Hewnden mouth eastward,' which, says Clarkson in 1567, is 'nowe parcell of Warkeworth parke and enclosed within the same by a certeyne composition made betwyxt the late earle, Henry Percy, grandfather to my lord that nowe ys, and on Thomas Watkyn.'

Hounden may perhaps also represent that portion of the township (otherwise unaccounted for) held by Wilkinson in 1590. Mr. Forster of Low Buston possessed Hounden walk mill in 1663, and it was subsequently converted into a flour mill and worked as such until the 19th of March, 1862, when it was partly destroyed by fire. With the rest of the Low Buston estate Hounden was sold in 1818, and in the division fell to the lot of Nicholas Appleby; it continued to form part of the Buston Barns estate until 1857, when it was given, with 58 acres of land, to the duke of Northumberland in exchange for lands in the township of Birling, lying in close proximity to Mr. Edward Thew's house at Shortridge.

### THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN BAPTIST.

The eastern portion of the township, comprising 55 acres in two or three grass closes, with a strip of link, until the decay or demolition of the house or homestead (which remained until the end of last century) was known as the Spital-house, and since that time has been usually spoken of as the Spital closes. Since the year 1708 it has formed part of the Shortridge estate, and under the old system of rating it was reckoned as one 'farm.'

The Spital was known in the thirteenth century as the Hospital of St. John Baptist of Warkworth. In 1292 a certain Lawrence of Wooler brought a writ of entry against Ralph the master of the hospital to obtain possession of two messuages and 24 acres of land in Over Buston. After several adjournments, in consequence of the non-appearance of the parties, the case came on for trial before Hugh de Cressingham and other justices itinerant at Newcastle, on the 14th of January, 1293, and had again to stand over till the 7th of May, when Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth, came forward and declared that the master had no interest in the tenements except as his tenant-at-will appointed by him to say mass in a chapel founded by his



ancestors. If judgment went against the master it would be to his loss, and therefore he asked to be heard as a defendant. Lawrence, on his part, declared that the hospital possessed a common seal, under which the master and brethren could give or sell their tenements or other property as they liked. He denied that the particular tenements in question had ever been given to the hospital or its master by Robert or any of his ancestors. Robert had the patronage and nothing more. Ralph now appeared and admitted that he had no claim on the premises, except as Robert's tenant-at-will. The jury found that the tenement in dispute had belonged to Hugh of Wooler (grandfather of the plaintiff), who being reduced to poverty had enfeoffed Robert in it on condition of being provided with food and raiment in the hospital. After Hugh's death there, Robert fitz Roger had assigned the tenement to the hospital and to his chaplain celebrating divine service there, to be held at will from day to day during his good behaviour; two such chaplains Robert had removed and had placed others in their stead. Judgment accordingly was given for Robert.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Warkworth Spital. 'Placita ad Novum Castrum super Tynam coram Hugone de Cressingham et sociis suis justiciariis ultimo itinerantibus in comitatu Northumbriae.' 14th January, 1293.

'Laurencius de Wollour' optulit se iij<sup>o</sup> die versus Radulfum magistrum hospitalis Sancti Johannis Baptiste de Werkeworth' de placito duorum messuagiorum et xx acris terre in Overbotliston' que clamat ut jus, etc., per breve de ingressu, et ipse non venit et alias fecit defaultam scilicet coram J. de Metingham et sociis suis justiciariis domini regis de banco a die Pasche in xv dies anno regni regis nunc vicesimo postquam summonitus, etc. Ita quod tunc preceptum fuit vicecomiti [quod] claperet predicta tenementa in manu domini regis et quod diem, etc., et quod summoneret eum quod esset coram eisdem justiciariis de banco in octabis Sancti [Mic]haelis proximo sequentibus ad quem diem predictus Laurencius fecit se essonari, etc., versus predictum Radulfum de placito predicto. Et Radulfus hic per communem summonicionem istius . . . s ad hunc diem et predictus Radulfus modo non venit iudicium predicta tenementa capiantur in manu domini regis et ipse summonetur quod sit hic die lune 8th May, 1293, auditurus iudicium suum. Et super hoc venit Robertus filius Rogeri et dicit quod predictus Radulfus nichil habet in predictis [te]nementis nisi ad voluntatem suam eo quod idem Radulfus assignatus per ipsum Robertum ad divina celebranda in quadam capella per antecessores funda[ta] in predicta villa. Et dicit quod predictus Radulfus gratis vult amittere predicta tenementa in exhereditacionem ipsius Roberti et petit quod admittatur [a]d respondendum, etc. Et Laurencius dicit quod predictum tenementum est anexum predicto hospitali Sancti Johannis Baptiste de Werkeworth' unde predictus [R]adulfus est magister et quod idem hospitale habet sigillum commune per quod idem magister et fratres sui hospitalis predicti dare et vendere possunt [te]nementa sua et alia ad dictum hospitale spectancia et ea alienare pro voluntate sua et preter dicit quod ista tenementa que ipse modo petit [nun]cquam fuerunt data predicto hospitali nec isti magistro per predictum Robertum nec per aliquem antecessorem istius Roberti et quod idem Robertus nichil habet [in] predicto hospitali nisi tantum advocariam et petit iudicium de defaulta predicti magistri, etc. Et petit quod inquiratur et Robertus filius Rogeri [sim]iliter ideo fiat inde jurata; Postea venit predictus Radulfus et cognoscit quod nichil habet in predictis tenementis nec aliquid clamat in eisdem [nisi] ad voluntatem ipsius Roberti filii Rogeri, etc. Et predictus Laurencius petit quod inquiratur ideo fiat inde jurata qui dicunt [super s]acramentum suum quod predictum tenementum fuit jus et hereditas cujusdam Hugonis de Wolloure avus istius Laurencii qui paupertate ductus accessit ad predictum Robertum . . . t de eodem tenemento feoffavit pro victu et vestitu habendo in predicto hospitali in quo obiit et dicunt quod postquam predictus Robertus habuit . . . predicti tenementi assignavit ipse illud tenementum predicto hospitali et capellano suo ibidem divina celebrari de die in diem tenendum ad [volunt]atem ipsius Roberti dum se bene et honeste gereret et dicunt quod idem Robertus amovit duos capellanos et ibi posuit alios [ad vo]luntatem suam, etc. Et ideo consideratum est quod predictus Robertus sit inde sine die et Laurencius nichil capiat per breve suum sed sit in [misericordia] pro falso clamio, etc. *Percy Chartulary*, fol. 118 b.



In a 'description and gross valuation of all the castles, rents, and farms, etc., and numbers of able men to serve the king, conveyed to King Henry VIII. by the earl of Northumberland,' compiled about the year 1537, occurs the following passage :

For so moche as hit ys reported there was somtyme a Spyttell besydes Warkeworth whyche had landes to the yerely valewe of xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> and a nother besydes Rothbury to the yerely valewe of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> of the late earle's auncestres fundacyon and that the prior of Hulparke now hath the same landes as S<sup>r</sup> George Lancastre preste<sup>1</sup> sayeth, but by what auctoryte he knowyth not: 'ideo quere pro rege.'<sup>2</sup>

About the year 1567 Roger Clay held a messuage called 'the Spittle,' with divers parcels of arable, meadow, and pasture land lying in the 'flatt' and in the fields of Nether Buston and Birling, for the term of his life and the life of his two brothers, under a deed granted to their father by Henry, late earl of Northumberland, at the rent of 15s. 1d., to be paid to the monastery of Hulne. In 1585 Gabriel Ogle held 'unum domum mansionalem,' with barns and other buildings, a croft and garden containing 1 acre, certain parcels of land, viz.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre of arable,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of pasture, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  rood of meadow, lying in the Strother in Nether Buston field; a parcel of arable land called Spittle-flat, containing 4 acres; a parcel of arable land abutting on Byrling-brade Havers, containing 2 acres; a parcel of pasture ground east of the house, containing  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres; a parcel of arable land called Dunstan,<sup>3</sup> containing 7 acres; a parcel of arable land called Salter-burn flat, containing  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres, together with common of pasture; he paid to the lord 15s. 1d. yearly.<sup>4</sup>

A note appended to a survey made about 1585 observes that the rent of the Spital was 'deteyned by Nicholas Forster by colour of letters patentes therof to him made from hir majestie as "concealed," bearing date at Westminster the 17th daye of Maye, 1569.'<sup>5</sup> What followed is related in a letter written by Stockdale in 1610 to the earl of Northumberland :

Right Honourable,—I have received your honor's letter touchinge the state of a tenemente nere Warkworthe in occupacion of Mr. Claudius Forster called the Spittle.

Touchinge the state of the same, it lyeth in the hamlette or towne of Brotherwyke (*sic*), within and parcell of the manor of Warkworth, and is called the Spytte *alias* St. John's howse, and was in former tymes given to some chantry, obiite, or lamp-light in the churche of Warkworth (as is supposed) which tenemente the Erle Thomas uppon his restitution entred to and possessed and enjoyed the same during all his life, as by accompts of that tyme may appere; and demised the same by coppye (as his lordship did all or most of his lands in that countrye) to one Raufe Claye, payinge therefor the ancyente yerely rente of xvs jd, and for his fine or gressume xxs.

<sup>1</sup> The chantry priest of the hermitage of Warkworth.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> An adjoining or neighbouring pasture field in High Buston township retains the name of Dunstan.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

And after the death of the sayd erle, S<sup>r</sup> John Forster, knight, a sure back friend to that honorable howse<sup>1</sup>, purchased the same amongst diverse other lands belonging to the sayd erle as lands concealed from the late queene's majestie in the name of Nicholas Forster his base soone, father to Mr. Claudius. He sayd Nicholas first found the same concealed, and took a lease thereof in his owne name, for tearme of xxi yeres dated in Maye, 1507 or 1570.

After many brables and clame mayd by your lordship's officers to those so detain'd grounds by S<sup>r</sup> John and Nicholas his soone, your lordship's sayd officers, whereof I was one, entred into articles with S<sup>r</sup> John in the 1592 (A<sup>n</sup> xxxiiij<sup>th</sup>) (*sic*) Eliz. Reg.) for Howling-close, Warkworth Spittle, Rothbury Spittle, the new colepitts at Alnwick diged in Stainton's burgage in Alnwick, for Newhams woods, the tenemente called St. Margaret's, and for fellons goods at Mydleton in the barony of Beanley, which S<sup>r</sup> John had seised and carryed away in his owne righte; but due to your lordship.

All which particulars by consente of both parties were referred to the judgment of iiij counsellors in the lawe indifferently (*sic*) to be chosen for the decydinge of the controversyes aforesayd accordinge to equity and lawe, at the assyses next then to be holden at Newcastle.

And your lordship beinge advertysed of these proceedings directed your letter to me in June followinge to joyne with your lordship's cosine S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Fenwicke for those matters, which I did accordingly, and uppon such instructions and evidence delivered and showed by our counsell, S<sup>r</sup> John Forster his counsell's backe was at the wall, and S<sup>r</sup> John perceaving the matter would goe against him, stayed the proceedinge, that he might have men sworne to his tittle, and see the matter rested, for if it had come to oathe, he was of his authority might and would have procured men in that contry to sweare what he desired; of all which proceedings I certyfied your lordship by letter, Saturday, 29th August, 1592.

Therefore in my understanding your honour's tittle to the sayd tenemente called the Spittle is lawfull and good (though the same were chantry lands and concealed as Mr. Forster at the leasing thereof pretended), for except he be hable to prove that the sayd tenemente were in the possession and occupacione of the chantry preist v yeres before the makinge of the statute for suppressinge the chauntries and free chapples in 1547, the lord of the manor is to have the land by that statute.

And for better testimony hereof the late right honorable your honour's father recovered lyke chantry and chappell lands within the manor of Topcliffe, which likewise duringe the tyme his lordship was at commaundant after the death of the Erle Thomas were purchased as concealed lands by one John Cloughs and John Nicolson, Mr. Walmesley, now justice, then of his lordship's counsayle. (These lands recovered, lye in Skipton (?) and Catton.) And the like in Dalton and Crackhall, were freelye yelded since, to your lordship's self; all which your lordship now hath and possesseth, for the case is clere.

I have herewith sent your lordship the one parte of the articles of agreement betweene your lordship's officers and S<sup>r</sup> John Forster for the controversyes aforesayd, subscribed by the sayd S<sup>r</sup> John, and the other parte remaineth with him, subscribed by your sayd officers on your lordship's parte.<sup>1</sup>

Sir William Forster of Bamburgh was rated for Spital-house in 1663, and in the same year sold it to Edward Stockdell, with whose representatives it remained until 1708, when it was purchased by Edward Bell of Shortridge.<sup>2</sup> On the 21st of September, 1758, Thomas Bell sold to Hugh, earl of Northumberland, all the fishery rights belonging to his lands of Warkworth Spital, and the lands have ever since formed a portion of the Shortridge estate; not a stone of the house or buildings remains.

<sup>1</sup> Endorsed 'Copy of a letter from Wm. Stockdale to the earl of Northumberland, dated Humerton, 23rd Meicii, 1610, containing a state of his lordship's claim to Warkworth Spittle, and other lands in the county of Northumberland, supposed formerly to have been chantry of obiite lands.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 1663, 27th April: Deed poll from Sir William Forster and Dame Dorothy, his wife, to Edward Stockdell. 1673, 7th June: Will of Edward Stockdell. 1708, 9th and 10th April: Conveyance from Jonathan Thompson and others to Edward Bell. *Schedule of Title Deeds.*

## TOWNSHIP OF STURTON GRANGE.

The township of Sturton Grange, which comprises 1,119 acres,<sup>1</sup> with a population of 78<sup>2</sup> at the census of 1891, is wholly agricultural, being mostly under tillage, with a proportional amount of pasture land. It is well watered by the Grange burn, which takes its rise in the adjacent parish of Shilbottle, and entering this township by the Redford-gate, flows through the picturesque Black-dean, and under the name of the Hounden burn joins the Coquet near Warkworth station. There are good sandstone quarries, which have been worked for sale as well as for estate purposes; bricks and draining tiles of medium quality have been manufactured at Sturton Grange Eastfield.

A member of the barony of Wark-on-Tweed, Strectuna was granted by Everard de Ros, lord of Wark, to the newly-founded Cistercian abbey of Newminster. The lands given were to be relieved from all civil services, aids, taxes, etc., from danegeld and hornegeld, and from the Crown service called 'Utware.'<sup>3</sup>

The abbot and convent subsequently strengthened their right of possession by obtaining a charter of confirmation<sup>4</sup> from Everard's son, Robert de Ros, and improved their estate by making a fence between it and Brotherwick.<sup>5</sup> By various grants they acquired in the second half of the thirteenth century a piece of land (probably near Hounden) from Galfridus de Hanvil,<sup>6</sup> and, about 1250, other lands called Herfordlees<sup>7</sup> from Robert fitz Roger, lord of

<sup>1</sup> Under the old system of rating the township of Sturton Grange was reputed to contain eight farms and the township of Walk Mill one farm.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 88; 1811, 86; 1821, 72; 1831, 88; 1841, 108; 1851, 130; 1861, 122; 1871, 114; 1881, 116; 1891, 78.

<sup>3</sup> 'Per has divisas, scilicet, sicut Alriburne juxta Strectunam currit ad Kideford, et de Kideford sicut divisa Strectunae et Brotherwyk vadit ad Herefordesles, et exinde sicut divisa Strectunae per transversum Herefordesles vadit usque ad Hereford, et inde per Koket usque ad fossatum de Wyteley, et inde sicut divisa Strectunae vadit ad Merethorne, et inde usque ad Hundhakeston et de Milneden et de Milneburn usque ad Colepetheburne, et inde usque ad Harethorneburn, et de Harethorneburn per semitam quae vadit versus north usque ad viam quae ducit juxta truncum magnum ad Harethorneley, et inde usque ad alterum Harethorneley, et inde in transversum per Lemetheley versus northest, usque ad praedictum Alreburn, et totum Strectuneles ultra praedictas divisas usque ad campos de Sipplebottle in commune inter Strettune et Sipplebottle.' *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 197. Surt. Soc. No. 66. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 198.

<sup>5</sup> 'Ut faciant fossatum unum pro certa et perpetua divisa inter grangiam de Strattona et villam de Brotherwyk, a siketo ex occidentali parte de Brotherwyk usque ad le Grenegate.' *Ibid.* p. 199. 'This dyke or fence can still be clearly traced throughout the greater part of its length.'

<sup>6</sup> 'Totam illam peciam terrae quae jacet infra Langdike, una cum eadem Langdyke, quae quidem terra in se continet circiter unam acram et dimidiam, cum omnibus suis pertin., quae se tendit a via regia Kydeford usque ad moram de Werkworth, sine aliquo retenemento.' *Ibid.* p. 199. Cf. *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 53 Henry III. Page, p. 13 n. Surt. Soc. No. 88.

<sup>7</sup> At the Northumberland assizes in 1269 there were proceedings between Robert fitz Roger and the abbot of Newminster relating to Herfordlees. *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 53 Hen. III. Page, p. 154. This place, with great probability, may be identified with Warkworth Moor.



Warkworth, who, however, reserved common right upon the same.<sup>1</sup> They entered into covenants (*circa* 1240) with Alexander de Hilton<sup>2</sup> as to the boundaries between their lands and his at Shilbottle and Guyzance, and made a similar agreement with Robert de Hilton.<sup>3</sup>

Amongst the other buildings<sup>4</sup> erected by the monks was a forge or smithy, apparently of some size, for Nicholas of Acton granted a licence to the convent to obtain for its use sea coal from a wood of his called Midilwode.<sup>5</sup> Under the customary monastic policy, and aided by Pandulf, the papal legate, a resignation<sup>6</sup> of the great tithes of Sturton Grange was obtained from Hugh, bishop of Carlisle (1219-1223), who enjoyed the rectory of Warkworth. This grant was confirmed by the prior and convent of Carlisle,<sup>7</sup> by Nicholas, bishop of Durham,<sup>8</sup> and further confirmed by a bull of Pope Gregory IX.,<sup>9</sup> granted at Viterbo on the 20th of June, 1237. Finally, the right of free warren in Stretton was granted by King Edward I. in 1290.<sup>10</sup> At the suppression of the monasteries the value of Sturton Grange was computed to be £16 per annum.<sup>11</sup>

In 1546 William, Lord Eure,<sup>12</sup> in consideration of 'good, true, faithful, and acceptable services,' received a grant from the Crown to him and his heirs male (under the reserved rent of 32s. a year)<sup>13</sup> of the lordship of Stritton with the courts leet, views of frank-pledge, bondmen and bondwomen,<sup>14</sup> villeins, etc., with all the lands in the occupation of Hunter, Watson, Johnson, Pattinson, and others. The lordship was of the clear annual

<sup>1</sup> *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 53 Hen. III. Page, p. 199.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 201.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sciant praesentes et futuri, quod ad rectificandas et certificandas divisas inter abbatem et conventum Novi Mon. ad grangiam suam de Stratton, et inter Robertum de Hilton apud Syepesbotle, idem Robertus assensu et voluntate dictorum abb. et conv. levare fecit quandam hayam ab aqueductu quae venit de Colepetheford, inter parcum abbatis et boscum dicti Roberti, ad crucem lapideam. Et se extendit illa haya ultra le Muneke super usque ad Moryley, et sic usque ad lyngam quae venit de Bukeley, et sic versus orientem usque ad Wyteleys, et sic usque ad fossatum quod est divisa inter campum de Stratton et terram quam vocant terram Percy; ita quod omnes placiae infra dictam hayam versus Siepesbotle quae fuerunt dictorum abbatis et conventus, remaneant dicto Roberto de Hilton et her. suis in escambium perpetuum pro omnibus placis ex altera parte hayae versus grangiam de Stratton quae fuerunt ejusdem Roberti de Hylton, quas possidere debent dicti abbas et conventus, et eorum successores imperpetuum.' *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 203. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>4</sup> These buildings are said to have stood by the side of the stream, in the close called the Grange Green, about 150 yards east of the present homestead, near a spot marked by a fine ash tree, blown down in the great gale of 1881. Foundations of walls have been traced.

<sup>5</sup> 'Potestatem accipiendi carbones maris in bosco meo de Midilwode, ubicumque fuerint inventae, ad forgiam grangiae suae de Stretton.' *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 201. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 215.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 216.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 217.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 219.

<sup>10</sup> *Cal. Rot. Chart.* 18 Edw. I. No. 63. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 393.

<sup>11</sup> Dugdale.

<sup>12</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 36 Hen. VIII. pt. 26.

<sup>13</sup> This fee farm rent was acquired by the philanthropic Edward Colston, and by him was given, *inter alia*, to his almshouse at Bristol. Cf. *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newc.* iii. p. 388.

<sup>14</sup> A late instance of a grant of serfs.



value of £28 6s. 8d., and was to be held in chief as the tenth part of a knight's fee. The family of Eure was descended from Henry, third son of John fitz Robert, the lord of Warkworth, and some members of the family possessed other lands in the parish of Warkworth.

EURE OF WITTON AND OF STURTON GRANGE.<sup>1</sup>

ARMS: *Quarterly, or and gules; on a bend sable three escallops argent.* — *Visitation of Durham, 1666.*

WILLIAM, first Lord Eure of Witton; sheriff of Northumberland, 1527; obtained by grant from the Crown the cell of Jarow in 1544, and by letters patent Sturton Grange in 1546; died 15th March, 1547/8. 'A true gentleman and a good justice' (b). — Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher lord Willoughby D'Eresby.

Sir Ralph Eure, constable of Scarborough and M.P. for that place, 1542-45; slain at the battle of Ancrum Moor, 6th March, 1545; buried in Melrose abbey. = Margery, daughter of Sir Ralph Bowes of Streatlam. Other children.

William, second Lord Eure; succeeded his grandfather; warden of the Middle Marches; buried at Ingleby, 13th Feb., 1593/4; will dated 22nd Dec., 1592. — Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke of Scrivelsby; buried at Ingleby, 15th Sept. 1591. Other children.

Ralph, third Lord Eure, born in Berwick castle, 24th Sept., 1558; warden of the Middle Marches; in 1603 ambassador extraordinary to the emperor and also to the king of Denmark; living in possession of Sturton Grange, 10th Oct., 1613; died 1st April, 1617.

Mary, daughter of Sir John Dawney of Sessay; married *circa* 1577; died 10th May, 1612; buried at Ludlow, where there is her tomb and effigy.

Sir William Eure of Stokesley, co. York, knight; M.P. for Scarborough, 1601; in 1614 with his wife granted a lease of Coquet Island; died *circa* 1620. In a deed of 1630 he is styled as 'late of Bradley, co. Durham.

Catherine, daughter and heir-ess of Sir William Bowes of Streatlam; living a widow at Bradley, 20th Feb., 1629/30, when she granted a lease of Coquet Island; she succeeded to the barony of Scrope on the death of Emanuel, earl of Sunderland [? buried 24th Mar., 1641/2 (a)].

Sir William Eure, knight, fourth Lord Eure, born 1579; sold Jarow in 1622-27; buried at Old Malton, 28th June, 1646. — Lucy, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel of Dalby; buried at Old Malton, 20th Jan., 1615. (First wife.)

Ralph Eure, son and heir, born 1606; living in 1635; dead before 1640.

Katherine, daughter of Thomas, Lord Arundel of Wardour; will dated 11th Aug., proved 12th Sept., 1657.

Sir William Eure, second son, born before 10th Oct., 1613; a colonel of a regiment of horse during the Civil War; killed at Marston Moor, 2nd/3rd July, 1644; buried in York minster, 7th July, 1644.

Daughters.

Thomas Eure of Bradley; was aged 6 years in 1612; a major of horse, slain at Newbury, 20th Sept., 1643; unmarried.<sup>2</sup>

William Eure; was aged 58 in 1666; was of Bradley in 1632, and of 'Rackwood hall,' co. Durham, 20th April, 1636, when he had a grant of Coquet Island from his mother; was of New Elvet in 1675/6, when he sold Coquet Island to Nairne; buried 22nd March, 1684/5 (a).

Mary, daughter of Peter Forcer of Harbour house; buried at St. Oswald's, 21st Feb., 1669/70 (a).

Henry; died young. Daughters.

Peter Eure; was aged 12 years in 1666; died unmarried; buried at St. Oswald's, Durham, 18th Dec., 1689 (a).

Mary, sister and heiress; was aged 15 years in 1666; married Michael Johnson of Twizell hall, co. Durham, and died 12th Oct., 1731. He was buried 13th April, 1714 (a). Anne; died unmarried; buried 14th Jan., 1657/8 (a).

(a) *St. Oswald's Register*, Durham.

(b) The names of such gentlemen as of late are retained by the king's highness by fee. Hodgson-Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 347.

<sup>1</sup> These descents are chiefly taken from the *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584 and 1610 (with additional pedigrees), edited by Joseph Forster; Harleian Society. Cf. *Visitation of Durham*, 1666.

<sup>2</sup> A captain in Sir William Constable's regiment. Cf. Peacock, *Army Lists of Roundheads and Cavaliers*, p. 41.

In the winter of 1584 Sturton Grange was raided by Scottish thieves, some of whom belonged to Swynside, near Oxnam, in Roxburghshire, who robbed the widow Jackson of forty-eight sheep.<sup>1</sup>

At the muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, eight of Lord Eure's tenants in Sturton Grange presented themselves as footmen and alleged that they could not keep horses as 'Lord Ewers' had enhanced their rents from 40s. to £5 apiece;<sup>2</sup> and at the muster on Cliftonfield on the 24th of November, 1595, William Watson and seven other horsemen who appeared from Sturton Grange were returned as 'defective.'<sup>3</sup>

The oppressed tenants found support in the powerful enemies which Eure's rule as lord warden of the Marches had raised against him, and in the presentments (under twenty heads) made against him by the gentlemen jurors to the queen's commissioners in 1597 was the accusation 'that the lord warden has taken exceeding great fines from his tenants at Sturton Grange, viz., of one whose ancient rent was but 40s. he took £48 for fine and raised his rent to 50s.; that he refused their goods offered in lieu of fines, and imprisoned some of them at Hexham until they agreed to give fines of £60 a farm.'<sup>4</sup> Eure defended himself in a letter written to Lord Burghley on the 8th of June, 1597:<sup>5</sup>

As the jurors are aggrieved at my extreme exactions of fines on my Northumberland tenants, though there is no mention of fines 'within the five article,' nor do the gentlemen seem 'disposed to trouble their heades with anie other landslord but myselfe.' I answer that Richard Fenwicke, one of the jurors, was a principal dealer for me in letting these leases and perfected the covenants between the tenants and me, 'he over-ruling me to their will,' and I never strained or pressed them to pay but at their ease and best profit, and none of them to my knowledge, repines at the fine (as they witness under their hands). And what was formerly doubled I have 'layde downe to the aunciente rent.' And to furnish them with horses at present, I not only 'forbear but forgive,' as themselves witness. None made presentment to this jury, but some of my tenants of Sturton Grange, who did so on the instigation of Robert Woodrington of Hauxley, one of the jury, though they confess they had no cause to complain.

In 1613 Ralph, Lord Eure, and his son, Sir William Eure, having entered into an agreement to sell Sturton Grange to George Reaveley for £1,200, a commission was issued by the Crown dated on the 23rd of June of that year, to ascertain whether it would be to the king's loss if such a conveyance were made, the original grant having been made to Eure and his heirs male. The following is an abstract of the return to the writ:

<sup>1</sup> 'A Booke of the Losses in the Middle Marches of England by the Scots Thefes.' *Lansdowne MS.* 49. *Border Club*, i. pp. 70, 71.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. of Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 352.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 341.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken at Newcastle on the 10th October, 1613, before Claudius Forster, esq., the sheriff, and Richard Ord, the feodary.

The jury say 'that William, late Lord Eure, father of Ralph, now Lord Eure, was heir male of William, Lord Eure, the grantee, and that he died 10th February, 1593/4, seised of Striton Grange in his demesne as of fee entail, with reversion to the queen; that the said Ralph, Lord Eure, is son and heir of the said William, and had and received all issues and profits of the said Grange from the time of his father's death, and still receives them, by virtue of the letters patent of Henry VIII.; that it is worth by the year, clear, £20; that William Eure, knight, is son and heir of the said Ralph, and has two sons living, and that there are many persons living who might be heirs to the said William.'

On the 17th of August, 1617, Reavely conveyed the estate he had so recently purchased to William Ord of Prudhoe castle,<sup>2</sup> a bailiff of the earl of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> Ord does not seem ever to have made the Grange his home, but dying at Prudhoe on the 27th of April, 1630, he was buried in the chancel of Ovingham under a marble stone, which bears the arms *Quarterly 1 and 4, three salmons hauriant, one and two; 2, three mullets, one and two; 3, three fleurs-de-lis, one and two;* and the following quaint epitaph:

Here lyes the corps of a rare man inter'd  
On whom both wit and learning God confer'd  
To his great good; for all his works did tend  
To God the object of his acts and end.  
His abstract was from a renowned race,  
To which his proper virtue added grace.  
Was happie in his wife, his children seaven,  
Of which the prime did follow him to heaven;  
A vertuous girle above her age was shee  
Of sin's foule dregs and vile contagion free:  
With credit great while he Lord Percy served  
Of high, of low, of all he well deserved.  
He could get welth, but got, he cared not for it,  
And thought it greater wisdome to abhorre it;  
And to conclude he usde things transitory  
As means to bring him to eternall glory.

The eastern portion of the township was sold by William Ord, the third of that name, in 1702. His son, also bearing the same name, having taken the losing side in the rebellion of 1715,<sup>4</sup> involved himself still more deeply by mortgages. As a Roman Catholic, he registered his estate in 1717 as 'all the manor of Sturton Grange, now in my mother's and my possession; as

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office. *Exchequer Special Commission*. 11 James (1613), No. 4361.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. John Liddell's *Title Deeds*. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 211.

<sup>4</sup> 'These are to certify that I have, pursuant to an order sent to me for that purpose, made diligent search and enquiry for such persons as were concerned in the late rebellion, and also sent warrant to the several petty constables within my division, requiring them to do the same, but neither they nor I can be informed nor have any intimation of any persons concerned therein, except Mr. Ord of Sturton Grange, and Mr. Thomas Lisle of Hazon, who are absconded or otherwise conceal themselves.' Signed, Thomas Wardell, 14th January, 1718. *Sessions Records*. Cf. *Lancashire Memorials of 1715*, pp. 44, 46, where it is said that William Ord of Warkworth Grange was taken prisoner to London, 10th December, 1715. Cf. also Cosin's *List of Non-jurors*, etc. p. 87.

also all the capital messuage of Sturton Grange, with the lands, etc., in the same possession; all that messuage and lands let by my mother and me to Ralph Mow at £31 a year; all that messuage and lands let by my mother and me to Robert Tate at £31 a year; and all that other farm let by my mother and me to William Tate at £31 a year; of which I have one moiety and my mother the other for her jointure for her life.<sup>1</sup> This William Ord died unmarried in January, 1724, and the estate was again registered in the following year by his brother and heir, Richard Ord.

The latter, in 1729, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Witham, a scion of the Lartington family.<sup>2</sup> Their niece, Mrs. Mary Butler, who died on the 2nd of March, 1752, gave to Henry Sheldon, the provincial of the Society of Jesus, certain small tithes producing about £35 a year for a fund for one of the Society of Jesus, to be settled at or near Sturton Grange, or some convenient place in the neighbourhood. One mass was to be said every month for ever for the souls of Lancelot Ord, esq., and Margaret, his wife, and for the soul of the donor's aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Ord, and for her own soul.<sup>3</sup>

The last representative of the family, bearing the ancestral name of William, married Mary, daughter of Jasper Gibson of Stonecroft, in the parish of Warden. To be near his wife's kinsfolk, he purchased lands and built himself a house at Newbrough. He sold off the southern portion of the township in 1796, and at his death, without issue, in 1801, devised the remaining portion, charged with considerable legacies and a heavy mortgage, to his wife's nephew, Jasper Gibson. The latter, in 1815, sold the estate to John and Christopher Jobson of Bebside. As a farm of 408 acres, the Grange was, in 1848, offered for sale by public auction, and in the following year was conveyed by Mr. Christopher Jobson to Mr. Matthew Liddell of Newcastle, and by the latter was given in exchange about 1860 to the duke of Northumberland for lands at Prudhoe.

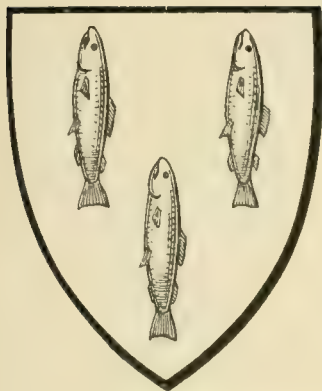
<sup>1</sup> Register of Roman Catholic Estates with the clerk of the peace at the Moot hall.

<sup>2</sup> In the year 1815 two old scutcheons of the Ord family were hanging in Warkworth church, one of which bore the arms of Ord impaling Witham. *Sable, 3 salmons hauriant, argent, two and one—Ord. Or a bend between three fess, sable—Witham.* Sir David Smith's Collection.

<sup>3</sup> *Records of the English Province S.J.* series xii. p. 643. The provincial of the society, in the exercise of the discretion given to him by the will, sold the tithes and applied the proceeds to the Alnwick mission. The tithes so given were those of Ancroft and Tweedmouth. This endowment is still enjoyed by the Roman Catholic priest at Alnwick. Cf. Payne, *Records of English Catholics in 1715*, p. 94.



## ORD OF STURTON GRANGE.



ARMS: *Sable, three salmons hauriant, argent, two and one.*

Seal attached to a letter of William Ord of Prudhoe.

WILLIAM ORD: of Prudhoe; purchased Sturton Grange, 17th Aug., 1617 (*g*); died 27th April, 1630, and is buried in the chancel of Ovingham (*i*); inventory dated 7th May, 1630.

Eleanor, daughter of Gerard Salvin of Croxdale (*h*); living a widow in 1660; when she was party to a settlement (*g*).

William Ord of Sturton Grange; was residing at Prudhoe in 1658 and 1663, but at Sturton Grange when he made his will, 7th June, 1675; proved 1675 (*k*).

Elizabeth, daughter of George Selby of White-house; mar. at St. John's, Newcastle, 8th Dec., 1654, by Mr. Henry Horsley, J.P. (*c*); post-nuptial settlement 16th April, 1660 (*g*); executrix to her husband's will; buried 8th Nov., 1700 (*a*).

George ..., daughter; Ord, a died 20th trustee Dec., 1631 under (*i*). his brother's will.

William Ord of Sturton Grange, son and heir, born before 16th April, 1660 (*g*); buried 13th Mar., 1709/10 (*a*); will dated 18th Jan., 1709/10, proved 1710 (*l*).

Catherine Forster; bond of marriage, 10th Aug., 1689; died at Sturton Grange; bur. 16th Mar., 1728/9 (*a*).

George Ord, born before 16th April, 1660 (*g*); named in his father's will. Francis; died at Sturton Grange; buried 29th April, 1690 (*a*). Ralph Ord; professed at Douay, 8th Dec., 1685, afterwards prior of that house, 1724 (*d*).

Other children.

Mary; married 10th June, 1696, George Storey of Beanley (*a*); bond of marriage dated ..., 1696.

William Ord of Sturton Grange, son and heir; was out in the '15, and was sent up to London a prisoner, 10th Dec., 1715; an executor to his father's will; registered his estate as a Roman Catholic, 10th April, 1717; buried 23rd Jan., 1723/4 (*a*).

Richard Ord of Sturton Grange, baptised 4th July, 1692 (*a*); registered his estate as a Roman Catholic, 25th Feb., 1724/5; buried 2nd Aug., 1733 (*a*); will dated 26th July, 1733; proved 1734 (*l*).

Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Witham of Durham (*e*); marriage settlement, 26th Nov., 1729 (*g*); bond of marriage, 26th Nov., 1729; buried at St. Oswald's, Durham, 17th April, 1747; will dated 28th Oct., 1742; proved 1747.

Ralph, baptised 24th July, 1694 (*a*); buried 16th Jan., 1700 1 (*a*). George, baptised 25th Oct., 1698 (*a*); buried 5th April, 1701 (*a*). Francis, baptised 16th Jan., 1699/1700 (*a*); buried 9th March, 1728/9 (*a*). Edward, baptised 22nd May, 1701 (*a*). George, baptised 17th April, 1704 (*a*); buried 25th May, 1705 (*a*).

Elizabeth, baptised 15th June, 1693 (*a*); living 1709. Frances, baptised 11th Dec., 1695 (*a*); buried 7th Nov., 1727 (*a*). Eleanor, baptised 16th April, 1697 (*a*); living 1709.

William Ord of Sturton Grange and of Newbrough, only son, born 17th March, 1730/1 (*a*); died at Newbrough, 29th Dec., 1801 (*f*) (*h*); will dated 26th July, 1796 (*g*).

Mary, daughter of Jasper Gibson of Stonecroft; married at Warden, 11th Sept., 1764; died 22nd Sept., 1774 (*h*).

Elizabeth, born 19th April, 1732 (*a*); died 29th Jan., 1756 (*h*); administration of personal estate, 18th Nov. 1756, granted to her brother William (*g*).

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.

(*e*) *Sharp MSS.* vol. 73.

(*i*) M.I., Ovingham.

(*b*) *Surtees, Durham*, iv. p. 119.

(*f*) *Newcastle Courant*, 2nd June, 1802.

(*k*) *Raine, Test. Dun.*

(*c*) *Register of St. John's, Newcastle*.

(*g*) Mr. John Liddell's *Deeds*.

(*l*) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(*d*) *Weldon, Notes of English Confs. Ord.* S.B.

(*h*) M.I., Warden.

## EVIDENCES TO ORD PEDIGREE.

1660, 16th April. Feoffment with livery of seisin made between Eleanor Ord of Prudhoe, widow, and William Ord of the same place, gentleman, of the first part; Edward Widdington of Blankney, esq., George Selby of White-house, esq., Charles Selby of Winton, gent., of the second part; and Ralph Bowes of Newcastle, gent., and John Errington of Hexham, gent., of the third part. A settlement to secure a jointure to Elizabeth, wife of William Ord, and to settle the estate upon their eldest son William, in tail male; remainder to their second son, George, etc. Mr. John Liddell's *Deeds*.

1723, 20th Novem. et. Settlement: before the marriage of Richard Ord with Elizabeth Witham. John Maire, gent., William Coulter, gent., trustees. In consideration of a marriage portion of a £1,000, a jointure of £100 a year is secured to her and a charge of £1,500 secured upon the estate in favour of the younger children of the marriage. Mr. John Liddell's *Deeds*.

1796, 26th July. Will of William Ord (codicil, dated 23rd August, 1796). My manor and lands of Sturton Grange to Jasper Gibson of Stonecroft, eldest son of my brother-in-law, Thomas Gibson, deceased, subject to legacies and annuities. To George Gibson, brother of the said Jasper, now an apprentice in Newcastle, £1,000; to Margaret, wife of John Gibson of Beacon-house, near Hexham, £1,500; to my brother-in-law, James Gibson of Hexham, sadler, £10 per annum; to the said James Gibson's children, £250; to Ann Gibson, daughter of the late Jasper Gibson, attorney-at-law, of Hexham, £50; to Thomas Jefferson, son of Doctor Thomas Jefferson of Hexham, £50. Proved at York. Mr. John Liddell's *Deeds*.

The southern part of the township, known as Sturton Grange South Side, comprising 412 acres, was sold off by William Ord, and on the 12th of May, 1796, conveyed to Thomas Dodds of Shoreswood;<sup>1</sup> it was resold on the 11th of November, 1820, by Nathaniel Dodds<sup>2</sup> to Joseph Fenwick of Ellington.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Joseph Fenwick died in 1830, and gave it to his nephew, William Jeffrey, who thereupon assumed the name of Fenwick; he died in 1860, without issue, and was succeeded in this and other estates by his nephew, Mr. Joseph Jeffrey, who also assumed the name of Fenwick. To the latter's grandson, Mr. Reginald Fenwick, Sturton Grange South Side now belongs.

On the 30th of October, 1701, William Ord of Sturton Grange entered into articles of agreement with John Cook of Togston for the sale of the messuage, farmhold, etc., commonly known as Eastfield-house, now designated Sturton Grange Eastfield, with the lands thereto belonging, a close called the Well-spring or Windmill-flat, a parcel of ground called the East-side of the Broad-meadow lech, all in the occupation of Ralph Mow and the executors of George Tate, together with the water corn mill, etc.<sup>4</sup> The consideration was £1,521 10s., and the conveyance was completed in the following year.<sup>5</sup>

The heirs and representatives of John Cook, in 1792, sold Eastfield to Thomas Carr of Eshott for £8,500, but he dying shortly afterwards, the estate was resold for the same sum by his trustees, and on the 12th of September, 1795, conveyed to Nicholas Appleby, who, with his father, Thomas Appleby, had for some years previous occupied the farm as tenants.

<sup>1</sup> To be sold, Sturton Grange South Side, comprising 412 acres. Apply to Mr. Dodds, South Side, or to Mr. Lambert, Alnwick. *Newcastle Courant*, January, 1820.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Dodds brought from Unthank, near Scremerston, and erected at South Side the first steam threshing machine used in Warkworth parish. <sup>3</sup> Mr. Reginald Fenwick's *Title Deeds*.

<sup>4</sup> The estate of Sturton Grange Eastfield originally comprised 272 acres, of which 4 acres have been taken by the North Eastern Railway Company on which to build Warkworth railway station.

<sup>5</sup> The Rev. James Strother's *Deeds* and Mr. John Liddell's *Deeds*.

## COOK OF EASTFIELD.

JOHN COOK of Sturton Grange Eastfield, second son of — Deborah, daughter of Capt. Henry Whitehead of Boulmer; John Cook of Togston, born 20th Sept., 1692; baptised bond of marriage, 22nd April, 1718; married at Long- 3rd Jan., 1692/3 (a); buried 13th July, 1764 (a); will houghton, ... May, 1718; died at Warkworth; buried 25th Nov., 1758; proved 1714 (c) (r). 30th July, 1767 (a).

John Cook of East- field, baptised 7th May, 1710 (a); buried 25th Jan., 1777 (a); administration to his personal estate granted to his widow, Feb., 1777 (r).	Elizabeth Lindsay; married 11th Feb., 1766 (a).	Henry Cook of Alnmouth, baptised 17th Oct., 1723 (a); buried 9th Dec., 1774 (a).	Margaret Cook, bap. 3rd Oct., 1721 (a); mar. 3rd July, 1750 (a); died 24th June, 1782 (g).	John Cook, master and mariner, fourth son of Edward Cook of Blakemoor; in 1775 of Little Mill (e); in 1785 of Alnwick. [He remarried Frances Beaumont of Longhoughton, 3rd July, 1783 (f); she died at Belford, and was buried at Longhoughton, 27th Dec., 1790, aged 77 (f).] Died at Alnwick; buried in Warkworth church, 18th Feb., 1789 (a); will dated 14th Oct., 1786.
--	---	--	--	--

Sarah, daughter of Edward Smetham of Howick Pasture-house; baptised 31st July, 1753; married at Howick, 29th Sept., 1778; living 1792.	Edward Cook of Southwick, sometime of Tit- lington, eldest son; was party to the sale of Eastfield in 1792; afterwards of Blake- moor [? born at Warkworth; baptised 26th Dec., 1753 (a)]; dead before 1824; s.p.	Elizabeth, daughter of John Lawson of Old Moor; married at Bothal, 18th March, 1813.
---	---	--

John Cook of London, = Dorothy, where he was upon daughter the Coal Exchange of ... [? baptised 11th April, Smetham, 1768 (a)]; executor cousin to to father's will and Sarah, party to the sale of wife of Eastfield in 1792. Edward Cook	George Cook = Mary of Alnwick; Maule. in 1792 party to sale of Eastfield; died s.p. [? bap. 13th Nov., 1761 (a)].	Henry, bap. 16th July, 1771 (a).	Margaret Cook; married firstly, at Alnwick, 6th Jan., 1784, George Selby of Beal and Twizel house. and secondly, at Bamburgh, 4th Jan., 1806, Matson Dodd, rector of Ingram. Ann, baptised 8th May, 1769 (a); married Ralph Patterson of Mid- dleton, near Belford. ↓
--	---	---	---

John William Cook of London, after-  
wards of Reading; died s.p.

Sarah; died s.p.

Margaret; married Edward Bennett, prothonotary  
of Court of Common Pleas, son of ... Bennett of  
Morpeth. She died at Reading, s.p.

Ann Cook, baptised = Thomas Storrer 4th April, 1728 of Rothbury. (a); married 11th July, 1753 (a)	Deborah Cook, baptised = 25th Sept., 1735 (a); died at Newham; buried 29th March, 1778 (a).	Edward Cook of Newham; in 1775 of Togston (e); in 1785 of Rothbury (e); believed to have been the third son of Edward Cook of Togston and Mary Brandling his wife; will dated ...; execu- tors, his son John Cook and Thomas Storrer.
---	---	---

Edward Cook of North Shields, master and mariner, eldest son; born at Eastfield; bap- tised Nov. 10th, 1756 (a); party to the sale of Eastfield in 1792 [? died at Rothbury, Aug., 1797 (d)].	John Cook of Pres- ton, near North Shields, bap. ...; party to the sale of Eastfield in 1792; died in the West Indies, 13th June, 1794, aged 35.	Theodosia, dau. of John Hearn of Low Lights, shipbuilder; mar. 5th Oct., 1786 (h); died 2nd Sept., 1805, aged 42 (h).	Ralph Cook of North Shields, mariner; dead before 1792. Henry Cook of North Shields, bap. ...; party to sale of Eastfield in 1792. Thomas Cook of North Shields; mariner in 1792.	Ann, baptised ...; in 1792 of Bishop Auckland. Deborah; bur. 22nd May, 1776 (a). Mary; died at Aln- wick; buried 29th Nov., 1778 (a).
---	--	--	---	--

John Hearn Cook, only  
son; married 15th  
Dec., 1814 (h).

Margaret, daughter of John  
Hallowell of North  
Shields; died 13th Sept.,  
1830, aged 38.

Theodosia; married 16th Sept., 1815,  
Henry Randolph Scott (h).  
Jane; married ... Castles; living s.p.  
1831.

Theodosia Cook, only child; living 1831.

(a) *Warkworth Register*.

(c) Rev. Jas. Strother's *Deeds*.

(d) *Newcastle Courant*, 26th Aug., 1797.

(e) Abstract of Title in the Rev. John  
Hodgson's *Collection*.

(f) *Longhoughton Register*.

(g) Nicholas Brown's *Diary*.

(h) *Tynemouth Register*.

(i) *Durham Probate Registry*.

## EVIDENCES TO COOK PEDIGREE.

1781. To be sold the farm stock at Tillington, belonging to Mr. Edward Cook. *Newcastle Journal*, 7th  
April, 1781.



1780. 14th Oct. Will of John Cook of Alnwick. The estate at Eastfield to be sold. To my dear wife Frances the interest of £600. To my son, John Cook of London, £500. To George Selby, the husband of my daughter Margaret, £200, he having already received £100, which make the £300 which I intended. To my daughter, Ann Cook, £300. As to my eldest son, Edward Cook, and my youngest son, George Cook, they having received their fortunes, can only leave them an equal dividend with the rest of my children of whatsoever cash there may be remaining. As I enjoy at present a farm at Longhoughton, which I got by my present wife, I give the same to her with the stock and crop and whatever portion of my household furniture at Alnwick she may choose to have, with half a dozen silver table spoons, a dozen silver tea spoons, and the china and linen she brought with her. The ship may be continued amongst my children, or turned into cash at their own discretion. From a copy in the possession of Mrs. H. H. Blair, Alnwick.

Miss Margaret Appleby (sister and heiress at law of Nicholas Appleby)<sup>1</sup> by will gave Eastfield to her maternal kinsman, William Johnson, of Haggerston, son of the Rev. Henry Johnson, vicar of the two Bywells; and by his brother, Mr. Henry Johnson of London, it was sold in 1858 for £15,500 to Mr. Anthony Strother (then of Shooter's-hill, Kent, but of a Northumbrian stock). He took down the unpretending but comfortable house,<sup>2</sup> and in its room built the residence, which, with the estate, has recently been sold by his son, the Rev. James B. Strother (sometime vicar of Shaugh Prior, Devon, and now of Newton Abbot) to Mr. William Sanderson of Gosforth.

The ancient water corn mill lies in the vale between Eastfield and Low Buston. Its overshot wheel was driven by the united force of the waters of Grange burn and Tylee burn, but it has been disused for nearly twenty years, and the mill is now dismantled.

The earliest documentary record is the thirteenth-century agreement,<sup>3</sup> made at Wark in the manor court of Robert de Ros, between Edmund of Buston and the abbot and convent of Newminster regulating the multure to be paid. Another agreement<sup>4</sup> entered into by Hugh, son of Gregory of Buston, about the same time, recites that there had been and was an ancient custom of grinding at Sturton mill.

After the dissolution of the monasteries the mill remained in the hands of the Crown until the 13th of September, 1609, when, by letters patent, it was granted to Edward Ferrers and Francis Phillips at the reserved rent of 26s. 8d., who in the same year sold it to Thomas Thompson. In the years 1636 and 1637 there were proceedings in the Court of Exchequer brought by Thompson against William Straker, Thomas Dobson, John James, and James Crookshank, all apparently tenants in Sturton Grange, in order to compel them to bring their corn to his mill to be ground. The following are abstracts of some of the depositions taken in these suits:

<sup>1</sup> For a pedigree of the Appleby family, see *infra* under Acklington.

<sup>2</sup> The old house was probably built by Nicholas Appleby, for there remains in the garden a sun-dial which bears his initials and the date 1797. The present house was built from designs of the Rev. H. C. Hingston-Randolph, now a prebendary of Exeter.

<sup>3</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 208. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 209.



Thomas Dent of Newcastle, gent., aged 32 years, being at Wooden, 25th January, 1636/7, deposed that on the 11th September last (1636) he served the defendants, Dobson and Crookshanks, with process, who pretended that Mrs. Ourd, their mistress, was to defend them in this suit, and said that if she would not do so they would satisfy the plaintiff for his damage past, and come again to grind at the aforesaid mill as they used to do.

Robert Watson of Brotherwick, aged 70, at the same time and place deposed that he had known Buston mill for about sixty years, and that during that time the tenants and inhabitants of the Grange did usually and occasionally grind their corn at the said Buston mill, unless the mill wanted water. That the 'sucken' of the said Grange is all or most of theucken belonging to the said mill.

Jane Wawby of Buston, widow, aged 50 years, at the same time and place deposed that William Wawby, her late husband, was for at least thirty-four years before his death tenant and miller of the said Buston mill, anciently called the Grange mill, and had paid to the king's collector 4 nobles rent yearly until about fifteen years since, when the plaintiff claiming the said mill by a grant from King James, the said William Wawby paid to the plaintiff a greater rent for the said mill.

Thomas Johnson of Buston, aged about 70 years, at the same time and place deposed that for the last sixty years and time out of mind, as he thinks, the said inhabitants have ground their corn at the said mill and not elsewhere, and the tenant and miller used to take moulter and toll for the said grinding, and this he knows to be true, having lived all his life at Grange and Buston, both of which are but a quarter of a mile from the mill. That no town stead or place but Grange is bound to grind there, and without theucken therefrom the said mill is worth little or nothing. That the toll and moulter of each of the defendants' corn, have for four years been well worth 13s. 4d. a year in this deponent's judgment.

Thomas Palmer of Lynton, miller, aged about 40, being at Warkworth, 29th August, 1637, deposed that he has known Buston mill and Sturton Grange for about twenty-eight years; that he believes the mill is built on ground belonging to Sturton Grange; that it has always been called Buston mill, and that it has never had suit orucken from Sturton Grange, unless it were voluntary. Deponent knows this, because twenty-eight years before, he was servant to William Wawby, who then farmed the mill of the plaintiff for the yearly sum of £9.

John Henderson of 'Gilne milne,'<sup>1</sup> county Northumberland, deposed that he has known the town [of Sturton Grange] and mill more than twenty years; has never known any bakers or brewers in the said town use the same as a trade or means to get their living, unless on some particular occasion, as a marriage or burial, and only as long as the occasion lasted.<sup>2</sup>

The dispute was eventually settled by the sale of the mill, which for £85 was conveyed to William Ord of Prudhoe, gentleman, on the 11th of September, 1658, by Henry Thompson of Newcastle, merchant.

Together with the Eastfield, the mill was in 1702 sold by William Ord to John Cook, and it has since remained part of that estate.<sup>3</sup>

## TOWNSHIP OF WALK MILL.

The township of Walk Mill<sup>4</sup> comprises 127<sup>5</sup> acres of land and a single house situated in a sequestered position on the left bank of the Coquet. In 1891 it had a population of eight persons.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Query, Gisne or Guyzance mill. <sup>2</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 12-13 Charles I. Hilary Term, No. 8. *Ibid.* 13 Charles I. Michaelmas Term, No. 40. <sup>3</sup> Rev. James Strother's *Deeds*.

<sup>4</sup> A walk mill is a fulling mill; a walker is a fuller. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>5</sup> Of this area, a detached close of 5 acres called 'Bowmen,' was, between the years 1850 and 1860, added to, and now forms part of the township or civil parish of Sturton Grange. *Ex inf.* Mr. George Tate.

<sup>6</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 6; 1811, 6; 1821, 13; 1831, 7; 1841, 5; 1851, 8; 1861, 7; 1871, 11; 1881, 5; 1891, 8.

Its early history is included in that of Sturton Grange, of which it was originally an outlying portion. Two of the Newminster charters can relate to no other than this place, for they are licences granted by Hugh de Morwick and Hugh de Morwick, his son, to erect a mill dam across the Coquet.<sup>1</sup> After the dissolution it was in the tenure of Leonard Morton, and was afterwards held of the Crown by Robert Jackson, as tenant at will; it was worth 66s. 8d. per annum.<sup>2</sup> On the 25th of March, 1561/2, it was granted for twenty-one years to Francis Barker at the yearly rent of 53s. 4d.; and on the surrender of that lease a new one, dated the 27th February, 1579/80, was granted to Tristram Fenwick and John Fenwick of Walker, gentlemen. The premises comprised a fulling mill, with its 'greate brasse potte,' 12 acres of arable land, common of pasture on Warkworth Moor, a house and orchard, and the profits of the coal mine within the said 12 acres.<sup>3</sup> It is not known when or to whom this place was granted by the Crown, and though under the description of the 'Grange Walk Mill' it is mentioned in the rate book of 1663, it is not clear whether it did or did not then belong to the owner of Sturton Grange.

In the county elections of 1710 and 1722 Joseph Straker of Walk Mill<sup>4</sup> polled for this place, and there are several entries relating to his family scattered through the Warkworth parish register.<sup>5</sup> It was afterwards possessed by the families of Johnson<sup>6</sup> and Laing,<sup>7</sup> and at the beginning of this century it belonged to Richard Robson,<sup>8</sup> sometime an agent or bailiff first to the duke of Northumberland and afterwards to Earl Grey. It was

<sup>1</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 200. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>2</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 28 Henry VIII.

<sup>3</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 22 Eliz. pt. 7, m. 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Poll Books*.

<sup>5</sup> The following notices are extracted from the register: 1677, September 30th. 'Uxor. Thomae Straker de East Chivington' buried. 1684/85, March 12th. 'Dorothy Straker de Walk Mill' buried. 1688, September 18th. 'Robertus Straker de Walk Mill' buried. 1735, October 7th. 'Josephus Streake de Walk Mill' buried.

<sup>6</sup> In 1748 Thomas Johnson voted for Walk Mill. *Poll Book*. 1782, 'To be let, Walk Mill, near Warkworth. Apply to Mr. William Johnson of Woodhorn, or William Johnson, esq., of Silksworth.' Newcastle papers, April, 1782. 1783, 'To be sold, the tithe free, freehold estate of Morwick Walk Mill, 122 acres, with a valuable spring of wood. Apply to John Goodchild, esq., of Pallion; Messrs. Soulsby and Aubone Surtees, Newcastle; or Mr. Fairless of Bishop Auckland, attorney.' Newcastle papers, 1783.

<sup>7</sup> 'To be let, a farm commonly called Morwick Walk Mill, containing 120 acres, free of corn and hay tithes. Apply to Mr. John Laing, Alnwick.' *Newcastle Courant*, 8th October, 1803. 'Mr. George Laing of Longhoughton is one of the bailiffs of the duke of Northumberland; his estates are Doxford (since sold to Mr. Taylor), Walk Mill opposite Morwick, and some land at Burradon. Sir David Smith's Collection. 'Vice-Chancellor's court. 1824, 6th May. Robson *versus* Thirlwall and others.' An action was brought by Richard Robson against the trustees of Mr. Laing to compel him to join in the conveyance of Walk Mill which Robson had purchased from the trustees to whom Laing had assigned his estate in trust to pay his debts. Newcastle papers, 22nd May, 1824.

<sup>8</sup> In 1826 Richard Robson of Alnwick castle voted for Walk Mill. *Poll Book*.

sold in 1859 by his sister and heiress, Mrs. Margaret Tait of Green-hill, near Bamburgh, to Mr. Thomas Tate of Bilton, who owned the adjacent estate of Guyzance Bank-house. It now belongs to Mr. J. D. Milburn of Barnhill.<sup>1</sup>

### TOWNSHIP OF BROTHERWICK.

Adjacent to the park at Warkworth, and on the north side of the Coquet, is the small township of Brotherwick, comprising 185 acres. It had, in 1891, a population of twenty-three.<sup>2</sup> With the exception of the land occupied by the North Eastern Railway Company, whose line cuts it lengthwise into two portions, it now belongs solely to the duke of Northumberland. The township is occupied as one farm, and contains a freestone quarry, from which a large quantity of stone has been wrought for sale.

Unlike the neighbouring townships, Brotherwick is a manor held directly from the Crown by sergeancy or the performance of specific services. It was granted by Henry I. (1100-1135) to Henry de Hanvill, the king's falconer, on condition of his paying an annual rent of half a mark.<sup>3</sup> About 1240, Hugh de Hanvill<sup>4</sup> held it in chief for keeping the king's falcons.<sup>5</sup> William de Hanvill granted to the abbot and convent of Newcastle a licence to make a fence (fossatum) for a permanent division between Sturton Grange and the vill of Brotherwick from a syke in the west part of Brotherwick as far as the Grenegate.<sup>6</sup> His mother was Avicia, daughter and heiress of Richard le Masle.<sup>7</sup> She died before 1251, seised of the manor of Brotherwick<sup>8</sup> and of fourteen bovates of land in Riplington.<sup>9</sup> In a suit at the assizes of 1256, William de Hanvill proved his right to his fugitive neif, William, son of Hamon of Brotherwick.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. D. Milburn's *Title Deeds*.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 10; 1811, 9; 1821, 10; 1831, 4; 1841, 10; 1851, 13; 1861, 7; 1871, 15; 1881, 20; 1891, 23. <sup>3</sup> *Rot. Hund.* 3 Edw. I. ii. p. 17; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. 90.

<sup>4</sup> There is some doubt whether this name should not be read Hauvill, but if Hanvill be correct, it is possible that the family may have given its name to or have taken it from Anvill, in the parish of Whickham. <sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 221.

<sup>6</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 199. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Gen.* i. 41, quoted *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, p. 13. Surt. Soc. No. 88. By an agreement made in the King's Court at Newcastle at Michaelmas, 1241, Ralph le Masle, for 100s. quit-claimed to Gilbert de Hanvill and Avicia his wife and her heirs all his claim in the manor of Brothwyke. *Feet of Fines*, Hen. III. Northumberland.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Alicia fil Ric. le Masle, 36 Hen. III. No. 23; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 43.

<sup>9</sup> At the Northumberland assizes of 1256 there was a formal action brought by William de Hanvill against Richard de Houton and William le Masle concerning 30 acres of land and 4 acres of meadow in Riplington. An assize of *mort d'ancestor* was summoned between them, and de Hanvill released all his rights to le Masle in consideration of 6 marks and a half of silver. *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 13. *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, Hen. III. No. 128, *ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* p. 38.



By an inquisition taken in 1274 it was found that William de Hanvill, who was then living, had for sixteen years past neglected to pay the rent of half a mark reserved to the Crown, and that he had, moreover, sold parcels of the lands of the manor to Robert fitz Roger, William Latimer, Thomas de Elmedon, John Absolon and Alice, his sister, Andrew de Brotherwick, Roger the keeper, Robert fitz Pagan, William the miller, the Light of the blessed Mary of Warkworth, and to certain others whose names the jury knew not.<sup>1</sup> In the following year the sheriff of the county, as the king's escheator, was ordered to take into his hands the lands and tenements held of the king in chief, of which William de Hanvill had died seised;<sup>2</sup> and in the same year his son and heir, Galfridus or Geoffrey de Hanvill, did homage for his father's lands.<sup>3</sup> Geoffrey sold or granted to the abbot and convent of Newminster a piece of ground adjacent to their manor of Sturton Grange.<sup>4</sup>

In Trinity term, 1284, Roger Baret and Constance, his wife, brought an action against and recovered from Andrew de Brotherwike the third part of a rent of 20s. in Brotherwick which they claimed as the dower of the said Constance.<sup>5</sup>

BROTHERWIKI SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Rogeri filii Osberti	...	...	...	1	1	6	unde regi	1	11½
..	Rogeri Campion	...	...	...	1	6	4	..	2	4¾
..	Henrici molendinarii	...	...	...	0	12	8	..	1	2
	Summa hujus villae, 60s. 6d. Unde domino regi, 5s. 6d.									

Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth, who died in 1310, was seised of a watermill at Brotherwick worth 30s. a year,<sup>6</sup> which, together with 3 acres of arable land and 200 acres of moor, was not long afterwards granted by John de Clavinging to John de Wauton,<sup>7</sup> who, in the month of March, 1332/3, had a licence to acquire the manor of Brotherwick from Hugh de Tirgwit; the manor, mill, land, and moor were held of the king in chief

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Hund.* 3 Edw. I.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 91. *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 7 Edw. I. Page, p. 325.

<sup>2</sup> 'Mandatum est vicecomiti Northumbrie escaetori in eodem comitatu quod capiat in manum regis omnes terras et tenementa de quibus Willelmus de Hanvill que de rege tenuit in capite obiit seisisus.' *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 4 Edw. I. (1275/76) ro. 7. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 283.

<sup>3</sup> 'Rex cepit homagium Galfridi de Hanvill filii et heredis Willelmi de Hanvill defuncti de omnibus terris et tenementis que idem Willelmus tenuit in capite,' etc. *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 4 Edw. I. ro. 17. (1275/76).

<sup>4</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 199. Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>5</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, 12 Edw. I. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 681.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fitz Roger, 3 Edw. II. No. 55; *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 104.

<sup>7</sup> The family of Wauton held the bailiffry of Bolax in the forest of Rockingham, and estates in the counties of Buckingham, Northampton, Essex, Surrey, and Hampshire.



by the service of petty sergeancy and the payment of half a mark; in time of peace they were worth 40s. a year, but at that time 13s. 4d. only.<sup>1</sup>

In 1332/33 John de Wauton paid a fine of 1 mark for acquiring the manor of Brotherwick,<sup>2</sup> and in the same or following year he was found to have died seised of the same and of 80 acres of land and a water corn mill there.<sup>3</sup> In 1341/42 Gilbert de Wauton, son and heir of John de Wauton, deceased, did homage for the manor of Brotherwick and a watermill held in chief of the king by sergeancy and the payment of 6s. 8d. a year to the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.<sup>4</sup> In 1349 William Darrayns paid 60s. for having acquired, without a licence, the manor of Brotherwick from Gilbert de Wauton,<sup>5</sup> but William de Nesfield, the king's escheator, in 1359/60, was ordered to give seisin of two parts of the manor of Brotherwick to Johanna de Wauton, sister and heiress of Gilbert de Wauton, deceased.<sup>6</sup>

In 1362 Richard de Buston was found to have died seised of lands in Brotherwick as well as of lands in Buston and Over Buston.<sup>7</sup> Johanna de Wauton became wife of Donald de Hesilrigg of Eslington and Whittingham, and with him, in 1370, obtained a licence to enfeoff Edmund de Hesilrigg, Robert de Wycliff, clerk, and John de Feryby, with the manor of Brotherwick.<sup>8</sup>

Donald de Hesilrigg died on the Sunday after Easter, 1385, leaving William Hesilrigg, his brother and next heir, aged sixty years.<sup>9</sup> Johanna, his widow, by her will made at York on the 1st of December, 1400, left

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 7 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 45. Writ, dated 1st January, 7 Edw. III.

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes de Wauton finem fecit per unam marcam pro pardonacione, etc., adquirendo, etc., manerium de Brotherwyk, cum pertinenciis et quedam terras et tenementa cum pertinenciis in Brotherwyk, que,' etc. *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 7 Edw. III. ro. 29. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 309-310.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Joh. de Wauton, 16 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 15.

<sup>4</sup> 'Rex cepit fidelitatem Gilberti de Wauton filii et heredis Johannis de Wauton defuncti de uno mesuagio et quaterviginti acris terre que vocantur manerium de Brotherwyk et uno molendino aquatico ibidem quod de rege tenetur in capite per servicium sex solidorum et octo denariorum per annum solvendorum ad castrum regis de Novo Castro super Tynam et ideo,' etc. *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 16 Edw. III. ro. 14. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 317.

<sup>5</sup> 'Rex pro sexaginta solidis quos Willelmus Darrayns regi solvit [pardonavit eidem, etc.] adquirendo, etc., manerium de Brotherwyk cum pertinenciis de Gilberto de Wauton que, etc., sine licencia.' *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 22 Edw. III. ro. 46. *Ibid.* p. 321.

<sup>6</sup> 'Preceptum est Willelmo de Nessefeld escheatori regis in comitatu Northumbrie quod accepta securitate ab Johanna de Wauton sorore herede Gilberti de Wauton defuncti de rationabili relevio suo et eidem Johanne de duabis partibus manerii de Brotherwyk cum pertinenciis quod quidem manerium integrum tenetur de rege in capite per homagium et servicium custodiendi austerum regis et reddendi regi per annum sex solidos et octo denarios plenam seisinam habere faciat salvo,' etc. *Abb. Rot. Orig.* 34 Edw. III. ro. 3. *Ibid.* p. 326. Cf. *Inq. p.m.* Rob. de Wauton, 34 Edw. III. No. 63.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Ric. de Botilstoun, 36 Edw. III. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 80.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Donald de Heselrig, 35 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 33; and *Inq. p.m.* Donald de Heselrigg et Joh. uxor. ejus, 50 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 14. *Ibid.* pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 80, 88. But in the year 1377 Donald de Heselrig married Joan de Bredon, one of the damsels of the chamber of Queen Philippa. *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1 Ric. II. p. 11.

<sup>9</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 8 Rich. II. No. 21. *Ibid.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 253

many legacies of money and jewels to her friends, her chaplain, and servants, as well as to the convent of Yarm and other religious houses in Yorkshire; she specially describes one of her jewels as 'unum monile (anglice *nouche*), auri, cum uno saphire in medio, et j dyamand desuper et circumpositum cum pereles et emeraudes.'<sup>1</sup> She died on the 21st of December, her will being proved on the 31st of the same month, and in the inquisition taken after her death, John Slauton was found to be her kinsman and next heir, being of the age of thirty years.<sup>2</sup>

Donald and Johanna de Hesilrigg's feoffees seem to have conveyed the manor of Brotherwick to the earl of Northumberland, for it is included in the grant made in 1405 by Henry IV. to his son, John, of the castle of Warkworth, and other estates forfeited by the earl's rebellion.<sup>3</sup> When the survey of 1498 was made, two husbandlands in Brotherwyk were held by Richard Maxon and John Nicholson, under a yearly rent of 33s. 4d. 'per plegium alter alterius';<sup>4</sup> the bailiffs had entered in their accounts for the year ending Michaelmas, 1489, the 'farm of lands and tenements in Brotherwyk, leased to Richard Maxon and John Nicholson (beyond 5s. paid to the king as fee farm of the said lands) 40s.'; and there is an allowance of 'farm of herbage of a meadow parcel of the farm of Brotherwyk enclosed within Sunderland park to the enlargement thereof, 6s. 8d.'<sup>5</sup> Richard Maxon was dead before Michaelmas, 1506, when his widow, Elizabeth, is returned as being 12s. 10d. in arrears of rent,<sup>6</sup> of which, in 1525, she still owed 5s.<sup>7</sup> The 'gersuma' or fine of 16s. 8d. which the tenants should have paid in 1508 was still unpaid at Michaelmas, 1525.<sup>8</sup>

In the comprehensive survey of the Percy estates made in 1567<sup>9</sup> it is stated :

This towne of Broderwicke is nether parcell of the lordship of Alnewick nor of the lordship of Warkworth, but his lordship holdeth the same of the prince by grande serguntcye, as in the recordes fullye appeareth; the scite therof is more comoditye to his lordship for the save-garde of his game there, yt ys profitable to the tenants for consideringe the remaine (*sic*) of a cnstable in the castell of Warkeworth (as moste requisit yt were) the occupations of the fermors of the lord's demaines the

<sup>1</sup> *Test. Ebor.* Raine, p. 265. Surt. Soc. No. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 2 Hen. IV. No. 41. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 263.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 6 Hen. IV. pt. 2, m. 10. Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 108. <sup>4</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14-15 Henry VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>5</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 5 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 22 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 16-17 Hen. VIII. *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 16-17 Hen. VIII. *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> Clarkson's *Survey, Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*; cf. Earl Percy, 'The Ancient Farms of Northumberland,' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. p. 7.

scite of the browghe of Warkeworth, Aclington, Over Bustone, Spittell, and Birlinge, and the keeper's dwellinge, with a small numbre of tenants in the sayd towne of Brodderwic there can be no huntynge by nyghte or by daye aboute the sayde parke (yf the same be not inclosed) but it wilbe knowne to the said constable and keapers yf any regarde be gyven by them for the preservatyon of the sayd game.

The boulder of Brodericke, beginninge at Swaters-hawghe<sup>1</sup> forde weste by the foote of Broderwicke hille, and then up the letche called the letche of Broderwic to a marche stone which ys at the heade of the letche, and from thence northward to an other graye stone with a crosse hewen in yt besides the head of Lee-rigg, and from thence northward endclonge the mentyon of an olde dyke to a graye stone<sup>2</sup> which hath bene taken up and laid upon the dyke, the same stone is marked lykewise with a crosse, albeyt the dyke ys marche, and then north-west alonge the sayd olde mentyon of the dyke called at this daye Brotherwicke dyke to an other graye stone lyenge in the highe waye at the gable butt yate, and then along the Grandge dyke to the tofte gate, from thence downe the dyke of Brotherwic to Hounden burne, from thence downe the burne to the pale of Warkeworthe parke alonge the pale to the water of Coquett at Swaters-haulghe, wher we did beginne.

The tenants of this towne are verye poore men, not able to keipe themselves in horse and geare, althoughe such as have coppy are bounde to maneteane the same or else forfait his tenure.

They have dalye ther cattell goinge upon Warkworthe common, which adjoyneth upon the weste parte of ther sowthe field, by sufferance, without which they are not well able to lyve, for in aunteyent tyme all the towne was but one tenement.

There were 'the scite of an old mansion house in old tyme' and four tenements. John Turpin held of the lord, a tenement, garden, croft, and land, comprising in all 16 acres 2 roods, and paid the yearly rent of 16s. 8d. Thomas Hodgson held of the lord a tenement, garden, croft, and sundry selions of land, comprising in all 14 acres 1 rood, and paid yearly 16s. 8d. William Beadnell held in freehold a tenement, garden, croft, with 70 selions, comprising 12 acres. Thomas Hodgson held a tenement, garden, croft, and 41 selions of land, comprising 7 acres 3½ roods, belonging to the church of Brainshaugh, for which he paid a rent of 8s. a year, but to the lord nothing 'quia tenetur in elemosina.' There was a parcel of ground, containing about three acres, called 'the tofts,' supposed to appertain solely to the lord's two tenements, 'albeyt the other two tenants have nowe pasture in the ground peaceably.' Possibly owing to the river banks having been enclosed within the park, there was not at that time any mill<sup>3</sup> within the township, and the inhabitants were 'throwne to grynde their corne' at the lord's mill at Warkworth.

The surveyor goes on to say that the question had arisen, and should be decided by the earl, whether a certain tenement in Brotherwick, which was in the possession of George Carr<sup>4</sup> of Lesbury at the time of his death, had

<sup>1</sup> Waters-haugh ford. This ford formerly crossed the river considerably to the west of the existing ford, and just opposite to the south-east corner of Brotherwick township. *Ex inf.* Mr. George Tate. <sup>2</sup> Still *in situ*.

<sup>3</sup> But there are traces which lead to the supposition that a small mill may have existed on the Brotherwick bank of Hounden. *Ex inf.* Mr. George Tate.

<sup>4</sup> For George Carr's very interesting will see vol. ii. of this work, p. 431.



been enjoyed by him as appurtenant to the keepership of Warkworth park (in which case it should be assigned to Hugh Finch, the new keeper), for it was claimed by Robert Carr, to whom had been granted a lease of all the lands held by George Carr.

In the survey of 1585<sup>1</sup> the lands of the free tenants are more particularly described. Sir John Forster held one tenement and garden lately held by Thomas Hodgson, a close of arable land, 4 selions of land situated to the north of the garden of William Beidnell's tenement, 8 selions in the South-flat called Brockescroke, and 18 selions in the north field. This is doubtless the land formerly belonging to Brainshaugh chapel, and then farmed under the Crown by Sir John Forster. William Beidnell held a tenement with a garden or croft, 16 selions of arable land in the north field, 14 selions of arable land south of the Lang-rigges, 4 selions of arable land in Whyte-lees, 3 selions of arable land 'super le Lang-rigges,' 2 selions by the Hall-well, 10 selions in the south field, 5 selions 'nixa le snake hole,' and 12 selions in the Crokes, formerly held by Thomas Pinne.

There were two tenants at will, viz., John Turpyn, who held of the lord, by copy of court roll, a tenement with a garden and croft adjoining it of one and a half acres, a moiety of a close of arable land near Brotherwick hill and Watershaugh containing 3 acres, 4 acres in the South-flat, 6 acres in the Whittelees and Lang-rigg, 2 acres in the Kirk-flat and in Key-butts, with common of pasture. The premises had been previously held by his father, John Turpyn, and before that by John Waght; the yearly rent was 16s. 8d., and the fine payable that year was £4. The other tenant was Henry Hodgson, who with his tenement, garden, and croft held similar parcels in the various fields. His holding had been previously held by his father, Thomas Hodgson, and before that by Richard Maxon, and was also subject to a rent of 16s. 8d. and to a fine payable that year of £4.<sup>2</sup>

On the 1st of April, 1595, John Browne writes from Alnwick to the earl of Northumberland:

I have purchased for your lordship one of the three farms of Broderwyck at a very easy rate, and stand in great hope to get in the other two, all which, adjoined together and laid to your lordship's parke of Warkworth, will greatly enlarge and beautify the same and increase your lordship's profits £20 by year (at least) for ever, besides the case of your deer and many other great conveniences which your lordship could not well want, as in the plot<sup>3</sup> which I shall have ready for your lordship shall more easily appear.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> A plan or map.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



On the 26th of April of the same year Browne again writes to the earl :  
 'I have taken order for the [illegible] moiety of ye towne of Broderwick to  
 your lordship's use for enlargement of your lordship's parke and profits at  
 Warkworth.' And again, on the 10th of December :

Concerning the purchasing of Broderick, I have gotten your lordship's two tennants, also Mr. Bednell's, who hath a freehold tenement in it, to take other land for theirs of your lordship in exchange. I know none fitter to give them than of those escheated tenements which in your lordship's book are mentioned. There wanteth nothing now to be gotten but Sir John Forster's [MS. torn] there, which I think also may easily be compassed either by purchase or ordinary incumbrance, as I shall show your lordship. How fit and commodious this is for your lordship I have heretofore told, and your lordship may perceive the same by the plot of Warkworth park.<sup>1</sup>

The survey of 1616<sup>2</sup> calls particular attention to the fact that the copyhold lands were held of the lord by Lancelot Ogle, who also possessed the freehold, having evidently acquired the church lands from the Crown.

Launcelot Ogle, gent., holdeth freely of his majestie part of the villag or town of Brothericke, and part as tenant to his lordship, whoe hath converted all the arable ground into pasture and denieth to distinguish his lordship's lands from his owne freehold, to the end (as it seemeth) to confound the one with the other, which, if they should not be severed whilst some (especially one man that knoweth the ground best) is living, it will be impossible (as it is thought) to divide them after. The particulars, as they are enclosed and divided by hedges and ditches, follow, viz. :

	A.	R.	P.
Twø houses and garths lying together, said to be freehold contayning	1	1	10
Twø other tenements and garthe holden of his lordship, contayning ...	1	1	15
	A.	R.	P.
Meadowe, viz.: Northfeild meadowe ... ..	50	2	28
Southfeild meadowe ... ..	34	0	34
Sume of all the meadowe ... ..		84	3 22
Pasture, viz.: Hounden-close pasture ... ..	36	0	30
The Toft pasture ... ..	12	0	15½
South-close pasture ... ..	12	3	33
Sume of all the pasture ... ..		61	0 38½
Common and wasts: The town-gate ... ..	4	0	18½
The common or moor ... ..	28	0	6½
Summe of the common or wast ... ..		32	0 24½
Total ... ..		181	0 0¾

George Whitehead writing to the earl of Northumberland from North Shields on the 29th of October, 1616, says :

Right honourable : Your lordship may please to understand that one Lancelot Ogle his soone is lately drowned, being of the adge of fourtene yeares.

His father did purchashe thre tenementes in Brodericke, olde rent beinge 33s. 4d., of poore men, ther dwellinge, and for the more seurtie tooke the coppies in his soone his name.

The soone beinge dead, I have mad seisure of the tenementes for your lordship, but he is unwilling to take them by lease, and hopinge of soome good frendes to move your lordship in his behalfe, he is determined to make his repaire to your lordship to procure soome favour from your lordship.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

As I am bound by dewtie in this, as in all other your services, I must certify your lordship of the trothe, though I wishe the gentleman well. The tenementes lying close together, as well woorth £16 by yeare at the least. They lye close to Warkwoorth parke, and verie fitt to be adjoynd as a parcell of demesne therunto; for your further pleasure heerein, that I must leave to your owne honourable consideration.<sup>1</sup>

On the 17th of January following, Whitehead again writes :

I have with much adoe compounded with Lancelot Ogle, upon the condicions your lordship told me of, for his lease of Brothericke at treble rent, which wilbe a meanes to bringe on many or all I doute not, for he beinge nowe mad sure is bothe secret and honest, and by his example the rest wilbe reformed, for he gives it out it was your lordship's due to have it, and that he was advised by his counsell to yield himself, and so hath promised me to perswade the rest. This course I held the best.<sup>2</sup>

Nothing is known of the 'Mr. Oxenbridge' who was rated for lands in Brotherwick in 1663, but very soon afterwards the earl of Northumberland's lands were held under lease by Matthew Bonner, vicar of Warkworth, who was apparently the owner of the freehold lands also. On the 8th of July, 1668, Matthew Bonner took out a licence to marry 'Barbara Bonner,' and on the 20th of November, 1671, he took a lease of two tenements in Brotherwick from the earl. This lease was surrendered by Isabel Bonner, and a new one for the period of twenty-one years granted to her on the 15th of March, 1692/3. Isabel Bonner became the wife of Thomas Fenwick, fourth son of Robert Fenwick of Langshaw and Nunriding, and their son, Bonner Fenwick, was baptised at Warkworth on the 2nd of September, 1700.<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Fenwick was dead before the 16th of July, 1713, when a new lease was granted to Thomas Davison, yeoman, in trust for her son, John Fenwick, then an infant under age. In 1735, on the 1st of October, a lease for twenty-one years was granted to Thomas Fenwick (who seems to have been residing in London)<sup>4</sup> in consideration of a fine of £130; the rent was £6 13s. 4d.<sup>5</sup> An undivided third part of Brotherwick remained with the family of Fenwick of Nunriding until 1862, when it was purchased by the duke of Northumberland, the proprietor of the remaining two-thirds and lord of the manor, from Mr. E. M. Fenwick,<sup>6</sup> of Borough-hall, Westmorland.

<sup>1</sup> '1616. Letter from Mr. Whitehead relative to the son of Lancelot Ogle, who was drowned, and was seised of three tenements in Brotherwick.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Warkworth Register.* The Mitford register contains the following entry under the date of 22nd April, 1702: 'Bonner, son of Mr. Thomas Fenwick of Warkworth, buried.'

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Fenwick appears to have been Isabel Bonner's widower.

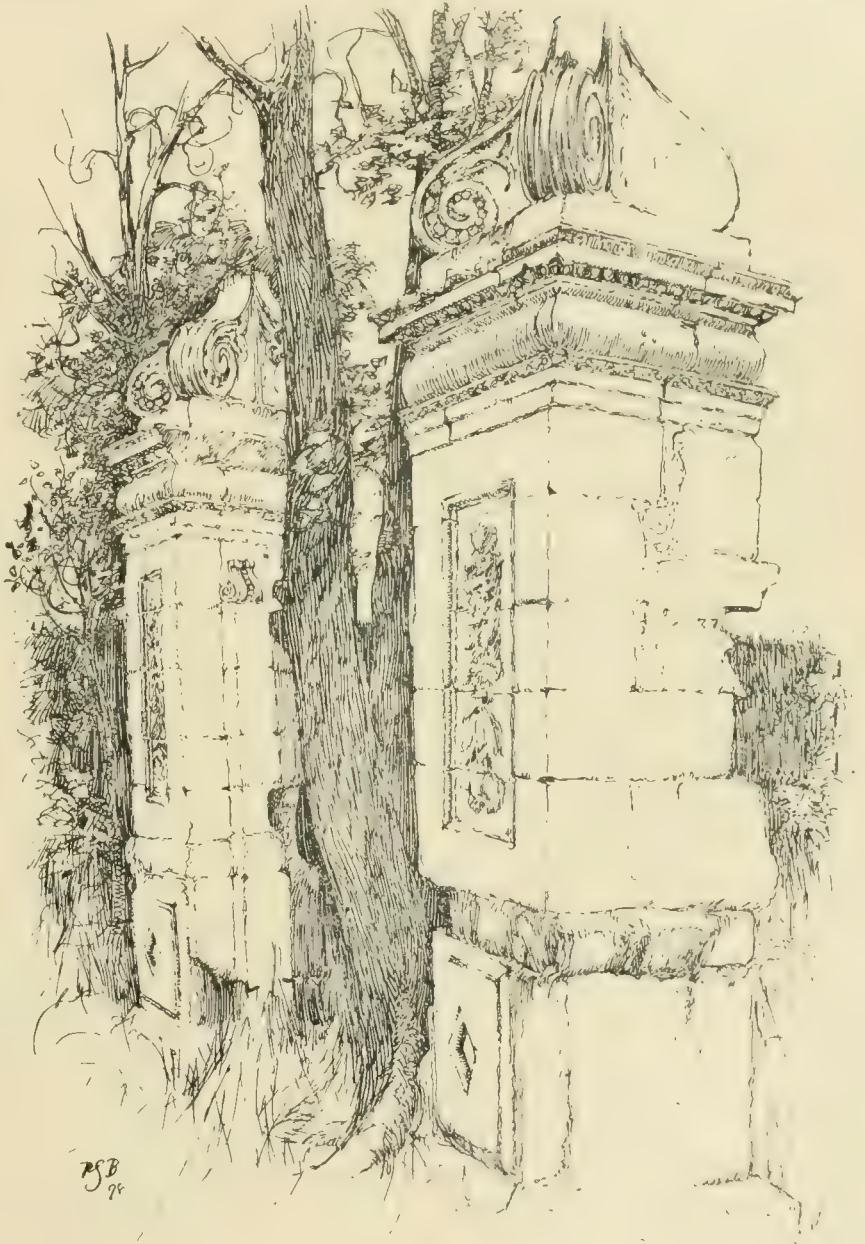
<sup>5</sup> Enrolment of leases. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> The Fenwicks of Nunriding also owned Barnhill, in the chapelry of Brainshaugh. The *Newcastle Journal* of . . . October, 1746, contains an advertisement, 'To be let against May day next, lying at Barnhill and Brodridge, near Warkworth, two very convenient farms, consisting of arable, meadow and pasture ground. The premises are well enclosed and watered, and the houses in good repair. Apply to Mr. Carr at Nunriding.' And the *Newcastle Courant* of 19th December, 1801, advertises for sale the principal part of the oak, ash, etc., growing upon the several estates of Thomas Fenwick, esq., at (*unter alia*) Barnhill, Lang-riggs, and Brotherwick, near Warkworth.

## TOWNSHIP OF GLOSTER-HILL.

On an eminence to the south and near the mouth of the Coquet, of which the terraced sides fall away to the south, the east, and to the north, stands the homestead and hamlet of Gloster-hill, which, with an area of 212 acres, forms a compact township: its population in 1891 was 39.<sup>1</sup>

The mansion house, which is sheltered from the east and west by clumps of ash, elm, and sycamore, is a portion only of a larger structure partly destroyed by fire in 1759:<sup>2</sup> it retains several remnants of its former importance, such as a stone staircase, a vaulted cellar, moulded and mullioned windows, elaborately



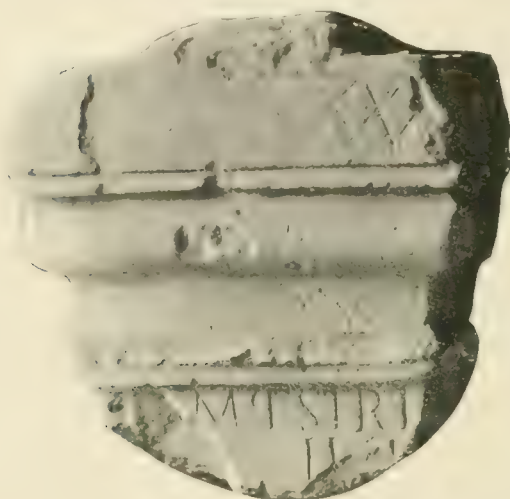
<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 21; 1811, 21; 1821, 31; 1831, 28; 1841, 18; 1851, 45; 1861, 46; 1871, 38; 1881, 44; 1891, 39.

<sup>2</sup> "On Sunday a fire broke out at Gloster-hill seat-house near Warkworth, etc., which consumed it in a few hours. One of the maid servants in saving her clothes, which she did by throwing them out of ye windows, was burnt in returning down stairs. It happened when ye family were at church, as well as other assistance, which was half a mile distant." *Newcastle Courant*, 13th January, 1759.



carved stone gate pillars, and walled and terraced gardens; the old bowling green<sup>1</sup> can also be identified.

The earliest mention of the place is in a twelfth-century charter,<sup>2</sup> by which Roger fitz Richard (died 1178) gave certain salt-works to the abbot and convent of Newminster, a grant confirmed by his son, Robert fitz Roger (died 1214).<sup>3</sup> 'The place' or field 'where the water, which runs below Gloucester, falls into the Coquet,' is now called the Goatses,<sup>4</sup> and the 'water'



retains its name of the Gilden burn. A portion of this field has never been ploughed, and the site of the salt-pan can be discerned when the sun burns the pastures in summer; the identification has also been confirmed by digging.

In the year 1856 an important discovery was made in a field known as Wallington Green,<sup>5</sup> lying to the west of the homestead, through the upturning by the plough of a fragment of a Roman altar dedicated to the Sylvan Mothers by the soldiers of the first cohort, who must have had their *castrum* or camp at this place. The stone measures

<sup>1</sup> On the site of the bowling green there were found a few years ago two gold coins said to be English of the time of Charles I. *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand, 1898.

<sup>2</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 211, Surt. Soc. No. 66.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 211. 'Sciendum ergo quod ab eo loco ubi aqua quae currit subtus Gloucestre cadit in Coket, dedi et concessi eis quicquid terrae versus eos est, sicut vadit divisa per orientalem partem clusae suae, et sic deinde sicut positae sunt cruces eorum lapidae usque dum praenominatur contra capud magni fossati sui versus aquilonem, et sicut deinde vadit magnum fossatum suum et cadit in pul, et sicut deinde pul vadit et currit subtus Gloucestre et cadit in Coket. Haec autem terra, sicut hoc ambitu continetur a latere orientali ab aqua quae currit subtus Gloucestre versus aquilonem habet in longitudine lxij perticatas, per perticam xx pedum. In medio loco ab eadem aqua habet in longitudine versus aquilonem lx et xij perticas per eandem perticam. A latere occidentali ab eadem aqua versus aquilonem habet in longitudine lxvij per eandem perticam. A latere vero australi a parte occidentali ad partem orientalem, terra sua habet in latitudine lxvij perticatas per eandem perticatam. In medio loco lij per eandem perticam. A parte aquilonari, xxj et dim. per eandem perticam. Et ut omnis dubitacio et dissensionis materia et causa imperpetuum tolleretur, ad divisas eorum signandas et certificandas positae sunt cruces lapidae, tres versus orientem, et tres versus occidentem. Praeterea concessi eis ad exitum suum duas perticas terrae in latitudine, per transversum le Halgh, per antiquam viam suam, usque ad magnam viam quae descendit in Gildenes dene, et sic deinde liberum ire et redire sibi et hominibus suis cum summagiis et cariagiis, ad omnia quae necessaria habent in focalibus, et quibuslibet aliis necessariis, absque omni disturbance meae vel meorum per omnes vias in tota terra mea, per quas ego et homines mei ambulamus.'

<sup>4</sup> Goat—a narrow cavern or inlet into which the sea enters—a small trench. *To goat*, to drive into a trench, a term at golf. Jamieson, *Scottish Dictionary*. Cf. 'St. Cuthbert's gut' on Farne Island.

<sup>5</sup> The spot where the altar was found is near or upon a road, of which the remains may be traced, in places, from Gloster-hill to Chester-house in the township of Acklington.



14 inches by 18 inches, and comprises the capital and part of the stem of an altar. The inscription reads:  $\begin{matrix} M & P & E & S & T & R & I \\ & O & H & & & & I \end{matrix}$  and may be expanded *Matribus campestribus cohors prima*. The ethnic designation of the cohort is missing.

This township seemingly represents the glebe land of the rectory of Warkworth with which Henry I. endowed the newly founded see of Carlisle. As a possession of the church it would be exempt from military service, and this explains the silence of the records of Northumberland as to its mediæval history. It was the custom of the bishops of Carlisle to demise their tithes and their glebe land in Warkworth parish to tenants,<sup>1</sup> on lease for twenty-one years, renewable every seven years on payment of a fine. The leaseholder in 1663 was John Palfrey,<sup>2</sup> who was rated at the relatively large sum of £38 per annum, and before the close of the seventeenth century<sup>3</sup> it was in the possession of George Lawson, who probably obtained it in marriage with an heiress of Palfrey. He was a member of a branch of the family of Lawson of Longhirst, which had acquired the lands held by the knights of St. John at Ulgham, and was a man of business habits, philanthropy, and taste. He was a benefactor to the town and parish of Warkworth, to which he gave the clock of the parish church; he also built or rebuilt the market cross, and the still existing town's house, which served the double purpose of accommodation for public meetings and for a school, is due to him.<sup>4</sup>

The place is briefly described by Warburton (*circa* 1715) in the following passage:

Gloster-hill, ye seat of Geo. Lawson, gent., is pleasantly situated on rising ground near ye sea, where is a woollen manufactory, where are made broad cloath . . . druggets, where is employed some . . . \* . . of poor indigent persons, about 30 are employed in . . . \* . . 7 looms. Belonging to ye dean and chapter of Carlisle.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 1609, December. Administration of the personal estate of Thomas Scroggs of Gloucester, in the parish of Warkworth, granted to Agnes Scroggs the widow. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>2</sup> The Palfreys were freeholders in Morwick.

<sup>3</sup> 1695, 14th September. Indenture between William Gibson, of Boumer, yeoman, and George Lawson of Gloster-hill, esq., a conveyance of premises at Amble. *Ex* Lawson deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. <sup>4</sup> See above, pp. 168-182.

<sup>5</sup> *Ex* Warburton MS. Duke of Northumberland's Collections. Nothing else is known about the woollen manufactory, nor can its buildings be traced. It is possible that it may have been one of Lawson's benevolent schemes and located in Amble. The estate belonged not to the dean and chapter, but to the bishop of Carlisle.

Horsley, writing shortly afterwards, says: 'the gardens are reckoned very good, and are much enquired after by travellers.'<sup>1</sup>

In 1732 Lawson was minded to sell his beneficial interest in Gloster-hill, and caused the following advertisement to be inserted in the *Newcastle Courant*:

To be lett or sold against May day next, Gloster-hill estate, belonging to Mr. George Lawson, lying in the county of Northumberland, nigh Warkworth, being leasehold for 21 years, renewable every seven years under the annual rent of 53s. 4d. payable to the bishop of Carlisle, and the lease renewed but a year ago, a very good and well situated mansion-house, within half a mile of the sea, with handsome gardens on the south and east of the house, a pleasant long tarras walk laid with gravel in the south garden, with many other agreeable grass-walks, and planted with the choicest fruit trees of most kinds and plentiful bearers, a dove-coate and bowling-green on advanced ground, with a delightful prospect on the sea, exceeding good out-conveniences of stabling, a coach-house, barns and byers, fold-garths, a stack-yard, and cottage-houses all contiguous and convenient to the estate, it being tyth free, and neatly divided into closures, with quick-set hedges in fine order, and well water'd in all seasons of the year, the whole in a compleat method of husbandry, arable, meadow, and pasture.<sup>2</sup>

Gloster-hill was not sold at this time, and George Lawson died here a widower in 1738, and was buried, not at Ulgham with his ancestors, but in the church of Warkworth.<sup>3</sup>

The following is an abstract of his will, with an inventory of the contents of his well plenished house:

1738, August 9th. Will of George Lawson of Gloucester-hill, gent. My real estate in the counties of Northumberland and Durham to my trusty friend William Lawson of Longhurst in trust for my nephews John Armstrong and Lawson Armstrong. To my niece Elizabeth Lawson, daughter of my brother Ralph Lawson, £500; to my niece Jane, wife of John Taylor of Amble, £5; to Margaret Crooks, a relative of my late wife, £10; to Margaret Embleton the house she now dwells in and 20s. a year for her life. To the minister and churchwardens of the chapelry of Ulgham £50, the interest to be distributed to the poor. To my menial servants 10s. a piece.<sup>4</sup>

#### An inventory of the goods in Gloster-hill house:

Three holland sheets, 10 pair home made sheets, 6 pair of coarse sheets, 2 pair ditto French cloth, 1 pair holland pilebers, 13 pair ditto common sort, 3 pair of coarse pilebers. Table lining: 2 tuels wore out, 29 dyaper tuels, 6 kitchen tuels, 8 damask napkins, 24 fine dyaper napkins, 28 course dyaper napkins, 30 hugaback napkins, 3 course napkins, 9 dyaper tea napkins wore out, 9 damask tea napkins, 2 damask table cloths, 16 dyaper table cloths, 5 fine hugaback table cloths, 4 coarse table cloths. In the parlor chamber: 1 green bed, feather bed, bolster and 2 pillows, 2 pair of blankets, 1 quilt, 1 pair window curtains, 1 chist of drawers, 1 table, 2 looking glasses, 1 close stool, 6 low backed chaires, 2 pictures. In the dining room: 1 chist of drawers, 12 chairs, 1 stool, 1 pair window curtains. In the kitchen chamber: 1 brown bed, 1 feather bed, bolster and 2 pillows, 3 blankets and 1 quilt, 1 escutore, 1 easie chair, 1 elbow chair, 4 cain chairs, 1 round table, 1 looking glass, 1 close stool, 1 old screen, 1 table, 3 striped window curtains, 1 clock. In the green roome: 2 yallow beds, 2 feather beds, 2 bolsters, 4

<sup>1</sup> Horsley, *Northumberland*, edited by J. Hodgson Hinde, p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Newcastle Courant*, 18th November, 1732.

<sup>3</sup> 1738, October 7th. 'Georgius Lawson, generosus, de Gloster-hill, buried.' *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>4</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*.

pillows, 6 blankets, 2 quilts, 1 carpet, 1 pair yellow window curtains, 1 looking glass, 1 table, 2 chairs, 1 chist in ye passage. In the cabbin: 1 brown bed, feather bed, bolster and 2 pillows, 3 blankets, 1 quilt, 2 chairs, 1 pair window curtains. In the far room: 1 green bed, feather bed, bolster and 2 pillows, 4 blanketts, 1 quilt, 2 looking glasses, 1 table, 6 chairs, 2 pair of window curtains. In the west garret: 1 close bed, 1 feather bed, 2 bolsters, 1 blankett, 1 rug, 2 old chairs, 2 horses, 2 lint wheals, 1 nack reale, 1 slab wheal, 1 woolling wheal, 1 quilting frame, 1 pair yarn windels, 1 chist with writings. In the passage: 1 chist. In the east garret: 3 bedsteeds, 3 beds, 1 bolster, 3 blankets, 2 ruggs. In the new roome: 1 large looking glass, 7 cain chairs, 2 ditto elbow, 1 large oval table, 2 framed tea tables, 1 screen table, 2 pair window curtains, 2 cushions for the windows, 9 yellow coushions, 5 doz. of delph plates, 3 doz. jelly glasses, 5 posset glasses, 2 water glasses, 3 glass decanters, 3 glass canns, 2 japaned salvers, 8 cupps and sarcers, 6 coffe cupps, 6 jacolet cupps and sarcers, 1 cheaney tea pott, 1 slop bason, 1 milk pott, 1 sugar dish, all burnt in cheaney, 6 blue and white half-pint cheaney basons, 6 odd blue and white cups and 6 saucers, 1 block tin teapot, 1 brass tea kettle, lamp and stand, 2 weather glasses, 1 picture, 16 delph dishes, 2 large delph punch boulds. In the little parlor: 1 brown bed, feather bed, 1 bolster, 1 pillow, 2 blankits, 1 quilt, 2 chairs, 1 pair old drawers, 1 pair playing tables. In the dining parlor: 2 tables and 6 leather chairs. In the hall: 1 clock, 1 still, 2 ovle tables, 1 screen table, 2 leather chairs, 1 chist. In the kitchen: 36 pewter dishes, 5 doz. pewter plaits, 9 brass candlesticks, 1 pair brass tongs and shovel, 1 warming pan, 4 pair iron tongs, 4 shovels, 5 spitts, 1 brass slice, 1 copper chafein-dish, 1 iron grate, 2 hanck knittles (?), 1 pair large racks, 2 pair of forks, 2 brass and copper kettels, 4 pans, 1 possnet, 2 brass morters, 1 iron dripping pan, 1 iron pott, 2 yetlings, 1 pewter pint-pott, beaker and bason, 2 tin dreping pans, 1 dish cover, 2 pye plates, 1 tin colender, 2 tea kettles, 1 iron girdle, 1 copper coffee pot, 1 pair of stelyards, 1 feather bed, 1 bolster, 1 pillow, 2 blankets, 1 rugg, 1 plate dryer, 1 elbow chare, 1 flat iron, 1 pair brass scalles, 3 sauce pans, 4 box irons, 1 furniss pott, 1 pair cranks, 1 pickle ring, 1 pewter ring, 1 salt box, 1 forme, 2 tables, 4 chairs, 2 trevets, 1 tin candle box. The plate: 1 silver quart tankerd, 1 ditto pint tankerd, 1 salver, 11 large spoons, 1 soop ladle, 1 boat, 1 pepper box, 10 tea spoons, 1 pair tea tongs. 19 milk tubs, 3 milk sceels, 2 water sceels, 2 churns.

Two lint wheels bought for and presented by my uncle to Bar. Grey and Mary Crook, 2 dyaper napkins wore out, 2 hugaback napkins wore out, 2 dyaper tuels wore out, 1 pair of sheets printed, 3 old sheets wore into raggs.<sup>1</sup>

Gloster-hill was again advertised<sup>2</sup> for sale in 1744, and was acquired by the family of Watson of Newton-by-the-sea, who soon alienated it to the family of Purvis<sup>3</sup> of Bedlington, some of whom resided here, but about the year 1770 the lease was assigned to Robert Dand of Bedlington, whose descendants subsequently enfranchised the estate. It now belongs to Mr. Robert Dand.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> To be sold Gloster-hill, a leasehold for 21 years, renewable every seven years under the annual rent of £2 13s. 4d. payable to the bishop of Carlisle, etc.; likewise to be sold a freehold fishery in the river Tweed, all belonging to George Lawson, esq., of Gloster-hill, deceased. Apply to Mr. William Lawson of Longhirst. *Newcastle Courant*, 16th June and 8th August, 1744.

<sup>3</sup> 1763, January 1st. Elizabeth, bastard daughter of Henry Purvis of Gloster-hill, baptised. *Warkworth Register*.

1768, August 22nd. Meaburn, son of Lieut. Charles Barker of Gloster-hill, baptised. *Ibid*.

Ralph Spearman writes: 'Gloster-hill was for many years enjoyed by lease by the Purvis family, usually styled dukes of Gloucester, and was bequeathed by the last to her nephew, Charles Dalston Barker, of an old landowning family at Earsdon (who took the name of Purvis),—a rarity—an attorney with no guile. The eldest brother of Mr. Barker Purvis married a Scottish lady of some fortune; on his death, which soon occurred, his brother and heir persuaded him to bequeath the lady her original fortune again.'



## DAND OF GLOSTER-HILL, HAUXLEY, AND TOGSTON.

WILLIAM DAND of Cambois, in Bedlingtonshire (e) =

James Dand of Bedlington (a); in 1734 was the first of that Man- pse; was the first of the whole lands; will dated 22nd Jan., 1744; proved 1757 (c).	Thomas Dand; baptised 9th Nov. 1773 (c).	Isabel ...; buried Sept., 1798 (c).	Ralph Dand of Low Pasture-house; buried 6th Jan., 1722 (b); will dated 1st Jan. 1722; proved 1727 (c).	Lane Green; married at Stannington, ... May, 1710 (c); buried 1st May, 1724 (b).
---	---	--	--	--

Ralph, baptised ... Oct., 1706 (c); died young.

James. William, baptised ... Mar., 1712 (c); died young. Ralph; died 29th Mar., 1757 (b).	Robert Dand of Bedlington, baptised 14th Sept., 1718 (b); sometime of Stannington, afterwards of Gloster- hill, where he died 27th Aug. 1801, aged 83 (d); buried at Warkworth (a); will dated ..., 1798.	Mary, daughter of ... Tomlin; married at Long Benton, 5th May, 1747; died at Gloster-hill, 27th Aug., 1797, aged 79 (a) (d).	Mary, baptised 6th Dec., 1720 (b).
---	--	--	--

Ralph Dand; died in in- fancy; buried 28th Oct., 1757 (b). Robert, born 1755; bur. 1757 (b). Henry Dand, born at Bed- lington; bap. 26th Dec., 1758 (b); farmed Line- mouth and the Hurst in the parish of Wood- horn; died at Gloster- hill, 21st June, 1842, unmarried, aged 83.	Robert Dand of Gloster-hill, born at Bed- lington; bap- tised 4th Oct., 1761 (b); died 15th Feb., 1821, aged 58 (d); administration to personal es- tate, 2nd Feb., 1822.	James Dand, sometime of Chevington Woodside, afterwards of Hauxley, born at Bedlington; baptised 5th May, 1765 (b); died 21st June, 1844; will dated 13th April, 1842; proved at Durham, 25th July, 1844.	Sarah,* daughter of Brignell Grainge of Sunnyside, in the parish of Whickham; mar- ried at Whickham, 9th May, 1803; died 2nd Oct., 1817, aged 40 years (d).	Sarah, born at Bed- lington; baptised 6th Mar., 1747 (b); named in father's will; died unmar- ried. Mary, born at Bed- lington; baptised 29th July, 1750 (b); named in father's will; died unmar- ried at Hauxley, 1849.
--	--	--	--	---

Robert Dand of Gloster-hill and of East Ditchburn, born 22nd Aug.; baptised 11th Nov., 1805 (a); re- sided at Lesbury Field house, where he died 24th May, 1884, aged 78 (f).	Dorothy, daughter of Cuthbert Liddell of Newcastle; mar- ried 28th Jan., 1837, at St. John's church, Newcastle, and at St. Andrew's R.C. chapel; died 11th Dec., 1881, aged 73 (f).	James Dand of Togston = hall and of Morwick, born 8th Sept., 1807; died at Togston hall, 24th Nov., 1890, aged 83 (f); buried at Amble; will dated 3rd October, 1890.	Jane; daughter of John Tate of Bank house, Guyzance; married 1st July, 1834; died at Togston hall, 14th Feb., 1894, aged 87; buried at Amble (f).
---	---	--	---

James John Dand, M.A., born 12th May, 1834; of Christ college, Cambridge; clerk in orders; in- cumbent of Chevington; after- wards vicar of Chieveley, Berks.	John Tate Dand — of Amble New- hall, born 18th Aug., 1835.	Grace, daughter of Ralph Atkinson of Lilburn; mar- ried at Bamburgh, 15th July, 1869.	Henry Grainge Dand, born 23rd Nov., 1840; of Christ's college, Cambridge.	Maria Sarah. Jane Eliza; mar- ried John Hogg of Causey park. Sarah.
---	---	---	---	---

James Brignell Dand of Togston hall, born 23rd April, 1870; and other issue.

Middleton Henry Dand — of Hauxley cottage, born 31st Dec., 1811; baptised 15th May, 1812 (a).	Eleanor, daughter of Andrew Thompson of Cavil-head; married 7th Oct., 1847; died 15th Mar., 1885, aged 82 (f).	Mary, born 17th April, 1804; married Thomas Tate of Bank-house, Guyzance. Joanna, baptised 2nd Nov., 1809 (a); married 10th July, 1849 (a), Ralph Gallilee Huggup of Haux- ley, afterwards of Shoreton. Sarah, born 27th May, 1814; died 21st Jan., 1845.
---	--	--

(a) Warkworth Register.

(b) Bedlington Register, extracted by the Rev. James J. Dand.

(c) Family Pedigree. There remains in the Probate Registry at Durham the will of Robert Dand of Slikeborne, in the parish of Bedlington, dated 5th November, 1885.

(f) M.L. Amble.

(g) Durham Probate Registry.

(c) Stannington Register.

(d) M.L. Warkworth.

(h) Amble Register.

\* Sarah Grainge was in her issue one of the co-heiresses of her brother, Middleton Grainge (died 1847) of Sunnyside or Gellesheld, Whickham, who through his paternal grandmother, Anne, daughter of Francis Middleton of Seaton (her marriage settlement is dated 28th July, 1719), was one of the representatives of the ancient family of Middleton of Seaton and of Silksworth, co. Durham.



A  
1

Robert Dand of Glosterhill, born 7th Dec., 1837.	Anne, daughter of John Davison of Tritlington; mar. 18th Oct., 1871, at Hebburn chapel.	James Dand of East Ditchburn, born 28th Jan., 1843.	Maria Hudson; married at Jeand church, 15th Nov., 1898.	Sarah Margaret, born 22nd Aug., 1839; married at Alnwick R.C. chapel, 28th May, 1861, William Acton of Wolverton park, Worcestershire; died 24th Sept., 1897. ↓ Mary, born 29th July, 1840; married at Alnwick R.C. chapel, ... Nov., 1864, Major William de Trafford of Pleremore, Worcestershire; died at Eglington, 20th July, 1891, aged 50 ( <i>f</i> ). ↓ Dorothy, born 18th Oct., 1845; married at Alnwick R.C. chapel, 4th Feb., 1869, Charles McCabe. ↓ Susanna.
		Robert Dand, baptised 18th May, 1876 ( <i>n</i> ).	Middleton Henry, baptised 4th May, 1880 ( <i>h</i> ).	Eleanor Dulcie. Dorothy Liddell. Alina Mary Middleton.

## TOWNSHIP OF AMBLE.

The town of Amble, which is distant from Warkworth about a mile and a half, stands upon a terrace with a bow-shaped outline, and when seen from the north or north-west, especially if the estuary of the Coquet is filled with water at high or spring tides, has a more than ordinarily attractive appearance. The sky-line is broken by the public buildings and the belfries of church and chapel, while the eastern end of the town is occupied by the harbour with its lofty coal staithes and abundant shipping. The township contains the hamlets and homesteads of New-hall, Moor-house, the Hope, and Link-house, and comprises an area of 1,218 acres.<sup>1</sup> There is a place of the same name in Norway, and as a component part of a word it occurs in Ambleside in the county of Westmorland, in Ambleston near Milford Haven, and Amblecote in Staffordshire.

The prosperity of Amble and its existence as a seaport town depend exclusively upon an extensive export of coal obtained from the adjacent collieries at Radcliffe and Broomhill. To this trade is owing the rapid increase of the population, which in 1821 did not exceed 200, and in 1891 was 2,975.<sup>2</sup>

Though no camps or earthworks have survived the action of the plough, a prehistoric burial ground exists on the links from which rich results have been obtained. In the operations required to lay bare the rock and to extend the quarry there, no less than forty graves have been unearthed and probably many still remain unopened. Though bones and urns are said to have been discovered at an earlier period, the first recorded find was in the month of April, 1857, when a gale of wind laid

<sup>1</sup> Of this area 37 acres are detached and lie on the north side of the Coquet, the results of the violent change of the river's course in 1765, and of the gradual changes which have taken place since that time.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 152; 1811, 155; 1821, 197; 1831, 247; 1841, 724; 1851, 1,040; 1861, 1,275; 1871, 1,233; 1881, 2,016; 1891, 2,975.

bare a long upright stone near the end of the pier, which had beside it a slab forming the covering of a cist constructed in the usual fashion of four slabs of sandstone set edgewise in a cavity dug out of the friable shale which overlies the harder rock. The cist, which had a direction south-east by north-west,



AMULE 'DRINKING CUP.'

measured 1 foot 6½ inches in depth, 2 feet 2 inches in width, 4 feet in length at the bottom, and 3 feet 4 inches at the top. It contained a perfect skeleton, lying on its left side, having the knees drawn up and the right arm thrown back, with the head to the south-west; the skull is said to have been very low in the frontal region, but with great development of the occipital portion and with the lower jaw of unusual width and length, the teeth were regular and sound, only one was missing; the thigh bone measured 1 foot 7½ inches. The bottom of the cist was covered to the depth of about half an inch with dark unctuous mould.<sup>1</sup> By the side of the skeleton stood a vessel of the 'drinking cup' type, which measures 8 inches in height, 7¼ inches in depth, and 5½ inches in diameter; it is ornamented in zig-zag scoring alternating with dotted lines and upright or slanting scorings continued over the edge of the rim.<sup>2</sup>

But it was in 1883 that the quarry (which is situated half a mile south of the spot where the cist was found in 1857) yielded prolific results; they have been described in papers read before the Society of Antiquaries of London by the Rev. William Greenwell:

It consisted of a cairn, made of cobble stones from the neighbouring sea-beach, placed upon a thin layer of vegetable mould with clayey soil beneath, overlying the rock. The cairn had been about 40 feet in diameter and 5 feet high. It was situated on the low bank there bounding the sea-beach, about 70 yards from its edge, and was entirely concealed under a deposit of blown sand, 9 feet thick, and

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Ael.* new series, iii. p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> *Catalogue of Alnwick castle museum*, p. 12, plate 14, fig. 1 (case C, No. 19).

therefore rising 4 feet above the top of the cairn. Though when discovered it was but a short distance from the sea, it is evident that when first erected it must have been much further distant, so far indeed as to be beyond the limit of sand blown from the beach. That this must have been the case appears to be proved by the fact that, whereas when discovered the cairn was buried like the adjoining ground under many feet of sand, it had been, when first thrown up, placed upon the ordinary surface mould which had no sand upon it, and, therefore, must have been beyond the range to which sand blown from the seashore extended.

It had contained, so far as I could ascertain, about twenty cists of the usual kind and several deposits of burnt bones, an unusually large number of interments in one sepulchral mound. There were also seven vessels of pottery, one of which I found myself.

I will now proceed to describe the cairn and its contents as I found it at the time of my visit, when, though the greater part had been destroyed during the work of quarrying, a portion was still left undisturbed, and when some of the cists, though they had been opened, had not been removed. What I think, must have been the central and primary interment had been contained in a cist sunk to a depth of 2 feet 4 inches through the surface soil, broken stone, locally called 'rab,'

and solid rock. It had a direction west by south and east by north, and was 3 feet 7 inches long, 1 foot 11 inches wide, and

1 foot 10 inches deep, being formed of four side stones and a cover. The interment was of an unburnt body, the head of which had been placed at the east end. The bones were too much decayed to enable any further account of their position being given. In the cist were also a small bronze knife, now in the British Museum, and a 'food-vessel.' This, which has three perforated ears, is  $3\frac{7}{8}$  inches high, and 1 foot 4 inches in circumference at the widest part. It is covered over the whole surface, including the inside of the lip of the rim, with a herring-bone pattern. The knife, which has been much reduced in size by use and whetting, is  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches long and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches wide, and has three rivets still remaining, by which it was attached to the handle. There was also in the cist a small piece of flint, now lost, but which, from the description given me by the man who found it, appeared to have been flaked into shape. Upon the cover of the cist, which was found broken through the



middle, was a deposit of burnt bones overlaid at a height of 6 inches by a slab of sandstone larger than the cover stone of the cist, and placed at the level of the original surface. Just beyond the east end of this cist was a small and rather irregularly shaped one, having one side about 1 foot 4 inches long, the other being about 1 foot; the two ends were closed each by a single stone. It was covered by cobble stones, and contained the much decayed bones of a child. Three feet to the south-west of the first cist, and 1 foot 3 inches above the original surface of the ground, was a deposit of burnt bones, those of an adult, laid in a round heap, about 10 inches in diameter. Six feet south-south-west from the same cist was a smaller one, lying east and west, 2 feet long, 1 foot 2 inches wide, and 1 foot deep. It was made of four side stones and a cover, and was placed on the top of the broken rock underlying the surface soil. There were, when I saw it, some burnt bones lying about it, evidently not in their original place of deposit, from which I am inclined to believe it had contained a burial after cremation. I could, however, obtain no distinct account from the workmen, except that there was a 'pot' in it. This vessel, which has been given to the British Museum, is  $5\frac{3}{8}$  inches high,  $4\frac{3}{8}$  inches wide at the top, and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches at the bottom. It is coarsely made, and in shape is something like a



ceramary urn. On the inside of the lip of the urn is a band of diagonal lines, and on the upper part of the vessel, for a space of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, a herring-bone pattern of five rows, the remaining part of the vessel being plain. All the lines have been made by a sharp-pointed instrument.

To the east of the cist just described had been two others, both destroyed before my visit, but which the workmen told me were similar in form and construction to those still remaining, and each containing a 'pot.' These, now in the possession of Mr. G. H. Thompson of Alnwick, are 'food-vessels.' One, which is rather roughly made, is 1 foot  $3\frac{7}{8}$  inches high,  $15\frac{3}{4}$  inches in circumference at the widest part, and is ornamented on the upper part with a band of vertical lines, between one band above and two beneath of inclining lines; the lower part has lines irregularly crossing each other and forming no definite pattern. The other, which is better made and ornamented, is  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches high and 1 foot 6 inches in circumference at the widest part. The upper part has nine lines encircling it, beneath which are three bands of vertical lines, the middle one being placed between three encircling lines above and three beneath. All the lines are made by impressions of twisted thong. Thirteen feet south-south-west from the cist first described was one, the bottom of which was at the same level as the cover of the first. It had a direction west by north and east by south, and was 2 feet 6 inches long, 1 foot 3 inches wide, and the same deep. The workmen had no recollection of any bones, but there was a 'pot' in it. Six feet north of the first cist, and 1 foot 6 inches higher than the stone which covered the deposit of burnt bones lying on the cist cover, was a 'food-vessel,' now in the British Museum, which almost touched the south-east corner of another cist, the bottom of which was formed by the surface soil. It was north-east and south-west, 3 feet 10 inches long, 1 foot 8 inches wide, and 1 foot 10 inches deep, being made of four side stones and a cover, and having the joints filled in with clay. It contained the much decayed bones of an adult, of which sufficient remained to show that the body had been laid on the left side with the head to the east. On the bottom of the cist was some charcoal, an invariable accompaniment of an interment by inhumation. Close by the 'food-vessel' were some teeth just traceable, and a little further away were remains of bones in the same decayed condition, all indicative of the interment of an unburnt body, with which the vessel had almost certainly been associated. It is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the top, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the bottom. The inside of the lip has a herring-bone pattern upon it. The outside has a band of diagonal lines with four encircling lines beneath; then follows, for a space of 3 inches, a herring-bone pattern, having beneath three encircling lines; the remaining space of 1 inch is plain. All the lines have been made by a sharp-pointed tool.<sup>1</sup>

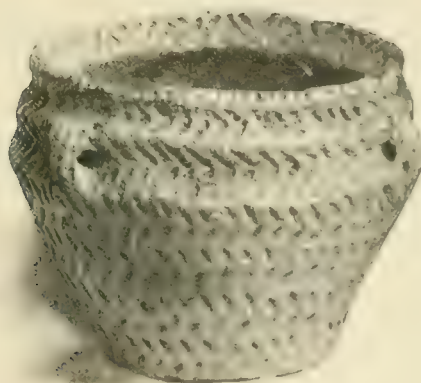
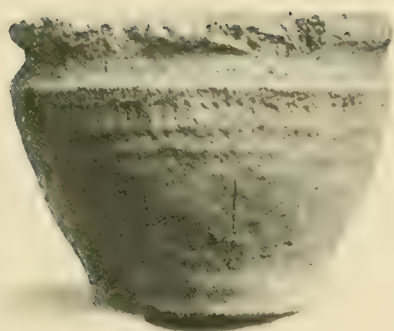
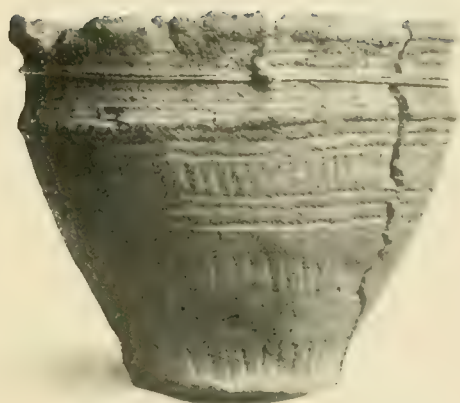
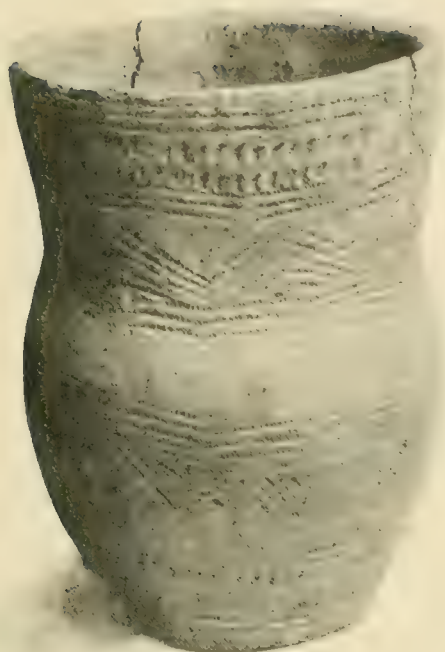
The above-mentioned graves were placed on the clay or natural rock, but another grave which had a direction north and south had the bottom formed of flat stones; it measured 4 feet in length, 2 feet in height, and 2 feet 6 inches in breadth. Embedded in the sand, which had drifted into it, was an urn standing at the north end, but in an inverted position; it measures 6 inches in height, 1 foot 8 inches in circumference, and 5 inches in diameter inside the mouth; the lip, which is  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch broad, has a single cable twist line in the middle; the neck has a zig-zag ornamentation, but the lower portion of the cup is perfectly plain and glossy, having apparently been smoothed over with some hard instrument. No large, but some small pieces of bone were found.<sup>2</sup>

Ten years later, in an extension of the quarry about 60 yards distant from the site of those above described, there was found a cist 4 feet 6 inches long and 2 feet 6 inches broad, in which there were portions of the leg bones

<sup>1</sup> From *Archæologia*, L. ii. p. 66, revised by Dr. Greenwell.

<sup>2</sup> Described by Mr. G. H. Thompson. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, xiv. pp. 121-2.





URNS FOUND AT AMBLE.

NOW IN THE COLLECTION OF MR. G. H. THOMPSON.



of its former occupant, and an urn of tasteful design but rude workmanship, measuring  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height and  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches across the mouth. About the same period there was found another urn broken and destroyed in taking it from the grave, a portion of a brachycephalic skull, and a flint flake, probably a knife, which measures  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches in breadth.<sup>1</sup>

Originally a member of the great Vesci barony, Amble was one of the manors with which Robert de Mowbray endowed the priory of Tynemouth when it was refounded and affiliated to the Benedictine abbey of St. Alban's in 1090. In the apportionment of estates made in the time of abbot Richard de Albini (died 1119) it was agreed that the abbot and his successors should retain Amble and Coquet Island, with the churches of Woodhorn and Bywell, and also a pension of 30s. a year out of the church of Tynemouth, but that no further demand should be made upon the priory.<sup>2</sup>

Amongst the many estates mentioned in the recitals in the charter of confirmation granted on the 28th of December, 1189, by Richard I., before setting out for the Holy Land on the third crusade, were Ambell and Haukeslowe, but this charter having been lost or mislaid, and an infraction of the rights given by it having been made during the king's captivity in Austria, it was renewed at the Chateau Gaillard near Les Andelys in Normandy on the 13th of November, 1198.<sup>3</sup>

At the beginning of the thirteenth century an agreement was made between Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth (died 1214), and Ralph de Gubion the prior (*circa* 1209-1223), and the convent of Tynemouth to regulate the service due from the tenants of Amble and Hauxley of grinding their corn at the manorial mills of Warkworth. The produce of the demesne (which comprised three plough lands) in Amble was to be exempt, but all the tenants were to pay multure, and on the other hand, Robert fitz Roger bound himself and his successors to find the convent with timber for three ploughs and three harrows, to supply seven loads of firewood from the woods of Warkworth, and to pay 40s. a year to the prior.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Described by Mr. G. H. Thompson. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, xiv. pp. 121-2.

<sup>2</sup> Matthew Paris, *Vita Ric. Abbat.* Gibson, *Tynemouth Monastery*, i. p. 42.

<sup>3</sup> Recital in a confirmation charter granted 29th June, 55 Henry III. *Ibid.* i. p. 61.

<sup>4</sup> *Carta de multura de Ambill' et Haukeslawe.* 'Radulfus Gubiun permissione divina prior de Thunem' et conventus ejusdem loci omnibus hominibus presentibus et futuris ad quos praesens scriptum pervenerit salutem in vero salvatore. Noverit universitas vestra nos dedisse et concessisse et hac praesenti carta nostra confirmasse Roberto filio Rogeri et heredibus suis totam multuram nostram de terris nostris et omnibus hominibus nostris de villa de Ambbill' et de Hawkeslawe cum omnibus pertinenciis suis salva nobis multura nostra de nostro proprio et salva nobis multura nostra de dominico nostro trium carucatarum terre in Ambbill'. Habendam et tenendam sibi et heredibus suis de nobis et successoribus

On the 13th of November, 1280, an enquiry was ordered concerning the seizure at Amble of the ship of Stephen of Frisem.<sup>1</sup>

In the taxation of Pope Nicholas in 1292, the prior and convent held in Ancbell two carucates of land worth (after deducting an annual expenditure of 21s.) 42s., rents paid in money, 46s. 7d., a rent-charge arising in Warkworth, 40s., and a similar payment from Hauxley of 45s. 10d.; they also received from Amble 42 quarters of malt or barley, worth at 2s. 6d. a quarter, £5 5s.<sup>2</sup> Shortly afterward the abbot of St. Alban's and the prior of Tynemouth were required to prove their rights as against the king to sea wreck and free warren in Amble and Hauxley, and the amercements of the tenants there; they entered an appearance before the king's justices at Newcastle, on the 18th of June (?) 1293.<sup>3</sup>

In 1295 the demesne lands in Amble were found to comprise 44½ acres in the South-flat, 30 acres in the East-flat, 15½ acres in the West-flat, 7 acres in the Crooks, 16 acres in the flats at the Hope, 30 acres in Gonuldes Cross, and 23 acres in Dolakelawe, 2½ roods in the Syket-meadow at the North side Hope, 3 roods in the Syket-meadow under Gonuldes Cross, 6 acres in the West-mede at Blaklawe, 1½ acres in the East-mede, and 20 acres in the Strother.<sup>4</sup> There were eighteen tenants who asserted that they were freeholders (tenantes per se ut dicunt libere), and there were also twenty-two bond tenants who amongst them held 465 acres of land.

ANCELLE TENANTS CLAIMING TO BE FREEHOLDERS, 1295:1

	A.	R.		A.	R.
Nicholaus ... ..	26	0	Adam Newbond ... ..	5	2
Henricus filius Simonis ... ..	29	1	Johannes le Lepol ... ..	2	0
Simon Trottyng ... ..	18	0	Robertus filius Hytred ... ..	2	2
Willelmus Lond ... ..	6	0	Willelmus filius Walteri ... ..	3	2
Nicholaus filius fabri ... ..	6	0	Juliana Leysyns ... ..	1	0
Randulfus filius Galfridi ... ..	9	0	Adam filius Petri ... ..	3	2
Willelmus Wanpayn ... ..	1	2	Alicia filia Randolfi ... ..	1	0
Alicia Gune filia ... ..	3	2	Alicia uxor Lyalf ... ..	1	0
Asplyun faber ... ..	7	0	Simon filius Walteri ... ..	0	2

nostris jure hereditario bene et in pace libere et quiete et honorifice inperpetuum. Reddendo inde annuatim nobis et successoribus nostris ipse et heredes sui quadraginta solidos ad duos terminos scilicet xx solidos ad festum sancti Johannis Baptistae et viginti solidos ad festum sancti Martini proximo sequens. Inveniet eciam idem Robertus et heredes sui nobis et successoribus nostris meremium ad tres carucas et ad tres hercias et septem carectas bosci ad focum nostrum de bosco suo capienda et habenda annuatim ubi ipse et heredes sui ceperint eas apud Werkeworth, ad usus suos pro omni servicio et consuetudine et exaccione et demanda. Et ut haec donacio nostra rata sit et inconcussa eam sigilli nostri munitione coroboravimus. Hiis testibus, etc. *Percy Chartulary*, fol. 112 a.

<sup>1</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 206.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Gibson, *Tynemouth Monastery*, i. pp. 117-118.

<sup>3</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto Rolis*, 21 Edw. I.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 149; *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 193. *Placita coram rege, Pasch.* 21 Edw. I. rot. xv.; Gibson, *Tynemouth*, i. p. 114.

<sup>4</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, folios 4, 6.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* folio 6 b.



These names and quantities may be compared with the contemporary list of persons who were rated to and paid the following subsidy :

AMBLE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.				℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Symonis filii Walteri	...	...	0	14	4	unde regi	1	3½
..	Willelmi filii Willelmi	...	...	0	13	0	..	1	2½
..	Roberti filii Hutredi	...	...	0	12	0	..	1	1
..	Roberti filii Eliae	...	...	0	13	0	..	1	2½
..	Walteri filii Rogeri	...	...	0	13	0	..	1	2½
..	Ranulphi filii Henrici	...	...	0	13	0	..	1	2½
..	Symonis filii Ranulphi	...	...	0	13	0	..	1	2½
..	Ranulphi filii Galfridi	...	...	0	12	6	..	1	1½
..	Thomae Punder	...	...	0	17	10	..	1	7½
Summa hujus villae, £6 18. 8d.				Unde domino regi, 118. 0½d.					
Summa bonorum	Nicolai de Ambel	...	...	£2	17	8	unde regi	5	3

In 1316 a ship laden at Hartlepool with wheat, rye, and salt, and bound for Berwick-on-Tweed, for the sustenance of the garrison there, having been driven ashore at the port of Warkworth by the attack of pirates, was boarded by Richard de Thirlewal, Robert de Arreyns, Eustace the constable of Warkworth, John de Aketon, Hugh Galoun, John of Lescebury and others, who carried away the cargo and arrested the ship. A commission was thereupon issued at the suit of Richard de la More and others, the master and freighters of the ship.<sup>1</sup>

Eight years later a ship belonging to certain merchants of Bruges and Ypres (John Robin being master), and freighted 'cum lanis, coriis, pellibus, lanutis,' and other goods to the value of £600, shipped at Berwick and bound for Flanders, was cast ashore at Amble in a storm. The master and crew escaped safe to land, whereby the said goods and chattels could not be called a wreck according to the law and custom of England; yet Adam son of Nicholas of Haukeslawe, Robert de Raynham, Roger son of Robert de Raynham, Robert brother of the same Roger, William son of Thomas, Roger son of William son of Thomas, Robert son of William son of Thomas, Nicholas son of Adam of Haukeslawe, Henry de Rihill of Werke-worth, Adam 'le taillour,' William Fox, Thomas Egly, Henry 'le peschour,' Nicholas Scot, John Cokkebayn, Alan Alegode of Werkeworth, Richard the grieve of Togesdene, William son of Robert, Stephen of Togesden, Adam son of Peter of Anebille, Henry son of Robert, William son of Henry, Robert 'ponder,' Robert Batyn, John son of Simon, John 'le fevre' of Anebille, Hugh Wayt of Aclynton, William Paynesman of

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 10 Edw. II. pt. 1, p. 597.

Aclynton, Nicholas Mawsone of Newbiggyng, Alexander son of Elias, Robert Shoute, John Hant, John son of John 'le clerk,' John son of Juliana, Roger Botting, and Robert del Borne of Newbiggyng and others, seized and robbed the ship at the vill of Anebille. The king, on the petition of the merchants, on the 28th of March, 1324, ordered an enquiry.<sup>1</sup>

Two years afterwards all the ships of Warkworth capable of carrying 40 tons and more were ordered to join the royal fleet under the command of John de Sturmy, the king's admiral.<sup>2</sup>

In 1328 the twenty-two bond tenants in Amble paid for 'huse-male,' 7s. 4d. a year in money, and rendered in labour, eggs, and fowls, £5 12s. 9d. (of which sum there was usually expended 20s. in charges). A pasture called Vilkemer yielded a rent of 5s.; certain meadows were let for 40s., 'de forlandes dimisso diversis tenentibus,' 41s. 8d.; 2s. was paid for abbots-coth; fifteen cottagers paid 12s. 2d.; 40s. was received from Warkworth mill; but the Scodewell fishing was unlet, and the cane-fish<sup>3</sup> and the marsh lands produced nothing.<sup>4</sup> In the following year, however, the fishing was let to one 'Baty,' a fisherman at Amble, for the large rent of £5 a year.<sup>5</sup>

About this period Richard de Tweng, the prior of Tynemouth (1320-1339), granted several short leases of parcels of demesne lands. Roger, son of William of Hauxley, obtained 4 acres near Blakelawe for eight years, at 8d. an acre; John, son of Thomas of Amble, 2 acres; William Pikenot, 4 acres; and John Allison of Hauxley, 4 acres of land lying near 'Gunnildes-crosse' for similar periods and at similar rentals.<sup>6</sup>

On the 1st of August, 1329, the last lord of Warkworth of the family of Clavinging issued an order to his receiver to pay to the prior of Tynemouth the sum of 40s. due to him in respect of the manors of Amble and Hauxley for a rent-charge out of the mill at Warkworth,<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 17 Edw. II. p. 2. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, pp. 416-418.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 20 Edw. II. *Ibid.* p. 467. <sup>3</sup> For an explanation of the meaning of cane-fish, see vol. ii. p. 40.

<sup>4</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 61.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 160 b.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 166.

<sup>7</sup> 'Johan de Clavinging a William de Alwenton nostre recevor en Northumbr' salut. Nous vous mandouns e chargeoms qe vous paieiz au priour de Tynemuth' pour la rente qe nous lui deuoms de sa moute de Anebell' e de Haukeslawe ceo est a savoir xx souz de ceste terme de saint Martin e xx souz de terme de Pentecoste prochein suaunt de nos fermes issaunt de nostre molin de Werkeworth'. E prenez de lui aquitaunce. E faites taunt qe le dit priour soit paie de an en an de la dite rente as termes avaundiz ceo ne lessez. E ceste lettre vous serra garraunte. Done a nostre chastel de Werkeworth' le Jeodi prochein devaunt la feste saint Martin lan du regne le roy Edward le tierce apres le conquest tierce.'

<sup>8</sup> 'Licet contineatur (*sic*) et precipiatur in predicta commissione quod viginti solidi de praedicto annuo redditu solvantur ad festum Pentecoste tamen in scripto per quod dominus Johannes de Clavinging tenetur soluere praedictum annum redditum continetur quod idem annuus redditus xl solidorum debet et habet solui ad festum sancti Johannis Baptistae et ad festum sancti Martini.' *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 160 b.

and in February, 1330, the prior, being at Amble, released a payment of a moiety of the same rent.<sup>1</sup>

On the Tuesday after Ascension day, 1336, an inquisition was taken at Amble to ascertain whether Adam, the son of John, the son of Simon of Amble, was or was not a nief of the prior of Tynemouth.<sup>2</sup>

Henry Percy, the new lord of Warkworth, being desirous to ascertain the mutual obligation of the prior and convent and himself, caused an inquisition to be taken in 1347 in which it was found that the tenants of Amble and Hauxley were bound to grind their corn at Warkworth mill and pay the fourteenth measure for multure; that the tenants of Amble were entitled to have in their town two hand mills, and the tenants of Hauxley one hand mill, which they might use only when the Warkworth mill was hindered by floods or in time of necessity. The tenants of both townships were chargeable with multure on the malt paid as rent in kind to the convent, but in case they were so impoverished by war or fire as to be unable to pay that rent in full, then only a proportionate part of multure on the malt was to be exacted. The monks of Coquet Island had their corn ground free. The finding of the jury was embodied in an agreement made between the prior and Henry de Percy at Tynemouth, at Michaelmas, 1347.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Pateat universis per praesentes quod nos Ricardus prior de Tynemuth' recepimus de domino Johanne de Clavinger' per manus Willelmi de Alwenton' receptoris denariorum dicti domini Johannis in Northumbria xx solidos sterlingorum pro multura tenencium nostrorum in Haukeslawe et Anbell'. Saluis nobis arreragiis annui redditus quadraginta solidorum quae nobis et domui nostrae de praecedentibus terminis debentur pro praedicta multura. De quibus xx solidis dictum dominum Johannem acquietamus per praesentes quibus sigillum nostrum est appensum. Dat. apud Anbell' die Jovis proximo post festum Sancti Mathiae apostoli anno domini millesimo trescentesimo tricesimo.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Concessum est Baty piscatori de Anbell' et sociis suis habere piscariam eiusdem villae a festo Paschae anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> xxix usque ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo sequens reddendo inde ad praedictum festum sancti Michaelis c solidos.' *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 161 b.

<sup>3</sup> 'Inquisicio capta apud Anebell' die Mercurii proximo post festum Ascensionis domini, anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu decimo, per sacramentum Adae de Haukeslowe, Roberti de Raynham, Nicholai filii Adae, Rogeri filii Willelmi, Rogeri de Raynham, Roberti filii Willelmi, Adae Perot, Johannis filii Radulfi, Johannis filii Thomae, Rogeri filii Simonis, Adae filii Henrici et Roberti Hodd qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Adam filius Johannis filii Simonis de Anebell' est natiuus prioris de Tynemuth' de manerio suo de Anebell' et dicunt quod praedictus Johannes pater ipsius Adae recognovit se fore nativum praedicti prioris de manerio praedicto in plena curia tenta apud Anebell' die Mercurii proximo post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni regis praedicti octavo et quod omnes antecessores sui fuerunt natiui praedicti prioris et super hoc praedictus Johannes fecit fidelitatem suam domino tanquam natiuus, unde dicunt quod praedictus Adam est natus praedicti prioris ut praedictum est sicut omnes antecessores sui a tempore quo non extat memoria semper fuerunt natiui. In cuius rei testimonium praedicti juratores huic inquisitioni sigilla sua apposuerunt. Dat. apud Anebell' die et anno supradictis.' *Ibid.* fol. 174 b.

<sup>4</sup> *Inquisicio capta de multura tenencium de Anbill' et Haukeslawe.* 'Haec indentura facta apud Werkworth' in festo Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu vicesimo primo testatur quod ex mutuo consensu domini Henrici de Percy domini de Alnewyk' et de Werkeworth' et fratris Thomae de la Mare prioris de Tynemouth' capta fuit quaedam inquisicio loco et die supradictis super modo molendi blada tenencium dicti prioris de Anebill' et Haukeslawe ad molendinum dicti domini de Percy apud Werkworth' et super modo dandi multuram de eisdem bladis per sacramentum Ricardi Stacyman, Thomae filii Roberti, Hugonis filii Roberti, Hugonis filii Rogeri, Nicholai Skot', Johannis



At the end of the fifteenth century the earl of Northumberland used to farm a portion of the corn tithes of the rectory of Warkworth for the provision of his household. At Michaelmas, 1472, Robert Brown and William Cowyke were each allowed 3s. 4d. for collecting the tithe sheaves of Amble and Hauxley, and 12d. was allowed for three tubs of beer given to the tenants there and at Hadston, 'nomine regardi ad decimandum insimul totum granum ibidem.' William Hordon and Richard Brown were paid

*Symonis, Nicholai filii Baty de Baty, Symonis filii Baty, Baty de Brling' tenencium domini de Percy, Rogeri filii Symonis, Johannis Annotson', Johannis filii Thomae, Rogeri filii Willelmi, Johannis de Cressewell', et Adae filii Henrici tenencium dicti prioris, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod tenentes dicti prioris de Anebill' et Haukeslawe dabunt de omnibus bladis quae molent ad molendinum dicti domini de Percy apud Werkeworth' quintumdecimum vas. Item, dicunt quod tenentes dicti prioris apud Anbill' debent habere infra villam duo paria molarum manualium et tenentes de Haukeslawe habebunt unam molem manualet sed non debent molere cum eisdem praeter quam in necessitatis tempore veluti si molendinum de Werkeworth' fuerit inpeditum a molicione per inundacionem aquae vel per glacies vel per fraccionem vel per aliud legitimum inpedimentum et tunc si molant aliqua blada ad molas antedictas dabunt ad molendinum domini de Werkeworth' antedictum quintumdecimum vas pro multura bladorum praedictorum. Item, dicunt quod si molendinum antedictum fuerit inpeditum aliquo a molicione tenentes dicti prioris dabunt quintumdecimum vas pro multura bladorum suorum et molent ubicumque voluerint durante tempore talis inpedimenti legitimi. Et alio modo non debent molere alibi quam ad molendinum domini de Werkeworth' antedictum. Item, dicunt quod tenentes dicti prioris de Anbill' dabunt quintumdecimum vas pro multura de quadraginta quatuor quarteriis brasii quae dictus prior habebit annuatim de praedictis tenentibus pro quadam firma consueta. Item, dicunt quod tenentes de Haukeslawe dabunt annuatim quintumdecimum vas ad multuram pro sex quarteriis et vj busellis brasii debitis dicto priori pro quadam firma annua. Si vero tenentes dicti prioris de Anbill' et Haukeslawe fuerint depauperati per guerram vel arsonem vel alio casu necessitatis emergente ita quod non possint reddere per annum tot quarteria brasii non debent dare multuram de brasio ad molendinum praedictum durante talis necessitatis tempore nisi juxta numerum et quantitatem quarteriorum quae reddent priori per annum ita quod abbreviatio vel remissio redditus dicti brasii non fiat per collusionem inter priorem et tenentes suos sed sola necessitas causa urgente ut praedictum est. Item, dicunt quod nec tenentes de Anbill' neque de Haukeslawe debent dare siccam multuram de aliquibus bladis nisi tantum de bladis crescentibus in terris quas tenent de dicto priore et hoc secundum quantitatem quam contigerit eos molere de eisdem pro sustentacione sua et familiae suae. Item, dicunt quod dominus de Percy et heredes sui tenentur invenire molendinum et molendinarios tenentibus dicti prioris de Anbill' et Haukeslawe ad blada eorum ut praemittitur molenda pro multura supradicta sibi tantum danda. Et est ordinatum ex assensu parcium predictarum quod si plures moles manuales quam tria paria supradicta inveniantur infra villam de Anbill' et Haukeslawe frangantur per ministros dicti prioris in visu et praesencia ministrorum domini de Werkeworth'. Et si ministri dicti prioris per octo dies post monicionem eis factam per ministros domini antedicti talem vel tales molam vel molas sic superfluas frangere et prosternere sine inpedimento vel calumpnia dicti prioris et qui ea fecerint amercentur graviter secundum voluntatem dicti prioris. Et nichilominus tenentes talium molarum superfluarum satisfaciant domino de multura subtracta. Et ut praedictae inquisicio et ordinacio robur teneant et firmitatem partes praedictae partibus hujus indenturae sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. Data loco et die et anno supradictis. Item, dicunt quod predictus prior et monachi sui comorantes in Coketeland erunt roumfre ad molendinum domini de Werkeworth' et quod molent blada sua propria ibidem sine multura secundum quod plenius continetur in quadam indentura inter praedictos dominum de Percy et priorem confecta.'*

*Percy Cartulary, fol. 124.*

'Ceste endenture fait entre monsire Henry de Percy, seignour de Alnewyk' et de Werkeworth, dune part, et Thomas de la Mare priour de Tynemuth' et le covent de mesme le lieu dautre part, tesmoigne que come Rauf Gubioun iadis priour de Tynemuth' predecessour le dit Thomas par sa chartre del assent del covent de mesme le lieu graunta a Robert le filz Roger et ses heires et ses assignez tote la moulte des ses terres et des toutz ses hommes de la ville de Anbell' et de Haukeslawe forprise la moulte de soen propre et forprise la moulte des ses demeynes cest assavoir des treis charuez de terre en la dite ville de Anbell' au molyn le dit Robert de Werkeworth' com plus pleynement piert par la chartre les ditz Rauf iadis priour et son covent. Rendaunt por la dite suyte dan en an au dit Rauf priour et as ses successours as toutz jours qaraunt soldz a prendre du dit molyn annuelment as les festes de la



6s. 8d. for driving the two waggons employed to carry the said sheaves to the lord's grange, being at the rate of 8d. a day between them.<sup>1</sup> At Michaelmas, 1474, the keeper of the granary takes credit for the delivery to the household of 18 quarters 1 bushel and 2 pecks of wheat at 5s. 4d. a quarter, and of 1 quarter 4 bushels at 4s. a quarter, also of 42 quarters of oats at 2s. a quarter, parcel of the tithes of Amble, Hauxley, and East Chevington. The barley, beans, and peas had not yet been threshed.<sup>2</sup> William Cowyk was paid 3s. 8d. for collecting the tithe sheaves of Amble, John Snape 3s. 8d. for collecting those of Hauxley, and William Cuthbert 3s. 8d. for collecting those of Hadston.<sup>3</sup> At Michaelmas, 1486, the sum of 4s. 9d. was allowed for the carriage of nineteen waggon loads of white straw from

Nativite seynt Johan le Baptist et seynt Martyn en yuere par oueles porciouns et auxi merym as treis charues et treis herces oue lapparaille necessaire des verges come ils soleient avoir en le temps les seignours Robert filz Roger et Johan de Claveryng' et sept charettez de busche por leur fouaille a prendre dan en an du bois le dit Robert ou il prent ses necessaires de merym et fouaille a son oepe a Werkworth' come plus pleynement piert par la chartre le dit Robert fitz Roger de ceo fait au dit Rauf iadis priour et as ses successeurs Le dit monsire Henry voet et graunte pour luy et por ses heires que le dit Thomas priour et ses successeurs preignent annuellement as toutz jours les avantditz qarauntz soldz du molyn avantdit as les termes susditz le merym et le busche avantditz du bois avantdit en manere susdite, et que le dit Thomas priour et ses successeurs si la dite rente soit arere en partie ou en tote a ascune terme avantdit puissent destreindre en le dit molyn et la destresce retenir tanque gree leur soit fait de la dite rente. Et le dit Thomas priour et le covent grauntent por eux et por leur successeurs la suyte avantdite al molyn avantdit al dit monsire Henry et ses heires as toutz jours en manere come une endenture faite a Werkworth' par assent des ditz seignour et priour sur une enqueste prise par les tenauntz de ambe partz de la manere de moudre et de doner la moulte tesmoigne plus pleynement. Issynt que si la dite suyte soit sustrete du molyn avantdit et les dites qarauntz soldz soient paieez annuellement as termes susditz as les avantditz priour et covent et leur successeurs et le merym et le busche susditz soient livreex et soeffertz estre prises en le bois avantdit en manere susdite que bien lise al dit monsire Henry et as ses heires en totes les terres et tenementz chargez de la suyte auantdite destreindre et la destresce retenir tanque leur soit fait de ceo qest sustrete de la dite suyte ou de la value de icelle. Et si cas aveigne que le dit priour ou ses successeurs preignent en leur propres maynes les terres de Anbell' et de Haukeslawe que sont ore en les mayns des tenauntz, ou en ascune autre manere deveignent en les maynes le dit priour ou ses successeurs que le dit priour et ses successeurs soient tenutz de doner a taunt de multure des mesmes les terres que serront par eux cotifier come les dites tenauntz donerent tant com ils tyndrent les dites terres en leur maynes. Et si le dite priour ou ses successeurs soient destourbez par (l)e dit monsire Henry ou ses heires de la dite rente par quynze jours apres ascune terme passe ou le merym et busche avantditz que por le temps de la dite destourbaunce les ditz priour et covent et leur successeurs puissent retrere la suyte avantdite et que par mesme le temps le dit monsire Henry ne ses heires neient poair a destreindre por la dite suyte ne la dite moulte a leuer tanque gree soit fait de ceo que serra arere de rente merym et busche susditz et adonque gree soit fait au dit seignour de la moulte que serra sustret por le temps. Et si le dit monsire Henry ou ses heires soient destourbez de la suyte avantdite que le paiement de la dite rente des qarauntz soldz por le temps de la dite destourbaunce cesse et les ditz priour et covent ne leur successeurs neient poair par mesme le temps por la dite rente destreindre nen autre manere a demaunder ne le merym ne le busche avantditz a prendre en la fourme susdite. Mes apres ceo que gree soit fait de ceo que serra sustrete del a suyte susdite gree soit fait as ditz priour et covent de ceo que leur serra sustret de la rente merym et busche avantditz. En tesmoigneance des queles choses le dit monsire Henry dune part et les ditz Thomas priour et covent dautre part a ceste endenture entrechaungeablement ont mysés leur seals. Donee a Tynemuth' le demeynge proscheyn apres la feste seynt Michel lan du nostre seigneur millisme trescentisme qaraunt et septisme et lan du regne nostre seignour le roi Edward tierce puy le conquest vynt et primere.<sup>3</sup> [No seal.] *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* Bailiffs' Accounts, 12 Edw. IV.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 14 Edw. IV.<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

Amble, Hauxley, and Hadston for thatching for the roof of the lord's granary at Warkworth.<sup>1</sup>

At the period of the dissolution of the monasteries there were fourteen tenants in Amble, besides cottagers, apparently seven in number. In the Ministers' Accounts of the year 1539, John Widdrington, the bailiff, accounts for £15 13s. 6d., being rents received from twenty-one copyhold tenants for their holdings, for a pasture field called Wylde-mere-mede and for a meadow called Halle-mede, possibly parcels of the demesne lands; for £5 6s. 2d. for the value of 24 quarters of barley paid in kind by the fourteen tenants at the rate of 1 quarter and 6 bushels apiece; for £1 6s. 8d. for four score of salt fish accruing from four cobles; for 1s. for a cottage; for 6s. from the fines or assize of bread and ale paid according to ancient custom; and for 14d. for the pannage of swine; making a total revenue from the township of £22 14s. 6d.<sup>2</sup>

The tenants<sup>3</sup> of the manor were less indulgently treated under the Crown than under their former masters. In 1580 it was reported that they were so 'exacted by the queen's officers they are ready to give up their holdings.' The rents continued to be paid partly in money and partly in kind. Of the latter it was the custom that the payment should be 'delayed till the auditt twelfemonth after and then of curtesie of th' officer yt ys set at a grote a bowl under the price of the markett at Newcastle.'<sup>4</sup> This arrangement subsequently fell through, and the payment of the hall corn-barley, consisting of 24 quarters, was made by the tenants to the representative or farmer of the lord of the manor, upon an appointed day on the site and near the remains of the old manor house, by being poured out by the tenant upon a great sheet and then measured up by the lord's representative. This system continued until the beginning of this century, when it was superseded by a money present.<sup>5</sup>

There is not sufficient evidence to prove that the prior and convent of Tynemouth had a cell at Amble, but they undoubtedly possessed the old

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Bailiffs' Accounts, 2 Hen. VII.

<sup>2</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 30-31 Henry VIII. Gibson, *Tynemouth*, i. p. 227.

<sup>3</sup> In the returns of the great muster taken on Merwick Moor in 1538 the tenants of Amble were associated with and included in those of Warkworth. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 162.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 23.

<sup>5</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand. The appointed day was the 2nd February, and it was kept as a general holiday.

manor house which occupied a site on the brow of the bank or terrace which overhung the river Coquet. Of this house there only remains a fragment of masonry, dating from the fifteenth century, showing a window of two lights.

Amongst the tenants who during the sixteenth century held lands in Amble by copy of court roll was the family of Arnold. In a case of disputed succession heard at York in 1611, before the Council of the North, Robert Smith of Amble, a man of seventy-eight years of age, deposed :

That he did well knowe John Arnolde of Ambell, and that the said John Arnolde died seized of a tenement in Amble, now in the tenure or occupation of Robert Arnolde of Berlinge, or his assigns; and he did knowe Thomas Arnolde, brother to the said John Arnolde, and that the said Thomas had a sonne whose name was Thomas, and that the said Robert Arnolde is son and heir of the said Thomas the younger; and he dothe further saie upon his oath that he doth well remember that the prior of the monastery of Tynemouth was in displeasure with the said John Arnolde; and the said John did goe to London, and at his return went to the prior and did . . . . with him, and the prior would not grant him a copy of the said tenement in Ambell, untill he was content to give so many nobles as there were dores about his house, and there were found xiiij dores, and John Arnolde giving satisfaction to the prior, he had his coppie according to custom.<sup>1</sup>



A WINDOW OF RUINED  
MANOR HOUSE.

#### ARNOLD OF AMBLE.

EDWARD ARNOLD; died in possession of messuage and = ...  
lands in Amble held of the Crown by copy of court roll.

John Arnold of Amble, son and heir; was admitted to lands there on  
the death of his father; died *s.p.m.*

Edward Arnold = . . . .

Jane ..., who remarried = John Arnold of Amble; was admitted to  
Robert Howey. messuage and lands at the death of  
John, son of Edward Arnold; died *s.p.*

Thomas Arnold, brother and  
heir of John; was admitted  
to lands in Amble.

Thomas Arnold; was admitted to messuage and lands at Amble at  
death of his father.

Robert Arnold of Birling; was admitted to messuage and lands at Amble on  
the death of his father; who, 5th June, 1611, petitioned the Council of the  
North at York, for redress against Edward Patterson of Togston, who  
detained from him the 'writings of the premises.'

<sup>1</sup> *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon. Rev. John Hodgson's Collection,



## PATTERSON OF AMBLE.

JOHN PATTERSON of Ambleside; died before 25th Jan., 1592/3. Jane ...

Robert Patterson of Ambleside, was admitted to copyhold lands there 24th March, 1580/1; will dated 11th Nov., 1606; proved same will 11th Nov., 1606.	Edward Patterson brought a charge of trespass on his premises at Ambleside with horses and cattle.	Edward Patterson of Togston; 21st April, 1616, found to be brother and heir of Robert Patterson of Ambleside.	Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Turner of Togston.	... Patterson; married ... Scroggs, and had two children, Nicholas and Elizabeth, named in the will of Robert Patterson, 1606.
---	--	---	---	--

John Patterson of Togston; was party to the division of the township 9th Jan., 1632/3; was party to an indenture 1st June, 1658; in 1674 by deed gave certain lands to his grandson, John Cook; will dated ..., 1681; dead before 11th Nov., 1686.

Jane, daughter and co-heiress; married Edward Cook of Ambleside New-hall. ↓  
 Alice, daughter and co-heiress; married William Smith of Ambleside. ↓

## EVIDENCES TO PEDIGREES OF ARNOLD AND PATTERSON.

At a court holden in the manor of Ambleside and Hauxley on the 25th of January, 1592/3, 'Juratores dicunt quod Robertus Howey mortuus est et dicunt quod . . . . dedit . . . . de et in tenementum in Ambell coram prox . . . . Roberti Patersone filio Johannis Patersone et heredibus suis secund. consuetud. et p. def. exit. ad opus Edvardi Patersone fratris ejusd. Roberti. Salvo Jane uxore Johannis Patersone durante viduitate.' *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon.

1597, 21st December. Memorandum that I, Richard Spence, have delivered to William Hall for the debt of Mr. William Crowe, merchant, due to Edward Paterson, mason, three webbes of lead and one stithie (? anvil) of cast iron, on condition that if the said Edward be not paid 30s. before, etc., he may sell the said lead and iron and pay himself. *Ibid.*

1606, 1st November. Will of Robert Paterson of Ambleside, husbandman. To be buried within the parish church of Warkworth. I give to my nephew Nicholas Scrogges two oxen, to my niece Elizabeth Scrogges one boule of oates: My wife Elizabeth Patterson and my children to be executors of this my will. Proved 1606. - Amount of inventory, £49 5s. 6d. *Durham Probate Registry.*

1608, 10th May. Warrant to enquire if Robert Arnold be the kinsman and next heir of John Arnold, deceased, against Elizabeth Paterson, widow, who holds 40 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, and 40 acres of pasture and 100 acres of common, with purtenances in Ambleside claimed by the said Robert. *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon.

1610, 26th August. Bond from Robert Arnold for £60 to admit Arthur Forster into a tenement in Ambell in the possession of Elizabeth Patterson. *Ibid.*

1611, 8th August. Answer of Arthur Forster to the bill of Edward Patterson. It appears by the joint answers of Arthur Forster and Elizabeth Patterson, widow, that the plaintiff, Edward Patterson, claimed his brother Robert Patterson's estate on the ground that Elizabeth had had a child during widowhood and thereby forfeited her estate, but 'she doth not acknowledge that any widow by the custome of the said manor (*i.e.*, of Ambleside) if she in her widowhood doe lyve unchaist and incontynently and shall have a child unlawfully begotten, shall loose the said premisses or shall be avoyded from the same before her widowhead be determynd. But if the matter of incontineny and haveing a childe which is objected in the bill of complaint against the defendent were true, yet whether thereby this defendent should loose her widow's estate in and to the premises by any custome in the said manor or no yis a matter fytt to be tryed at the comon lawe and is not fit to be brought in question in this honourable court, as she is informed by her counsell, being a matter soe penal to this defendant as is pretended whereby if there be any such custome her estate might be in jeopardy.' *Ibid.*

By order of the Court of Exchequer 'a survey of the manor of Ambell and Auxley'<sup>1</sup> was made in September, 1608, by Bartholomew Haggatt and George Warde, gentlemen, as commissioners, who found that there were in

<sup>1</sup> Land Revenue Record Office, *Surveys*, Northumberland, James I. vol. 42.



Amble fourteen tenants who held their lands by copy of court roll; there were also five cottage tenants. The sum of the copyhold rents was found to be £16 os. 5d., and the leasehold and other rents amounted to £9 6s. 10d.

## SURVEY OF AMBLE, SEPTEMBER, 1608.

Copyhold Tenants.	Former Tenants.	Date of Copy.	Money Rent.	Barley Rent.	Annual Value beyond Rent.
			£ s. d.	Winchester Bushels.	£ s. d.
Robert Hudson ...	Robert Hudson, his father ...	7th April, 1598	1 6 4	14	7 0 0
Hugh Hodgson ...	William Hodgson, his father...	9th Oct., 1594	0 19 4	14	6 10 0
Edward Clarke ...	Edward Clarke, his father ...	24th March, 1586/7	0 19 7	14	6 10 0
Robert Widdrington	John Barnell (? Arnell) ...	23rd April, 1602	1 1 3	14	6 13 4
Robert Smith, jun....	Robert Smith, his father ...	24th March, 1586/7	1 1 3	14	6 13 4
Dionise Wilson ...	Roger Smith, by surrender of Robert Smith, his son	4th August, 1603	1 3 7	14	6 10 0
Nicholas Thew ...	George Thew, his father ...	7th April, 1598	1 6 2	14	7 0 0
Edward Tayler ...	Robert Tayler, his father ...	4th August, 1603	1 0 11	14	6 6 8
John Wilson ...	Robert Wilson... ..	25th Oct., 1596	1 5 6	14	6 13 4
Henry Johnson ...	George Hudson ... ..	... Oct., 1590	0 19 3	14	6 6 8
Elizabeth Patterson	Robert Patterson, her husband	24th March, 1586/7 <sup>1</sup>	0 19 11	14	6 6 8
William Tayler ...	Robert Tayler, his father ...	24th March, 1586/7	1 4 1	14	6 13 4
John Clarke ...	William Wright ... ..	24th March, 1586/7	0 19 1	14	6 5 0
John Hudson ...	Roger Bayard ... ..	7th April, 1598	0 17 9	14	5 13 4

## SURVEY OF AMBLE, SEPTEMBER, 1608.

Cottage Tenants.	Date of Copy.	Rent.	Annual Value beyond Rent.
		s. d.	s. d.
Elizabeth Gibson, late wife of Robert Gibson, deceased, one cottage during her widowhood, by her late husband's copy ... ..	9th October, 1594	2 0	6 8
<i>Ibid.</i> , one cottage during her widowhood by copy of Robert Gibson, her husband's father ... ..	9th October, 1594	1 0	4 0
Elinor Hall, late wife of Cuthbert Hall, deceased, one cottage, by her late husband's copy ... ..	12th April, 1597	2 8	6 8
Edward Thompson, late Robert Thompson, his father ... ..	9th October, 1594	1 0	3 4
Robert Bullock, late William Browell ...	24th March, 1586/7	9 9	20 0

John Parkar of Norwiche houldeth there the scite of the mannor of Ambell, per annum 3s. 4d.; the scituation of the salte-pannes ther, 4s.; all mynes of coales ther and in Auxley, per annum 40s.; and a conny warren upon Ambells-heughe, per annum 10s., by letters patentes graunted to him bearing date 30th March, 1589/90, for 21 yeeres, and afterwarde in reversion unto Roger Molsdale and Henrie Paule dated 6th July, 1590, for 21 yeeres, £2 18s. 4d. Annual value beyond the rent, £11.

All the tenantes ther have ancientlie paide for the assize of breade and beere 6s. per annum by custome onley; by which they doe give licence to some one to brew and bake within the mannor, and at present they have licenced one Elizabeth Gibson, who paieth yerely 6s.

All the tenants ther, beinge 14 entire tenements, doe paie yeerlie 14 bushells of barlye per everie tenement, Winchester measure, as is before shoven, besides their money rent; all which rent-corne is

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, the date of Robert Patterson's copy.

letten in lease unto Robert Woodrington and others by letters patentes dated 7th August, 1590, for 21 yeeres rendering per annum £6 2s. 6d. Annual value beyond the rent, £8.

William Toppinge houldeth ther a quarrie of stones within this manor by letters patentes granted from our late soveraigne Queene Elizabeth, but he nether appeared nor showed the same.

The tenants ther claime to houlde their lands of the manor of Tynmouth by coppie of court roll *secundum consuetudinem husbandi*. and that after the death of every tenante his next heire of the whole bloode is to be admitted accordinge to the custome, paying a yeere's rent for a fine, and two yeeres' rent for a fine upon every surrender.

But wee cannot finde that they have any such estate of inheritance for that wee finde divers coppies granted *sibi et assignatis suis*.

For the payment of their fines wee finde an incertaintie and cannot reporte whether they ought to be arbitrable or noe, for that the earle of Northumberland's deputy captaine was always deputy steward ther, who governed them, as they say, not accordinge to their customes but accordinge to his owne will. The recordes are in the earle of Northumberland his keepinge, and will best shewe the state of their tenure and customes whereunto he refers us. Their fines, amerciements, and profittes of court, etc., are received by the earle of Northumberland's officers as due to him by his letters patents, but whether hee ought to accounte for the same wee cannot tell, because wee never sawe his letters patents.

In the years 1615 and 1616 there were suits in the Court of Exchequer brought by Robert Hudson and others, tenants in the king's manor of Amble, against John Wharrier, Thomas Davy, Robert Arnold, Hugh Elder, William Wharrier, and Thomas Elder, tenants in the earl of Northumberland's manor of Birling, concerning the boundary of the respective manors and townships, and more particularly concerning the pasturage of some 16 acres of land called the Salt-goates on the north side of the Coquet. Witnesses deposed that the Coquet had worn away much of the ground upon the south side of the river, and had laid it to the parcel of ground in question lying upon the north side; that it had formerly been the custom to ride the bounds between Amble and Birling upon St. Helen's day.<sup>1</sup>

The manor remained in the Crown until the 25th of September, 1628, when, with Hauxley and many other estates of the dissolved priory of Tyne-mouth, it was sold by Charles I. to Edward Ditchfield and others as trustees of the corporation of the city of London.<sup>2</sup> The grant included :

The township of Ambell, with lands in the tenure of divers persons at the lord's will, of the yearly value of £15 13s. 6d.; 24 quarters and 4 bushels of barley, annually paid by fourteen tenants (that is to say, 1 quarter and 6 bushels by each tenant) valued at £6 2s. 6d. per annum; a cottage worth 12d. yearly; all the rents of assize of bread and ale payable by the tenants there, amounting to 6s. yearly; the pannage of swine payable by fourteen tenants there, viz. by every tenant, 1d.; all that manor house or site in the street of Ambell, then or late in the tenure of Robert Bullock, worth 3s. 4d. per annum; the site of a salt pit or salt-pan there, worth 4s. per annum; the coal mines there, valued at 41s. per annum; a coney garth worth 10s. per annum; the whole being worth £25 2s. 6d. per annum.

<sup>1</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 13 James I. Michaelmas, No. 4. *Ibid.* 14 James I. Michaelmas, No. 30. Cf. *Hist. of Berwickshire Club*, xiv. pp. 256-261, where an abstract of the depositions is given.

<sup>2</sup> Particulars of fee farm rents, fol. 38, No. 804. Gibson, *Tynemouth*, i. p. 243. Schedule of Amble Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

The whole was to be held of the Crown as of the manor of East Greenwich by fealty in free socage at the reserved or fee farm rent of £25 2s. 6d. On the 8th of March, 1629, it was sold to Sir William Hewitt of Brightwell, Suffolk, knight, and Thomas Hewitt, his son, who by bargain and sale dated the 23rd of November, 1630, conveyed to Henry Lawson of Newcastle, merchant, and Henry Horsley of Milburn Grange the lands and tenements in Amble which were formerly in the occupation of :

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Robert Hudson, at the rent of ...	1	6	4	John Clark, at the rent of ...	0	19	1
Hugh Hodgson           "       ...	0	19	4	Robert Widdrington,   "       ...	1	1	3
Robert Smith           "       ...	1	1	3	Robert Taylor           "       ...	1	0	11
Roger Smith           "       ...	1	3	7	Robert Bullock       "       ...	0	9	9
Robert Patterson       "       ...	0	19	11	Cuthbert Hall           "       ...	0	2	8
					9	4	1

which tenements were at that time severally in the tenure of Robert Hudson (son of the above-named Robert), Robert Garrett, Thomas Smith, Dionis Wilson, George Browell, John White, Margaret Bullock, widow, and William Hall. The purchasers covenanted to pay £9 4s. 1d. parcel of the fee farm rent of £15 13s. 6d. reserved to the Crown. The vendors specially reserved to themselves the hall corn-barley payable yearly at the feast of the Purification at the manor or hall house of Amble, and also the coal mines with wayleave and stayleave, and the liberty of digging pits, paying to Lawson and Horsley and their heirs 'the accustomed recompense for breaking and digging the ground in which any pit for getting coal shall hereafter happen to be sunk or wrought.' The rights reserved under this deed were subsequently conveyed by Hewitt to certain persons as trustees for Sir William Fenwick of Meldon.<sup>1</sup>

The manorial rights, the site of the manor house, and the royalties which were acquired on the 24th of June, 1631, by Sir William Fenwick were forfeited by him during the civil wars and vested in the commissioners for compounding. On the 17th of June, 1652, Martin Fenwick of Kenton, after stating that he had farmed the manor house, the salt-pans, and the colliery under the yearly rent of £46, petitioned them for a renewal of his lease because :

<sup>1</sup> The premises were conveyed 7th June, 1631, by Sir William Hewitt and Thomas Hewitt to Sir John Fenwick of Wallington, knight, Robert Anderson of Newcastle, esquire, and George Fenwick of Gray's Inn, esquire, in trust for Sir William Fenwick, and comprised lands in Amble in the several tenures of Edward Clark, at the rent of 19s. 7d.; Nicholas Thew, 26s. 2d.; John Wilson, 25s. 6d.; Henry Johnson, 19s. 3d.; William Taylor, 25s. 1d.; Elizabeth Gibson, 3s.; Edward Thompson, 1s.; the rent of assize of bread and beer, the rent of 24 quarters 4 bushels of barley paid by the fourteen tenants, the manor house, the salt pit, the coal mines, and the coney garth. The grant also included the lands in Hauxley in the tenure of William Jackson, at the rent of 32s. 5d., and of William Taylor, at the rent of 29s. 9d., with the mill, pigeon house, etc., and the rent of assize.

Your petitioner hath disbursed for the wining of the colliery there, what is not as yett pfected, above one hundred pownds more then the profits he hath hitherto received, which had beene utterly lost and is still in danger, butt by your petconer's speciall industry and excessive charges.

Thatt the said mannor howse is much ruined and ready to fall for want of repaire, your petitioner hitherto haveing had noe allowance for repaire thereof, althoe he have beene farmer for many yeares by past.<sup>1</sup>

In the following year the commissioners entered into articles of agreement with George Clarkson, esq., and Samuel Foxley, gent., for the sale of certain lands at Heron's-close, Espley, Newton-by-the-sea, and Alnwick, all forfeited by Sir William Fenwick, and also of 'all that house called or knowne by the name of Ambell hall, with the lands and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and all those the salt-panns, colliery, conney warren, fishing, and rent-corne belonging to Ambell hall in the parish of Warkworth.'<sup>2</sup>

Though Sir William Fenwick died in London in May, 1652, his name was, on the 2nd of November following, inserted in the bill for the sale of lands forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason. Catherine Fenwick, the second of his three daughters and co-heiresses, became the second wife of Sir Francis Radcliffe, afterwards earl of Derwentwater. Clark and Foxley acted as trustees and agents for Lady Radcliffe, with whose descendants the Amble estate remained until 1732. In an inquisition taken (under a commission issued under the Great Seal 27th February, 1741/2) at Morpeth on the 4th of November, 1742, it was found that William Radcliffe, late of Amble, esq., died at Rome on the 6th of November, 1732, seised of the manor or lordship of Amble, of 32 old bolls and 4 bushels of barley payable each year at Candlemas by the tenants of Amble,<sup>3</sup> of a free warren or coney garth at Amble and Hauxley, a smith's shop at Amble, the coal mines at Amble and Hauxley, salt-pans at Amble, four 'farms' of land in Amble, called Hope-

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers Dom. Com. for Compounding*, G. 86, No. 34 b. *Cal. of Com. for Com. Cases*, 1647-1660, p. 2747. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* G, 18, p. 847. *Ibid.* p. 2748.

<sup>3</sup> 'An account of Mr. Radclyff's estate at Ambell, Dogstone, and Hauxley, as it is now lett, possest by very good and able tenants, and very improveable:

	£	s.	d.
Ambell lands ... ..	80	00	00
Dogstone lands... ..	60	00	00
Hauxley lands ... ..	50	00	00
Hall-corne bigg, and coney warren ... ..	30	00	00
Salt-pans and colliery ... ..	20	00	00

In all ... .. £240 00 00

All the tenants are freholders, and the least has £30 per annum of his own, and severall of those that pay the corne are worth £200 per annum, and wou'd give 40 years' purchase for it, being obliged to tender it themselves in person on Candlemass day at Ambell-hall, where they are oblig'd to attend from the rising of the sun to the setting. 'Tis thought they make £200 per annum of the colliery and salt-panns, and 3 years ago soe much was bid for them; a harbor may be made for a very small charge, and as many pans as you will.' From an undated but contemporary paper among the *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



house, and two 'farms' of land in Hauxley, called the Hauxley-fields, of a burgess house, garth, and four stints in Warkworth, and of three 'farms' and a coney warren in Togston Moor-houses, commonly called the Low-hall, of the total annual value of £262 12s.<sup>1</sup>

Owing to the attainder of James, earl of Derwentwater, and of his brother, Charles Radcliffe, for high treason, William Radcliffe's estate was escheated to the Crown. But by an exercise of the royal bounty the lands were granted under successive leases<sup>2</sup> to trustees for the benefit of, and to make some provision for, the children of the attainted Charles Radcliffe by his marriage with Charlotte, countess of Newbrough, until, under the powers conferred by an enabling Act of Parliament passed in the 34th year of his reign, George III. by letters patent dated the 8th of December, 1798, granted to Anthony James, earl of Newbrough, and his heirs all that manor of Amble and the farms, lands, hereditaments, and premises with their royalties, rights, members, and appurtenances in Amble, Hauxley, and Warkworth, as the said William Radcliffe held the same at the time of his death. The premises so granted at the death of the countess of Newbrough in 1853 passed to her husband, Lieutenant-colonel Charles Leslie,<sup>3</sup> and to his issue by a former marriage. The present owner is Mr. Charles Leslie of Slindon, Sussex.

Lawson and Horsley, to whom a considerable part of Amble was conveyed in 1630, acted as trustees for certain of the copyhold tenants and others, to whom they subsequently conveyed parcels of the lands in such manner that in 1663 the township was held in the following proportions :

Nicholas Lewin	...	...	...	rated at	£40 or four-fourteenth	parts in value of the township.
Robert Widdrington	...	...	...	"	30 or three-fourteenth	" "
Edward Cook	...	...	...	"	30 or three-fourteenth	" "
William Smith	...	...	...	"	10 or one-fourteenth	" "
Edward Browell	...	...	...	"	10 or one-fourteenth	" "
John Taylor	...	...	...	"	10 or one-fourteenth	" "
William Reed	...	...	...	"	10 or one-fourteenth	" "
Francis Radcliffe for the hall corn	...	...	...	"	—	
					£140	

<sup>1</sup> A recital of inquisition from letters patent, 39 George III. pt. 2.

<sup>2</sup> The first being granted by letters patent, 3rd November, 1744, to the duke of Richmond and James Brudenell, esq.

<sup>3</sup> Lady Newbrough's settlement in favour of her husband was contested in 1891 in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice by Mr. J. Gladwin Cave, who claimed under a settlement alleged to have been made in favour of the collateral descendants of the wife of the sixth earl of Newbrough. *Cf. Times*, 9th April, 1891.

From Sir Francis Radcliffe and from the above-named seven freeholders the title of every landholder at the present day is derived.

Of the family of Lewin, who also held lands in Warkworth, Alnmouth, and Bamburgh,<sup>1</sup> little is known. There were proceedings in 1638 in the Court of Exchequer brought by Thomas Lewin, gent., against Sir William Carnaby, knight, the high sheriff, claiming damages for a seizure for a Crown debt of the complainant's goods alleged to have been improperly made in August, 1636. The depositions state that the sheriff's officers drove away twelve oxen and twelve milk kine worth £84, the oxen being yoked to two wains laden with the complainant's corn and carrying the same home to his stack garth at Amble, that the kine served partly for the maintenance of his family, and for want of them he had no milk. That at the time of the seizure the complainant was possessed of at least eighty horses and mares, besides sheep, young cattle, and other goods in Northumberland to the value of £600, which the sheriff might as well have seized upon as upon the oxen and kine. That for want of the draught oxen 320 thrave of oats stood out till after Martinmas, and a third part was spoiled: that for want of the oxen the complainant was forced in the autumn to sow all his hard corn upon three tilths instead of four, by reason of which so many thistles sprang up as to choke most of it.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas and Nicholas Lewin in 1651 conveyed two house steads in Amble to Robert Widdrington,<sup>3</sup> but in 1663 Nicholas Lewin was still possessed of four fourteenth parts of Amble and of two thirteenth parts of Hauxley, and in 1683 Thomas Lewin of Amble acted as foreman to the grand jury at the Northumberland sessions held at Morpeth.<sup>4</sup> It is believed that both of these estates were acquired by the Radcliffe family, and that

<sup>1</sup> In 1628 and 1639 the name of Thomas Lewen of Warkworth appears in the freeholders' lists printed in *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, ii. pp. 318-322. The family owned the house at Warkworth, now known as the 'Sun' hotel.

The will of Nicholas Lewin of Bamburgh, dated 26th November, 1719, gives to his cousin, John Lewins of Alemouth, his house and malt kiln in Warkworth. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

The declaration of the account of the goods of Thomas Lewyn of Warkworth, gent., was exhibited at Durham in 1642 by his three sons and executors, John, Thomas, and Henry Lewyn, but the will itself has not been found.

The testator owed to Algernon, earl of Northumberland, for an arrearages of rent, £300; to Lancelot Algood for halfe year's interest on the principal sum of £200, which had been discharged by the deceased, £8; to George Warwick, gent., for the tithe corn rent of Warkworth East-demesne, £8; servants' wages, £3 16s.; the smith and other workmen, £2 8s. 2d.; funeral expenses, £20; probate expenses, £3 6s. 8d.; executors' expenses, £1 3s. 4d.; total £346 14s. 2d.

<sup>2</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 14 Chas. I. 1637/8, Easter term, No. 31.

<sup>3</sup> The deed is dated 29th June, 1651. Schedule of Hauxley Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>4</sup> *Sessions Records*, with the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle.

they are represented by Amble Hope-house and the Hauxley fields, which now belong to Mr. C. Leslie.<sup>1</sup>

On the 22nd of January, 1616, George Whitehead wrote to the earl of Northumberland from North Shields :

Upon the sitting of a commission procured by your lordship at Warkworth in October last, the principall men of Ambell made means to me by Mr. Lewen to move your lordship in ther behalf for ye chardges, and they would utterly relinquish ther supposed tytle and surcease ther suyte, and, as I take it, I write soe to your lordship.

But now one Dennis Wilson,<sup>2</sup> one of those that lately hayth bought two farmes in Ambell, hayth procured a comissione to examine witnesses, and sent out by his commissioners, beinge one of them a great recusant and the other a base fellow, ther precepte to none but to certayne poore men that have before bene examined for your lordship onely to entrappe them; what is doone on that I refer me to Mr. Astell's letter, who was ther with me.

This Wilsone is servante to my lord of Shrewsbury, a busy-headed, wrangling fellowe; yf my lorde coome to see your lordship you might doe well to tell him of it, or els to send Mr. Fotherley from your lordship to my lord, for yf he forbide him he dare not meddle any more. I write this that your lordship may save some chardge, this multitude [a word illegible] ther commone purse may but your lordship to spend by this busye fellowe's procurement.

On the 11th of August, 1632, Lawson and Horsley executed a deed<sup>3</sup> or declaration of trust in which they declared that they had purchased the three farms in the possession of Dionis Wilson in trust for the said Dionis Wilson and for Edward Wilson, his son and heir. After the death of Dionis Wilson, Henry Horsley and James Whitehead joined with Edward Wilson on the 20th of August, 1649, in conveying these three farms (subsequently called Amble New-hall) to Catherine Wilson, spinster, in consideration of £300. Catherine Wilson on the 29th of July, 1650,<sup>4</sup> conveyed the three farms in Amble and two farms in Old Moor, near Longhurst, to John Thompson, whom she subsequently married.<sup>5</sup> Thompson, who was rector of Bothal, and Catherine, his wife, on the 6th of December, 1652, sold their lands in Amble to Edward Cook,<sup>6</sup> who, in 1663, was rated for the same at £30 per annum.

<sup>1</sup> The possession of Lewin's estates by the Radcliffe family was contested in 1775 by Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Lewin and wife of John Minshall of Great Driffield, and in 1825 there was another claimant in the person of John Readhead of Warkworth, who advanced a pedigree from a certain John Lewin, who in 1697 took a lease from the earl of Northumberland of lands in Birling. A pedigree of the Lewin family, constructed by Mr. Hamerton Crump, a descendant, is printed in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new series, ii. p. 527.

<sup>2</sup> 1611, 3rd January. Dionis Wilson obtained from Edward, earl of Shrewsbury, and Lady Jane, his wife, a lease of the lands in Pegsworth, formerly in the possession of Edward Wilson, his father, to hold for the lives of himself, his son Edward, and his daughter Katherine. Mr. Newton Ogle's *Deeds*.

Lands in Pegsworth in the barony of Bothal, the forfeited estate of the earl of Newcastle, were purchased 5th October, 1652, by John Thompson. *Cal. of Com. for Comp. Cases*, 1647-1660.

<sup>3</sup> Schedule of Amble New-hall Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>5</sup> Thompson 'married a great fortune and kept his coach, and having but one daughter she was married to the eldest son of Mr. Barnes's old friend, Mr. John Ogle of Kirkley, who was bred a merchant.' *Memoir of Ambrose Barnes*, Longstaffe, p. 146, Surtees Soc. No. 50.

<sup>6</sup> Schedule of Amble New-hall Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

## WILSON OF AMBLE NEW-HALL AND PEGSWORTH.

				George Wilson; living	
first wife.	for lives of lands in Pegsworth, 3rd Jan., 1616, from Edward, earl of Shrewsbury (a);	Martha [? Short]; living and in enjoyment of the lease of Pegsworth, 4th Oct., 1649; will dated 26th Feb., 1663; proved Sept., 1664 (a).	Philip Wilson; executor to his brother's will; mar. ... Wi-by of Alnwick.	Robert Wilson, Andrew Wilson. (Both named in grant, 3rd	
	Aug., 1630 (a); was dead before Bothal church;				
named in the lease of 3rd Jan., 1616, as son and heir of Dionysius Wilson of Pegsworth; was admitted to Gray's Inn, 21st Mar., 1640; settled at Durham as a doctor of medicine (a), and by a deed dated 20th Aug., 1649, conveyed his lands in Amble to his sister Katherine (b); * 2nd June, 1680, Mr. Edward Wilson, doctor				Thomasine ...; is named in her mother-in-law Martha Wilson's will, 1663, which also gives legacies to her seven sons	
				Katherine Wilson, named in lease of 3rd Jan., 1616; married circa 29th July, 1650 (a); was living 26th Feb., 1663 (a); she joined with her husband in selling her lands in Amble, 6th Dec., 1652	
				John Thompson, clerk, rector of Bothal; was residing at Pegsworth, 26th Feb., 1662, 1670 (a); was living in possession of West Newham, 22nd Aug., 1672 (a); 'a of peace and an excellent preacher' (c), he was ejected from the rectory of Bothal	
... Wilson, eldest	Thomas Wilson, second son (a).	Joseph Thompson; living 26th Feb., in his father's lifetime (a).	Nathaniel Thompson, heir to his father; admitted to Gray's Inn, 28th Oct., 1673; died s.p. before 1st Oct., 1685 (a).	Martha, only daughter, married Ralph Ogle of Kirkley; settlement made after marriage,	
				(c) Calamy, vol. ii. p. 504. (d) Register of St. Oswald's, Durham.	

On the 31st of July, 1660, Robert Widdrington, Nicholas Lewin, John Taylor, Edward Browell, and William Reed, styled 'the neighbours of Amble,' entered into an agreement with Edward Cook, whereby the latter agreed to allow during pleasure :

A free way out of the west end of Ambell and from his yeate there to the place called the West-yeate, and from the said West-yeate straight up a rigg thereon, using only two riggs at the most, straight up to the Rye Haven way and then keeping that way for all occasions of the said neighbours: and that all the said neighbours shall have liberty from the 14th day of June to the 1st day of July yearly and no longer to lead whins from the Slow Wickett, etc.<sup>1</sup>

The place whence Edward Cook came to the parish of Warkworth is not known, but it is conjectured that he belonged to the neighbourhood of

<sup>1</sup> From a contemporary copy of the agreement in the Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.



Dilston or Corbridge, in which parish he left kinsmen settled at Aydon. He was residing at Hadston in 1657, when he entered into articles of marriage with Jane Patterson, and at Amble New-hall in 1685, when he executed a will (subsequently revoked), in which he styles John Cook 'now inhabiting in Togson,' his eldest son. He was in 1685 in possession of estates in Amble, Cresswell, in the south side of Newton-on-the-Moor (with parcels of the common there which he had purchased from John Grey, esq., and Edward Widdrington respectively), the north side of Newton-on-the-Moor, Brainshaugh, and of a burgage and malt kiln in Warkworth. He mentions his second son, Edward, his third son, Samuel, his fourth son, Benjamin, and his younger sons, William, Richard, Thomas, and Joseph, and his daughters, Sarah and Jane. He charges his various estates with annuities payable to his wife, and orders his eldest son, John Cook, to allot to his mother a convenient chamber in Amble New-hall, where she shall enjoy the malt kiln and the Sloe Wickett-close in lieu of her jointure made at her marriage.<sup>1</sup>

The house at New-hall, which was probably built after Edward Cook had acquired the estate, was a long fronted structure standing a little to the east of the present homestead; it had panelled rooms and good gardens,<sup>2</sup> but having become ruinous was taken down between 1833 and 1844.<sup>3</sup> The pedigree of the Cook family may be more conveniently reserved for the account of Togston, where was their principal residence. Amble New-hall was sold in 1833 by Mr. Isaac Cookson, the husband of Mr. Cook's only daughter and heiress, to Mr. James Dand of Hauxley, who by will gave the eastern half to his eldest son, Mr. Robert Dand of Gloster-hill, and the western half, with the homestead, to his second son, Mr. James Dand of Togston, and with their respective descendants the moieties remain.

Several members of the family of Widdrington of Hauxley held the office of bailiff of Amble, whilst the manor was in the Crown. Robert Widdrington seems to have enfranchised his patrimonial copyhold lands in 1632, and to have extended his estate in Amble by subsequent purchases until, in 1663, he owned three fourteenth parts of the township. The Widdrington estate, which at the end of the eighteenth century comprised about

<sup>1</sup> A contemporary copy of the original in the Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *The Newcastle Journal*, 18th January, 1752, and the *Newcastle Courant*, 15th April, 1797.

<sup>3</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand.

280 acres, was sold in 1807 by order of the Court of Chancery, and was purchased by Edwards Werge of Horton in Glendale. Werge, after selling off at various times certain outlying portions which lay in proximity to the river and to the village of Amble, in 1820 conveyed the remainder, which comprised the farm of Amble Moor-house, to Mr. James Dand of Chevington Wood-side, who gave it by will to his youngest son, Mr. M. H. Dand, the present proprietor.<sup>1</sup>

The Smith family has held lands in Amble continuously from the reign of Elizabeth to the present day. Their homestead stood in the lane leading from the village street to the south towards Hauxley, but of the house nothing is left except some old walls. The following is the inventory of the goods of Roger Smith, who appears to have died of the plague which ravaged Northumberland in the closing years of Elizabeth's reign :

1602, 24th July. Inventory of Roger Smith, late of Ambell, prayesd by William Taylor, John Clerk, Thomas Hudson, and Robert Hudson.

Imprimis: 2 oxen, 40s.; 3 kine and 2 calves, £3; 1 browne mayre, 20s.; 1 pott, 1 caldron, and 1 almrye, 21s.; 2 pannes, 2 quishyones, and 6 peecs of pouter, 8s.; 2 lynen sheattes, 2 . . . sheattes, and a harden sheatte, 8s. 8d.; 4 booles of wheat and a keninge, 26s. 8d.; 2 booles and a keninge of bigge, 10s.; 7 booles of oottes, 21s. Summa, £10 15s. 4d.

Debts. Imprimis: in rentes due to her majestie, 22s. 3d.; to Thomas Scrogges for ane ox, 22s. 4d.; to Robert Thompson for ane ox, 12s.; for haye, 6s.; for the grassinge of 6 oxen, 4s.; for clensing of the house, 7s. 6d.; for half stoane of woollen . . . , 3s. 4d.; in servauntes wages, 20d.; for reaping of the corne, 10s. Some, £4 9s. 1d. Som total, the debts being deducted £6 6s. 3d.

A note of the corne that did growe in Amble on the farmeholde that was Roger Smythe, lat deceased. Imprimis: ther was in booles of wheat and rye that year, which did com to account 12 booles of wheat and rye. Item of otes, 17 booles. Item of bege, 5 booles. Of this corn there was given firste to Janet Smythe to be seed out of part, 4 booles of wheat and a boole of rye and 6 booles of otes out of part, and 3 bushels of begg out of part, this corn was given of the whole to Jenet Smith to be seed. Moreover and besyd Jenet Smyth took away a rigge of wheat which was sowinge for seed that Edward Patterson had no part of, and three keninges of beg that she sent awaye to Newcastle with Thomas Smyth, and she had al her nysesytes in the tym of ye visitaceon.<sup>2</sup>

On the 14th of January, 1656, Henry Horsley of Milburn Grange executed a deed in which he declared that certain lands which were conveyed to Henry Lawson and himself by Sir William Hewitt were held in trust for William Smith.<sup>3</sup> The estates of Amble and Togston passed in regular descent from father to son until the death of Mr. T. G. Smith in

<sup>1</sup> Mr. M. H. Dand possesses a silver groat of Edward III. or IV. coined in London and a silver half groat of the time of Henry VII. struck at Canterbury during the episcopate of William the archbishop, both of which were found on Amble Moor-house farm about 1860.

<sup>2</sup> *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon, Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. *Warkworth Guard Book*.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

1862, when, under his will, the reversion was given to his kinsman, Mr. Edward Maule Lawson, second son of the Rev. Edward Lawson of Longhurst, who assumed the additional name of Smith, and is the present owner.

The lands for which William Reed was rated in 1663, and which gave a vote to Robert Reed at the election of 1722, passed under his will dated the 13th of April, 1720, to his nephew, John Taylor, and were absorbed in his estates.<sup>1</sup> John Hudson was one of the copyholders who, in 1631, enfranchised their lands,<sup>2</sup> and though his name does not appear in the rate book of 1663, the massive head of the low browed doorway of a strongly built house, which still stands in the main street, bears the initials and date of

H.  
R. M.  
1749.

Ralph Hudson in 1774 voted for lands in Amble, which were subsequently conveyed by Tibby Hudson to John Turner, who voted for the same at the contested election of 1826.<sup>3</sup>

George Browell was one of the complainants in the suit heard in the Court of Exchequer in 1615, and his name appears in the list of copyholders in 1628. Edward Browell was party to a conveyance in 1650<sup>4</sup> of 4 acres of land in Amble fields to Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, and he was proprietor of about a fourteenth part of the township in 1633. On the 24th of March, 1723, Edward Browell, son and heir of Gerard Browell, conveyed his lands in Amble to Alexander Johnston of Newcastle, chapman, who was succeeded by his son, William Johnston of Newcastle, merchant. In 1765 William Johnston Temple of Berwick, son of William Temple of the same place, by Sarah, his wife, who was sister of the above-named William Johnston, sold the lands in Amble purchased by his grandfather, to Ralph Lambton of Sunderland, who, two years later, conveyed the same to Martin

<sup>1</sup> This may have been the estate advertised in the *Newcastle Journal* of 12th May, 1764, described as consisting of rich pasture, meadow, and arable land, with dwelling house, byre, barn, and of the annual rental of £50. Application was to be made to J. Ormston of Newcastle, linen draper, or John Richardson of Newcastle, attorney-at-law. It is described in the deeds, and was subsequently known as 'Temple's farm.'

<sup>2</sup> 1631, 10th June. Bargain and sale (enrolled in Chancery) of a tenement in Amble from Sir William Hewitt, knight, and Thomas Hewitt, esq., to John Hudson and Thomas Patterson. Schedule of Amble Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>3</sup> *Poll Book*. Tibby Hudson, the last representative of the family of Hudson of Amble, died in the poor-house about 1830.

<sup>4</sup> 1650, 14th May. Feoffment from John Taylor and Edward Browell to Robert Widdrington. Schedule of Amble Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

Taylor.<sup>1</sup> William Johnston Temple subsequently became vicar of St. Gluvias, in Cornwall, and was the paternal grandfather of the present archbishop of Canterbury. Persons bearing the name of Browell still reside at Warkworth.

The homestead of the Bullock family stood, and their house still stands, at the west end of the village street. In 1629 Robert Bullock was the lessee of the manor house, and his name appears as a tenant of the lands conveyed in 1630 from Sir William Hewitt to Lawson and Horsley. His holding was evidently but a small one, and is not mentioned in the rate book of 1663,<sup>2</sup> but Robert Bullock, a freeholder in Amble, died on the 17th of December, 1698,<sup>3</sup> and was buried in Warkworth churchyard. He was succeeded by his son, George Bullock, who was buried on the 2nd of January, 1728/9. On the 5th of February, 1730, Thomas Todd of Hilton, and Jane, his wife, and John Fawcus of Amble Hope-house, and Dorothy, his wife (which Jane and Dorothy were the two daughters of George Bullock, blacksmith, deceased), sold their lands in Amble to Thomas Smith of Togston and John Taylor of Amble. Smith and Taylor by deed dated the 15th of February, 1745, agreed to divide not only the lands so purchased, but their patrimonial lands which lay intermixed with one another 'rigg and rein.'<sup>4</sup>

Both Edward and Barbara Taylor of Amble were complainants in the trespass suit heard before the Court of Exchequer in 1615, and Robert Taylor's name appears in the list of copyholders in 1630. In 1663 John Taylor was proprietor of a fourteenth part of the township. About the year 1720 John Taylor succeeded to the lands of his uncle, Robert Reed (subject to the life interest of the testator's widow, Dorothy Reed), and in 1767 Martin Taylor purchased from Ralph Lambton the estate previously belonging to Johnston and Temple, which had at an early date belonged to Browell.<sup>5</sup> What is known of the family is set out in the following pedigree :

<sup>1</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

<sup>2</sup> On the 24th of April, 1656, William Smith of Togston, William Reed of Amble, and George Bullock of Amble entered into articles of agreement with Edward Browell and John Taylor, both of Amble, whereby it was agreed to divide their lands lying in Amble East-field which lay 'mixed together and very inconvenient, by reason whereof many strifes and differences do oftentimes arise.' Smith and Reed were to have two farms next the sea; Browell and Taylor were to have two farms lying next the Long dike; and Bullock's half farm was to lie in the middle. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> M.I., Warkworth.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*. The old grey-slatted house of the Bullocks seems not to have been sold to Smith and Taylor but retained until a later date. It now belongs to Mr. Ogle of East Chevington.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.



## TAYLOR OF AMBLE.

ROBERT TAYLOR; held lands in Amble, 1630.

John Taylor of Amble; was rated in 1603 for lands there; buried 28th March, 1688 (a).

Martin Taylor of Amble; buried 5th Sept., = Margaret, sister and devisee of Robert Reed of Amble; living 13th April, 1720 (g)

[? Alice Smith of Felton parish; married 22nd June, 1722 (f); buried 10th May, 1730 (a).]	John Taylor of Amble, = son and heir of Martin Taylor, also nephew and devisee of Robert Reid; voted for lands in Amble in 1722 and 1728; buried 3rd July, 1766 (a).	Jane Armstrong, niece of George Lawson of Gloster-hill; married 8th Mar., 1731/2 (a); was party to release dated 2nd April, 1737 (g); bur. 23rd March, 1750/1 (a).	Robert Taylor of Amble, joiner; party to release, 2nd April, 1737 (g); died at Warkworth, 28th Nov., buried 1st Dec., 1780, aged 95 (a) (b).
---	--	--	--

Jane, baptised 5th July, 1733 (a).  
[? Jane Taylor of Amble buried 28th May, 1767 (a).]  
Margery, baptised 7th Dec., 1744 (a).

Martin, baptised 9th June, 1713 (a); [? buried 17th Nov., 1769 (a).]  
George, baptised 5th Nov., 1717 (a).  
Robert, baptised 28th Jan., 1719/20 (a).  
Grace, baptised 19th April, 1715 (a).  
Dorothy, bap. 28th Dec., 1721 (a); bur. 5th Nov., 1727 (a).  
Margaret, baptised 28th Dec., 1721 (a).

Martin, bap. 10th Aug., 1697 (a).  
Richard, bap. 14th Nov., 1699 (a); bur. 27th June, 1705 (a).

Thomas Taylor, baptised 6th Jan., 1701/2 (a); of Guyzance, ploughwright, 1737 (e); party to release, 2nd April, 1737 (g).

George, baptised 22nd Aug., 1704 (a); buried 20th Sept., 1724 (a).  
A son; buried 20th Oct., 1709 (a).

Jane, baptised 2nd April, 1695 (a).

Margaret, baptised 9th March, buried 4th Aug., 1732 (a).

[? Margaret Pinkney of Warkworth; married 9th Jan., 1762 (a).]

Martin Taylor of Amble, eldest son and heir-at-law; voted for lands in Amble in 1774; buried 8th May, 1782 (a); will dated 4th May, 1782 (g).

Ann, daughter of John Stephenson of North Shields; married 11th April, 1774 (b) (c); sole devisee and executrix to her husband's will; died in Fifeshire, 21st Mar., 1836 (g); will dated 22nd Dec., 1830, at Sandgate, Kent; recorded proved in Fife, 13th April, 1836 (g).

Read, baptised 9th Oct., bur. 17th Nov., 1724 (a).  
Thomas Taylor, baptised 26th Feb., 1727/8 (a).

Jane, baptised 7th April, 1723 (a).  
Joanna, baptised 14th Jan., 1724/30 (a).

Lawson; buried 6th July, 1775 (a).  
John, baptised 3rd July, 1778 (a); died in infancy.

Maria Taylor, daughter and heiress, baptised 5th Sept., 1776 (a); married 12th March, 1794 (a); died a widow and intestate, 1st Aug., 1847 (g) (e); administration granted at Durham, 13th Dec., 1847 (g).

Andrew Moffat Wellwood of Garvock, Fifeshire, a captain in the army, born ... Sept., 1754; living 3rd June, 1846 (d).

Jane, baptised 10th March, 1780 (a); died in infancy.

James Boswell, = Anne Maria Wellwood, only child and heiress, a Scottish advocate. born at Amble, 20th Oct., 1797 (a); in 1848 of Canaan park, Morningside, Scotland (g); died 9th Feb., 1872 (g) (e).

Ralph Clark, sometime of Hauxley, afterwards of the Hill, near Emsworth, Hants.; party to indenture, 10th April, 1848 (d), being the settlement made on his marriage with Ann Maria Boswell (g).

Maria Anne Boswell; died 30th Dec., 1855, at Laurelbank, Gourrock, Scotland, aged 28 (g).  
= The Rev. Alexander Rattray of St. Andrews; married at Canaan park, Morningside, 21st Dec., 1848 (g).

John James Boswell  
Sybille Boswell  
Susan Wellwood Boswell } All mentioned as under age in the settlement of 10th April, 1848 (g).

Alexander Wellwood Rattray of Partick, near Glasgow, born in the parish of St. Andrews, Scotland, 21st July, 1849 (g) (e), who in 1875 sold the Taylor estate in Amble.

(a) Warkworth Register.

(c) Tynemouth Register.

(e) *Ibid.* (Mrs. Lawson).

(b) Mr. Clutterbuck's *Common-place Book*.

(d) *Amble Deeds* (the late Dr. Currie).

(f) *Felton Register*.

(g) Mr. E. Lawson-Sharpe's *Index*.

\* 1689, May 5. 'Martin Taylor of Newham and James Stephenson of Gloster-hill' mar. *Warkworth Register*.

Mr. Alexander Wellwood Rattray, the representative of the Taylor family, in 1875 sold his estate<sup>1</sup> by auction for about £15,000: the residence known as Amble house was purchased by the late Dr. Currie (who devised it to his wife), and the farm of Amble Link-house was purchased by the trustees of the will of Mr. T. G. Smith of Togston.

The proceedings in the Court of Exchequer in 1615, already referred to, were largely the result of the gradual changing of the course of the river Coquet, which resulted in a tract of ground some 16 acres in extent being subtracted from the south and added to the north side of the stream. This gradual and natural variation was interfered with in 1765, when by a more violent process the river left its old course and broke another and shorter way through the links at a point intermediate between the river mouth and the place where it now flows into the sea. Since 1765 the river mouth has very slowly and gradually worked southward.

In 1837 an Act of Parliament was obtained and commissioners were appointed for the purpose of improving the mouth of the river and forming a harbour. After the consideration of various schemes, plans submitted by Mr. John Murray were adopted on the advice of Sir John Rennie; these plans, with certain modifications and additions, have been carried out at a cost of over £200,000. The engineering works comprise the construction of two heavy stone piers (one on either side of the river's mouth), which confine the entrance to the harbour to a width of about 250 feet and the straightening and deepening of the river and the erection of a line of quays and of shipping berths upon the south side. The import trade is inconsiderable, and consists of pit props, deals, and other timber. There is an export trade of bricks, fireclay, iron, herrings, etc., besides the greater part of the coal raised by the Broomhill and Radcliffe Coal Companies.<sup>2</sup>

In 1869 the townships of Amble, Hauxley, with Coquet Island, Glosterhill, and part of Togston were severed from the ecclesiastical parish of Warkworth and constituted an ecclesiastical district or parish;<sup>3</sup> the new

<sup>1</sup> Amble Link-house farm comprised 185 acres, and is subject to a rectorial tithe rent-charge of £34 19s. 5½d, and a vicarial tithe rent-charge of £6 10s. 0½d. The parcels of land sold at the same time in different lots comprised about 30 acres. *Conditions of Sale*, 1875.

<sup>2</sup> The following are the returns of shipments of coal, each year ending on the 30th June: 1884, 226,491; 1885, 253,194; 1886, 275,601; 1887, 210,382; 1888, 298,397; 1889, 311,673; 1890, 360,740; 1891, 365,411; 1892, 360,988; 1893, 354,174; 1894, 416,598; 1895, 440,842; 1896, 471,011; 1897, 499,830; 1898, 515,291.

<sup>3</sup> By Order in Council published in *London Gazette*, 5th February, 1869. In 1889 the district was enlarged by the addition of nearly the whole of the remaining portion of Togston township. *London Gazette*, 1889.

benefice was endowed by the Ecclesiastical commissioners under the Local Claims Act, with a fraction of the great tithes of the rectory of Warkworth.<sup>1</sup> A church, dedicated to St. Cuthbert, was built in 1870,<sup>2</sup> and a parsonage or vicarage house in 1876.<sup>3</sup> The township of Amble was constituted a local government district in 1878.

The Roman Catholics began a mission by holding services at Cliff-house in 1844, but it was suspended from 1850 to 1876, and in 1879 a school chapel was built on a plot of ground on the site of the old manor house given by Mr. Charles Leslie.<sup>4</sup>

A Congregational chapel<sup>5</sup> was built in 1848 and replaced by a new structure in 1894, and the Wesleyan Methodist Society built a meeting house in 1865, which was replaced by a larger chapel in 1891.<sup>6</sup> A public school under the management of a committee of the inhabitants was provided about 1854, and a National school was built in 1872;<sup>7</sup> both are under government inspection.

<sup>1</sup> Tithe rent charges of £170 19s. 6d. arising in Amble, £71 10s. 7d. arising in Hauxley, and £118 5s. arising in Morwick, etc., were granted by the commissioners. *London Gazette*, 6th February, 1869. *Ibid.* 27th January, 1871. A payment of £120 per annum was granted out of the common fund, for the maintenance of a curate. *Ibid.* 8th December, 1871.

<sup>2</sup> Built on a piece of ground conveyed to the Ecclesiastical commissioners in 1863 by Mr. T. G. Smith's trustees, from designs by Messrs. Austin & Johnson of Newcastle. Perpetual curates or vicars of Amble: 1869-1882, Arthur O. Medd, subsequently incumbent of Bamburgh (*cf.* vol. i. of this work, p. 98); November, 1882, James Fairbrother, Bishop Hatfield hall, Durham, L.Th., 1872, the present incumbent.

<sup>3</sup> £1,500 was granted by the Ecclesiastical commissioners for this purpose. *London Gazette*, 30th December, 1870. The parsonage was built from designs by Messrs. Johnson & Hicks of Newcastle.

<sup>4</sup> The Roman Catholic chapel is dedicated to the Sacred Heart and St. Cuthbert. The following priests have ministered at Amble: 1844-1847, William Fletcher, who resided at Longhorsley, and afterwards fell a victim to the cholera in Newcastle in 1847 (?); 1847-1849, James Hubbersty; 1849-1850, John Rogerson, afterwards domestic prelate to the pope and chaplain to the English congregation of Roman Catholics in Paris, where he died in 1885; 1876-1882, Charles Gregory Smith, who resided at Felton; 1882-1884, Thomas McAuliffe, D.D., who resided at Felton; 1884-1886, Edward Robert, resident at Amble; 1886-1889, John Roth, afterwards of Hadamar, Nassau; 1889, Edmund Barnett; 1889-1891, Matthew Culley; 1891-1896, Matthew Forster; 1898, Charles Dunn, the present chaplain. *Ex inf.* the Rev. Matthew Forster of Hutton Henry, co. Durham.

<sup>5</sup> Ministers of the Congregational church: 1848, James Wood; . . . Sunderland; . . . Rogers; Wm. Knox; Wm. Stewart; 1859-1869, William Nicholson, M.A., of the university of Helsingfors, agent of the Bible Society at St. Petersburg, 1869-1898, author of *Myth and Religion, an Enquiry into their Nature and Relation*, printed by the Press of the Finnish Literary Society, Helsingfors, 1892; 1869-1877, Wm. A. Kyd, M.A.; 1877-1887, Hopper Joplin; 1887-1896, Jos. Bowran; 1896, Robt. Teasdale, the present minister. The old trust deed is dated 22nd December, 1847, and the new trust deed 6th June, 1887.

<sup>6</sup> The new chapel was built from designs by Mr. George Reavell, junior.

<sup>7</sup> At the present time the National schools are being rebuilt on a new site.

TOWNSHIP OF HAUXLEY.<sup>1</sup>

Immediately to the south of Amble is the seaboard township of Hauxley, which, inclusive of Coquet Island, comprises an area of 753 acres. At the census of 1891 it had a population of 1,030.<sup>2</sup> The village which gives its name to the township stands on a tree-sheltered knoll. It is conspicuous on every side, and embraces an extensive sea view over Druridge Bay to Newbiggin Point, and in certain conditions of the atmosphere even as far as Souther Point lighthouse, near Sunderland. The village consists of one street, at the east end of which is Hauxley cottage, the residence of Mr. M. H. Dand, near which is a one-story cottage retaining a heavy door head with the date 1600 and a window with massive mouldings, a fragment of a larger building, the old mansion of the Widdrington family. On the south side of the street is Hauxley hall, now the property of Mr. S. F. Widdrington, but formerly possessed by the Kirton family; over the north door in raised letters are the initials and date M. K. 1724. The extensive and productive gardens surrounded by high stone walls were laid out and added to after the house was purchased by John Widdrington about 1762, and the park-like field which stretches to the south and west was probably planted with clumps and strips of trees about the same period. Until sixty or seventy years ago there was a heronry in the park, and there is still a rookery. The township also contains the fishing hamlet of Sea-houses, the homesteads of Bondicar and Amble Moor-house, and the mining village of Radcliffe colliery.

The township of Hauxley is situated on a strip of land lying between the Millstone Grit and the great Acklington dike, which, after crossing the entire width of Northumberland, enters the sea at Bondicar.<sup>3</sup> On the beach may be seen calcareous sandstone, a fossiliferous bed of conglomerate, in part overlaid by a glacial deposit containing ice-worn boulders; and at low spring tides an old surface soil with well-preserved trunks and roots of a submerged forest remaining in it. The strong loam with a clay subsoil provides excellent pasture land and fine wheat crops.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. a paper on Amble and Hauxley, *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, xiv. pp. 87, 255.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 92; 1811, 113; 1821, 114; 1831, 143; 1841, 457; 1851, 811; 1861, 937; 1871, 556; 1881, 972; 1891, 1,030.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Lebour, *Geology of Northumberland and Durham*, p. 49.



Though there are traces of old workings, the coal-field underlying this township and that of Amble was unwrought in modern times<sup>1</sup> until 1837, when a company was promoted for that purpose. Since then operations have been carried on with considerable success, and the population is now more than tenfold what it was at the beginning of the century. Another shaft has recently been sunk which, though not within, is very close to, the township boundary. About 300 hewers are employed by the Radcliffe Coal Company, and there is an output of about 850 tons per day.

The stell fishery for salmon belongs to the duke of Northumberland,<sup>2</sup> and the white fishery, which before the dissolution of the monasteries belonged to the prior and convent of Tynemouth, belongs to Mr. S. F. Widdrington. There are about sixteen families of fishermen now residing at the hamlet of Sea-houses, who until twenty years ago lived in cottages in the village of Hauxley. There is also a station of the National Lifeboat Society and of the rocket brigade. Lobsters of very fine quality are caught here in great numbers.

Up to the beginning of this century the fishermen and others prepared and burnt great quantities of kelp. The seaweed<sup>3</sup> was cut from the rocks at low water during the summer months and carried in panniers on the backs of ponies to the links, and there dried in the sun. Circular hollows, 3 or 4 feet wide, were dug in the ground and set round with stones; in them the seaweed was placed and fired. The liquid which exuded was worked with iron rakes into a uniform consistence, which on cooling consolidated into a heavy dark-coloured alkaline substance, and after being subjected to a refining process was used in the manufacture of glass and soap.

Unlike the sister township of Amble, Hauxley has not yielded many finds of prehistoric remains, though flint arrow heads and other small implements of the same material have been found in the arable field east of Hauxley cottage.<sup>4</sup> Though not specifically named, there can be little doubt

<sup>1</sup> A mining lease, dated 2nd of April, 1754, was granted for 21 years by the earl of Lichfield and Lord Bellew, trustees of the Radcliffe estates, to John Cook of Togston at the rent of £20 a year.

Another lease dated 1st April, 1785, was granted for 9 years by Lord Montague and Sir Herbert Mackworth by the description of 'lords of the manor of Amble' to John Widdrington, and to Edward Cook and William Smith, both of Togston, at £21 5s., but upon condition that the *seams of coal be not worked*. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Papers*. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Act 1 Vic. cap. lxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> The upper parts of the *laminaria* shed in broken weather and washed ashore about the month of May are known as May-tops; the stems which adhere to the parent rock until about the month of October are locally called '*belks* or *wassal*.'

<sup>4</sup> Some of these flint arrow heads were exhibited by Mr. Henry Dand at a meeting of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club held at Powburn, 27th June, 1861. *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, iv. p. 239.

that this place was included in Robert de Mowbray's grant of lands to the prior and convent of Tynemouth; in a charter of confirmation<sup>1</sup> granted by Richard I. shortly before his departure for the Holy Land, Hauxley is expressly mentioned, as it is in another charter granted by King John on the 25th of February, 1203/4.<sup>2</sup> Under the priory a considerable number of tenants held lands as copyholders or customary tenants, who, at the end of the thirteenth century, claimed to be freeholders. Their names, with the quantity of land respectively occupied by each, are shown in the following list of 1295:

TENANTS IN HAUXLEY, 1295. <sup>3</sup>							
		A.	R.			A.	R.
Willelmus Laysyng	...	28	1	Robertus filius Scotel	...	0	2
Rogerus filius Nicholai	...	23	2	Rogerus filius Willelmi	...	32	3
Robertus filius Rogeri	...	21	0	Walterus filius Willelmi...	...	20	0
Robertus filius Willelmi Air	...	31	2	Rogerus filius Henrici	...	6	1
Randolfus filius Roberti	...	13	2	Robertus de Reynham	...	39	0
Adam filius Nicholai	...	13	0	Rogerus Boynard	...	42	0
Rogerus filius Rogeri	...	40	0	Simon filius Walteri	...	9	0
Willelmus filius Hog <sup>7</sup>	...	9	0	Adam Dede	...	3	0
Henricus Volpot	...	9	0	Thomas filius Roberti	...	22	0

The foregoing names may be compared with those who were assessed to, and paid the subsidy of, an eleventh in the following year:

HAUKESLAW SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.									
					£	s.	d.		s. d.
Summa bonorum	Rogeri filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	14	11½	unde regi	1 4½
"	Walteri filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	16	10	"	1 6½
"	Roberti de Ranington	...	...	...	1	6	2	"	2 4½
"	Rogeri filii Willelmi	...	...	...	1	2	4	"	2 0½
"	Thomae filii Roberti	...	...	...	0	19	0	"	1 9
"	Willelmi filii Henrici	...	...	...	1	6	8	"	2 5
"	Rogeri filii Nicholai	...	...	...	0	11	8	"	1 0¾
"	Roberti filii Rogeri	...	...	...	0	19	6	"	1 9¼
"	Ranulphi filii Roberti	...	...	...	1	11	2	"	2 10
"	Adae filii Nicholai	...	...	...	1	3	1	"	2 1
"	Rogeri filii Rogeri	...	...	...	1	10	2	"	2 8¾
"	Rogeri filii Rogeri	...	...	...	0	18	7	"	1 8¼
Summa hujus villae, £13 os. 1½d. Unde domino regi, 23s. 7¾d.									

In the month of August, 1319,<sup>4</sup> a certain Nicholas of Hauxley, then lying a prisoner at Tynemouth in the prior's prison, in consideration of the services he had rendered in the surrender of Mitford castle three years before, obtained an amnesty or pardon for all offences committed before that

<sup>1</sup> From a recital contained in a confirmation charter, 29th June, 55 Henry III. Gibson, *Tynemouth Monastery*, i. p. 61. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 69. <sup>3</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Friday before the Assumption, 15 Edw. II.

date, and was accordingly released on bail, certain of his neighbours being bound that he should appear at the next gaol delivery.<sup>1</sup>

About the year 1328 the priory had a revenue from Hauxley of £18 7s. 2d. a year.<sup>2</sup> It is not known what was the nature of the claim of right to the manor of Hauxley made by the barons of Widdrington, but during the priorate of Thomas de la Mare (1341-1349) a determined effort was made by Sir Gerard de Widdrington to wrest it from the convent. Only one side of the story has been preserved; it represents Widdrington as a bold and wealthy knight, who seized some Austin friars on their way from Tynemouth and tortured them under the impression that they were monks of the priory, and a man who did not scruple to attempt the prior's life. On the day appointed for the trial Widdrington was challenged to battle by Sir Thomas Colvill, as champion of the prior; Colvill had won great renown in the French wars, and his intervention had been secured through favour of the Lady Mary Percy.<sup>3</sup> 'All were struck with astonishment at his unexpected appearance and at his boldness, and none durst encounter him to try if the cause of his adversary were just.' Thus without a blow being struck the priory of Tynemouth gained the day and retained unquestioned possession of Hauxley.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'A noble homme e sage Richard, priour de Tynemuth', Williem Ridel e Richard de Emeldon' iadiz gardeyns de la pees en le counte de Northumbr' salut e bon amour. Pur ceo qe nous avons entenduz qe vous avetz en vestre prisone un Nichol de Haukeslawe e le dit Nichol fuyt un de eux qe renderent le chastel de Mitford a nous a grant profit e salvcion de tut le pais de Northumbr' e par quel fait nous les resceums par commission qe nous aueioms de nostre seigneur le roi a la pees nostre seigneur le roi par certeyns condicions. Cest a savoir qe le roi lour graunta sa chartre de pardoun de toutz maneres des trespas qils vrent faitz devant ces heures. Sur quoi nostre seigneur le roy lour graunta par assent de soun conseil de grauntir e performyr totes les condicions qe nous les grauntams e a eux de ceo fyt sa chartre. Par quoi sire vous comandons de par le dit nostre seigneur le roi e prioms de par nous meismes qe vous soeffretz le dit Nichol avoir les condicions les queux nous luy grauntams et qe vous ne luy detenetz en prisoun pur nule fait devant le rendre du dit chastel. Issynt qe altres de cele condicioun ne preignent ensample en le secle qe uncore est dotous le leuyr encontre la pees par quoi qe le pais porra venyr en greindre riote qe ore nest. En tesmoigneance de quele chose a cestes lettres patentes avoms mys nos seals. Escript a Noef Chastel sur Tyne le venderdy en la veel del Assumpcion de Notre Dame lan du regne le Roi Edward filz le Roi Edward quinzisme.' *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 212 b.

<sup>2</sup> 'Pateat universis per presentes quod nos Adam de Haukeslawe, Willelmus filius Thome de eadem, Rogerus filius Willelmi filii Thome, Robertus de Raynham, Rogerus filii Willelmi filii Rogeri, Robertus Savage, Johannes filius Walteri, Robertus de Seton' de Tynemuth, Johannes Curtys, Willelmus del Kiln', Ricardus filius Galfridi, et Rogerus filius Thome de Haukeslawe recepimus in ballium corpus Nicholai de Haukeslawe videlicet unusquisque nostrorum per se corpus pro corpore. Ad habendum et intrandum corpus predicti Nicholai in prisona de Tynemuth' ad proximam deliberacionem prisone predictae apud Tynemuth. Et ad conservandum priorem de Tynemuth et Thomam de Raynton' ballivum libertatis de Tynemuth indempnes et quemlibet eorum indempnem versus dominum regem et quoscumque alios ratione tradicionis ballii predicti. Et quod dictus Nicholaus bene et fideliter amodo se habeat ad pacem et ad fidem domini regis. Et ad ista singula predicta obligamus nos heredes et executores nostros et unumquemque nostrorum insolidum per presentes sigillis nostrae signatas. Date apud Tynemuth die veneris in festo Sancti Oswyni regis et martiris in autumpno anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi xv°.' *Ibid.* fol. 213. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 61.

<sup>4</sup> Prior de la Mare was confessor to Lady Mary Percy, who was wife of Henry Percy, baron of Alnwick, and daughter of Henry, duke of Lancaster.

<sup>1</sup> *Cott. MS. Claud. E, iv. fol. 236 b et seq.* Gibson, *Tynemouth Monastery*, ii. p. 45.

A pension of £10 a year to be paid to Nicholas Boston when he resigned the priorate of Tynemouth in 1480 was charged upon Hauxley.<sup>1</sup> At the dissolution Hauxley, with the other possessions of Tynemouth priory, was surrendered to the Crown. At that time the rents of eleven copyhold tenants, rendered by the hand of John Widdrington the bailiff, amounted to £19 os. 7d. per annum, besides which they paid 10d. for the pannage of their swine. The bailiff also accounted for 26s. 8d. for the profits or rents derived from the four cobles used in the fishery, and for 6s. the assize of bread, making a total revenue derived from Hauxley of £20 14s. 1d.<sup>2</sup>

In 1552 the night watch was ordered to be kept 'from Wetherington-park-nook to Cokket, with fourteen men nightly, and thereto' were 'appointed inhabitants of Wetherington, Drereghe, Est Chevingtone, Hadston, Aiklington, Toxden, Haxlaye, Warkworthe, Ambell, Gloster-hill, and Moryke.' 'John Fenwyke, Edward Tromble, John Harford, Edward Clerk, John Wilson, and Perseval Wylkynsone' were appointed to be setters and searchers, and 'Ser John Wetherington, knight, John Heron, John Wetherington, and Thomas Finche,' overseers of the watches.<sup>3</sup> In the same year the lordship of Hauxley was granted by the king on a twenty-one years' lease to Thomas Gower at the rent of £20 3s. 1d., and in 1590 John Parker obtained from Queen Elizabeth a similar lease for the term of thirty-one years.<sup>4</sup>

At a muster taken on Clifton field on the 24th of November, 1595, there appeared from Hauxley, Roger Carr, Roger Baird, and nineteen others, who all seem to have been returned as defective, except Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, who 'rode on a bay horse with two white feet,' and was armed with the 'full furniture of a coote of plate, a steele capp, sword and daggor and spear or staff.'<sup>5</sup>

In the survey<sup>6</sup> made in September, 1608, by Haggatt and Warde by order of the Court of Exchequer already mentioned in the account of Amble, the commissioners found that the sum of copyhold rents in Hauxley was £19 2s., and that the other rents amounted to 30s.:

All the tenants of Amb'le, beinge xiiij whole tenements, and all the tenants of Auley, beinge x. doz paie yerlie for pannage of their swyne within the mannor 1<sup>d</sup> per farme, in all ii<sup>d</sup> per annum.

<sup>1</sup> MS. *Kaol. in Bibl. Bodl. Codex*, B. 332, fol. 50. Gibson, *Tynemouth Monastery*, i. p. 184.

<sup>2</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 30-31 Henry VIII. *Ibid.* i. p. 227.

<sup>3</sup> Nicolson, *Border Laws*, p. 197.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Papers*.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. pp. 78, 79.

<sup>6</sup> Land Revenue Record Office, *Surveys*, Northumberland, James I. vol. 42.



Edwarde Hudson, Alexander Driden, and Archibald Atcheason houldeth the fishing ther, for instance of iii cobles for which they pay xx<sup>li</sup> fishes per coble, every fishe rated at iii<sup>s</sup> amounteth to vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> per coble, it beinge by auncient custome, per annum in toto xx<sup>s</sup>. Annual value beyond the rent, 6s. 8d.

Henrie Wooddrington, gent., houldeth ther the office of baylie of Ambell and Auxley by letters patentes graunted him scince the kinge's cominge to the crowne, and hath yeerlie fee xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, there is one Cuthberte Creswell, gent., that offereth to build a new wyndmill<sup>1</sup> within the mannor aforesaid att his owne charges, and will aunswere unto his majestic and his successors for the same the yerely rent of iii<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, which wee deeme good service to his highnes and necessarie for the tenautes, havinge noe mill to grind att save att the earle of Northumberland his mills att Warkeworth which is distant from Auxley twoo myles.

## SURVEY OF HAUXLEY, SEPTEMBER, 1608.

Copyhold Tenant.	Former Tenant.	Date of Copy.	Money Rent	Annual Value beyond Rent.
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Roger Carre ...	William Taylor ...	[Not shown] ...	2 4 3	8 0 0
Robert Wilson ...	Edward Wilson, his grandfather	9th October, 1594	2 1 10	7 10 0
Robert Wooddrington	Edward Meddowes ...	12th April, 1597	1 11 10	6 0 0
William Jackson ...	Edward Browell ...	24th March, 1580 <sup>2</sup>	1 12 5	6 5 0
William Taylor ...	John Taylor, his father ...	24th March, 1596 <sup>2</sup>	1 9 9	5 15 0
William Hall ...	William Hall, his father ...	11th April, 1581	1 12 0	6 5 0
<i>Ibid.</i> a cottage ...	Edward Clarke ...	12th April, 1597	0 5 6	0 13 4
Roger Hudson ...	John Hudson, his father ...	8th February, 1601 <sup>2</sup>	1 14 1	6 13 4
Roger Clarke ...	John Clark, his father ...	11th June, 1563 <sup>2</sup>	2 5 7	8 0 0
Henry Woodrington, gent., two tenements	Roger Woodrington, his father	... Sept., 1587	4 4 3	12 0 0
The same Henry houldeth without coppie or ought els, aboute an acre of meadowe called Hall-meadowe, and payeth yearly rent 4s.			Some totall of the value of the copiholde landes in Auxley... 67 1 8	

In 1611 a royal commission was issued to Mark Errington and Thomas Surtees, esquires, and William Jackson, gent., 'for the survayeng of his highnes cole mynes,' in the counties of Durham and Northumberland;<sup>3</sup> they reported:

By examination of the tenants and neighbors of Auxley it is affirmed that the mynes of cole there are drowned, yet there is myne of cole enoughe if the water could be overcome; the pitts are viii or ix fathom in depenes and three-quarters in thicknes; a reasonable good burnyng cole, but what charge will wyne the said myne cannot certainly be knowen, nether what other seame of cole in the same ground can or may be discovered.

Thomas Tweddy of Ambell, aged fortie yeres, one of the hewers within the cole pitt there by the space of seaven yeres, sayeth that there is only one pitt wrought, and now in the tenure of Edmond

<sup>1</sup> George Whitehead, writing to the earl of Northumberland from Warkworth on the 24th June, 1609, says:

Since my last letters dated 21st of this instant and sent by Lawrence Rushforde, which I think is hardly comed to your lordship's handes, I have had true and certayne intelligence that Mr. Warde and one Creswell ar presently to erect a winde milne at Hauxeley towne, wherunto, by cause Mr. Warde is the kinge's surveyor, they meane to bynde the whole sukken and grist of both these townes of Ambell and Hauxeley to that milne. I do assuredly knowe your lordship will be dampneyed £20 yearly rent in the next lettings of Warkworth milnes. To prevent this I knowe no way as yet onely that the towne of Ambell doe pay every tennant a bushell of barley yearly to the milnes of Warkeworth, and as I yet can learne ar tyed to grind at your milnes. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Date of the copy of John Clark, the father.

<sup>3</sup> Land Revenue Record Office, *Surveys*, York, Hen. VIII., Mary, James I., 7, fol. 118.

Fynche and Henry Kirton by leave or covenant from one Mr. Humerston. He sayeth the pits are and wilbe in depenes about 4, 5, or 6 fathoms, the seame half a yard thick. A caking coale fitt for fyer or salt pans. There is great quantitie of myne to endure for many yeres, if the water could be drawn or wonne; the roof is bad and falls of itself. He sayth that they could worke more if there were more vent or sale, and is verilie persuaded that his masters doe not gayne above ten pounds per annum, and knoweth of noe other mynes there likely to be discovered.

Hauxley remained in the Crown until the 25th of September, 1628, when it was conveyed by Charles I. to Ditchfield and others as trustees for the city of London in payment of a large sum of money advanced to the king. It was immediately resold to Sir William Hewitt of Brightwell, Suffolk, and to Thomas Hewitt, his son.<sup>1</sup> On the 22nd of July, 1630, Hewitt and his son conveyed to Richard Brown and Thomas Palfrey 'All those lands and tenements in Hauxley, being part of the premises conveyed to them' by Ditchfield 'some time in the several tenures of Roger Carr, Edward Wilson, Edward Meadows, William Hall, John Hudson, John Clark, Roger Widdrington, and Edward Clark, and now in the tenure of Thomas Carr, son of the above Roger Carr, Henry Kirton, William Hall, son of the above William Hall, John Hudson, grandchild of the said John Hudson, William Clark, son of the above John Clark, and Henry Widdrington, son of the above Roger Widdrington,' with two small parcels of ground in Amble in the possession of the said Henry Widdrington, at the rent of 4d., and the profits of the cobles at Hauxley of the yearly rent of 20s. The vendors reserved the mines of coal, etc., and covenanted that the purchasers should pay £16 4s. 1d. per annum, a proportionate part of £19 os. 7d., the rent reserved for the Crown.<sup>2</sup> In the following year on the 24th of June, Hewitt sold to Sir William Fenwick of Meldon the lands formerly occupied by William Jackson and others, and all the rest of Hauxley, except what had been conveyed to Brown and Palfrey.<sup>3</sup>

Brown and Palfrey do not appear to have had any beneficial interest in the premises conveyed, but to have acted as trustees for Henry Widdrington and others of the customary tenants who took this opportunity of enfranchising their lands. Up to 1640 the township lay open and undivided, but it was in that year apportioned amongst the freeholders by mutual agreement; the

<sup>1</sup> Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Papers*. Also schedule of Amble and Hauxley Deeds, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> 1630, 22nd July. Indenture of bargain and sale from Sir William Hewitt, knight, and Thomas Hewitt, esq., his son and heir, to Richard Brown and Thomas Palfrey of several tenements in Hauxley and two parcels of land in Amble to hold in fee farm, rendering to the king £16 4s. 1s., etc. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Papers* and Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, E, 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

award has not been recovered, but the rate book of 1663 shows that the township was at that time of the annual value of £131, and was held as follows :

## HAUXLEY, 1663.

	£		£
Robert Widdrington, esq., whose lands		William Carr whose lands were rated at	13
were rated at ...	40	John Clark do. do.	13
Mr. Nicholas Lewin do. ...	20	John Hudson do. do.	10
William Kirton do. ...	24	Robert Hall do. do.	11

The immediate ancestors of Robert Widdrington, whose name stands at the head of the above list, besides being customary or copyhold tenants in the township, acted as bailiffs, first of the priory of Tynemouth, and after the dissolution as bailiffs and collectors for the Crown. He was also lineally descended from Sir Gerard Widdrington, whose claim upon the manor of Hauxley in the fourteenth century, though defeated at that time, was, in part, realized, and has been maintained by his descendants.

The following is an inventory of the personal estate and effects of Roger Widdrington, who died in the year 1587 :

## INVENTORY OF ROGER WIDDRINGTON OF HAUXLEY, 23RD MARCH, 1587/8.

*Inprimis:* His coyne, apparell, and other furniture, £7 16s.

*In the hall:* 2 counters or tables with 4 trussels and 5 formes, 8s.; 2 carpet clothes for table, 3s. 4d.; one halfe dosen of cuishions, 2s.; 2 chaires, 1s. 8d.; one iron chimney, one paire of tonges, and one porre, 6s.

*In the upper bed chamber:* 2 bedsteades with all the beddinge, £5 16s.; 2 webbes of wollen clothe, £1; one chaire, one counter, 2 cupbordes, and 4 chistes, £1 6s. 8d.

*In the litle chamber:* One presser and 4 bedsteads with the beddinge, £1 13s. 4d.

*In the parler:* 4 bedsteads with the furniture or beddinge, £2 13s. 4d.; one counter, one olde chist, and one chaire, 3s. 4d.; one banded coffer, 2 cradles, and one chist, 6s. 8d.; one almorie, 13s. 4d.; one iron chimney, 6s. 8d.; the servants' beddinge, 6s.; the nappers and linnings, straiken, and hardinge, £3 9s. 4d.

*In the larder and butterye:* 2 beist tubbes, one olde cupborde, one cheese presse, 8 lyenge barrels, 4 standinge barrels, and 3 tubbes or guile fattes with all the other woodden vessals, 16s.; one basin and one ewer, 3s. 4d.; one salt of silver, single guilt, and one halfe dosen of silver spoones, £3 6s. 8d.; one tin salt, one dosen of tin spoones, and fower candlesticks, 3s. 4d.

*In an olde caphouse above the butterye:* Twooe bedsteads, 1s.

*In the kitchin and brewhouse:* One leade and one maskinge fat, 15s. 10d.; 36 peices of powder vessals, 8 pottingers, 10 sawcers, and 11 plate trenchers, £1 12s.; 2 greate brasse pottes, 2 lesser pottes, and one posnet, £2; one copper kettle and 2 pannes, 8s.; 2 iron spitts, 4 crooks, one broylinge iron, and one jibcrooke, 5s. 8d.

*In the boutinge house:* One arke, one boutinge tubbe, one breade brake, one moulding borde, and a gouse cawle, 4s. 4d.

*In the malt house and kilne barne:* 5 malt chistes, one stepinge fat, and one goose cawle, £4.

*Corne:* The harde corne, £27; the beare or bigge, £5; the oates, £9 6s. 8d.; the pease, 6s. 8d.; the harde corne at Morwicke, £3 3s.; the otes at Morwicke, £1 17s. 4d.; the beare, 15s.

*Cattell and lyvinge beastes:* One olde geldinge, £1; one yonge geldinge, £2; 4 mares, £4 13s. 4d.; 15 draught oxe, £20; 2 mart oxe, £2; 5 kyne and 3 calves, £5; one oxe, one stot, and 4 quyes, £2 10s.; 19 sheepe, £2 13s. 4d.; 8 swine, 13s. 4d.; the geese and the hennes, 7s. 8d.

*Husbandry gear*: The waines, ploughes, and iron sower, with all other the instruments and furniture perteyning to husbandrye, £3 4s. 4d.

*In the stable*: One ote chist, 2s.; 2 saddles and 2 bridles, 5s.

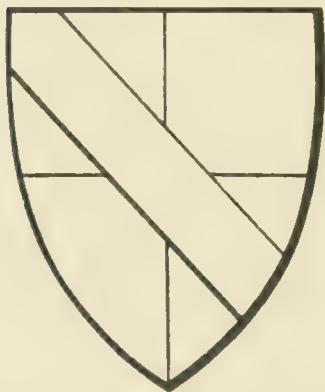
*Fishing lines*: The great lines and small lynes, 5s. 4d.; 2 eases, £6 6s.

*Debts owinge to him*, £4 15s. 8d.

*Debts owinge by him*: For one wholle yeare's [rent] of his tenement in Hawkesley, £4 4s. 3d.; for one wholle yeare's rent of the conye warrant, 10s.; for the Baylif's medowe, 4s.; for the wholle yeare's rent of his parte of a coble, 18s.; to Margerye Wootherington, his sister, for her whoole childe's porcion, £30; to Jane Wooddrington, an other sister, for the last part of her porcion, £17 1s. 8d.; to maide servants for their wages, 11s. 3d.; to men servants, £2 18s.; to Robert Staper, £1 6s. 8d.; funerall expenses, £3 0s. Total, £60 10s. 10d.

### WIDDRINGTON OF HAUXLEY.

ARMS: *Quarterly, argent and gules; over all a bend sable. Visitation.*



ROGER WIDDRINGTON of Chibburn, a younger son of Sir Ralph Widdrington of Widdrington, by Felicia Claxton, his first wife (c).

Mabel (or Maud), daughter of ... Strother of Kirknewton (c).

Lucy, dau. of ... Eddington; first wife (c). — John Widdrington of Chibburn and Hauxley, son and heir (c); in 1539 bailiff of the manors of Amble and Hauxley under the prior of Tyne-mouth; in 1550 was one of the gentlemen inhabiting in the Middle Marches (c).

Katherine (or Isobel), daughter of William Bennet of Kenton; second wife (c).

Mary, daughter of Sir William Ogle; third wife (c); upon her marriage her husband had a grant of three husbandlands in Shotton (d).

Roger Widdrington (c).  
Dorothy.

Elizabeth (c); [? married Lancelot Horsley of Brinkheugh, who died 1609 (c).]

Gerard Widdrington, son and heir; died s.p. (c).

Roger Widdrington of Hauxley (c); was 26 years of age in 1575; inventory date 123rd March, 1587/8 (c); administration of personal estate, 28th March, 1588, granted to his brother Robert for the use of Henry, Claudius, Marcus, and Elizabeth, the children then under age (g).

Robert Widdrington (c); of Hauxley in 1598, when he was an executor of the will of Robert Widdrington of Plessey (f).  
James Widdrington (c).

Isabel (c).  
Barbara (c).  
Maud (c).  
Anne (c).

Henry Widdrington of Hauxley; was bailiff of the manors of Amble and Hauxley in 1610 (l), and 20th March, 1626, was appointed by the king, collector, etc., for the same manor (l), and one of the freeholders of the county in 1628 (h); was living 23rd Nov., 1630 (l).

... daughter of Henry Kirtton of Hauxley.

Claudius Marcus.

Elizabeth.

— Robert Widdrington of Hauxley; deputy high sheriff of Northumberland, 1664; buried 14th Nov., 1696 (a); will dated 28th May, 1692 (l).

Dorothy Ogle; bond of marriage, 30th June, 1681; post-nuptial settlement, 16th June, 1693; named in her husband's will.

William Widdrington of Barnhill, son and heir; admitted to Gray's Inn, 6th June, 1655; married at Stannington 4th May, 1658; will dated 17th Sept., 1664, 'to be buried in Warkworth chancel.'

Barbara ...; she remarried Lionel Fenwick of Blagdon; bond of marriage, 24th July, 1665; and was living his widow at Brenkley, 3rd May, 1683 (l).

Elizabeth; married Cuthbert Cairns of Firth house; living 28th May, 1684 (l).

Ann; married Ralph Foster; bond of marriage, 11th Dec., 1674; was dead before 28th May, 1684, leaving three children, Robert, Jane, and Frances (l).

Isabel; married Robert Fenwick of Langshaws and Nunriding; living 28th May, 1684, (l).

Mary; married Edward Maxwell; living 28th May, 1684, having then a son, Robert Maxwell also then living (l).

Ann, only daughter and heiress, born at Barnhill; baptised 4th Dec., 1662 (h).



- William Widdrington of = Samuel Widdrington of Hauxley; M.  
New Moor-house; Robert Widdrington;  
living 28th May, 1684.
- Robert Widdrington of Hauxley; nephew and heir of Robert Widdrington; buried 6th Oct., 1719 (*a*); will dated 17th Jan., 1716-7.
- Frances Humble of the parish of Shilbottle; bond of marriage, 26th July, 1689; articles before marriage, 13 Aug. 1689 (*c*); buried 5th Oct., 1742 (*a*).
- Thomas Widdrington, born at Long Framlington, 24th Nov., 1655 (*b*); living 24th Nov. 1684 (*c*).
- Henry } living 28th May,  
Ralph } 1684 (*c*).
- Mary, born at New Moor-house, 17th Nov., baptised 1 Dec., 1677 (*c*); living 28th May, 1684 (*c*).
- Robert Widdrington of Hauxley and of Bondgate hall, Alnwick; articles before marriage, 14 and 2nd May, 1722; buried 20th March, 1750 (*a*); will dated 5th July, 1747.
- Sarah, daughter of Rev. Timothy Punshon of Killingworth and wife of Rev. Timothy Punshon of Killingworth; died at Alnwick; buried 13th July, 1775 (*a*).

- John Widdrington of Hanover = Jane, daughter of John Square, Newcastle, attorney-at-law, baptised November, 1701 (*a*); married at Gateshead, 23rd July, 1728 (*m*); died 16th October, 1769 (*a*).
- Carr of Dunston hill, baptised at Whickham, 15th June, 1731; died 14th Nov., 1742, and was buried there.
- Dorothy; married firstly, 4th Aug., 1719, Thomas Smith of West Thirston (*a*), and secondly, at Long Framlington, 19th April, 1738, William Carr of Warkworth. Ann; married before 16th Aug., 1733 (*l*), Edward Young of Tugbooth and Warkworth (*l*).
- Frances; died unmarried; buried 31st Aug., 1733 (*a*); will dated 16th Aug., 1733 (*l*).

- John Widdrington of Newcastle; succeeded to Hauxley on the death of his cousin Nathaniel Widdrington; buried 14th Nov., 1797 (*a*); will dated 6th Aug., 1783 (*l*).
- Jane, daughter of William Swinburn, vicar of Finden, Sussex; married at Midhurst, Sussex, 21st Oct., 1762 (*p*); died 6th Sept., 1824, aged 82 (*o*).

- Robert, born 9th Dec., 1723 (*a*); bur. 3rd Nov., 1743 (*a*).
- John Widdrington of Hauxley and of Alnwick, attorney, born 19th Mar., 1727/8 (*a*); died *s.p.*; buried 14th Jan., 1780 (*a*); will dated 9th Dec., 1779 (*l*).
- Isabella, daughter of John Forster of Adderston, and the last in a direct line of that family; married at Edlingham, 26th May, 1767; articles before marriage, 21st May, 1767; buried 9th April, 1780 (*a*); will dated 31st March, 1780; proved at Durham the same year.
- Nathaniel Widdrington of Hauxley; died unmarried; bur. 9th July, 1783 (*a*); will dated 28th April, 1783 (*l*).
- William; buried 25th Aug., 1751 (*a*).
- Timothy, born 23rd Nov., 1729 (*a*); buried 2nd Nov., 1752 (*a*).
- Sarah, born 23rd Feb., 1730 (*a*); died at Alnwick; buried 5th Jan., 1777 (*a*); will dated 3rd July, 1775 (*a*).

- Frances; = Edward Brown of East Chevington, born at Hauxley, baptised 2nd Dec., 1742 (*a*); died at East Chevington, 26th Jan., 1785 (*a*); administration, 21st July, 1785, to daughter Sarah (*l*).
- Mary; married at Alnwick, 21st Jan., 1762 (*i*).
- William Teasdale, a son of Christopher Teasdale of Knipe-hall, Westmorland, and captain in General Lambton's regiment; died in Newcastle, 17th Feb., 1767 (*i*).
- Elizabeth; living unmarried, 30th Dec., 1763; died at Alnwick; buried 5th Jan., 1777 (*a*); will dated 3rd July, 1775 (*l*).

- Edward Brown, born at East Chevington, baptised 23rd Oct., 1770 (*d*); died in infancy, 3rd Sept., 1781 (*l*); administration 16th Dec., 1799 (*l*).
- Sarah, baptised 6th June, 1768 (*a*); co-heiress by will of her kinsman, John Widdrington of Newcastle; married Joseph Cook of Newton-hall, vicar of Shilbottle, and assumed the name of Widdrington; died 11th Jan., 1840, buried at Warkworth.
- From whom Widdrington of Newton-hall and Hauxley.
- Sarah Teasdale of Chichester, co-heiress under the will of her kinsman, John Widdrington of Hauxley; married in 1784 (*l*), Lieut.-col. David Latimer Tinling, who assumed by royal licence the additional name of Widdrington (*b*), and attained the rank of lieutenant-general in the army. She died 1816 (*o*).

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.

(*b*) *Felton Register*.

(*c*) Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563-4.

(*d*) Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 297.

(*e*) *Ibid.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 248.

(*f*) *Ibid.* pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 236.

(*g*) Raine, *Testa*.

(*h*) *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, ii. p. 318.

(*i*) *Gentleman's Mag.*

(*k*) *London Gazette*, 4th March, 1840.

(*l*) Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

(*m*) *Gateshead Register*.

(*n*) *Newcastle Chronicle*, Oct., 1763.

(*o*) M.I., St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

(*p*) *Newcastle Journal*, 30th Oct., 1762.

(*q*) *Newcastle Chronicle*, 4th March, 1767.

Dendy, ii., p. 265 (Surtees Soc.).

## WIDDRINGTON OF NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR AND HAUXLEY.

Joseph Cook, at Newton-on-the-Moor, clerk in office, aged 18, on 17th Dec. 1780, at Claxton, baptised 21st Nov. 1780, died 12th May 1844, aged 83, buried at Shilbottle, 2nd Nov. 1844.

Sarah, daughter and sole heir, of Edward Brown, of Broomhill, by his wife Frances, daughter of Robert Widdrington of Hauxley; born 27th April, 1768; articles before marriage, 4th Aug. 1780; married 3th Aug. 1780; co-heir, and devisee of John Widdrington of Newcastle and Hauxley, under the direction of which will he assumed the name of Widdrington; died at Morpeth, 14th Jan. 1844, and was buried at Warkworth, will dated 2nd Nov. 1841.

Samuel Edward Cook, captain R.N. and F.R.S.; by royal licence assumed the name of Widdrington in 1842; succeeded to one moiety of Hauxley at the death of his mother, and purchased the other moiety in 1842 from the Rev. Sidney Widdrington; died 1856; will proved 3rd March, 1856. (See pedigree of Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor.)

Other issue.

Frances Cook, born at Sheepwash, 3rd Dec. 1788; baptised 31st July, 1789 (a); married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 27th Mar., 1810; died at Morpeth, buried at Shilbottle.

Shalcross, Jacson of Newton-bank, Cheshire, a captain in 3rd Light Dragoons; born 16th Sept., 1786; articles before marriage, 16th and 17th March, 1819; died 15th Aug., 1852; buried at Bebington, Cheshire; will proved 28th Nov., 1852.

Shalcross Fitzherbert Jacson, born 4th June, 1820; died at Hampton, 3rd June, 1824.

Widdrington Jacson, born 14th Feb., 1824; killed by a fall from his horse, 10th May, 1845, at Brecon, where there is a monumental inscription to his memory.

Shalcross Fitzherbert Jacson,\* born in Newcastle, 6th Feb., 1820; succeeded to the Hauxley and Newton estates on the death of his uncle in 1856, under whose will he assumed the name of Widdrington; purchased the Newton Villa estate in 189...

Cecilia,† daughter of Edward J. G. Hopwood of Hopwood, Lancashire; articles before marriage, 18th April, 1864; married at Middleton, Lancashire, 20th April, 1864.

Elizabeth, born 29th Sept., 1821; married first at Daresbury, Cheshire, 16th Sept., 1841, J. H. Smith-Barry of Marbury hall, Cheshire, and secondly, in 1871, at Compton Verney, George, 2nd lord de Tabley. Frances Isabella, born 18th Dec., 1828; married 7th July, 1853, at Daresbury, Cheshire, C. W. Ord of Nuny Kirk.

Gerard Widdrington, son and heir, born 20th April, 1871; baptised at Shilbottle; of Oriel College, Oxon.; matriculated 1888.

Bertram Fitzherbert Widdrington, born 14th Sept., 1873; baptised at Shilbottle; lieutenant, 60th Rifles.

Frances Dorothy; married at Shilbottle, 18th Oct., 1885, to Sir Edward Grey of Fallodon, bart. Idonea; married at Shilbottle, 2nd Feb., 1899, Addison Francis B. Cresswell of Cresswell.

(1) *Adweek Register*.

\* Portraits by Signor Toffano and by Weigall are at Newton.

† Portrait by Weigall, exhibited at the Royal Academy, is at Newton.

## EVIDENCES TO WIDDRINGTON PEDIGREE.

1588, 28th March. Administration of the personal estate of Roger Widdrington of the parish of Warkworth granted to Robert Widdrington the brother; Henry, Claudius, Marcus, and Elizabeth, the children of the deceased being under age. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1597. Robert Widdrington of Hauxley was one of the jury which was alleged to have stirred up Lord Eure's tenants in Sturton Grange, etc., to complain against him. *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 341.

1664, 17th September. Will of William Widdrington of Barnhill, gent. To be buried in the chancel of Warkworth amongst my predecessors; my only child Anne, my kinsman Sir Ralph Delaval, bart., my wife Barbara executrix, my father Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, esq., supervisor. Proved 5th January, 1665. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1683, 3rd May. Indenture between Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, esq., of the first part, Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, bart., of the second part, and Ann Widdrington of Brenkley, gentlewoman, grand-daughter of the said Robert Widdrington, of the third part; to secure the payment of £600 as a portion of the said Ann Widdrington. Barbara Fenwick of Brenkley, widow, mother of the said Ann Widdrington, party to the deed. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

1684, 28th May. A settlement whereby Robert Widdrington the elder settled his estates and lands in Hauxley, Amble, Warkworth, Guyzance, Barnhill, Hartlaw, and Hazon upon his nephews Robert Widdrington the younger, the eldest, Thomas the second, and Henry the third, sons of his brother William Widdrington, successively, in tail male, with remainder to Robert Widdrington, son of Samuel Widdrington, gent., who was another of his brothers. The estates are charged with annuities and portions payable to his daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Cuthbert Karns (or Cairns),

of Firth-house, gent.; and Isabel, wife of Robert Fenwick of Nunning; and to Robert, Jane, and Frances Forster, the children of his daughter Ann Forster, deceased; and to Robert Maxwell, son of his daughter Mary, the wife of Edward Maxwell, gent. Certain sums are also to be paid to Henry, Ralph, Elizabeth, and Frances, children of William Widdrington, brother of the said Robert. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

1692, 28th May. Will of Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, esq. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. To my nephew Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, jun., my lands and tenement in Gyzance, viz., my two freehold tenements and also my tenant right to those two tenements and my proportion of Ormelee, Coat Ryall and Newstile in the same township of Gyzance, which I hold by lease of the duke and duchess of Somerset; to my said nephew Robert Widdrington all my stock, chattels, horses, oxen, sheep (except 4 kyne of the best I have and a mare which I bought and I give to my wife Dorothy Widdrington). My wife to have summer grazing and hay for winter food for 4 kine and mare, and enjoy 2 chambers in my dwelling-house at Hauxley, viz., my own chamber where now my papers lye and the little chamber next adjoining to it to live in for the time of her life. Household stuff to be divided between said nephew and my wife; my son in law Mr. Edward Maxwell, £180; my grandson Mr. John Fenwick, £100; both sums to be paid out of Guyzance. *Ibid*.

1733, 16th August. Will of Frances Widdrington, junior, of Hauxley. To my brother John, £100; to my sister Dorothy, wife of Thomas Smith of Togston, £40; to my sister Ann, wife of Edward Young of Togston, 40s.; to John, son of my brother Robert Widdrington, £8; 'being the remainder of what effects Providence has allotted me in this world.' Proved at Durham, 1733. *Ibid*.

1747, 5th July. Will of Robert Widdrington of Hauxley. My lands in Hauxley, Amble, and Alnwick to my eldest son John Widdrington, subject to portions of £300 apiece to each of my younger children, Nathaniel, William, Sarah, Frances, Mary, and Elizabeth.

1767. His grace the duke of Northumberland has appointed John Widdrington of Hauxley, esq., to be his grace's auditor in the room of Richard Seymour, esq., who has resigned. *Newcastle Courant*, 14th March, 1767.

1780, 31st March. Will of Isabella, widow of John Widdrington of Hauxley. I quit-claim to my husband's heirs and executors all my right to the £1,000 settled upon me at my marriage. To my sister Elizabeth Mills, wife of Henry Mills of Willington, all my fisheries in the river Tweed as devised to me by the will of my late uncle William Kettily, esq., of East Orde; to my sister Anne Fenwick, £1,000; to John Fenwick of Bywell and to William Fenwick his brother, 100 guineas apiece; to my mother, 20 guineas for a ring; to Mrs. Ward of Alnwick and her sisters, 10 guineas apiece, 'as a small token of my sense of their great goodness to me, which I beg may be laid out in any memorial of their grateful friend.' The portrait of my dear husband to Charles Brandling, esq., of Gosforth house. Residue to the children of my sister Elizabeth Mills (her eldest son being excepted). My brother in law, Henry Mills, executor. Proved at Durham, 14th April, 1780. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

1783, 28th April. Will of Nathaniel Widdrington of Hauxley. To my nieces Sarah Brown and Sarah Teasdale, £300 apiece; to Nathaniel Punshon, £10; to Mr. Adams, £10; to Samuel Bell of Hauxley, £10; to my servant Mary Muers, £20 a year and the wearing apparel of my late mother. My real estates at Hauxley, Amble, Guyzance, and Alnwick, to my cousin John Widdrington of Newcastle, esq. Proved 17th July, 1783. *Ibid*.

1783, 6th August. Will of John Widdrington of Newcastle. To my wife Jane Widdrington, £100 per annum out of Hauxley, my house in Hanover Square, Newcastle, and my lands in Whickham, she executrix. I give one moiety of my lands in Hauxley, Amble, Guyzance, and Alnwick to Sarah Brown and her heirs male; and the other moiety to Sarah Teasdale and her heirs male; cross remainders; remainder to William Smith the younger son of my cousin William Smith of Worcester. 1798, 27th February. Administration, with will annexed, of John Widdrington, granted to the Rev. Joseph Cook and David Latimer Tinling. *Ibid*.

At the south side of St. John's church, Newcastle, there is a tombstone bearing the following inscription: 'The burial place of Robert and Jane Widdrington, cordwainer, Newcastle. Jane, their daughter, departed this life July 10th, 1806, aged 12 years. The above-named Robert Widdrington departed this life July 21st, 1806, aged 60 years. Also two of their children died in infancy. Michael Widdrington, son of the above Robert Widdrington, departed this life June 1st, 1826, aged 21 years.' These persons were descended from a certain Robert Widdrington, an officer of the Life Guards, who, after spending his patrimony, returned to Northumberland and resided at Quarry-house, Westgate, where some of his children were born, and afterwards baptised at St. John's. He is asserted to have been a cadet of the Hauxley family; if that were so, he may perhaps be identified with Robert, son of Samuel Widdrington, whose name occurs in the deed of entail made in 1684. His eldest surviving son, Thomas Widdrington, married, 4th November, 1744, at St. John's, Dorothy Richardson, and was buried at the same place on the 22nd of July, 1770, having had at least three sons, Robert Widdrington, a shoemaker in the Middle Street; Thomas, a publican in Gateshead; and Michael, a shoemaker in Newcastle. Robert Widdrington, the eldest of these three (as the above monumental inscription relates), died in 1806. He married, first, 1st August, 1775, Margaret, daughter of



John Andrews of Warkworth and Thomas Brown of Newcastle, he died without issue, 8th July, 1791. By Jane, his second wife, he had eight children, viz.: (1) Robert; (2) Thomas, who married, 13th November, 1820, Jane, daughter of John Brown of Newcastle, and issue; (3) Hugh; (4) Michael, died unmarried, 1820, aged 21; (5) Dorothy, married, 12th June, 1815, James Horsley of Newcastle, linendraper; (6) Jane, died in 1806; and two children who died in infancy. *St. John's church M.I. (Bell Collection)*, with the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle.

John Widdrington, the last male (so far as is known) of this ancient family, before succeeding to the estate, was a merchant and banker in Newcastle; he had travelled, and was a man of urbanity and taste, with a competent knowledge of natural philosophy. He enlarged and improved the already extensive gardens at Hauxley by the erection of a long glass house, in which his delicate south-country wife might take exercise without exposure to the east wind. In fulfilment of a promise exacted from him by his predecessor, he gave the Widdrington estates to his two nearest paternal kinswomen, Sarah Brown and Sarah Teasdale, in moieties, with the injunction to take and use the name of Widdrington. But through his commercial speculations in Newcastle and his connection with the 'Old Bank,' his affairs on his death in 1797 were found to be in such disorder that a Chancery suit was required to adjust them. This lingered for eleven years,<sup>1</sup> and resulted in the alienation of half of the estates for the payment of the testator's debts. Miss Teasdale married Captain David Latimer Tinling, afterwards Major-General Sir David L. Tinling Widdrington, and their son, the Rev. Sidney Henry Widdrington, formerly a captain in the 53rd regiment, in 1842 sold his moiety of the estate to Captain S. E. Widdrington of Newton-on-the-Moor, who by descent had succeeded to the moiety of his mother, Sarah Brown (afterwards Widdrington), wife of the Rev. Joseph Cook.

Of the family of Kirton which, in 1663, held more than a sixth part of the township, very little is known. Their house, as part of Hauxley hall, still stands, their lands lay to the south-east of the village, and their home-stead is said to have been situated at the Sea-houses. Their disappearance followed, and may have been the result of the lawsuit in which they became involved with the Widdringtons in 1735, though it was not until 1762 that John Widdrington purchased the estate from Ord and Wilson, who appear to have been Kirton's mortgagees.

<sup>1</sup> In the field in front of Hauxley hall there is a pillar which bears the following inscription: 'This portion of the Hauxley property was redeemed to its hereditary course by the zeal and exertions of the Rev. Joseph Cook of Newton-hall, through the medium of a suit in the Court of Chancery, commenced January, 1798, terminated May, 1809.' Unfortunately this field or 'portion of the Hauxley property' was not part of the patrimonial estate of the Widdringtons, but was purchased in 1762 from Kirton's mortgagees.



## KIRTON OF HAUXLEY.

HENRY KIRTON, a freeholder in 1628, w. living 23rd Nov., 1628 (c) = 1628, when a lease of his personal estate granted to his grandson Robert Widdrington.

William Kirton of Hauxley, a freeholder in 1661, w. in 1670 a defendant in a suit brought by Nann; buried 7th April, 1691 (c).

Isabella, daughter of Matthew Curney of Bedlington; bond of marriage, 1673; was named in her father's will, 8th March, 1682 (c).

Edward Kirton of Hauxley; buried in Warkworth church, 11th March, 1694/5 (a); will dated 6th March, 1694/5; proved 1695 (c).

Jane, sister of Thomas Kelley of West Whorlton; was named in her husband's will (c).

Matthew Kirton of Hauxley; was defendant in the fishery suit, 5th June, 1735 (b); buried 10th Feb., 1735/6 (a).

Hannah Smith of Toston; married 6th June, 1707 (a); buried 18th Jan., 1719/20 (a).

Sarah; married at Rothbury, 24th June, 1702, Ralph Fenwick of Warkworth. Rachel, living 6th March, 1695; buried 12th Feb., 1699/1700 (c).

Edward Kirton of Hauxley, baptised 15th Jan., 1711/2 (a); was made party to fishery suit in the room of his late father, 5th May, 1737 (b); of Alnwick, merchant, 8th June, 1737; buried 31st Jan., 1754 (d); administration of his personal estate 5th Feb., 1754, granted to his widow; Edward Gallon, gent., and Jane Strother, spinster, both of Alnwick, sureties (c).

Mary Strother; married at Alnwick, 22nd Sept., 1736 (d); party to deed dated 8th June, 1737.

Thomas, baptised 13th April, 1714 (c); buried 6th Sept., 1717 (a). William, baptised 2nd Aug., 1716 (a).

Dorothy, baptised 20th April, 1708 (c); buried 4th Feb., 1709/10 (c). Barbara, baptised 31st Jan., 1700/10 (c); married 6th June, 1732, Robert Hudson of Hauxley (a). Rachel, baptised 10th March, 1717/8 (a).

(a) *Warkworth Register*. (b) *Mr. S. F. Widdrington's Papers*. (c) *Durham Probate Registry*. (d) *Alnwick Register*.

## EVIDENCES TO KIRTON PEDIGREE.

1653. Administration of the personal estate of Henry Kirton of Hawksley, in the county of Northumberland, granted to Robert Widdrington, grandchild by the mother's side. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1694/5, 6th March. Will of Edward Kirton of Hawxley, gentleman: My body to be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. I give to my wife, Jane Kirton, the sum of £160 (£100 of which sum is part of the fortune my said wife brought to me, and at present in security in the hands of her brother, Thomas Kelly). I give, devise, and bequeath unto my son, Matthew Kirton, all my lands in Hawxley upon condition that he pay thereout the sum of £70 each to my daughters Sarah and Rachell Kirton at the age of 21 years or marriage. My trusty friends, George Lawson of Gloster-hill and Robert Valentine of Warkworth, executors. *Ibid*.

1694/5, 19th March. Inventory of Edward Kirton of Hauxley. His purse and apparell, £6; 8 oxen, £34; 7 kine and calves, £21 5s.; 5 quyes and 1 stot, three yeares old, £14; 4 quyes and 1 stot, two years old, £8 15s.; 3 stots, 2 quyes, one yeare old, £4; 6 horses and mares and a filly, £16 6s. 8d.; 58 wedderes, £24 13s.; a sow, 2 piggs, and a hogg, £1. 'Corne in the stackgarth at Hauxley,' 27 new boules of wheat, at 5s. per boule, £6 15s.; 60 old boules of bigg, £30; 50 old boules of oates, at 6s. per boule, £15. 'Corne in the stackgarth at Bondy Carr,' 17 new boules of wheat and rye, at 4s. p. boule, £3 8s.; 10 new boules of blandings, at 3s. p. boule, £1 10s. 15 boules of oates at West Chevington, at 5s. 6d. per boule, £4 2s. 6d. 11 new boules of wheat and rye sown at Hauxley, the increase whereof at 4 boules for one, and at 4s. 9d. p. boule, £10 9s.; oats sowne on the ground, 9 old boules, the increase thereof at three boules for one is 27 boules, and the price at 6s. p. boule, £8 2s.; pees sowne on the grounde there, 17 new boules, the increase thereof at 3 boules for one, and the price at 3s. p. boule, £7 13s. 6 newe boules of wheat and ry sowne at Bondycarre, the increase thereof at foure boules for one, and the price at 4s. 9d. p. boule, £5 14s.; oates to be sowne there, 8 olde boules a bushell, the increase at 3 boules for one, and the price at 6s. per boule, £7 13s.; peese sowne there, 6 new boules, the increase at 3 for 1, and the price at 3s. p. boule, £2 14s.; bigge to be sowne there, 6 new boules, the increase at 6 for one, and the price at 3s. 4d. p. new boules, £6; old hay, £6; implements of husbandry, £12 2s. 6d.; household stuff of all sorts, £10 13s. 10d.; total, £267 16s. 2d. *Ibid*.

1710, 20th July. Matthew Kirton conveys his lands at Hauxley to William Wharier of Birling to secure £200.

1730, 18th November. Matthew Kirton conveys his lands at Hauxley to Anne, youngest daughter of Robert Lisle, late of Weldon, to secure £200.

1762, 4th November. John Widdrington of Hauxley purchases from the mortgagees Kirton's lands in Hauxley for £2,600. *Hauxley Deeds*.

The lands for which Mr. Nicholas Lewin was rated in 1663 at £20 a year have not been positively identified, but as the descent of most of the other freeholds can be traced, in part at least, it may be concluded that they are represented by the fields comprising about 100 acres, lying to the south-west corner of the township, which belongs to Mr. Charles Leslie of Slinden as successor to Lady Newbrough.<sup>1</sup>

The lands owned in 1663 by John Clark are now comprised in the Hauxley cottage estate. What is known of the family is compressed into the following pedigree :

## CLARK OF HAUXLEY.

JOHN CLARK : held lands in Hauxley, 23rd Nov., 1630, and was rated for the same in 1663; was living in 1682 (*b*); buried 11th Dec., 1693 (*a*); administration of personal estate granted 23rd Jan., 1693/4, to his son William, then of West Chevington.

Elizabeth; bur.  
17th Feb.,  
1680/1 (*a*).

Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Curry of Bellington; marriage settlement 25th Jan., 1682/3 (*c*); died at West Chevington; buried 13th June, 1694 (*a*).

William Clark of Hauxley; was born at Hauxley, *circa* 1646, afterward of West Chevington, where he was residing in 1722 when he voted for lands in Hauxley; was living at Ellington, 13th Oct., 1735, being then aged 89, when he made an affidavit (*c*).

[? Anne;  
bur. 30th  
May,  
1735  
(*a*).]

John Clark of Hauxley; = Ann Tate of Sturton Grange; voted for lands there in 1722; buried 10th Mar., 1728 (*a*); will dated 6th Mar., 1728/9 proved 1729 (*f*) (*b*).  
ton Grange; married 24th Sept., 1712 (*a*); bur. 28th Oct., 1749 (*a*).

William, baptised 11th Aug., 1695 (*a*).  
Edward, baptised 30th June, 1697 (*a*).  
Thomas, baptised 8th Nov., 1699,  
buried 25th March, 1700 (*a*).  
(All born at West Chevington.)

Margaret, baptised 7th Aug., 1701 (*a*).  
Sarah, baptised 9th Jan., 1704/5 (*a*).  
Mary, baptised 10th Dec., 1711 (*a*).

William Clark of Hauxley, bapt. 9th Sept. 1715 (*a*); living 5th June, 1735 (*c*); buried 24th Jan., 1739/40 (*a*).

John Clark of West Chevington, afterwards of Hauxley, for which he voted in 1748; died 27th Sept., 1757, aged 33 (*c*) (*a*), administration of personal estate 4th Oct., 1757 (*c*).

Phillis Tate of Sturton Grange; married 15th Jan., 1750/1 (*a*); died 17th, buried 22nd Sept., 1780, aged 61 (*a*) (*c*) (*d*).

Dorothy, bap. 29th Mar., 1716 (*a*); dead before 1728.  
Elizabeth, named in her father's will.  
Mary, baptised 30th April, buried 3rd Oct., 1717 (*a*).

Ann, born at Hauxley, bap. 19th Nov., 1751 (*a*); died 2nd Sept., 1767, aged 16 (*c*).

Margaret Clark, dau. and heiress; articles before marriage, 3rd April, 1770 (*b*); buried 10th March, 1784, aged 26 (*c*) (*a*); will dated 15th Jan., 1784 (*b*).

William Richardson of North Seaton; married 7th April, 1779 (*a*); died 28th April, 1803, aged 57 (*c*); will dated 28th April, 1803, proved same year.

John Clarke of North Shields, afterwards of Lower Tooting, where he died 23rd Feb., 1793.

Jane, daughter of John Stephenson of North Shields. She remarried Jas. Strachan of Lower Tooting.

Phillis Richardson, dau. and co-heiress; died 5th Sept., 1801, aged 18 (*c*).

Margaret Richardson, = dau. and co-heiress; articles before marriage, .., 1803 (*b*); mar. 8th Nov., 1803 (*a*); died 13th Feb., 1805, aged 23 (*c*) (*a*).

Ralph Clarke of Lower Tooting, = born Oct., 1783; was present as a midshipman, H.M.S. 'Ardente,' at the battle of Camperdown. He married thirdly Ann Maria, daughter of Andrew M. Wellwood of Amble, and widow of James Boswell.

Mary Christian, = dau. of William Mount of Merton, Surrey; mar. 10th Aug., 1800 (*d*); art. before mar., 15th Aug., 1806 (*b*).

Robert; living 1798.  
John; living 1798.  
Mary; living 1798.  
Jane; living 1798.

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.

(*b*) Mr. M. H. Dand's *Deeds*.

(*c*) M.I., Warkworth.

(*d*) *Gentleman's Mag.*

(*e*) Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Papers*.

(*f*) *Duchess of Devon's Probate Registry*.

13th October, 1735. Affidavit of William Clark of Ellington [? Ellington], gent., aged 89 years and upwards. Was born at Hauxley and lived there from his birth for forty years and upwards. That his father, John Clark, was seised of an estate in Hauxley until his death, which happened about forty years ago, which estate at his father's death descended to this deponent as heir-at-law, and was enjoyed by him for ten years and upwards after his father's death. That he knew William Kirton, grandfather of defendant, Matthew Kirton. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lesley also possesses the coney warren on the links.

Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Clark, in 1779 became wife of William Richardson of North Seaton, and their surviving daughter and sole heiress married Ralph Clarke of Lower Tooting, near London, a man of Northumbrian origin, and possibly a kinsman of his wife's maternal ancestors. Having survived his wife, he sold her estate at Hauxley in 1815 to Edwards Werge of Horton in Glendale, who already owned another part of the township. Werge in 1820 sold all his lands in Hauxley and Amble townships to Mr. James Dand, whose son, Mr. M. H. Dand, now owns and resides at Hauxley cottage.

The lands which, in 1663, belonged to John Hudson were acquired from his descendant Robert Hudson in 1736 by Robert Widdrington and absorbed in the Widdrington estates. The lands owned in 1663 by Robert Hall were in 1698 conveyed by John Hall to William Cresswell, from whose successor, John Cresswell of Cresswell, they were purchased in 1775 by John Widdrington. Cresswell's house stood at the west end of the village on the south side of the road.

### CRESSWELL OF HAUXLEY.

ROBERT CRESSWELL of Hauxley = Agnes ....

William Cresswell of Hauxley, baptised 10th Oct., 1724 (*a*); [admitted the validity of the will of William Cresswell of Cresswell, dated 18th May, 1749, see decree of Court of Chancery made 12th May, 1756 (*b*)]; buried 21st May, 1766 (*a*); by will dated 14th May, 1766, gives all his estate to his wife Elizabeth for her life and to his two youngest daughters; proved 1766 (*c*). Elizabeth ...; named in the will of William Cresswell of Cresswell, 18th May, 1749; executrix to her husband's will; living 4th July, 1775 (*c*).

William Cresswell of Hauxley; had a legacy under the will of William Cresswell of Cresswell (*a*); died at Hauxley, 18th Aug., 1773 (*d*);\* administration of personal estate granted to his mother, 5th Aug., 1775; effects sworn under £250 (*e*).

Henry Cresswell, baptised 10th Feb., 1742/3; living 18th May, 1749 (*b*); in 1785 of Billingsgate, fishmonger, died 7th Aug., 1806.†

Robert Cresswell, baptised 24th April, 1746 (*a*).

Dorothy, baptised 22nd Nov., 1744 (*a*); married 14th July, 1769, William Hall of Bondicar; witnesses, William Cresswell and Cresswell Bell (*a*).

Elizabeth, baptised 17th May, 1750 (*a*); living 4th July, 1775 (*c*).

Jane, baptised 10th July, 1753 (*a*); married 2nd March, 1797, John Story of Blyth (*a*).

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*. (*b*) *Will of William Cresswell of Cresswell*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part ii vol. ii p. 202.

(*c*) *Abstract of Title* of lands at Long Framlington. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 190, etc.

(*d*) Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*. (*e*) *Durham Probate Registry*.

\* 'Thursday se'nnight, at Hauxley, Mr. William Cresswell, nephew to the late William Cresswell of Cresswell, esq.' *Newcastle Courant*, 4th Sept., 1773.

† 1785, 26th May. Henry Cresswell of Billingsgate, fishmonger, in consideration of the sum of £450 conveyed a burgate in Warkworth to John Watson. Miss Erskine's *Deeds*.

1806, 7th Aug. At Ramsgate in his 64th year Henry Cresswell, esq., of Great St. Mary's-at-Hill, London, many years a representative of the ward of Billingsgate in the Common Council. *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1806.

Baptisms at Warkworth: 24th July, 1707, John (buried 8th May, 1708); 10th May, 1709, Henry; 20th July, 1712, Francis, all sons of Henry Cresswell of Hauxley; and 3rd Sept., 1716, Jane, daughter of Henry Cresswell of the Hope (buried 18th Oct., 1716). *Warkworth Register*.

Mr. M. H. Dand's farm of Amble Moor-house is situated partly in the township of Amble and partly in that of Hauxley; the portion lying in the latter township represents in part the parcels of lands purchased between the years 1736 and 1775 by the Widdringtons from the smaller freeholders. This estate was one of the farms sold by order of the Court of Chancery in 1808 to discharge John Widdrington's liabilities; it was purchased by Edwards Werge and was resold by him in 1822 to Mr. James Dand. In one of the fields there may be traced the site of the windmill which stood here in 1663, and in that year paid 2s. to the vicar of Warkworth in lieu of tithes.<sup>1</sup>

The small estate of Bondicar, comprising 114 acres, occupied the head-land which forms the northern point or boundary of Druridge Bay. Below high-water mark are the dangerous reefs and rocks called the Bondy-carrs,<sup>2</sup> the Silver-carrs, the Wilderts, Kirton's rock, and Wilcarrs, upon which many a ship has come to an untimely end in ignorance or forgetfulness of the old lines :

Sail ye near, or sail ye far,  
Keep off the rocks of Bondicarr.

When John Carr of Lesbury made his will on the 17th of October, 1587, he gave his lands at Longhoughton and Hauxley 'with the seed sown thereon, with eight oxen,' to his younger son, Roger Carr. The latter who resided at New Moor-house, near Longframlington, by will dated 1st of April, 1620, gave his farm at Hauxley to his wife for her life, and then to his son, Thomas Carr, with whose descendants Bondicar<sup>3</sup> remained until the death of Miss Anne Rochester of Whalton in 1848, when it passed under her will and under the wills of her two sisters to Mr. Thomas Meggison, who in that year by royal licence assumed the name of Rochester. He was succeeded by his son, Mr. William Rochester of Whalton, and from the trustees of his will Bondicar has recently been purchased by Mr. Henry Davison of Newcastle.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Terrier in Warkworth parish chest.

<sup>2</sup> '*Carr* [old Northumbrian *carr*, rock]. A rock: now especially applied to insulated rocks off the Northumbrian and Scottish coasts.' Murray, *New English Dictionary*.

<sup>3</sup> The estate of Bondicar was enlarged in 1809 by the acquisition of a field purchased by John Rochester of Whalton from the trustees of the Widdrington estate; it was sold with the approbation of the court for £1,500.

<sup>4</sup> Bondicar was sold by auction, on 28th of March, 1890, for £3,000.



## CARR AND ROCHESTER OF BONDICAR.

ROGER CARR of New Moor-house, by Margaret, his daughter, and John Carr of Widdrington, Esq., took lands in Hauxley under his father's will, will dated 10th April, 1602, proved 1622; 'to be buried at Lesbury' (a).

Thomas Carr of Hauxley; will dated 27th June, 1657; proved 1661; 'to be buried in Warkworth church' (a).

Mark.  
William.

Rochester.  
Lancelot; named in will  
of his brother Thomas.

William Carr of Hauxley, and was rated for lands there in 1663. [? William Carr of Hauxley buried ... March, 1683 (e).]

John Carr of Hauxley, by Anne, his daughter, will dated 12th Feb., 1661-2, proved 1662; to be interred at Warkworth (a).

Robert Carr.

Thomas Carr of Hauxley and of Nunriding; polled for lands in Bondicar in 1722; dead before 24th Sept., 1735 [? buried 29th June, 1729 (d).]

Eleanor ...; buried 5th July, 1734 (d).

William Carr; died at Nunriding; buried 17th Sept., 1728 (d).

Robert Carr, baptised 11th Aug., 1709 (d); died in Newcastle; buried 25th Sept., 1733 (d).

Oliver Carr of Hauxley and of Nunriding, baptised 13th Aug., 1713 (d); polled for Bondicar in 1748; will dated 19th Dec., 1749; proved 26th April, 1750 (h); 'to be buried at Mitford.'

Joan Ord of the parish of All Saints, Newcastle; bond of marriage, 12th Feb., 1707.

Benjamin Carr of Langshaw, baptised 4th May, 1721 (d); of Newcastle, saddler; buried 15th March, 1744 (d); administration granted 10th April, 1745, to his brother Oliver (g).

John Carr, to whom his brother Oliver devised his lands at Great Whittington, co. Lancashire; died s.p.

May, 1777 (d).

Eleanor, baptised 10th Sept., 1711 (d); buried 27th Aug., 1712 (d).

Ann, baptised 20th Feb., 1723 (d); died unmarried in Newcastle, ... 1814, aged 91, (f); will dated 30th July, 1810; proved 1815 (g).

Elizabeth, = John Rochester died 26th Jan., 1771, aged 52 (a); of Whalton; died 18th May, 1759, aged 60 (h); will dated 22nd March, 1759 (c).

Margaret, 'daughter of Mr. Benjamin Carr of Langshaw-hall, baptised 10th July, 1742' (d); named in will of her uncle Oliver.

William Rochester of Whalton and Bondicar; died 2nd Sept., 1804, aged 64 (h); will dated 23rd Aug., 1802; proved 3rd Oct., 1804 (g).  
John Rochester of Whalton and Bondicar; died 25th April, 1820, aged 76 (h); will dated 30th July, 1810; proved 19th July, 1820 (g).  
Thomas; died 3rd April, 1772, aged 23 (h).

(a) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(b) Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

(c) *Hist. of North.* ii. pp. 429, 432.

Eleanor; mar. = Thomas Meggison of Oldmoor, afterwards of Whalton; will proved at prerogative court of Canterbury 7th March, 1827 (g).  
18th Feb., 1813, aged 71 (h).

Thomas Meggison, only child; died unmarried.

(d) *Mitford Register.*

(e) *Warkworth Register.*

(f) Newcastle papers.

(g) *Bondicar Deeds.*

Isabella; died 12th April, 1829, aged 77 (h); will dated 29th Sept., 1820 (g).

Elizabeth; died 16th April, 1837, aged 84 (h); will dated 29th Sept., 1820; proved 6th Sept., 1837 (g).

Anne; died 4th Aug., 1848, aged 90 (h); will dated 29th Sept., 1820; proved 24th Aug., 1848 (g).

(h) Whalton M.I.

(i) *Whalton Register.*

\* *Cf. Hist. of the Family of Carr*, iii. pp. 25-31.

## EVIDENCES TO CARR PEDIGREE.

1620, 1st April. Will of Roger Carr of New Moor-house. To be buried in the church of Lesbury; to my eldest son Thomas Carr, my two farms in Lesbury, held of the earl of Northumberland, and my farm in Hauxlawe after my mother's death: my wife Mary and my son Thomas executors. My second son John, my eldest daughter Jane, second daughter Katherine, third daughter Barbary, fourth daughter Dorothy, my third son Mark, my fourth son William, fifth son Roger, my youngest son Lancelot. The testator owes to Mr. John Lysle of Acton, Mrs. Mayners of Framlington, Barbary Mayners of Framlington. Proved 6th July, 1622. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1657, 27th June. Will of Thomas Carr of Hauxley. To be buried in Warkworth church. To my eldest son William Carr, my land in Lesbury; to my younger sons John and Robert, the crop at Lesbury, etc.; to my wife Anne, four oxen, my crop of Hauxley, etc.; my crop at Hadston; my brother Lancelot Carr. Witness, Robert Widdrington. Proved 1661. *Ibid.*

1661, 2nd February. Will of John Carr of Hauxley (landed 1657). To be buried in Warkworth chure. My uncle William Widdington of Tordarke, my aunt Mary Carr of Tordarke, 25; my brother William Carr owes me 25 for the use of my father's will; to my cousin Roger Carr, son to my uncle Roger Carr of Newcastle; my cousin Jon his sister; my cousins Ealiner Law of Alnwick, William son of my aunt Mary Carr, Roger another son; my cousin Mary Donnington of Whitbee; my cousin Anne Carr of Monelawes; my cousin Peter Bush's children; my cousin Ralph Carr. Witness, William Widdington. Proved 1662. Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

1749, 19th December. Will of Oliver Carr of Nunriding. To be buried at Mitford. My wife Joanna Carr; the farm of Bondicar in the parish of Warkworth, with a close called Carr's Moor, and a tenement at Hauxley are settled by deed dated 16th December, 1749, upon my said wife during her widowhood. My lands in the county of Lancaster to Robert Bulman of Morpeth and John Story of Newcastle, merchant, in trust for my brother John Carr; my sisters Elizabeth Rochester and Ann Carr, the tenants in Northumberland of Robert Fenwick, esq. of Brough hall, Lancashire, to have gloves and hatbands. Margaret Carr now living with me. My brother John executor. Proved at York 26th April, 1750, by his sister Elizabeth, wife of John Rochester. *Ibid.*

From the beginning of the eighteenth century down to 1870 the family of Hall, originally from the parish of Elsdon, were tenants of Bondicar.

#### HALL OF BONDICAR.

WILLIAM HALL of Bondicar, son of Barbara Robinson of Acklington, married 9th Oct., 1700 (*a*)

Joseph Hall of Bondicar, baptised = Frances, daughter of ... Huntley of Grace, baptised 19th Nov., 1702 (*a*)  
24th April, 1755 (*a*); died Birling; married 23rd Nov., 1731 [*?* married 8th June, 1731, William  
9th Sept., 1762 (*a*)\* (*a*); buried 17th July, 1739 (*a*) Cook of Colchide (*a*)

William Hall of Bondicar, baptised = Dorothy, daughter of John, baptised Ann, baptised 21st Sept., 1732 (*a*); married 1st May,  
24th Jan., 1733 (*a*); died 26th William Cresswell of 22nd Jan., 1758, Thomas Paltter of Shilbottle (*a*), from whom  
(*a*); died 26th 14th July, 1769 (*a*); married 1735 (*a*) is descended Marcus Dodg, D.D., professor of Exe-  
May, 1795, aged 14th July, 1769 (*a*); buried 10th Dec., getical Theology, New college, Edinburgh.  
62 (*a*) 1795; died 14th Dec., 1797; aged 14 (*a*) Frances, baptised 25th Oct., 1737 (*a*); married 19th  
Dec., 1763, George Smith of South Shields (*a*).

William Hall, baptised Isabella Joseph Hall, master = Sarah...; Henry Hall of Bondicar, baptised Elizabeth, daughter of  
10th July, 1771 (*a*); Creed. and mariner, bap- died ... dicar, baptised 9th .. Taylor of Sunder-  
a cashier in the Bank- tised 19th Jan., 1775 Dec., 1776 (*a*); land, co. Durham;  
of England in Lon- (*a*); drowned at 1853, died 17th Mar., 1859,  
don; died 17th or 18th July, 1841 † sea. aged 92 (*b*). aged 77 (*b*).

Hall, E.L.C.S. Hannah; married Burlinson Heron of Blyth.  
Dorothy; died unmarried at Blyth.  
Sarah; died unmarried at Blyth, 27th June,  
1879, aged 70 (*c*).

William Hall of Bondicar, baptised 3rd July,  
1810 (*a*); died Jan., 1892, aged 82;  
buried at Blyth.  
James, baptised 20th Nov., 1812 (*a*); died  
11th Aug., 1826, aged 14 (*b*).

John Hall, captain R.N., — Dorothy, daughter of  
sometime of Blyth, bap- Sarah ... of  
tised 1st May, 1784 (*a*); Blyth; died 20th  
died 24th Jan., 1877; Dec., 1863; buried  
buried at Lewisham. at Lewisham.

Frances, baptised 25th Aug., 1772 (*a*); married 27th Dec.  
1794, Joshua Westall of South Shields (*a*), and died a  
widow, 30th Aug., 1801 (*b*).  
Elizabeth, baptised 21st Sept., 1773 (*a*); died 27th Jan., 1790 (*b*).  
Dorothy, baptised 3rd July, 1777 (*a*); died 22nd July, 1799 (*b*).

John Hall of London and of Bondicar, Blackheath; died  
26th Oct., 1890, aged 74; will proved at Principal  
Registry, 12th Dec., 1890.  
William George S. Hall, born 2nd Jan., 1819; married  
S. E. Gray, at Blyth, 12th Feb., 1850.  
Cresswell Hall, born 17th Feb., 1821; died in Sierra Leone.  
Joseph Hall, born 16th Sept., 1835.

Mary Elizabeth, born 28th March, 1823; married Henry  
Taylor Purvis of Alnwick, and died 14th Feb., 1893.  
Dorothy, born 10th Dec., 1824; married Sir William  
Gray of Hartlepool, knight.  
Jane, born 1st March, 1827.  
Elizabeth, born 8th March, 1832.

(*a*) *Warkworth Register.*

(*b*) M.I. Warkworth

(*c*) M.I. Blyth churchyard.

\* 1748. Joseph Hall of Bondicar voted for lands at the Shaw in the parish of Elsdon. *Poll Book.*

† William Hall entered the Bank of England 26th Jan., 1796, and was appointed a cashier Nov., 1837.

## COQUET ISLAND.

The island which derives its name from, and lies opposite the mouth of the river Coquet,<sup>1</sup> is visible from the Simonside hills and from very considerable distances to the north and south; in the nearer distance it forms the most conspicuous and attractive feature in the landscape, for by day the whitewashed walls of the lighthouse tower,<sup>2</sup> and by night the revolving light (said to be at its brightest at a twenty mile radius), arrest the eye of the onlooker. It has an area of about 14 acres, and it was described about the year 1682 by the Admiralty hydrographer in the following passage:

Cocket Island lieth six leag. from Tinnmouth castle, and above a mile off shore, and is a good road for southerly winds. From the south end of the island to the shore it is all rocks and broken ground, where, at low water, at one place there is 8 or 9 foot, and dangerous; but the north side is bold, only from the north-west part of the island lie off some rocks, about half a mile; small vessels may bring the island south, and anchor in three and four fathom, but greater ships must bring the island south-east, and anchor in five fathom at low water. The road is clean sand.<sup>3</sup>

In the spring of 684 the island was the scene of the interview granted by St. Cuthbert<sup>4</sup> to Elfled, sister of King Egfrid and abbess of Whitby. It was already celebrated for concourses of monks.<sup>5</sup> Pressed by Elfled's feminine curiosity,<sup>6</sup> the hermit gave her to understand that Egfrid had only twelve months to live, and would be succeeded by a king whom she would treat equally as a brother. 'Thou seest,' he continued, 'this great and broad sea, how it aboundeth in islands. It is easy for God to provide someone out of these to be set over the kingdom of the English.' Elfled at once understood him to refer to Aldfrid, a reputed son of her father Oswi, who was devoting himself to study among the islands of the Scots.<sup>7</sup> She knew that Egfrid wished to make Cuthbert a bishop, and he was obliged

<sup>1</sup> 'Ad insulam, quae Coquedi fluminis ostis praejacens, ab eodem accepit cognomen.' Bede, *Vita S. Cuthberti*, cap. xxiv. ed. Giles, iv. p. 284.

<sup>2</sup> The lighthouse tower is about 80 feet in height above high water. The light occults three seconds in every minute. The lighthouse was begun in 1839 (see *Newcastle Journal*, 26th October, 1839), and the apparatus fixed in 1841 (see Newcastle papers, 31st August, 1841).

<sup>3</sup> *Great Britain's Coasting Pilot*, by Greenville Collins, captain R.N., hydrographer to the Admiralty (London, 1693), p. 18.

<sup>4</sup> In one of the lights (No. 56) of the magnificent fifteenth-century window known as the St. Cuthbert window in York minster, St. Cuthbert's voyage to Coquet Island is depicted. *Yorkshire Arch. Soc. Journal*, iv. p. 327.

<sup>5</sup> 'Ipsa (insula) monachorum coetibus insignis.' Bede, *Vita S. Cuthberti*, cap. xxiv.

<sup>6</sup> 'Femineis subito rogitat sic anxia curis.' Bede, *De Miraculis S. Cuthberti*, cap. xxi. ed. Giles, i. p. 18

<sup>7</sup> Bede, *Vita S. Cuthberti*, cap. xxiv.

to confess that it had long been foretold him that he would be compelled to accept the dignity; 'but,' he added, 'in the short space of two years I shall find rest from my labours.'<sup>1</sup>

Several objects, which are ascribed to the ninth century, have been discovered on the island; they comprise a ring found in 1860 bearing the inscription 'owr' in Old-English runes; a circular bronze buckle and a metal ornament were also found in the keeper's garden at another time. The latter is enamelled in dark green, light green, and yellow, with a cross in the centre.<sup>2</sup>

After the Conquest, the island (with Amble and other valuable possessions) was given by Robert de Mowbray, earl of Northumberland, to the prior and convent of Tynemouth.<sup>3</sup> It was off Coquet Island that the corn ships on which William Rufus relied to provision his troops in his expedition against Scotland in A.D. 1091 were lost in a sudden squall.<sup>4</sup>

The legend of St. Henry of Coquet, in the beginning of the twelfth century, is in complete harmony with the weird character of the island. A Dane of noble birth,<sup>5</sup> he is said to have been directed by a vision to make good his escape from a marriage his parents were endeavouring to force upon him, and to serve God all his days as a hermit on this particular rock.<sup>6</sup> He landed at Tynemouth,<sup>7</sup> and obtained the prior's consent to build a small cell on the island, which was in the charge of one of the monks. For some years he allowed himself a little loaf and a draught of water every day: afterwards he took food only thrice a week, and gave up speaking for three years. During the last four years of his life he ground his barley into meal with a mill-stone, and after moistening it with water, made it into little round cakes that he dried in the sun. His privations brought upon him many harsh words and opprobrious epithets from the monk in charge of the island.<sup>8</sup> His relations sent to urge his return to Denmark, pointing out that there were plenty of wild spots there suitable for a hermitage. He threw himself on his knees before his crucifix, and believed

<sup>1</sup> 'Et in brevi spatio annorum duorum requiem laboris inveniam.' *Vita S. Cuthberti*, auctore anonymo, lib. iii. ed. Giles, vi. p. 372.

<sup>2</sup> Stephens, *The Old Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England*, iii. p. 213. Cf. *Arch. Acl.* new series, vi. p. 195. These objects are now in the museum at Alnwick castle, case H, No. 286.

<sup>3</sup> Bates, *History of Northumberland*, p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 112.

<sup>5</sup> 'Ex praeclaro Danorum genere.' *Acta Sanctorum*, Bollandist, ii. p. 60. 'De S. Henrico Eremita in Anglia.' *Vita ex Jo. Capgrave*. Capgrave seems to have copied the life verbatim from the 'Sanctilogium' of John of Tynemouth (MS. circa A.D. 1350), see Stanton's *Menology of England and Wales*.

<sup>6</sup> 'Coket insula quaedam in orientali Northumbriae plaga, per sexdecim stadia infra Oceanum posita.' *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> 'apud Tynemutham viginti miliaribus a praefata distantem insula.' *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> 'monachus insuper insulam curam habens.' *Ibid.*



that he heard the Christ command him to remain to the end in his Northumbrian cell. He regarded a loathsome affection of one of his knees as a further sign forbidding his departure. Supporting himself on a crutch, he still insisted on digging his little field; his crops were marvellous.<sup>1</sup> Like St. Cuthbert, he was credited with second sight: the monk, his persecutor, found him praying before the altar for the soul of his half-brother, of whose murder in Denmark he had a presentiment that proved well founded.<sup>2</sup> Another day, as some merchantmen<sup>3</sup> were sailing smoothly past the island, he said to some of the numerous visitors that hermits invariably attract, 'Do you not see the monster following those ships?'<sup>4</sup> They then perceived the figure of a woman gliding in a cloud on the sea. 'That woman,' he continued, 'will presently strike the sea and raise a storm that will engulf the vessels and most of their crews.' Before long came the news that the ships had indeed been driven on the sands and rocks, nearly all hands being lost. We are not told that the saint essayed to exorcise the fatal phantom; a mariner subsequently ascribed his escape from shipwreck to St. Henry's intercession. A drunken monk of Tynemouth was dumbfounded when 'the hermit of Coquet Isle' named the place and the hour of his last debauch. A priest in the immediate neighbourhood was lying dangerously ill: as St. Henry approached his house<sup>5</sup> he heard the demons gloating over their sure possession of his soul, alleging the priest had only done one good deed in all his life. With some difficulty he convinced them that the one good deed was of such a nature as to outweigh all the bad ones; such was their disappointment that the demons placed no further hindrance in the way of the priest's recovery and reformation. Except for a pilgrimage to Durham, to the shrine of the saint he strove to emulate, this is the only mention of St. Henry quitting his island.

In the winter of 1126-1127, the pain caused by his ulcerated knee became intense, but St. Henry would not allow any one to enter his cell. He passed the cold days and long nights all alone,<sup>6</sup> without fire or light, in

<sup>1</sup> 'Dedit autem Dominus agriculturæ suæ in terra sterili fructus incredibilis incrementum.' *Acta Sanctorum*, Bollandist, ii. p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> 'Germanus et uterinus meus maleficentium sævitia in solo patrio interemptus est.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'naves mercibus onustas.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Numquid aspicitis monstrum illud quod navigantes insequitur? Illi vero mulieris effigiem post naves supra mare eminentem se videre fatentur.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'exurgens a cella sua concito gradu ad domum infirmi properavit.' *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> 'solus in aedicula sua.' *Ibid.*

cheerful contentment. On Sunday, the 16th of January, a man<sup>1</sup> on the island thought he heard two choirs of angels in the air chanting alternate verses of the *Te Deum*. The hymn ceased, the hermit's bell rang; the monk of the island hastened to the cell and found St. Henry seated on a stone holding the bell-rope, in all the calm of sleep—life had passed away, a mortuary candle that the saint had had no means of lighting was burning at his side.<sup>2</sup> After a very necessary ablution, the body acquired the whiteness of snow. The parishioners were determined to place it in a shrine in their own church,<sup>3</sup> no doubt at Warkworth. As they were conveying it to the mainland a thick fog lowered over the sea and they lost their way. They landed near another church,<sup>4</sup> perhaps that of Woodhorn, in which the body rested that night. St. Henry, it was declared, now appeared in a vision and directed that it should be carried to Tynemouth the first thing the next morning before the neighbourhood had time to reassemble and defend what they regarded as their precious heritage. At Tynemouth the monks buried it with all honour a little to the south of St. Oswin's shrine.<sup>5</sup>

A century later another hermit, Martin by name, a man of a mechanical turn of mind, entered into a speculation which might have had a tragic, and did come to an abrupt conclusion, for a windmill which he had erected on the island aroused the jealousy of Robert fitz Roger (died 1214), who thought that the trade of his own mills at Warkworth would suffer.

Accustomed to act as if he were prince of the whole country, he sent thirty men with mattocks and axes to destroy the objectionable mill. Martin was too frightened to say anything; the protests of his Gehazi nearly cost him his life. After all, the chronicler adds, many people thought it was not the right thing for a professed hermit to speculate in a windmill, as mills, like shows, were apt to harbour promiscuous society.<sup>6</sup>

In the list of fortalices in 1415 the tower of Coket-eland belonged to the prior of Tynemouth.<sup>7</sup> In 1430 Roger Thornton, the opulent Newcastle merchant, when making his will, amongst many other benefactions, gave 'to Coketeland j fother leed.' In addition to an annuity of £6 13s. 4d. given by his

<sup>1</sup> 'vir quidam.' *Acta Sanctorum*, Bollandist, ii. p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> 'monachus sonitu tintinnabuli audito accurrens, funiculum eum tenentem, et super lapidem residentem invenit, et candelam, quam, ipse expers ignis ante mortem divinitus accenderat, ardentem vidit.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'parochiani vicini tantum amitteae thesaurum formidantes, congregata multorum copia vim deferentibus inferre, et in ecclesia sua servum Dei sepeliri inito consilio nitebantur.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'in quadam ecclesia.' *Ibid.* Gibson, *Tynemouth*.

<sup>5</sup> 'in latere parietis arcuato.' *Ibid.* Cf. *The Chronicles of St. Albans*, quoted by Gibson, *Tynemouth*, i. p. 38.

<sup>6</sup> Bates, *History of Northumberland*, p. 151.

<sup>7</sup> Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 19.

ancestors, Henry, the second earl of Northumberland, on the 25th of August, 1442, granted 26s. 8d. a year for the clothing of two monks and an augmentation of 40s. a year, making in all £10, on the condition that the prior and convent of Tynemouth should find at their own charges two monks, in orders, to celebrate mass or masses and other divine offices or services and pray daily within the chapel of Coquet Island for the souls of the said lord and Alianor, his wife.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE TOWER AND CELL.

The buildings which now exist on the island are in the occupation of the Trinity House, and comprise a tower used as a lighthouse, with various store, lamp and cleaning rooms, and cottages for the attendants. The buildings so occupied have been adapted to and are built chiefly on the foundations of previous work; they received their present form about 1840.

There is incorporated in the modern cottages a considerable extent of ancient work, which appears to be of one date. It can be easily traced, and is shown on the plan; the total length of the buildings from east to west being about 95 feet. The chief feature is the vaulted chamber, which occupies the western half of the range: this chamber is 14 feet 3 inches in width, and the vaulting, four-centered in form, extends to 43 feet; the side walls are 3 feet 3 inches thick, and are pierced by three small windows with widely splayed jambs, the external portions of which have been destroyed. In the west wall are two straight joints indicating a former opening at the place. On the east side of the entrance doorway is a buttress-like projection; it contains a newel-staircase leading to an upper floor. Above the vaulted chamber, to the extent of three-fourths of its length, are some modern apartments; the remaining portion at the east end is covered by a flat roof enclosed on the north and south sides by fragments of ancient walling, including the chamfered and rebated jambs of two small window openings. The eastern portion of the range of buildings was narrower than the western. Some ancient walling extends along its north side and at the east end, in the latter is a window opening with double chamfered jambs grooved for glass; the width of this opening is 4 feet, and must consequently have been filled by mullions and tracery. The sill of this window is only 3 feet below the level of the upper floor

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Receivers' Accounts, 22 Hen. VI. and 20 Edw. IV.

over the vaulted chamber, indicating that the eastern portion of the building was very high, probably almost if not quite equal to the height of two floors of the western portion. On the north side of the buildings just described, and about midway in their length, is a projection measuring on the ground floor about 8 feet square; it may be of solid masonry; it is not now accessible. On three sides of the exterior of this projection there is a chamfered oversailing course, and between it and the north wall of the main buildings are some arched oversailing courses bridging the angle.<sup>1</sup> On the upper floor the plan of this projection is very unusual, it comprises two small (6 feet by 3 feet 6 inches) or one large divided chamber, with a small window on the east side, and on the south the chamfered and rebated jamb of a door opening and a portion of the threshold stone. In the east jamb of the door is a bar-hole 5 inches square by 3 feet 6 inches long, an unusual feature for an interior door. There is a flue 14 inches by 11 inches in the thickness of the wall; it is indicated on the plan. These walls only attain to a height of 4 feet above the floor level.

Decay and the action of the authorities of the Trinity House have so destroyed the old work that it is not easy to determine the original use of the buildings. It is possible that the east window and gable are those of a chapel, and the small chamber on the north may have been a priest's cell protected by the door with a bar-hole, and approached by a stair within the chapel, and that in the vaulted chamber, and the accommodation provided above it, we have the buildings mentioned in the Ministers' Accounts at the dissolution of the monasteries. The occupants of the east end of the upper floor of the western portion of the buildings could, if desired, command a view of the interior of the chapel, as was the case in many domestic buildings, including the chapel of Warkworth donjon.<sup>2</sup>

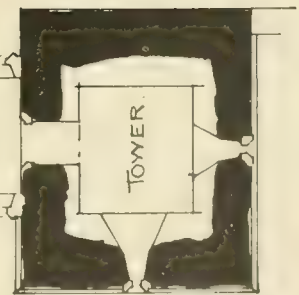
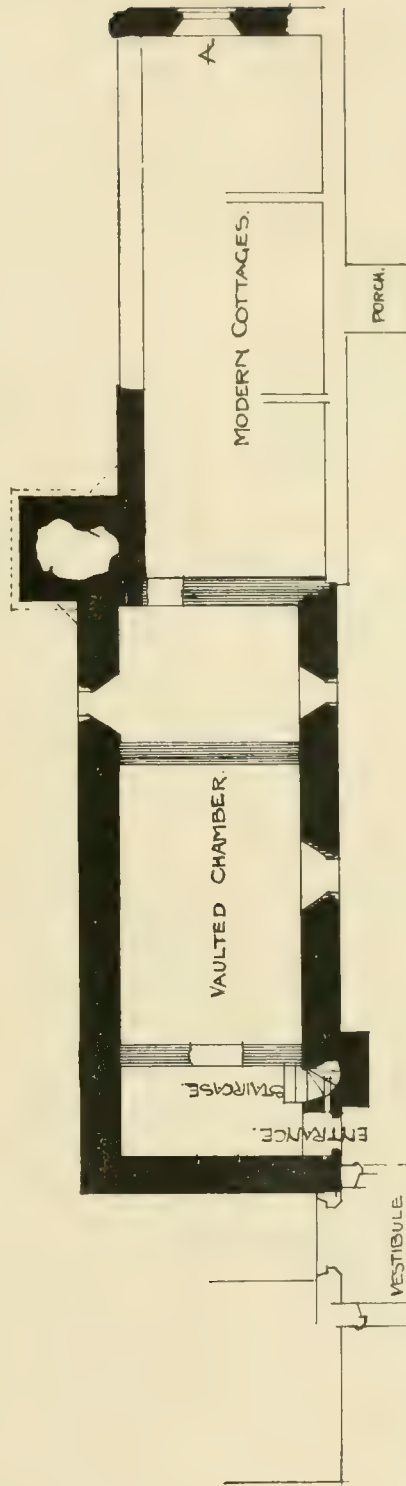
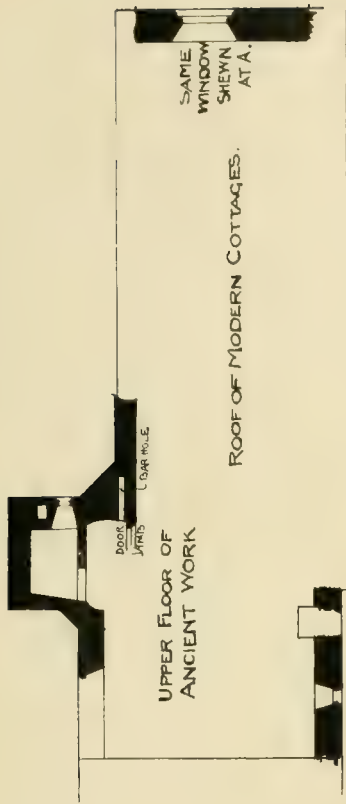
On close inspection the lighthouse tower, to the height of about 30 feet, appears to be of ancient masonry. It has been modernized almost beyond recognition by the Trinity House contractors, who increased the height and thickness of the walls, but did not quite obliterate portions of the jambs of two windows.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the plan.

<sup>2</sup> Described on pp. 107-8.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. M. H. Dand of Hauxley, whose memory is to be relied upon, remembers the walls of a roofless tower previous to 1828. Surely we have here the remnant of the 'Turris de Coketeland, owned by the priors of Tinemouth,' mentioned in the list of castles and fortalices made in 1415.





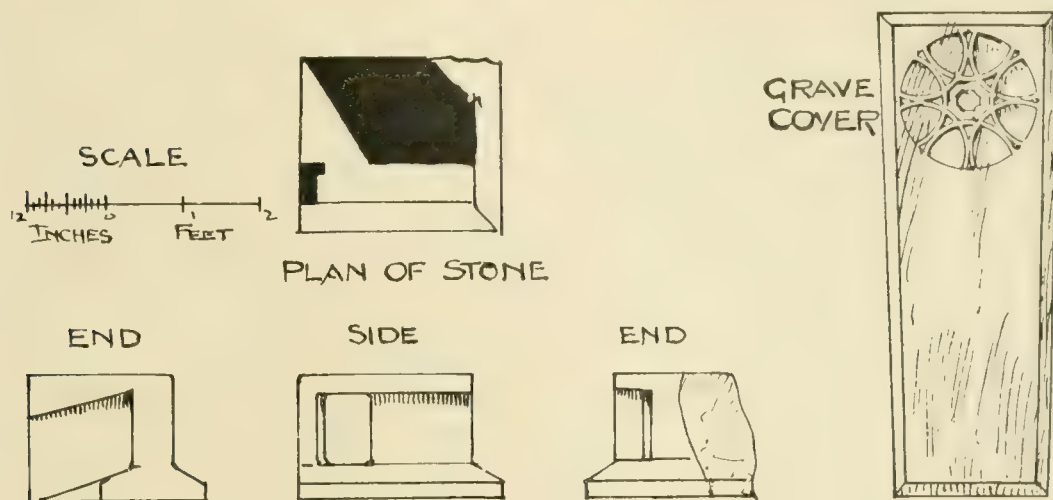
MEDIAEVAL REMAINS ON COQUET ISLAND.

SCALE OF FEET

W. H. A. YOWLES, M.A., DEL.



Among sundry fragments lying near the buildings are the stones, one a grave cover, the other apparently a squint, which no doubt occupied a position at the west end of the chapel, perhaps in conjunction with the cell mentioned above.



Leland, writing about 1538, says 'The isle of Coquet standeth upon a very good vayne of secoles, and at the ebbe, men digge on the shore by the clives and find very good.'<sup>1</sup>

At the dissolution of the monasteries,<sup>2</sup> Thomas Bennet was chaplain on Coquet Island, and he continued to farm the revenues of the chantry from the Crown. They amounted to £15 4s. 8d.<sup>3</sup> per annum, and proceeded from

	£	s.	d.
The farm of the island which contained fourt acres of pasture, with buildings and a chapelin the island, and a tenement, a barn, and three selions of arable land in the vill of Hauxley ... ..	1	0	0
A rent-charge issuing out of Warkworth castle ... ..	10	0	0
A tenement called Donkin-rig, leased to the widow of Edward Fenwick of Rothley ... ..	0	5	0
A cottage, 4s., and a garden, 1s., at Seaton, in the parish of Woodhorn ...	0	5	0
A cottage at Ellington, 2s. ; a cottage at Meresfen, 4s. ... ..	0	6	0
A cottage at Newbiggin, formerly worth 4s. a year, but now waste and worth nothing ... ..			
A rent from two mills at Warkwork in the tenure of Sir Edward Radcliffe...	2	0	0
A cottage and lands at Hart, in the county of Durham, in the tenure of the vicar of Tynemouth as tenant at will of the king ... ..	1	0	8
A cottage and two acres of land in Westoe, county Durham ... ..	0	2	0

<sup>1</sup> *Itinerary*, vi. p. 67.

<sup>2</sup> At Michaelmas, 1508, there was a payment of 10s. to Robert Dalton, monk of Cokett Island, for carriage of salt-fish bought for the earl of Northumberland's household, etc. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS. Receivers' Accounts*, 24 Hen. VII. <sup>3</sup> Extract from *Ministers' Accounts*, 1540-1541. *Ibid.*

With the site of Tynemouth priory the island in 1550 was granted to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, afterwards duke of Northumberland;<sup>1</sup> after its return to the Crown on his attainder it became a resort of the unruly and of law-breakers. In 1569 Rowland Forster, captain of Wark, on examination, states that :

He had in his house at Wark, about two years past, before the going of the soldiers to Newhaven, one Thomas, a Scotts man, and then the said Thomas did take in hand to coyne 'hard heddes,'<sup>2</sup> the which he could not bring to any perfection then, and required me to get him a place of more secretness to work more at liberty . . . . Before I had got hym another place, one Barber, a soldier of Barwick, which was acquaynted with the said Thomas before, did bring one Arthur in the night time to my house to the said Thomas, and said he could skill in the same art, and they both did there put in use to have stamped 'hard hedds,' and could bring it to no perfection, and thereupon I put them in a place called the Cokett Iland, and there was the space of twenty days and more, and yet could not bring it to no perfection that was good, and having made thereof to the value of ten pounds, I took the same and threw it away, and caused them to swear on a book that they should never use that art again, and so they and I departed and had never more to doo.<sup>3</sup>

On the 7th of October, 1609, James I. granted the island with the chapel thereon, a barn, etc., in Hauxley, to George Salter and John Wilkinson,<sup>4</sup> who in the December following sold the same to Edward Morley of the Inner Temple and Robert Morgan of London; and they, on the 26th of January, 1609/10, resold it to Sir William Bowes of Streatlam.<sup>5</sup> In the following year Bowes granted a twenty-one years' lease to Francis Jessop and others, in which, after reserving the right to dig stone and to carry it away by ship for his own use, he covenants that the lessees shall disburse £150 'in making a dock or small haven' for a ship in some part of the said island; also the lessor was, after the lessees had recouped themselves £400, to have one-third part of the yearly gains from the stone trade in the island, and reserved power to re-enter if the lessees should take less in any one year than 500 tons of stone.<sup>7</sup>

George Whitehead, writing to the earl of Northumberland from Warkworth on the 21st of June, 1609, after speaking of the difficulties to be overcome in obtaining building stone from the quarry at Brotherwick, says :

<sup>1</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 4 Edw. VI. pt. 7.

<sup>2</sup> 'Hardhead, hardheid. A small coin of mixed metal or copper.' Jamieson, *Scottish Dict.*

<sup>3</sup> State Papers quoted in Richardson's *Rare Newcastle Tracts*, No. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 7 Jas. I. pt. 35.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. pedigree of Eure, p. 243.

<sup>6</sup> There are now three landing places on the island, 'the quay hole' to the northward, 'the horse haven,' and 'the ducket hole' to the southward; 'the quay hole' has evidently been fashioned by craftsmanship.

<sup>7</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



We shall, with beinge a little behouldinge to Sr William Bowes, furnishe ourselve at Cocket Iland as well as heare with lesse trouble and chardge yf Mr. Penne [the master mason] shall lyke the stone, which Sr William Bowes his workman assures me will service your lordship very well. Ther is even nowe at this instante a ship of vij<sup>xx</sup> toones, ladinge the same stone for Holande and wilbe despacht within eyght dayes.<sup>1</sup>

The stone was required to make or repair the battlements at Syon house. The stone quarried at Coquet Island was recommended as being most suitable for the battlements at Syon,<sup>2</sup> and stone obtained at Walbottle the best adapted for paving. 'Cocket Ilande stone is a very stronge and sounde weather stone, reasonable white and weares the whiter in workinge, and may be wone and shipped at iiij<sup>d</sup>. ob. the foote, and the fittest stone in the northe for your lordship's buildinge: this stone is to be had by the consent of Mrs. Bowes after this yeare, but now of Sr William Bowes.'

The island was the scene of one of the acts of the drama of the Civil War. Colonel Curset, a commander in the Scottish army, in *A True Relation of the Scots taking of Cocket Iland* on the 12th of February, 1644/5, wrote as follows:

Whereas there are twenty thousand Scots already in England, and there are twelve thousand more mustering in Scotland, they have already possest themselves of all the east part of Northumberland and the forts and castles betweene Barwicke and Tinmouth. They have taken the isle of Cocket, and the garrison thereof with seventy commanders and other common souldiers, seven peeces of ordnance, and all their ammunition, and have placed a garrison of their owne men therein.<sup>3</sup>

A very rare little book printed in London in 1653 contains the following passage copied almost verbatim from a Dutch book on navigation, printed in Amsterdam, *circa* 1630, by Jacob and Casparus Loots-man, entitled *The Lightning Colomm or Sea Mirrour*:

The Cocker Island is a very little island, and not high, it lyeth about a halfe league from the land, you may come to an ankor in it for an east-south and south-east wind, but the wind coming to the northwards of the east maketh there a bad road, for you must lye betwixt the island and the maine land, where you have no shelter for a north wind. On the south side of the island the ground is foul, and a little to the southwards of the island runneth off a foul ledge of rocks<sup>4</sup> from the shore untill thwart or past the island. He that cometh from the southwards must keep the coast of Bambrough without the island, or else he should not faile to saile upon the point of that foresaid ledge.

Betwixt the ledge and the island it is also very narrow, so that a man standing at low water mark upon the rocks of this ledge, should almost be able to cast with a stone to the island. For to sail in there, take heed unto these marks hereafter described: There standeth a house upon the seaside, which is a salt-kettle,<sup>5</sup> and also a castle<sup>6</sup> somewhat further in within the land, which doth shew it selfe high

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'A note of the stones for the battlements of Syon and for the pavinge stone, etc., 1609.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *A True Relation*, etc. London: Printed for Andrew Coe according to order, MDCXLIV. Richardson's *Reprints of Rare Tracts*, etc. ii. Historical.

<sup>4</sup> Hauxley head.

<sup>5</sup> Amble salt-pans.

<sup>6</sup> Warkworth castle.

enough, bring them one in the other, and then they shall stand somewhat more north then west from you, and run in so right with them, and so you shall run in amidst the channell, between both, being come within, edge up behind the island, and ankor there in five or six fathom.<sup>1</sup>

The island and its appurtenants in the village of Hauxley were sold in 1675 by William Eure of New Elvet (grandson of Sir William Bowes, the purchaser) to David Nairn, M.D., of Newcastle, subject to a mining lease held by Martin Fenwick of Kenton.<sup>2</sup> Six years later, on the 4th of August, 1681, it was resold by Nairn to John Kelley,<sup>3</sup> who possessed lands at Chevington and at other places. On the 2nd of May, 1734, John Kelley<sup>4</sup> (grandson of the first-named John Kelley) and Elizabeth, his wife, in consideration of £337 10s., sold to Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, Coquet Island, and the chapel thereon, and certain lands more particularly described in Hauxley.<sup>5</sup>

Horsley, writing about 1730, says that the island was uninhabited, though there were remains of houses and a tower,<sup>6</sup> but seventeen years later another writer says that there were 'hutts for the diggers of sea-coal, of which here is great plenty. Vast flocks of wild fowl continually harbour and lay their eggs on this island, by the sale of which the fishermen make great advantages, as well as by the fish which they catch here in abundance.'<sup>7</sup>

In 1753 John Widdrington of Hauxley sold the island to Hugh, earl of Northumberland, but retained the parcels of land on the mainland; it now forms part of the Percy estates, but is leased to the master and brethren of the Trinity House.

Wallis, writing in 1769, says of Coquet Island that :

The island is about a mile in circumference, and a mile and a quarter from the mainland, stored with rabbits. It hath pit-coal, as mentioned by Leland; also white free-stone and slates, the former of different fineness, the worst with some red *molecularæ*, the latter usually about three-quarters of an inch thick. On the west side have been salt-pans, about sixty yards from which are the ruins of the monastic cell and chapel, and just below them is a bank of factitious sand, of a remarkable brightness, the dissolution of silvery rag-stone, of which there are large strata on the shore between Warkworth and Alnmouth, often left bare and in view after storms and high tides. Hard by, upon a rock, grows plenty of rape, probably first brought there by some shipwreck.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *A Description and Plot of the Sea Coasts of England*, etc., p. 28. London: Printed by Tho. Jenner, 1653.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> See pedigree of Kelley under West Chevington.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The conveyance included the following premises in Hauxley: The site of a barn, a garth and four ridges of land; the dwelling house with its garth between the farm house of William Cresswell on the west and Matthew Kirton on the east; the two housesteads or wastes, and six ridges or butts on the north side of the town, called the 'tyth yards'; the ridge or butt of ground at the east end of the town, with a waste or housestead thereunto belonging.

<sup>6</sup> Horsley, *Materials for the History of Northumberland*, p. 27.

<sup>7</sup> *Complete System of Geography*, by Emmanuel Bowen, London, 1747, i. p. 207.

<sup>8</sup> Wallis, ii. p. 347.

Some years ago an attempt was made to replace the native breed by the white Angora rabbit, but the experiment was not successful. The rabbit, the tern, and the eider duck were banished on the building of the lighthouse, and the seals—which frequented or inhabited the northern part of the island in sufficient numbers to cause the fishermen great trouble by taking salmon out of their nets—were shot down or banished by the pleasure-seekers brought some thirty years ago in steam tugs from the Tyne.

A French family ascribes its origin to Coquet Island.<sup>1</sup>

### TOWNSHIP OF TOGSTON.

The township of Togston forms an irregular parallelogram of 1,079 acres, of which the east end abuts upon the sea; its population in 1891 was 500,<sup>2</sup> having more than doubled itself in the previous ten years, through the erection within the boundaries of the township of cottages for miners working at Broomhill colliery.<sup>3</sup> The soil produces heavy crops of fine wheat, and also provides excellent grazing ground.

At the end of the last and at the beginning of this century, successive owners and tenants of Togston obtained some note as breeders of high-class cattle. 'A cow of the Blackwell breed,' by 'the famous Togston bull of that day,' belonging to Mr. William Smith, purchased by Mr. Widdrington of Hauxley, 'a well-known breeder of fine cattle,' at the sale of Mr. Edward Cook (died November, 1786), left good stock in the neighbourhood.<sup>4</sup> A cow bred and fed by Mr. William Smart of Trew hitt, who after Cook's death rented his lands, when killed in 1792 was found to weigh 150 stones.<sup>5</sup> Thirty years later, Henry Porritt of Togston obtained a wider distinction as a breeder of shorthorns,<sup>6</sup> and his horses 'Eclipse' and 'Zoroaster' are not yet forgotten.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Les Tryon étaient alliés aux Coquet, barons de la Roche de Guimps, etc., en Guienne, qui se disaient, eux, venus, de l'île de Coquet sur la côte de Northumberland. De Coquet: d'azur à un chevron d'or accompagné en pointe d'un coq. de même, crêté et barbé de gueules, et un chef cousu de gueules, chargé de deux étoiles d'argent.' *Les Ecossais en France*, etc., par Francisque Michel, Londres, 1862, i. p. 457.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 84; 1811, 96; 1821, 102; 1831, 149; 1841, 151; 1851, 217; 1861, 224; 1871, 208; 1881, 232; 1891, 500.

<sup>3</sup> There is also a small colliery within the township. A colliery at Togston was advertised for sale in the *Newcastle Courant* of 7th June, 1828; and it was put up for sale by auction at Newcastle on the 8th of June, 1848.

<sup>4</sup> *Newcastle Courant*, 18th March, 1797.

<sup>5</sup> *Newcastle Advertiser*, 14th January, 1792.

<sup>6</sup> *Herd Book*, iv. No. 5487, etc. Bates, *Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns*, p. 224.

<sup>7</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand.



The hamlet of Togston is situated at the north-west corner of the township. It contains two houses sheltered by plantations of forest trees, which belong respectively to Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith and Mr. Brignell Dand; and there are homesteads at Togston Barns, East Togston, and Togston Low-hall.

Though in the list of fortalices of 1415 no mention is made of any tower at Togston, there seems to have been a small stronghold there. It stood on a site a little to the north-west of Mr. Lawson-Smith's house until about 1820, when it was taken down by Mr. T. G. Smith, to his subsequent and lasting regret.<sup>1</sup>

In the twelfth century Ralph fitz Main and his descendants, who were foresters of Northumberland, held three-fourths of the manor of Togston of the king in sergeanty.<sup>2</sup> In the year 1200 Ralph fitz Peter paid 50 marks for having his land, at Ditchburn, Cartington, and Ryle, which he used to hold by sergeanty, by knight's service; but he was to render besides 10s. a year for his land of Togston.<sup>3</sup> By an agreement made in the king's court at Newcastle on the Sunday after the 2nd of February, 1234/5, John fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth, for the sum of £10, quit-claimed to Roger de Toggesden and his heirs the suit of Warkworth mill, which Roger's father Gilbert de Toggesden used to pay, and which Roger had unjustly withheld.<sup>4</sup> About the year 1240 Roger fitz Ralph, lord of Ditchburn, held three parts of Togston of the king at an annual rent of 10s., Roger de Toggisden<sup>5</sup> holding under him by knight's service.<sup>6</sup>

The fourth part of the manor of Togston had been held by the sergeanty of carrying the king's writs from Warkworth to Bamburgh, and of keeping at Togston the cattle taken for debts due to the Crown; but this tenure by sergeanty ceased on the grant of the manor of Warkworth to

<sup>1</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand. 6th March, 1898.

<sup>2</sup> In 1130 Odard, the sheriff, rendered an account of 10s. for the rent of Toggesdene. *Mag. Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. pp. xii and 2. In 1177 Roger de Stutevill, the sheriff, accounts for half a mark for Toggesdean. *Ibid.* 23 Hen. II. *Ibid.* p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> 'Radulfus filius Petri reddit computum de quinquaginta marcis pro habenda terra sua per servitium feodi unius militis quam tenere solet per serjantiam foreste; et preter predictum servitium reddet per annum decem solidos de terra sua de Techesdon.' *Ibid.* 2 John. *Ibid.* p. 73. Cf. Hartshorne, p. 189.

<sup>4</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Hen. III. Northumberland.

<sup>5</sup> Magister Roger de Toggesden was an attesting witness to an award made at Alnwick at Christmas, 1221, concerning the chapel at Cawsey park. *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 62, Surtees Soc. No. 90. He was also an attesting witness to a grant made by Roger de Merlay III. of mills at Stannington to the abbot and convent of Newminster between the years 1246 and 1257. *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 278, Surtees Soc. No. 66.

<sup>6</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 211, 212, 219.



Roger fitz Richard.<sup>1</sup> About 1240 William of Toggisden held the fourth part of Togston of the heirs of John fitz Richard, paying 20s. a year for the same ;<sup>2</sup> and in 1249 it was found that William of Togesdene held the fourth part of the vill of Roger fitz John, by charter and the rent of 20s. a year.<sup>3</sup>

As early as 1250 the Knights Hospitallers held in Togston a toft and 13 acres of land, for which they paid 8s. 8d. a year to the king.<sup>4</sup>

Roger de Toggessdene had four daughters, namely, Ellen, wife of John de Plessey, Emma, Aline, and Agnes. By a settlement made in the octave of St. Hilary, 1252, in the king's court at York, Roger de Toggessen gave to John de Plessey and Ellen his wife three parts of the manor of Togston, the manor of East Ditchburn, and two carucates of land in 'Echerston,' for which he was to pay to each of Roger's other daughters at Michaelmas a silver mark, namely, to Emma and her heirs at Wygehal, to Aline and her heirs at Little Sandal, and to Agnes and her heirs at Great Sandal. John de Plessey gave to Roger a life interest in the manors of Plessey and Shotton. In the event of John de Plessey and Ellen, his wife, dying without issue (which seems to have eventually happened) Togston and the other estates comprised in the settlement were to revert to the heirs of Roger.<sup>5</sup>

At the Northumberland assizes of 1256, Ralph Freeman<sup>6</sup> claimed certain lands in Shotton, of which his kinswoman, Isolda, daughter of William Godewyn, had been seised; the action was resisted by Roger de Togesden, who held them in right of Agnes, his wife.<sup>7</sup> William de Toggessen was one of the witnesses to a grant made by Adam de Bockenfield to the prior and convent of Brinkburn in 1269,<sup>8</sup> and he himself gave to the same house a yearly rent-charge of 2s. issuing out of his lands in Bockenfield.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Quarta pars de Toggessen tenebatur olim per serjantiam portandi brevia regis de Werkewrth usque Bamburgh et recipiendi averia capta pro debitis dni regis apud Toggisden, set postquam rex H. dedit manerium de Werkewrth Rogero Helle cessit serjantia eadem.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 230. Cf. Hartshorne, p. 188. Roger Helle, or Helke, was Roger fitz Richard, lord of Warkworth, who died in 1178. It is not known why he was so styled, but his son, the founder of Langley abbey, in the foundation charter is styled Robert fitz Roger Helke. Cf. Bates, *Border Holds*, i. p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 204, 214.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rog. fil. Johannis, 22nd June, 33 Hen. III. No. 66. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Mag. Rot. Pip.* 1250, 1252, 1253, 1256, 1259, 1261, 1262, 1267, 1269, 1271, 1272. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. pp. 222, 225, 228, 234, 240, 255, 261, 269, 279, 288, 295.

<sup>5</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Hen. III. Northumberland. In the pedigree of Plessis of Plessis printed in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 295, it is erroneously stated that Roger de Togston married Agnes, daughter and heiress of John de Plessey.

<sup>6</sup> Ralph Freeman's daughters, Maud and Eda, released their claim on these lands to John de Plessey. *Cartæ Ridleanæ*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 346.

<sup>7</sup> *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 26, Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>8</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 41, Surtees Soc. No. 90. <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* p. 55.

It seems possible that when the history of the barony of Ditchburn is investigated, the Togston family may be found to be scions of the family of fitz Main, lords of that fee.

GILBERT DE TOGSTON ; was dead before 2nd Feb., 1235 (a) = ...

Roger de Togston ; in 1240 held three parts of Togston of the barony of Ditchburn (b) ; = Agnes ... ; living Jan.,  
in Jan. 1252, settled his land in Togston, East Ditchburn, etc., upon John de Plessey 1252 (a) ; apparently  
and Ellen, his wife (a) ; apparently dead before 1267, when a provision was made for dead before 1267 (c).  
the anniversary of his death to be kept at Newminster (c).

Ellen (a) ; was = John de Plessey, who in 1267 gave the manor of Plessey and the advowson of Emma ; married ... of Aline ; married Agnes ; married  
dead before the hospital of Hartford Bridge to his brother Simon de Plessey (a). Wygehal ... of Parva ... of Magna  
1267 (c). (a).

(a) *Feet of Fines*, Hen. III. Northumberland. (b) *Testa de Nevill* ; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 212.

(c) *Cartæ Ridleanæ* ; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 74.

In 1275 William de Tokesden and Agnes, his wife, by their attorney, William de Pendemore or Uting de Werkewrth, brought an action against Thomas de Hesaund in a plea of dower.<sup>1</sup> William de Toggesdene was constable of Warkworth castle in 1297,<sup>2</sup> and his name stands at the head of the subsidy rolls of 1296 and 1312.

TOGGISDEN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Willelmi de Toggisden	...	3	19	2	unde regi	7	2½
" Thomae filii Hugonis	...	1	5	10	"	2	4
" Galfridi filii Alexandri	...	0	13	2	"	1	2½
" Willelmi de Haukislawe	...	0	12	3	"	1	1½
" Radulphi filii Willelmi	...	0	13	8	"	1	3
" Galfridi filii Thomae	...	1	0	8	"	1	10½
Summa hujus villae, £8 4s. 9d. Unde domino regi, 14s. 11½d.							

William de Tokisdene was one of the jury who sat upon the inquisition taken on the death of Robert fitz Roger in 1310, in which inquisition he is stated to have held as a free tenant a fourth part of the vill of Togston,<sup>3</sup> rendering yearly to the lord of Warkworth 20s. of white ferm ;<sup>4</sup> his name reappears at the head of the subsidy roll of 1312.

<sup>1</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, 3 and 4 Edw. I. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 242.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 91 ; see p. 28 *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fil. Rog. 3 Edw. II. No. 55. *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iii. p. 103.

<sup>4</sup> 'When quit-rents payable to the Crown by freeholders of manors were reserved in silver, or white money, they were anciently called *white rent* or *blanch fermes*, *reditus albi*, in contradistinction to rents reserved in work, grain, etc., which were called *reditus nigri* or *black mail* ; Jacob, *Law Dictionary*, ed. 1797. '*Alba firma* : Census annualis qui centenario sive domino hundredi penditur. Ideo alba dicta, quod non ex more prisici saeculi in aunona quae tunc *black mail* nuncupata fuit (hoc est, census vel firma nigra), sed argento, quasi censu albo reddebatur.' Cowel, *Interpreter*, 1727.

## TOGGESDEN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

				s	d.			
Summa bonorum	Willelmi de Toggisden	...	...	11	1	7	unde regi	22 2
"	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	1	3	8	"	2 4½
"	Thomae de Cheventon	...	...	2	5	0	"	4 6
"	Galfridi filii Alexandri	...	...	1	1	6	"	2 2
"	Willelmi de Haukeslawe	...	...	0	12	10	"	1 3½
"	Galfridi de Gysins	...	...	1	12	8	"	3 3½
Totius villae de Toggisden, £17 17s. 3d. Unde regi, 35s. 8½d. (sic).								

In 1314 Roger fitz Ralph was found to have died seised of the manors of East and West Ditchburn and Great Ryle, of half the vill of Cartington, of the manor of North Charlton, and of the manor of Togesdene; and from him Sir Robert de Fawdon, knight, held the manors of Togston and East Ditchburn, which were then worth £20 a year.<sup>1</sup> Three years later,<sup>2</sup> Richard de Horsley held lands in the vill of Toggisden, as well as the manor of Thernham.

## THOGESDEN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Ricardus filius Thomae, 4s.; Willelmus filius Rinaulphi, 3s.; Willelmus filius Alexandri, 2s.; Rogerus de Haukeslau, 1s. Summa, 10s.

In 1345 William de Acton, son of William de Acton of Newcastle, gave to Roger de Widdrington, brother of Sir Gerard de Widdrington, a rent-charge of £20, payable out of his lands in Redesdale called Wyscharshell,<sup>3</sup> and a similar rent-charge out of his lands in 'Qwhynitklicffe' and Togston, which grant was to become void on the conveyance by Acton to Widdrington of the manor of West Swinburn and of a messuage and carucate of land in East Swinburn.<sup>4</sup>

Sir Robert de Horsley, who died on the Friday after All Saints' day, 1391, was seised, in addition to half the vill of Thernham, of the fourth part of the vill of Toggisden, which he held of John Fox and Maud his wife. The latter was not worth more than 4 marks a year on account of the destruction by the Scots. His son Robert was his heir, and was aged eleven years on the 30th November, 1391.<sup>5</sup> Five years later it was found that Sir John Beaumont, knight—who held of the king the manors of Ditchburn, Cartington, and Ryle, and of the earl of Northumberland that of North

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rog. fil. Rad. 8 Edw. II. No. 33.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 11 Edw. II. No. 64. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 398.

<sup>3</sup> Query, Whiskersfield.

<sup>4</sup> *Egerton Charters*, No. 567, Brit. Mus.; also, *Widdrington Charters*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 252. Togston is also briefly mentioned in the inquisitions taken in 1352 and 1368 after the deaths of Henry Percy the Strong and Henry Percy the Short. *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iii. pp. 107, 111.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. de Horsle chiv. 15 Ric. II. pt. i. No. 29. Writ, dated Westminster, 14th January, 1392.

Charlton—was seised of three parts of the manor of Togston,<sup>1</sup> and had before his death, by charter, dated 13th January, 1390/91, conveyed all his lands in Northumberland to Thomas Pyncebek and others, apparently as trustees. Horsley's part of Togston is included in a settlement made at Thernham on the 20th of September, 1403, probably on the marriage of Robert de Horsley with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Swinburne, knight.<sup>2</sup>

In 1498 William Carr and Thomas Grey of Horton held the fourth part of the vill of Toggysden by fealty and suit of court at Warkworth, each paying a free rent of 10s. a year.<sup>3</sup> In 1568 the proprietors were Sir Thomas Grey of Horton, John Carnaby and Reynold Fenwick;<sup>4</sup> and in a survey of the barony of Warkworth made about 1585 it is recorded that Ralph Grey, esq.,<sup>5</sup> John Carnaby,<sup>6</sup> and Randal Fenwick, gents., held jointly of the lord of Warkworth their lands and tenements in Togston by the service of a third part of one knight's fee and by homage, fealty, and suit of court at Warkworth every three weeks; they also paid a yearly free rent of 20s.<sup>7</sup>

On the 20th of July, 1586, Ralph Grey of Horton, esq., sold his lands in Togston, which comprised an undivided fourth part of the whole, to John Wharrier, Edward Browell, and John Turner, all of Togston and apparently his tenants, who entered into a covenant that they would grind their corn at Grey's mill on the Coquet (*i.e.*, at Morwick).<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Joh. de Bello Monte et Katerina uxor ejus, 20 Ric. II. No. 14; Writ, dated Westminster, 13th September, 1396; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 260. The barony of Ditchburn had passed from the fitz Ralphs to the Beaumonts about 1320. Cf. vol. ii. p. 294.

<sup>2</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* xlv. fols. 114 and 78 b. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, X, pp. 240, 243.

<sup>3</sup> *Cartington's Rental*, 14 and 15 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. pp. lxiii. lxiv. Fenwick had apparently succeeded George Carr of Tanfield, and Carnaby, Roger Horsley of Thernham. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Elizabeth, Dei gratia, etc. Sciatis quod inter recordas, etc., anno regni nostri continetur sic. Northumbriae, etc. Haec est finalis concordia, etc., inter Radulfum Gray generosum querentem et Thomam Gray militem deforciantem de manerio de Toggesden cum pertinenciis ac duodecim messuagiis, etc., cum pertinenciis in Morwicke, Toggesden, Chilcrofte, Grey Sheiles, et Bambrough ac de tertia parte unius molendini aquatici cum pertinenciis in Morwick. Unde placitum convencionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem curia, scilicet quod praedictus Thomas recognovit praedictum manerium, etc., esse jus ipsius Radulfi et illa remisit, etc., praedicto Radulfo Gray et heredibus suis, etc. Et praeterea idem Thomas concessit pro se, etc., quod ipsi warantizabunt praedicto Radulfo Gray, etc., messuagia praedicta in perpetuum. Et pro hac recognitione, etc., idem Radulfus dedit praedicto Thomae ducentas et triginta marcas argenti. In cujus etc., xii die Junii anno regni nostri supradicto.' Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>6</sup> It is recorded that 'John Carnaby, armiger, forfeited ye manor of Toggesden in ye rebellion of the earles of Northumberland and Westmoreland' in 1569 (*Book of Forfeitures in ye King's Remembrance Office in ye Exchequer*, Dodsworth, xlix.), but his name does not appear in the Act, 13 Eliz. cap. xvi. 'for the confirmation of th' attaynders of Charles, earle of Westmerlande, Thomas, earle of Northumberland, and others'; *Statutes of the Realm*. Cf. Sadler, *State Papers*, ii. p. 200.

<sup>7</sup> Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>8</sup> *Schedule of Togston Deeds*; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.



On the 26th of May, 1590, Marmaduke Fenwick<sup>1</sup> of Kirkharle made his will, in which he desired to be buried within the chancel of Kirkharle, and gave his lands at Great Bavington 'to my well-beloved sonne, John' Fenwick, and failing him, 'to my eldest sonne, Randal' Fenwick. 'I will that if my goodes and chattels will not extend to paie my debtes and legacies, that my lands in Togesden and Deaneham fullfil the same.' The testator died possessed of personal estate to the value of £247 18s. 2d., of which the goods and chattels at Togston were valued at £7.<sup>2</sup>

In 1594 Ralph (? Randal) Fenwick, gent., son and heir of Marmaduke Fenwick, paid 20s. for relief of his lands in Togston, held of the earl of Northumberland as of his manor and barony of Warkworth by the fourth part of one knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> At the muster of light horsemen taken at Aberwick-edge on the 24th of November, 1595, there appeared from 'Dogsdon,' John Turner, George Barde, George Horsley, John Burnwell, John Wharryer, Edward Broughhill (Browell), and Roger Taler, all of whom were sufficiently furnished with defensive armour and spears, though their horses were 'defective.'<sup>4</sup>

George Horsley died soon afterwards, and the inventory of his goods was taken on the 15th of February, 1597/98, by his neighbours, George Baird, Cuthbert Hunter, and Roger Taylor.

1597. Nuncupative will of George Horsley. That a little before Michaelmas last in this year 1597, George Horsley of Togston, of Warkworth parish, did give all his goods, moveable and immoveable, to his brother, Thomas Horsley, his debts being first paid. Witnesses, Cuthbert Hunter, Isabella Hall, and others.

1597, 15th Feb. Inventory: 6 oxen, 1 kowe, and 1 stirke, £5 6s. 8d.; 1 maire, 3 ewes, and 1 hogge, £1 10s.; 1 sewe and 1 goose, 5s.; wanes and ploughes with appurtenants, 16s.; 2 almyres, 1 cawell,<sup>5</sup> and 1 chist, 16s.; 3 pots, 1 kettell, 10 doublers, and 2 sawcers, 13s. 4d.; 2 barrells and 1 malt tub, 1s. 8d.; 1 table, a fire-crooke, a paire of tongs, an iron spit, and 1 chaire, 3s. 4d.; his bedding and the rest of insight goods, 6s. 8d.; 3 bowles of hard corne sown, estimated to 9 bowells, £6 6s.; 1 bowle of bigge sown, estimated to 3 bowles, £1 10s.; 5 bowles of oats sown, estimated to 25 bowles, £4 10s. Total, £22 4s. 8d.

Debts owing by testator: Cuthbert Hunter, £1 15s. 4d.; Alice Horsleye for an oxe, £1 3s.; Isabella Hunter for ane oxe, 16s.; Roland Dunne for ane oxe, 16s.; Thomas Bruell, 15s.; George Horsleye for a bushell of wheat, £1 2s.; Edward Hudson of Hauxley for a kenninge of wheat, 6s. 8d.; for oxen jest, 4s.; for haye in the field of Chevington, 3s. 4d.; to George Horsley for cheases, 3s. 4d.; to Mabell Hunter for cheese, 1s. 8d.; to Jane Smith for cheese, 2s. 2d.; Isabell Lawson for cheese, 1s.; to Thomas Bard, 6d.; to Thomas Huntley, 1s. 3d.; to Thomas Nixon for a cheese, 8d.; in rent to the lord, £1; in charges with reaping and winningge the corne, £1 13s. 4d.; for clensing the house after the visitation,<sup>6</sup> £1 13s. 4d.; Matthew Allison, 6d.; wadge to the hird, 1s. Total, £12 os. 1d.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On a door-head in Mr. Lawson-Smith's house are the initials T. F., and the date 1546.

<sup>2</sup> *Wills and Inventories*, Greenwell, ii. p. 247, Surtees Soc. No. 38.

<sup>3</sup> *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 36 Eliz. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>4</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 74.

<sup>5</sup> A basket.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 290.

<sup>7</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*.

The township<sup>1</sup> remained open and undivided until the 9th of January, 1632/33, when articles of agreement were entered into by Sir William Fenwick of Meldon, knight, Francis Carnaby of Togston, esq., and Gerard Browell, Matthew Wharrier, and John Patterson, all of Togston, yeomen, in which it was agreed that the township of Togston, *alias* Dogston, should be divided in such a manner that Carnaby for his moiety should have the south and west part of the township; that Sir William Fenwick should have a full quarter and some few acres more in consideration that his east part was more barren than the other, 'to begin at the south end of the new casten dyke joining upon Lady Gray's ground not far from the windmill,' and that the remaining fourth part should be assigned to Browell, Wharrier, and Patterson, who were styled 'the three freeholders.'<sup>2</sup> Liberty to drive their cattle to Morwick water, and way-leave to carry limestone and ware from the sea shore, was reserved to the respective proprietors. In addition, Fenwick agreed to cede to Carnaby the site, but not the material, of the house that belonged to him, together with the yard or garden.<sup>3</sup>

The freehold in reversion in the Carnaby estate was in the infant daughter of Sir William Carnaby, whose lands had been under sequestration for delinquency since his death in 1645 up to the 12th of May, 1649, when Jane Carnaby, then aged ten years, compounded through her guardian, Sir Thomas Widdrington, by paying a fine of £750, Sir Thomas undertaking to report the case to parliament for a mitigation of the fine.<sup>4</sup> Togston had in 1640 been granted on lease to Francis Carnaby,<sup>5</sup> younger brother of Sir William, to hold for the term of his life and for twenty-one years afterwards. He fought as a captain of horse at the battle of Naseby on the 14th of June, 1645,<sup>6</sup> and was taken prisoner and died in the following October. The two brothers are described by a contemporary writer in the following pregnant words:

<sup>1</sup> In 1628 the vill of Togston appears in the list of places paying a rent to the sheriff. *Arch. Ael.* iii. p. 93.

<sup>2</sup> A division of the three freehold farms, which until that time had been undivided, was made 11th November, 1686, between John Cook and Thomas Smith by the award of Robert Davison of Warkworth Barns and Edward Kirton of Hauxley. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

<sup>3</sup> From the original deed in the possession of Mr. M. H. Dand. Printed in *Proc. of Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* viii. p. 242.

<sup>4</sup> 1643-1660. *Cal. Com. for Comp. Cases*, p. 2046.

<sup>5</sup> 18th March, 1640/1. Francis, son of William Carnaby of Farnham, Northumberland, esq., was admitted to Gray's Inn. Foster, *Gray's Inn Admissions*, p. 230.

<sup>6</sup> Peacock, *Army Lists of Roundheads and Cavaliers*, p. 94.

Sir Francis Carnaby and Sir Thomas Carnaby, both gentlemen of good quality, of Thornum, in Northumberland, £10,000 the worse for the war; the one Treasurer of the Northern Army and the other a colonel; both after the defeat at Marston Moor accompanying my lord of Newcastle beyond sea, whence the first returned with new hopes to serve his majesty, and was slain at Sherburn in Yorkshire, 1645, having time enough to rise on his knees and crie, 'Lord, have mercy upon me, bless and prosper his majesty.' A short prayer at death serveth him whose life was nothing but one continued prayer. And the other died at Paris, not much concerned that he was *set by* and *not set by*; hung up, like the axe, when it hath hewed all the hard timber, on the wall unregarded; and none of those desired to embroyl the nation in a new war, and like a knavish chirurgeon out of design to blister the sound flesh into a sore, to gain by the curing of it.<sup>1</sup>

Administration to the personal estate of Francis Carnaby was granted to his sister's son, Major William Salkeld,<sup>2</sup> who on the 21st of January, 1652/53, petitioned 'the commissioners for compounding, sitting at Habberdashers' hall.'<sup>3</sup>

That it appeares by an indenture tripartite made the first day of Aprill, 1640, betweene Sir William Carnaby, knight, and Francis Carnaby, his brother, of the first part, Richard Carnaby, gentleman, of the second parte, and Anthony Allen, gentleman, of the third part, that amonge other thinges the messuages, cottages, landes, tenements, and hereditaments lying and being within Togsden, in the county of Northumberland, were settled by the said Sir William Carnaby to and for the use and behoofe of the said Francis Carnaby and his assignes for and during his life, and after his decease then to and for the use and behoofe of him, the said Francis Carnaby, his executors, administrators, and assignes for the terme of one-and-twenty yeares, to comence from the deathe of the said Francis Carnaby. That the said Francis Carnaby dyed about the moneth of October, 1645, and your petitioners in the moneth of October, 1646, tooke out letters of administracon of all and singular the goodes, chattells, and debts of the said Francis Carnaby (your petitioner being his nephew by the sister's side), and your petitioner, afterwards cominge to London to compound at Habberdashers' hall, could not proceed in his composicon by reason the writings were not come unto his hand, till afterwards he procured the same by suing for them in Chancery, and in last Michaelmas terme had the same brought into courte, where they are now remayning. Now, forasmuch as the estate of the said Francis Carnaby is, by the late Act entituled an 'Act for Sale of severall Landes and Estates forfeited to the Comonwealth for Treason,' to be sold.<sup>4</sup> Your peticoner therefore humbly prayes that his said letters of administracon may be allowed unto him, and that he may accordingly compound for the said lease accordingly to the rules appointed by the parliament.

Jane Carnaby<sup>5</sup> carried her moiety of Togston in marriage to Sir Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston, bart., and dying without issue in September, 1710, she was succeeded in her estates by her husband's grand-

<sup>1</sup> Lloyd, *Memoires of the, etc., Personages that suffered, etc., for the Protestant Religion, and the great Principle thereof, Allegiance to their Sovereign, etc., with the Life and Martyrdom of K. Charles*, p. 668. Lond.: 1668. Unfortunately, this writer has often been found to be inaccurate.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Salkeld pedigree, vol. ii. p. 141.

<sup>3</sup> *Com. for Comp. Cases*, vol. 115, No. 781.

<sup>4</sup> The estate of Francis Carnaby of Togston is inserted in the Act for Sale passed on the 18th November, 1652. Peacock, *Index of Royalists*, p. 46; Index Society publications.

<sup>5</sup> In 1663 Mrs. Jane Carnaby was rated for lands in Togston, £66; Hadston, £140; Thernham (Farnham), £60; Lynbridge and Whiteside, £70; Aydon and Whittingham Cote Shield, £80; or £416 in all. 1666, 27th March; Francis Craine of London binds himself in the penal sum of £60 to keep harmless John Patteson from John Salkeld of Rock and Sir William Salkeld, knight, respecting any rent due to Jane Carnaby, daughter and heir of Sir William Carnaby, late of Harnham, or the said Francis Craine, for lands and tenements in dispute between the said Carnaby and Salkeld in the village of Togston. *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon.



son, Sir Carnaby Haggerston.<sup>1</sup> On the 1st of January, 1801, Sir Carnaby Haggerston entered into articles of agreement with William Smith of Togston for the sale of all his lands in Togston, computed to comprise 506 acres,<sup>2</sup> but the estate was not conveyed until 1812. With the rest of Mr. Smith's lands they have descended to Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith.

Sir William Fenwick, a party to the division of the township in 1633, died in London in May, 1652, but before his death he had divided his estates<sup>3</sup> amongst his three daughters and co-heiresses, giving Togston to his second daughter, Catherine, wife of Henry Lawson of Byker.<sup>4</sup> Like her father, she, too, was involved in the troubles of the period, and on the 3rd of December, 1650, being a widow, addressed the following petition to the commissioners for compounding :

That her late husband being deceased about five years agoe, his estaite by intayle come to his brother for whose delinquencye the same is under sequestration, she haveing noe jointure but only her thirds forth of her late husband's estaite, the two parts wherof is also sequestred for her recusancye, soe as she receiveth but only the nynth parte of the vlew of her late husband's estaite, some arreares wherof, as also of her third parte of a small farme of the vlew of £20 per annum lying in a villag called Toggesden, which is her owne inheritaunce, are behind and unpaid, the comissioners for the county of Northumberland haveing made stay therof, upon your honors' generall order for the staying of the fifth part of delinquents, contening the said order to extend alsoe to her thirds.

In tender consideration wherof she humbly beseecheth your honors to grant your order to the commissioners for Northumberland to pay unto her the said ninth part of the vlew of her late husband's estaite, and the third parte of the vlew of her owne inheritance before mentioned, together with the arreares therof.<sup>5</sup>

Upon the peticon of Katherine Lawson, relict of Henry Lawson, late deceased, desireinge the allowance of a ninth parte of her late husband's sequestred estate, and alsoe a third parte of her owne inheritance sequestred for her recusancy, with the arreares thereof (a copy of which peticon is hereunto annexed and attested by the registrar to this committee), it is thought fitt and ordered that it be referred to the commissioners for sequestrations in the county of Northumberland (by whom the sequestration is made), to allow and pay unto the petitioner one full third parte of the thirds of the cleare yearely revenue and benefitt of her said husband's sequestred estate for her maintenance, with the arreares thereof, which have incurred since the 24th day of December last, 1649, together with a full third parte of her owne inheritance, deductinge a due proportion for taxes and other charges and observing the instructions.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On the 23rd December, 1719, Sir Carnaby Haggerston, as a Roman Catholic, registered lands in Togston, let to Edward Cook from year to year, at £85 per annum; on the 7th January, 1757, Sir Thomas Haggerston registered the same, then let to John Cook under a twenty-one years' lease, at £120; and on the 29th April, 1778, Sir Carnaby Haggerson registered the same lands, then held by Edward Cook on lease, at £175 per annum. *Register of Roman Catholic Estates*, with the clerk of the peace.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. vol. ii. p. 185.

<sup>4</sup> Henry Lawson, eldest son of Henry Lawson of Heaton, by Anne Hodgson, his wife, succeeded his father in 1636; he was colonel in the king's army, was killed at Melton Mowbray, and was buried at Grantham. By his marriage with Catherine Fenwick he left an only child, Isabella, afterwards wife of Sir John Swinburne of Capheaton, bart. John Lawson of Brough, next brother and heir male of Colonel Henry Lawson, married Catherine Howard, sister of the first earl of Carlisle, and was created a baronet after the Restoration. *The Life of Mrs. Dorothy Lawson of St. Antony's*, edited by G. B. Richardson, and printed at Newcastle by J. G. Forster, 1855.

<sup>5</sup> *Com. for Comp. Cases*, vol. G, 10, p. 243.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 244.



Catherine Lawson married, secondly, Francis Radcliffe,<sup>1</sup> afterwards earl of Derwentwater, who was, in 1663, rated for the fourth part of Togston at £33 a year. This estate, comprising about 275 acres, has since devolved to the same persons and under the same conditions as the Radcliffe lands in Amble.

Having traced the descent of the Carnaby moiety and of the Fenwick quarter of the township, there remains the quarter which, in 1586, was sold by Ralph Grey to the three freeholders, John Wharrier, Edward Browell, and John Turner.<sup>2</sup> The names of Matthew Wharrier, Gerard Browell, and Edward Patterson appear in the list of freeholders made in 1628, and, as already noticed, Matthew Wharrier, Gerard Browell, and John Patterson were parties to the division of the township in 1633, and the same names are in the freeholders' list of 1639.<sup>3</sup> There is not sufficient material to construct a pedigree of the family of Browell, though descendants still reside in the village of Warkworth. The following wills and administrations are extracted from the registry at Durham :

1610. Administration of the personal estate of John Browell of the parish of Warkworth, granted for the benefit of Margaret Browell, the daughter of the deceased.

1611. Will of Lancelot Browell of Hadston, yeoman. My body to be buried within the parish church of Warkworth. I give to my father, John Browell, one ox. I give to my son, John Browell, 4 oxen; to my son, Edward Browell, a foale; to my son Mark, a foale; and to my son Robert, another foale. Proved at Durham, 26th April, 1611. Amount of inventory, £141 4s. 4d.

1615. Probate of the will of Edward Browell of the parish of Warkworth, committed to Gerard Browell, the son of the testator, and the executor named in the will.

1647, 16th November. Will of Edward Browell of Togsden Moor-house. I give to my base begotten son, John Browell, two cows and £4. To my son, Thomas Browell, £17; to my son, William Browell, £10; to my daughter, Elizabeth Browell, £17; and to my daughter, Jane Browell, £10. I give to my brother, John Browell, 20s. as a token. Proved at Durham, 1648.

1647, 17th October. The names and sumes of such as be indebted unto Edward Browell of Togston More-house as followeth: Imprimis: Robert Lawson of Linton, £18; Katherine Foster of Ellington, 10s.; Rowland Scypsee of Ellington, £2; William Singleton of Cresswell, 16s.; Richard Spoure of Drerish, £1 16s.; William Clarke of Hauxley, 7s.; William Jackson of the More-house, £3; John Taylor of Ambell, £2 10s.; William Alder of the More-house, 10s.; Richard Couke of Togston, £8 3s. 4d.; Robert Stayt of Acklington, £1; John James of Acklington, £5; Robert Hall of Hadston, £1 6s.; William Browell of Hadston, £1 8s.; John Browell of Hadston, £1 16s.; Thomas Jackson of Togston More-house £17. Total, £65 2s. 4d.

1647, 16th October. Deed of feoffment from Gerard Browell to Matthew Wharrier and Henry Watson of lands in Togston.<sup>4</sup>

1661/2, January. Administration of the personal estate of Gerrard Browell of Togston granted to Ann Browell, the widow.

<sup>1</sup> Catherine Lawson had remarried Francis Radcliffe before the 17th of February, 1652/3, when the letter printed in vol. ii. p. 185, was addressed to her by her youngest and then unmarried sister, Dorothy Fenwick.

<sup>2</sup> 1596, 20th January. Will of John Turner of Togston; my freehold tenement 'where I nowe dwell,' to my wife, Jane, for life, and then to my daughter, Margaret; my wife, executrix, to bring up my children in the fear of God, and to bestowe them in honest marriages as God may make her hable. *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon. <sup>3</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, ii. p. 322. <sup>4</sup> Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

Before 1658 the larger part of Browell's lands had been acquired by William Smith of Amble, who, with Matthew Wharrier and John Patterson (by a clerical error in the Book of Rates called Featherston), were each rated in 1663 for lands worth £11 a year.

## WHARRIER OF TOGSTON.

... WHARRIER.

William Wharrier of Togston, yeoman, only son and heir; under age at date of his father's will; party to the division of that township 9th Jan., 1632; occurs in list of freeholders in 1628 (b) and 1639.	Jane ... her widowhood.	Robert Wharrier of Morpeth; named in will of brother John, 1612.	William Wharrier of Burling; named in will of brother in 1612.	Nicholas ... of Hadston.
Matthew Wharrier of Togston, for which he was rated in 1663; = ... was amerced for non-appearance at the manor court held at North Charlton in 1685; joined with his son John in sale of certain lands to Thomas Smith, 18th May, 1683, and on 26th May, 1686; buried 6th Dec., 1691 (a).		William Wharrier of Burling; buried 18th Feb., 1683/4 (a).		John Wharrier; named in will of his uncle John Wharrier in 1612.
John Wharrier of Togston; joined with his father in the sale of certain lands in Togston to Thomas Smith, 18th May, 1683, and sold the remaining portion to William Smith, 17th Aug., 1710, taking a lease for the lives of himself and wife of his house and garth at a peppercorn rent; buried 20th July, 1718 (a).	Jane ... party to a deed dated 26th May, 1686; buried 28th July, 1720 (a).	William Wharrier of Burling; polled for a house in Warkworth, 1748; buried 10th June, 1750 (a); will dated 10th June, 1748; proved at Durham, 18th June, 1750, by Henry Cramlington, the executor.	Alice; bur. 20th Aug., 1714 (a).	Mary; married 14th May, 1688, William ... Isabella; married 9th June, 169(6?), Robert Swan (a).
William, baptised 19th Feb., 1645 (a); died 1st Feb., 1710/1 (a).	Ann, baptised 29th Sept., 1692 (a); married before 1724, Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon; buried at Earsdon, 14th May, 1762. Hannah, baptised 1st Feb., 1697/8 (a); married Thomas Brunton of Monkton, co. Durham. Jane, baptised 14th March, 1700/1 (a) Margaret, baptised 23rd Jan., 1703/4 (a); buried 7th Oct., 1716 (a). Isabella, baptised 7th Oct., 1707 (a); buried Nov., 1710 (a).			

(a) *Warkworth Register*.(b) *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, ii. p. 317.

## EVIDENCES TO WHARRIER PEDIGREE.

1587, 20th October. Bond of John Heron of Bokenfield, gent., and William Heron of Eshet, gent., to Edward Barde and John Wharrier of Togston in £12 to perform certain covenants.<sup>1</sup>

1612, 17th September. Will of John Wharier of Togston in the county of Northumberland. My body to be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. I will that Jane my wife shall peaceably enjoy my freehold lying and being in Togston, during her widowhood; after the death of my said wife, I will that my son, Mathew Wharier, and the heirs of his bodie lawfully begotten shall have and enjoy the said land; if my son, Mathew, shall dye without issue, then my will is that my daughter, Barbarye Wharier, and the heirs of her bodie lawfully begotten shall have and enjoy the said freehold; and if my daughter shall leave no issue, then my will is that my brother, William Wharier of Burling, and his heirs male shall enjoy the said land; and if he faile, then my will is that John Wharier, son of my brother, Nicholas Wharier of Hadston, and my godson, and his heirs generally. I give unto Barbarye Wharier, my daughter, £20; I

<sup>1</sup> *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

give unto Robert Wharrier of Morpeth, my brother, a freehold of wheat, which he is to have and to his heirs forever. I make my son, Matthew Wharrier, his executor. I leave Mathew Wharrier, my brother, to have and to hold unto Mathew Forster of Fletham, my brother-in-law. Proved same year.<sup>1</sup>

1674 . . . . . Feoffment from Matthew and John Wharrier, to Edward Cook of Ambleside, of the moiety of their freehold farmhold at Togston.

1683, 18th May. Feoffment from Matthew Wharrier and John Wharrier, his son, to Thomas Smith of Togston of the moiety of their half tenement in Togston.<sup>2</sup>

1686, 26th May. Feoffment from Matthew Wharrier and John Wharrier, his son, and Jane, wife of the said John, to Thomas Smith, of the full quarter of a freehold farm in Togston.<sup>2</sup>

1710, 17th August. Release from John Wharrier and Jane, his wife, to William Smith, of their dwelling house in Togston in consideration of the sum of £16.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>2</sup> *Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's Deeds.*

Wharrier's lands were acquired in parcels by Edward Cook and William Smith, and were finally absorbed in their estates in 1710.

At a court held at North Charlton on the 9th of October, 1685, by Robert Fenwick, the steward for Matthew Jefferson, esq., and Timothy Robson, esq., who claimed to be lords of the manor of Ditchburn, there were summoned to appear Sir Thomas Haggerston, bart., who held lands in Togston in right of his wife, Sir Francis Radcliffe, bart., who held other lands there in right of his wife; Patterson, Smith, and Wharrier, who held other lands in the same place, were also summoned to appear; none of them did so. The jury say :

We present and say that John Patterson of Togsden is a freeholder within this mannor, and hath at courts holden formerly for the said mannor made his appearance by essoining the said courts; and that Edward Cook married Patterson's daughter, who had issue to the said Edward Cook, John Cook, who now enjoys the land as heir to his mother, and ought to have appeared and done his suit of court the day and year abovesaid, for which, his default, we amerce him vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

We also present and say that William Smith of Togsden aforesaid was a freeholder within ye said mannor, and that he hath appeared at courts formerly holden for the said mannor and essoined his appearance, and that he is since dead, and that Thomas Smith is his son and heir, and was summoned to appear at this court holden the day and year aforesaid, and hath made default, for which we amerce him vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. We also find that the said William Smith hath paid to the former lord or lords of this mannor the free rent of thirteen pence for his lands in Togsden aforesaid.

We also present and say that Matthew Quarier of Togsden is a freeholder within this mannor, and ought to appear at the court holden for the said mannor, and hath formerly appeared and done suit of court, and hath made a default at this court, for which we amerce him vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

John Patterson left two daughters who were co-heiresses, viz., Alice, wife of William Smith, and Jane, wife of Edward Cook of Amble New-hall. The eldest son of the latter, who was named after his maternal grandfather, made Togston his residence. There is a stone built into a wall of Mr. Brignell Dand's house bearing the inscription, I. C. A. the date being probably April. 17. 1684.  
that of the marriage of John Cook and Ann Brown.

This part of Togston remained with the descendants of that marriage until 1832, when Mr. Isaac Cookson of Gateshead park, who had married Jane, only daughter and heiress of Edward Cook, sold the seat of his wife's ancestors to Mr. James Dand of Hauxley cottage, to whose great-grandson, Mr. Brignell Dand, it now belongs.

### COOK OF AMBLE NEW-HALL AND TOGSTON.

... wife. ... Amble New-hall; buried 8th Jan., 1691/2 (*a*); ... died at New-hall; buried 9th June, 1711 (*a*).

Richard Cook, son and heir of Edward Cook of Amble; admitted 11th May, 1664	M ... Ann, daughter ... and = ... baptised at Wark- ... 1658 ( <i>d</i> ); buried ... March, 1709/10 ( <i>f</i> ).	Anne, daughter of ... Martin of Seaton, co. Durham; bond of marriage, 28th Nov., 1707; married 1st Jan., 1707, 8 ( <i>a</i> ).
Longhoughton; articles before marriage, 23rd Nov., 1668; married 26th Nov., 1668 ( <i>h</i> ).	Monkwearmouth; buried 20th Jan., ...	

Edward Cook of Blakemoor, baptised 16th Nov., 1662 (*d*); barrister-at-law; recorder of Berwick, 1711 to his death in 1731; married Ann, daughter of George Wilson of Ulgham; will dated 8th July, 1730.

Samuel Cook of Amble and of Newton-on-the-Moor, baptised 13th Nov., ... will 28th Sept., ...

William Cook of Brainshaugh, baptised 23rd Aug., ...

Richard Cook of Warkworth, baptised 10th Oct., 1672 (*d*); *ob.* ... church, 2nd Dec., 1740 (*a*). Thomas Cook of Newcastle, merchant, baptised 31st Jan., 1676 (*d*); in 1745 purchased lands at Cresswell [?] buried at St. Nicholas', 28th Jan., 1748/9; will dated Sept., 1748.

From whom Cook of Blakemoor.

Benjamin Cook of Warkworth and Newton, baptised 22nd Aug., 1680 (*d*); died unmarried, aged 77, when his estate at Newton passed to his nephew, Samuel Cook; buried 24th Feb., 1757, in Warkworth church (*a*).

Joseph Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor, baptised 25th Sept., ... From whom Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor.

... married John Lawson of Longhirst; articles before marriage, 4th Dec., 1679. ↓ Sarah, baptised 29th April, 1667 (*d*); married ... Jane, baptised 1677 (*d*); married at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 16th April, 1700, Robert Weems of Stranton, co. Durham.

Edward Cook of Togston, born 2nd Jan., 1685/6 (*a*); bur. in Warkworth church, 1st Dec. 1748 (*a*); will dated 20th July, 1747 (*c*).

Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Ralph Brandling of Hoppin; bond of marriage, 30th June, 1713; married at Bamburgh, 7th July, 1713, ... Warkworth church, 13th July, 1715 (*a*).

John Cook of Sturton Grange Eastfield, born 20th Dec., 1692 (*b*); baptised 3rd Jan., 1692/3 (*a*).

From whom Cook of Eastfield.

Christopher Cook of Acklington park, born 12th March, 1696/7 (*b*); baptised 8th April, 1697 (*a*); buried in Warkworth church, 26th April, 1733 (*a*). He left three daughters co-heiresses: Jane, wife of George Henderson of Newcastle, cooper; Ann, wife of William Hudson of Newcastle, brazier; and Barbara; all of whom were living in 1749.

Richard Cook, born 15th June, 1702 (*b*); baptised 9th July, 1702 (*a*); died at Warkworth; buried 2nd Dec., 1740 (*a*).

Barbara, born 10th Sept. 1687 (*b*); married John Archbold of Cawledge park; bond of marriage, 17th Sept., 1714. Jane, born 18th Sept., 1689 (*b*); baptised ... Anne, born 18th Oct., 1694 (*b*); baptised 1st Nov., 1694 (*a*); married Edward Wilson of Ulgham; bond of marriage, 26th May, 1719; married 28th May, 1719 (*a*).

Sarah, born 22nd March 1698/9 (*b*); baptised 14th April, 1699 (*a*); died unmarried at Warkworth, and was buried in the church there, 23rd July, 1757 (*a*). Mary, born 27th May, 1704 (*b*); baptised 6th June, 1704 (*a*).



John Cook of Togston, baptised 23rd Oct., 1720 (a); died 5th, buried 8th Feb., 1763 (a) (c); will dated 13th Dec., 1762 (f).	Mary, daughter of ... 1749 (c); bur. 6th May, 1781, when she was aged 11; widow of ... Edward (? died at Newcastle; buried 10th Jan., 1830, aged 17 (a) (c)).	Ralph, baptised 11th Oct., 1722 (a); bur. 14th July, 1728 (c).	Edward Cook, of Warkworth, baptised 13th Sept., 1720 (a); married 13th Nov., 1759 (a) (probably he who married Frances, daughter of ... Cook, of Loughborough).
	Dorothy, baptised 25th April, 1711 (c); married 6th Sept., 1736, Christopher Carr of Alnwick, merchant (a). His will is dated 18th Feb., 1752 (c).	Frances, baptised 13th Dec., 1716 (a); married 30th Sept., 1736, Thomas Smith of Togston (a). ↓ Margaret, bap. 2nd Nov., 1718 (a); married 1st Mar., 1756, Thomas Capstack, clerk in orders (a), sometime vicar of Mitford and perpetual curate of St. Andrew Auckland, where he died in 1805.	Mary, bap. 5th Sept., 1719 (a); married 13th Nov., 1713, Matthew Sibbit of Acton (a); bond of marriage, 12th Nov., 1711. Ann, baptised 6th Oct., 1724 (a); married 12th Feb., 1759, Wil- liam Otley of Warkworth (a); buried 21st March, 1794 (a). ↓

Edward Cook of = Elizabeth, daughter Togston, born in Newcastle, 4th Oct., 1753 (b); baptised 3rd May, 1754 (a); buried 5th Nov., 1786 (a); died intestate.	of John Archbold of Acton; articles before marriage 7th Jan., 1778 (f); marriage portion, £500; married at Felton, 8th Jan., 1778.	Benjamin Cook of = Dorothy, daugh- Newcastle, wool- len draper, bap- tised 4th March, 1757 (c); living 30th Dec., 1777 (c); dead before June, 1795.	ter of Bannister Bayles of New- castle, surgeon; mar. at Wick- ham, 20th Nov., 1781.	John Cook, born at Togston; bap- tised 7th Sept., 1759 (a); died under age at Newcastle; bur. 28th Mar., 1765 (a) (c).	Edward ... 1754 (a).
---	---	--	---	---	----------------------------

Benjamin Cook of Dean Street, Newcastle, died at Albion Place, 22nd April, 1821, aged 37.	..., daughter of ... Tin- niswood of Boothby, Cumberland.	John Cook, 'some- time of Wooler, engineer.'	Margaret. Eleanor; bur. June, 1795.
--	---	--	--

Isabella, born 13th Jan.; bap. 8th March (a) 1749/50 (a) (b); married Andrew Fogo of Warkworth, surgeon. ↓ Mary, born 24th Dec., 1750 (b); bap. 4th Jan., 1750/1 (a); married 17th June, 1773, Henry Scott of Newcastle, hostman. Dorothy, born 22nd Aug., 1752 (b); bap. 12th Oct., 1752 (a); living unmarried, 30th Dec., 1777 (c).	Margaret, bap. 13th Oct., 1755 (a); married 4th May, 1781, Edward Wilson of Hepscoth (a). ↓ Frances, bap. 16th June, 1758 (a). Ann, born 4th Mar., 1761 (b); bap. 27th May, 1761 (a); buried 23rd Aug., 1787 (a). Jane, born 13th Sept., 1762 (b); bap. 9th June, 1763 (a); died at Newcastle; buried 13th April 1765 (a) (c).
---	--

Jane, only child and heiress, born 27th Dec., 1783; baptised 12th March, 1784 (a);  
married at Alnwick, 17th Jan., 1805, Isaac Cookson of Gateshead park.

From whom Cookson of Meldon.

- (a) *Warkworth Register*.  
(b) *Ex cartis* Cookson, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.  
(c) *Shilbottle Register*.  
(d) Extracts from *Warkworth Register* (no longer extant)  
obtained by the Rev. Jos. Cook in 1797.  
(e) Abstract of title, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.  
(f) Mr. Brignell Dand's *Deeds*.  
(g) From the original with Mr. S. F. Widdrington.  
(h) *Loughborough Register*.

#### EVIDENCES TO COOK PEDIGREE.

1657, November. Articles before marriage between Edward Cook of Hadston, yeoman, and Jane Patterson of Togston, spinster, by which Edward Cook covenants to convey to William Smith of Togston, yeoman, so much of his three messuages or farmholds at the west end of Amble as will ensure to the said Jane a jointure of £6 8s. per annum, if and when she shall become a widow. From the original deed with Mr. S. F. Widdrington.

1691, 31st December. Will of Edward Cook of Amble. I commend my soul to God, and will that my body be buried in the parish church of Warkworth in such decent manner as to my executrix shall seem meet. To my eldest son, John Cook, my lands in Amble; to my wife, Jane, the mansion house in which I now live, with the garden,

malt-kiln, and the three closes called Calf-close, East-upside, and Crum-halvers for her life; I give her my lands, coney warren, and fishing at Cresswell, my lands at the south and at the north sides of Newton-on-the-Moor, and my lands at Brainshaugh for her life or widowhood; and after her decease or remarriage I give to my son, Edward Cook, my lands at Cresswell; to my son, Samuel Cook, my lands on the south side of Newton-on-the-Moor; to my son, William Cook, my lands at Brainshaugh; to my son, Benjamin Cook, my lands on the north side of Newton-on-the-Moor, with remainder to my son, Richard Cook, remainder to my son, Thomas Cook, remainder to my son, Joseph; to my son, Richard Cook, my burgage house and malt-kilns, Warkworth. The proprietors of my lands in Newton-on-the-Moor to enjoy for twenty-one years hedgeboot and stakeboot out of my bramble and small underwood in Brains-haugh. To my sons, Richard, Thomas, and Joseph Cook, £300 apiece; and to my daughter, Jane Cook, £200 when twenty-one. And as for my daughters that are married and have received their filial portions, I give to each of them a guinea to buy them rings. Residue of personal estate to my wife, Jane Cook, she executrix. Proved at Durham, 18th July, 1692. From the original probate with Mr. S. F. Widdrington.

1710, 26th August. Will of Barbara Brown of Monkwearmouth Shore. She gives her lands at Stockton to her grandchildren, Christopher, John, and William Rawlings, and legacies to their sisters, Mary and Eleanor. She also gives legacies to her eight grandchildren, John, Christopher, and Richard Cook, with their five sisters. The residue of her estate she gives to her grandson, Edward Cook. *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon.

1762, 13th December. Will of John Cook of Togston, gent. My eldest son and heir, Edward Cook, under age. To my sons, Benjamin and John Cook, £1,000 apiece, to be paid them when they shall attain the age of twenty-one; to my seven daughters, Isabella, Mary, Dorothy, Margaret, Frances, Ann, and Jane, £500 apiece, to be paid at twenty-one. Executors, my trusty friends, Rev. Wilfrid Lawson of Warkworth, Edward Wilson of Ugham, and Martin Taylor of Amble. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

Mr. Edward Cook, after having lived some time with his brother at Togston in Northumberland, went to America, and took with him a pointer dog, which he lost soon afterwards while shooting in the woods near Baltimore. Some time after, Mr. and Mrs. Cook, who continued to reside at Togston, were alarmed at hearing a dog in the night. They admitted it into the house and found it was the same their brother had taken with him to America. The dog lived until his master returned home, when they mutually recognised each other. Mr. Cook was never able to trace by what vessel the dog had left America, or in what part of England it had been landed. Richardson, *Table Book*, viii. p. 206.

As has been already noticed, the family of Smith held lands in Amble in, and probably before, the reign of Queen Elizabeth. William Smith, who purchased lands in Togston after 1639 and before 1658, acquired other lands there through his marriage with one of John Patterson's daughters. His son made additions to a house already 140 years old, and above what was, probably, the south outer door caused the following letters and figures to be cut in relief: 16. T. S. F. 85. A sun-dial in the garden bears the initials of his grandson, 17. T. S. [? B]. 45; the house was enlarged at the end of the eighteenth century by the erection of a new front. The fine forest trees which now shelter the house and gardens were probably planted about the same time. Mr. Thomas George Smith, who died in 1862, devised all his real estate to his kinsman, Mr. Edward Maule Lawson, who assumed the additional name of Smith, and is the present owner. The representation of the family, however, was carried on by Mr. T. G. Smith's cousin-german, Mr. William Smith of Newcastle and Gosforth.

## SMITH OF AMBLE AND TOGSTON.

ROBERT SMITH of Amble; inventory of 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

Robert Smith of Amble; will dated 3rd July, 1618; proved 18th Nov. of same year; 'to be buried at Warkworth'; names his brother-in-law, Matthew Wharrier (f).

Thomas Smith of Amble; will dated 10th April, 1635; proved 18th Nov. of same year; 'to be buried at Warkworth'; names his brother-in-law, Matthew Wharrier (f).	Robert Smith; as sole executrix proved her husband's will, 18th Nov., 1635 (f).	named in her mother's will, 1635 (f).	Robert Smith; named in his father's will (f).
---	---	---------------------------------------	---

William Smith of Amble and Togston, son and heir, to whom his father gave all his lands in Amble (f); will dated 3rd June, proved 11th Nov., 1675.	Alice, daughter and co-heiress of John Patten of Togston; proved her husband's will, 11th Nov., 1675 (f); buried 8th Dec., 1675 (c).	John Smith; named in his father's will (f). Stephen Smith; named in his father's will (f).	Alice, daughter of John Patten and his wife, named in their father's will (f).
--	--	--	--

Thomas Smith of Togston and of Thirston; buried 30th June, 1735 (a); will dated 29th June, 1734; proved 1735.	Barbara Bilton of Brenkheugh; married 16th June, 1680 (c).	William Smith; named in his father's will (f).	Jane Alice Isabella; married June, 1691, Edward Valentine of Warkworth (c).	named in their father's will (f).	Barbara; married Robert Heron of East Thirston; bond of marriage 16th Dec., 1667. Phillis; married Thomas Bell of Shortridge; buried 22nd Dec., 1680 (a).
---	--	--	---	-----------------------------------	---

William Smith of Togston, son and heir; married July, 1713 (a); died intestate; said to have been drowned in the river Coquet; buried 20th Oct., 1714 (a); administration 10th May, 1715, granted to his widow (g).	Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Davison of Warkworth Barns; she remarried 20th June, 1717, Joseph Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor (a).	Thomas Smith of West Thirston, bap. 26th May, 1692 (a). ↓ From whom Smith of Thirston.	James, baptised 22nd March, 1693/4 (a); died in childhood, Benjamin, bap. 26th April, 1696; buried ... May, 1697 (a). Robert Smith; living 26th Nov., 1723 (f). John Smith of West Thirston, baptised 2nd April, 1700 (a); buried 23rd June, 1734 (d); will dated 28th May, proved 16th July, 1734.
---	--	--	---

Joseph Smith (f); buried 3rd March, 1726.	Hannah; married ... May, 1707 (a), Matthew Kirtson of Hauxley.	Alice, baptised 1st March, 1697/8 (a).
Benjamin, baptised 17th Feb., 1701 (a); buried 15th Feb., 1737 (d); will dated 28th May, 1734.	Margaret, married 19th June, 1718, John James of Acklington (a).	Barbara; married ... Tomlin; named in her brother John's will (f); buried at Felton, 3rd Feb., 1758 (f).

Thomas Smith of Togston, only child, baptised 9th Sept., 1714 (a); buried in Warkworth church, 29th Aug., 1772 (a); will dated 5th April, 1771 (c).	Frances, daughter of John Cook of Togston; married 30th Sept., 1736 (a); died at Shortridge, aged 89, 4th Dec., 1805 (a).
---	---

William Smith of Togston, baptised 11th May, 1749 (a); a captain in the Percy Tenantry volunteers and a commissioner to the duke of Northumberland; died 23rd March, 1812 (e) (a); will dated 8th Dec., 1811 (g).	Elizabeth, daughter of George Ditchburn of Preston, near North Shields; articles before marriage, 28th July, 1778 (g); married at Tynemouth, ... Aug., 1778; died 3rd Feb., 1837 (e).
---	---

Thomas George Smith of Togston, baptised 4th Aug., 1789 (a); purchased Togston Barns in 1812; died unmarried, 14th Dec., 1862; will dated 21st Feb., 1860; proved at Newcastle, ... April, 1863.	Elizabeth, baptised 29th June, 1779 (a); died 3rd Nov., 1846 (e); articles before marriage, 23rd Oct., 1816 (g); married 28th Nov., 1816 (a), Dixon Dixon of Benton and Unthank.	Anne, baptised 2nd Aug., 1784 (a); died 27th Nov., 1851 (e).
	Frances, baptised 13th Feb., 1781 (a); buried 22nd Sept., 1855 (e).	Isabella Smith of Togston, baptised 8th April, 1794 (a); the last survivor of her father's family, died 10th May, 1880 (e).

(a) *Warkworth Register*.(b) *Wills at Durham*.

(c) M.I., St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

(d) *Felton Register*.

(e) M.I., Warkworth.

(f) *Documents and Pedigree with Mr. T. W. Smith of West Thirston*.(g) Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

Thomas Smith of St. Lawrence, all Newcastle, baptised (a); mayor of Newcastle, 1804, 1814; died at Heaton hall, 6th March, 1836 (c); buried in St. Nicholas', Newcastle.	Mary, daughter of Thomas Pearson of St. Lawrence, near Newcastle; married June, 1781, at All Saints', Newcastle; died 15th Oct., in St. Nicholas', Newcastle.	M. ... 1777 (a); married 15th Oct., 1764, John Walker of Newcastle (a). Elizabeth, baptised 29th Nov., ... unmarried, 19th May, 1822; administration 7th Oct., 1837, granted to her brother	Jane, baptised 17th Sept., 1741 (a); married 30th Nov., 1773 (a), William Lawson of Overacres. From whom descends E. M. Lawson-Smith, now ...
Thomas Smith of Newcastle and of Gosforth house, born at St. Lawrence, 27th Nov., 1783; sheriff of Newcastle, 1814; purchased the Gosforth house estate in 1852, and died there 22nd April, 1856; buried at Gosforth; will dated 2nd Sept., 1854; proved 1856.	Francis, baptised 29th Dec., 1743 (a); married 9th June, 1766, Edward Wilson of Hepscoth (a). His will, dated 17th Dec., 1782, ... Dorothy, baptised 18th Aug., 1745 (a); married 30th May, 1769, Thomas Bell of Shortridge	M. ... 1747 (a), married 26th Dec., 1775 (a), Ralph Fenwick of Ulgham and Shortridge. His will, dated 2nd Nov., 1826, was proved 1830 (g). Anne, baptised 15th Oct., 1751 (a); married 3rd July, 1775, Richard Brown of Wallsend (a). Sarah, named in her father's will; will dated 3rd Dec., 1830; proved 4th March, 1834 (g); died unmarried.	...
Thomas Eustace Smith, sometime of Gosforth house, only son, born at Newcastle, 3rd June, 1831; M.P. for Tynemouth, 1865-85.	Margaret Collingwood, daughter of Percival Fenwick of Earsdon; married at Earsdon, 30th Jan., 1849; as a widow resided at Aycliffe, co. Durham, and died there, 29th April, 1893, aged 82.	William Smith of Newcastle, afterwards of Gosforth house, born at St. Lawrence, 15th July, 1787; died 13th Oct., 1860; buried at Gosforth; will dated 13th June, 1857; proved 1860.	Margaret, daughter of John Werge, captain 17th Light Dragoons and major 38th Regiment; born 18th Oct., 1805; married June, 1826, at St. Andrew's, Newcastle; bur. at San Remo.
William = Rose, H. ... dau. of Smith, William born 11th Sept., 1856.	Eustace Smith of Newcastle and of Benton house, ...	Launcelot Eustace and Clarence Dalrymple, twins, born 16th May, 1868.	Margaret Mary; married firstly, 10th Jan., 1877, Ashton Wentworth Dilke, second son of Sir Charles W. Dilke, bart., and secondly, 19th Sept., 1891, William Russell Cooke. Helen Mary; married 10th Jan., 1877, R. H. C. Harrison of London. Olive Mary; mar. 11th March, 1878, Thomas W. Barron, M.D. Virginia Mary; married 27th July, 1881, Donald Crawford. Ida Mary; married 2nd Oct., 1884, Robert C. Priestley. Rosalind Mary; married 3rd Jan., 1894, Ernest J. Enthoven.

## EVIDENCES TO SMITH PEDIGREE.

1618, 3rd July. Will of Robert Smith of Ambell in the parish of Warkworth, yeoman. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. To my wife, Alice Smith, one dun mare, etc.; to my son, Thomas Smith, six oxen, etc.; to Jane Smith, my daughter, ten sheepe, etc.; to Robert Smith, my son, two stotts, etc.; to Henry Bilton, two hoggs; and to Margaret Bilton, his mother, two hoggs. Executors, my wife, Alice Smith, and my sone, Thomas Smith. Inventory, £63 12s. Proved 1618. *Durham Probate Registry.*

1658, 1st June. Deed of feoffment from John Errington of Newcastle, butcher, and Jane, his wife, to John Patterson and William Smith, both of Togston. Errington in consideration of £20 conveys to Patterson and Smith certain ridges of land, stents and beast gates in Togston, viz., three ridges of land containing 2 acres at Togston Moor-houses and one stent or beast gate at the same place; eight ridges of meadow land containing 4 acres within Carnaby's lands, and two stents or beast gates in the same lands; three ridges of land and one close lying in a certain place at Togston called the freehold, containing 2 acres, with one beast gate there. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

1686, 11th November. Thomas Smith of Togston, gent., binds himself in £100 to John Cook of Togston to stand the award, etc., of Robert Davison of Warkworth Barnes, gent., Edward Kirton of Hauxley, gent., William Reed of Amble, gent., and William Milburn of Birling, yeoman, commissioners chosen by the said parties to award an equal division of all those their three freehold farms in Togston. *Ex cartis* Cookson of Meldon. The award was made on the same day. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.



1771, 5th April. Will of Thomas Smith of Togston. To my wife, Frances Smith of Togston, £50 per annum; to my youngest son, Thomas Smith, £1,000; to my daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, Margaret, Ann, and Sarah Smith, £400 apiece; to my daughters, Mary Walker, Frances Wilson, and Dorothy Bell, £100 apiece. My freehold lands, my leasehold lands at Warkworth Barns and East Chevington held under the duke and duchess of Northumberland and Sir Henry Grey, bart., to my eldest son, William Smith. Samuel Cook of Newton, esq., and John Archbold of Acton, gent., to be guardians of my children, they with my wife to be executors. Mr. E. M. Lawson-Smith's *Deeds*.

1811, 8th December. Will of William Smith of Togston, esq. By my marriage settlement with my wife, Elizabeth Smith, I gave her an annuity of £100. Now I do make the annuity unto £200. I give, devise, and bequeath all my messuages, lands, and tenements unto my only son, Thomas George Smith, and his heirs. I also give to my said son my old family tankard, the silver cup given to me by his grace the duke of Northumberland, and a silver cup given me by Ralph Carr, late of Dunston, in the county of Durham, deceased, the clock which was given by my father's will, and also all my brewing utensils. To my four daughters, Elizabeth, Frances, Ann, and Isabella Smith, £2,000 each, and a further sum of £50 each. Residue to my son, Thomas George Smith. I appoint my wife, Elizabeth Smith, and my friends, Ralph Fenwick of Shortridge, esq., and John Clutterbuck of Warkworth, esq., executors. Proved 1812. *Durham Probate Registry*.

## TOWNSHIP OF MORWICK.

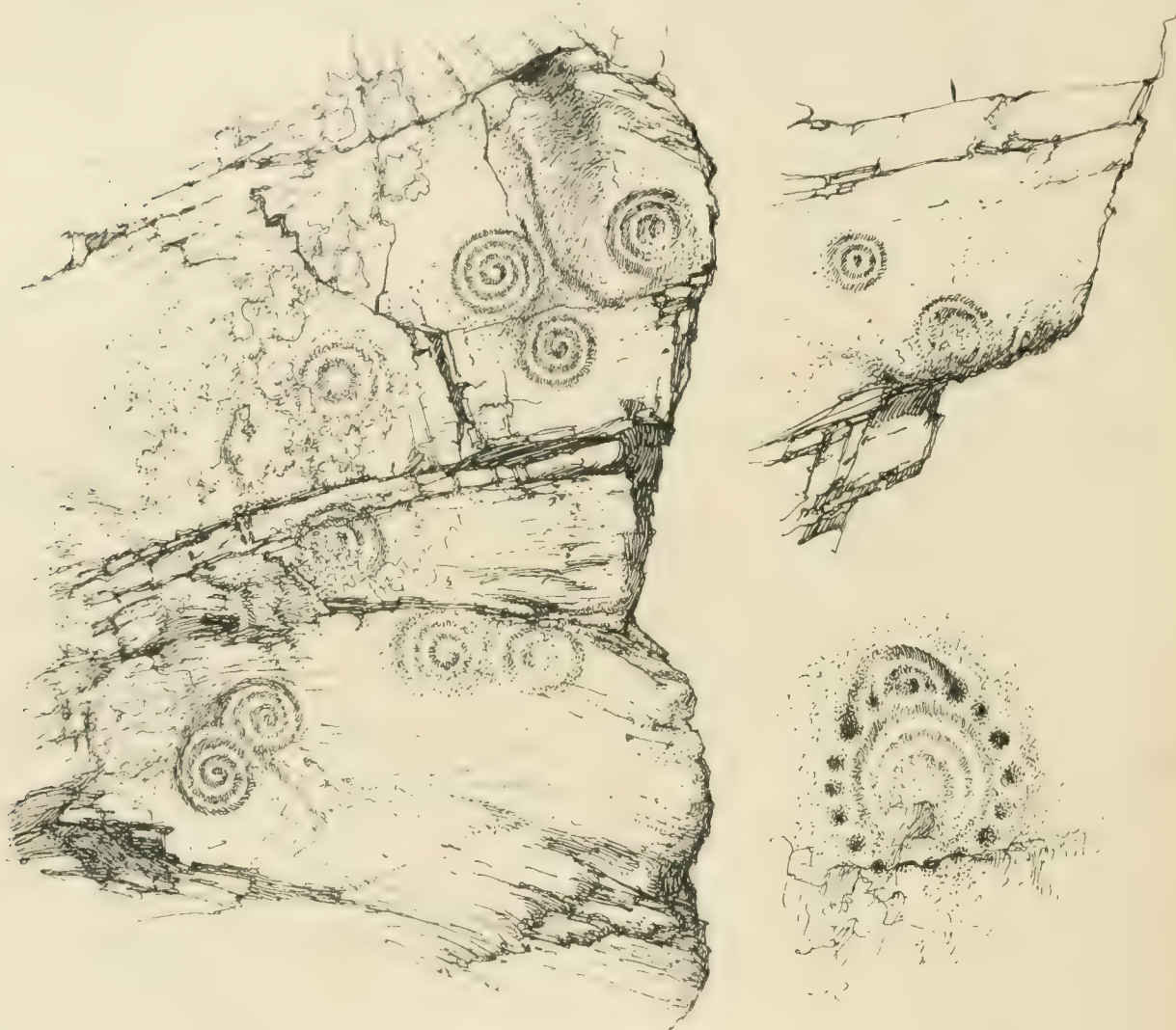
Morwick,<sup>1</sup> with a frontage extending for over two miles and a half along the Coquet, there winding among wooded banks (on which is situated its picturesque manorial water mill), forms one of the most varied and beautiful estates in Lower Coquetdale. The township, which comprises an area of 764 acres, had in 1891 a population of 66.<sup>2</sup> The ancient hamlet is represented by a few old cottages on the northern side of the township; a new homestead has recently been erected three-quarters of a mile to the south. The site of the ancient manor house is believed to be within a high-ridged pasture field lying to the north-east of the hamlet. The present house was built during the first half of last century after the estate was acquired by John Grey of Howick, during whose prolonged life the trees he had planted to beautify the grounds he had himself laid out became almost forest trees in their proportions. The house is of two stories, and has a long front of red brick with stone facings; the gardens contain a more than ordinarily large acacia and a fine tulip tree. Until recently there was also an alley of yew trees. At the end of the walk which they shaded is a private burial vault. On one side of the walk is an ancient stone coffin,<sup>3</sup> and on the other its cover, upon which is cut a cross, of whose history nothing authentic is known.

<sup>1</sup> There is a township of the same name in the parish of Barwick in Elmete, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, which, singularly enough, belonged to the Bulmers, a family of the same name as that of one of the co-heirs of the ancient lords of Morwick. Cf. Surtees, *Durham*, i. p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 59; 1811, 75; 1821, 72; 1831, 64; 1841, 79; 1851, 70; 1861, 71; 1871, 83; 1881, 92; 1891, 66.

<sup>3</sup> The coffin is 6 feet 3 inches in length by 2 feet 1 inch in width at the head, and 18 inches at the foot. The cover is 6 feet 3 inches in length by 2 feet in width at the head, and 18 inches at the foot.

Near Morwick mill two ancient fords cross the Coquet, the lower one, known as Paupers' ford,<sup>1</sup> being now disused. Between them a cliff, guttered from top to bottom with water runnels and having numerous crevices clothed with ferns, overhangs the river. On its face, at a height of from



INCISED ROCKS AT MORWICK.

10 feet to 20 feet above the level of the river, is a series of incised figures, somewhat similar in character to those found at Old Bewick, Doddington, and other parts of the county, but differing from them in position and

<sup>1</sup> The designation of Paupers' ford may possibly be a corruption of Palfrey, the name of a family which, during the seventeenth century, possessed a small freehold in the township.

detail. Some of the figures are of the usual concentric form, but without the radial groove; others are of a spiral form, two of the latter being connected by a line carried from the one to the other. The outer circle of another figure, which is about a foot in diameter, is composed of a number of dots or pits placed about two inches from each other.<sup>1</sup>

In the time of Henry I. the lordship of Morwick was granted by William de Merlay, lord of Morpeth, one of the Conqueror's army, and a retainer, it is said, of Geoffrey, bishop of Coutance, to the monks of Durham. This grant was attested by his son Ralph de Merlay, who, after his father's death in 1129, went to Durham, and at the tomb of St. Cuthbert confirmed the gift.<sup>2</sup>

It is not known under what circumstances Morwick was alienated by the monks and acquired by the Vescis, lords of Alnwick, but before the year 1135 a certain Ernulph, baron of West Chevington, had obtained it with the manor of East Chevington by the grant of William de Vesci;<sup>3</sup> this grant was confirmed by Henry I.<sup>4</sup> Thenceforth Ernulph was described, as were his issue, as of Morwick. He was living in the reign of Henry II., to whom, about the year 1166, in reply to an enquiry from the king, he returned the following reply: 'To the king of England, his lord, Ernulph de Morwic, his liegeman, greeting. Know ye, my lord, that I hold from you one knight's fee in Northumberland, of which a certain David holds the half from me, by the old feoffment, that is to say, from the time of King Henry, your grandfather.'<sup>5</sup>

In 1172 he took a discharge from the Treasury, into which he had paid 20s. for scutage;<sup>6</sup> he was dead before 1177, when the sheriff rendered an

<sup>1</sup> These figures, which were discovered by Mr. M. H. Dand about 1876, are described and figured in the *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, viii. p. 213, etc.; x. p. 343.

<sup>2</sup> This charter is printed in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 469, and the confirmation of Roger de Merlay (son of Ralph), *ibid.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Willelmi de Vesci facta Ernaldo de M. de terris in Magna Chivintona, etc. Testibus, Thoma de Muscampis, Rogero de Merlay, Willelmo Tisone, et Germano filio suo, etc. Scriptum apud Alnewyke.' *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx.

<sup>4</sup> 'H. Rex Angl. et Dux Normann., etc., omnibus, etc., salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et confirmasse Ernaldo de Morwyco et her. suis in feodo et hereditate totam terram de Morwico et dim. le Grand Chivintonam, etc., et totam terram et tenementum quod de Willelmo de Vescy tenet, etc. Tenend. de Willelmo de Vescy et de her. suis sicut cartae suae eis testantur. Quare volo, etc. Testibus, Willelmo filio Hamonis, Jocelino de Baillolio. Apud Castrum Leri.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Regi Anglorum domino suo Ernulfus de Morewic suus fidelis salutem. Sciatis domine me tenere de vobis feodum j militis in Northumberlande cujus medietatem tenet quidam nomine David. de me et de veteri feffamento scilicet de tempore H. regis avi vestri.' *Liber Niger Scaccarii de Northumberland*, circa 1166. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 302.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 18 Hen. II. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 20. Cf. *Pipe Rolls* 7, 11, and 14 Hen. II. *ibid.* pp. 5, 8, 12.



account of 100s. received from Hugh de Morwick.<sup>1</sup> Ernulph or Ernald de Morwick was succeeded by his son Hugh I.,<sup>2</sup> who married Adelina or Alina, sister of Robert Bertram, who for her dowry had lands in Pendmoor and Pegsworth.<sup>3</sup> Hugh de Morwick rendered an account into the Treasury for Cumberland for the half-year ending at Michaelmas 1186,<sup>4</sup> but at Michaelmas 1187<sup>5</sup> the account was rendered for him by his brother Nicholas de Morwick. He probably died in 1187, for at Michaelmas 1188 Nicholas de Morwick rendered the account to the king.<sup>6</sup> His wife, who for her jointure had Preston, in the county of Durham<sup>7</sup> (which Hugh de Morwick had by grant from Germanus the prior (1163-1186) and the convent of Durham), married for her second husband, William de Vesci, who for licence to marry her gave £20 to the king.<sup>8</sup> In 1191 the wardship of Hugh de Morwick II. was purchased by his uncle, Nicholas de Morwick, for £133 6s. 8d.<sup>10</sup> Hugh de Morwick II. had livery of his estates before 1200, in which year he paid £6 13s. 4d. for a licence to make a boundary ditch;<sup>11</sup> in the following year he took a discharge for 40s. which he had paid into the Treasury for scutage.<sup>12</sup>

Richard de Morwick, a younger son of Hugh de Morwick I., of whom nothing further is known, became prior of Watton, in the East Riding of Yorkshire.<sup>13</sup> Hugh de Morwick II., who in 1221 held the castle of Byham in Lincolnshire,<sup>14</sup> by his marriage with Sibilla, daughter of Richard de



Witnesses: Odenel de Humf<sup>a</sup>, Ernulfus de Morwic, Johannes filius Odardi, Walterus Bataille, Ricardus Maltalant, Nicholas de Morwic, Rodbertus, Ricardus de Morwic, Gillebertus de Morewic, Hugo de Butlesdun, Willelmus Mal't (Malet?), Bern. clericus.

<sup>a</sup> *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 5<sup>ta</sup> Spec. No. 1. Cf. Surtees, *Durham*, ii. pp. 103-4.

<sup>b</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 10 Rich. I. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* Bain, i. p. 41.

<sup>10</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Rich. I. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 51. Cf. *Pipe Rolls*, 6 Rich. I. *ibid.* p. 54. <sup>11</sup> *Pleas of the Forest*, *Pipe Rolls*, 2 John. <sup>12</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 3 John.

<sup>13</sup> 'Caria Hugonis filii Hugonis de M. Test. Ricardo de Morwic priore de Watton,' etc. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx. <sup>14</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 5 Hen. III.

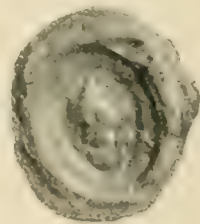
<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 23 Hen. II. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> In 1184 he was a witness to Robert de Umframvill's lease of Kidland to Newminster. *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 74.

<sup>3</sup> This document is printed in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 171.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *List of Sheriffs*, p. 26. *Pipe Rolls*, 31 and 32 Hen. II. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* Bain, i. p. 26. <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 27. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Settlement by Hugh de Morwic on Alina, his wife, of the vill of Preston in dower, to be held by the service the vill owes to the monks of Durham. *Durham Treasury*, 1<sup>ma</sup> 5<sup>ta</sup> Spec. No. 4. ✠ SIGILLUM ERNALDI DE MORE . . . Seal round, 2 inches; knight, sword, shield kite-shaped, level with the top of his head, in chain mail; large housing, with double fringe. Secretum rounded oval  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch by  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch. Fine antique gem; bust of Diana.





Umframvill, obtained by the marriage settlement a carucate of land in Elsdon.<sup>1</sup> He died about the year 1237,<sup>2</sup> when the wardship and marriage of his heir Hugh de Morwick III. was granted to Hugh de Pateshull,<sup>3</sup> who subsequently petitioned the king, setting out as a grievance that the custody of his ward's lands at 'Fernton' in Lancashire had been, at the request of Johanna, queen of Scotland, granted to Hugh de Gurlegh.<sup>4</sup>

Besides the barony of West Chevington<sup>5</sup> and lands in East Chevington, Hugh de Morwick III.<sup>6</sup> held a toft in the barony of Warkworth,<sup>7</sup> Ashington, and a moiety of Longhirst.<sup>8</sup> He was summoned to the parliament called by Henry III. on the 17th of January, 1257/8, to assist in suppressing the rebellion against the king in Scotland.<sup>9</sup> He confirmed to the abbot and convent of Newminster lands at Hudspeth in Redesdale, granted to them by his mother,<sup>10</sup> and, with his father and mother, he was commemorated amongst the benefactors of that house.<sup>11</sup> Dying about the year 1268,<sup>12</sup> he left four daughters and co-heiresses: Sibilla, wife of Sir Roger de Lumley;<sup>13</sup> Theophania, wife of Sir John de Bulmer; Beatrice, wife of Sir John de

<sup>1</sup> 'Ego Ricardus de Umfravill dedi H. de M. cum Sibilla filia mea uxore dicti H. in liberum maritagium 1 carucatam terrae in Ellisden, etc. Testibus, Rogero Bertram, Hugone de Bolbec, Johanne filio Roberti, Rogero de Merlaco, Johanne Vicecomite,' etc. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx.

<sup>2</sup> 'A.D. 1237. Convencio inter H. de M. et Sibillam uxorem suam ex una parte et fratres hospitalis B. Mariae de Novo Castro, etc. Testibus, Domino Gilberto de Humframville, Roberto de H.' etc. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 21 Hen. III. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* Bain, i. p. 237.

<sup>4</sup> 1237, 22nd November. Grant by the king at the instance of Johanna, queen of Scotland, to her valet, Hugh de Gurlegh, of the wardship of all the lands of Hugh de Morwic, held of Henry de Balliol in the county of Lancaster till the majority of his heir. *Close Rolls*, 22 Hen. III. m. 23.

1237/38, 10th January. The king having granted to Hugh de Gurlegh, the wardship of Hugh de Morwick's land in Fernton, Lancashire, the sheriff of Northumberland is ordered, if the widow of Hugh de Morwick has dower in Fernton, to assign to Hugh Gurlegh lands in his county to the value of such dower. *Ibid.* m. 20.

1238, 25th April. Order to the sheriff of Lancaster to give reasonable dower to Sibilla, widow of Hugh de Morewic, in her husband's lands in the vill of Fernton, notwithstanding that Hugh Gurlegh has the ward of the lands till the heir is of age. *Ibid.* m. 16.

1238, 2nd November. Order to the barons of the Exchequer to allow Hugh de Pateshull in the fine which he made with the king for ward of the land and heir of Hugh de Morewick, 14 marks which fell short to the said Hugh on account of the king's grant to Hugh de Gurley, valet of the late Johanna, queen of Scots, of a certain part of Hugh de Morwick's land. *Liberate Rolls*, 23 Hen. III. m. 27. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* Bain, i. pp. 251, 254, 259, 266.

<sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill.* Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 206.

<sup>6</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Hugo de M. tercius, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse Hugoni de Frontisham quandam culturam in territorio de Farliston, etc. Hab. sibi a festo S. Martini anno regni Regis H. filii Regis J. 33 usque in finem 6 annorum,' etc. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx.

<sup>7</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, 382. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 214.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* *Ibid.* p. 217.

<sup>9</sup> *Report concerning the Dignity of a Peer*, iii. p. 15. <sup>10</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 84. <sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* p. 301.

<sup>12</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Hugh Morwyke, 53 Hen. III. No. 18. Writ, dated Westminster, 2nd March, 1268/9.

<sup>13</sup> '1273. Apud Morton Daudre in Episcopatu Dunelm ita convenit inter dominum Rogerum de Lumley et Sibillam uxorem ejus ex una parte et dominum Johannem de Roseles et Beatricem uxorem ejus in altera, etc. Testibus, domino Roberto Bertram, domino Johanne de Wydrinton,' etc. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx.

Roseles;<sup>1</sup> and Margery, who became a nun in the priory of the Holy Trinity de Bosco. At the death of their father in 1268, Sibilla de Morwick was twenty-one years of age, and was then the wife of Sir Roger de Lumley; ✓ Theophania, the wife of John de Bulmer, was aged fifteen on the 13th of January, 1268/9; Beatrice, wife of John de Roseles, was eleven years of age at Easter, 1269.

By an agreement made at Morton Daudre in 1277 between Sir Roger de Lumley and his wife Sibilla, and Sir John de Roseles and his wife Beatrice, all the parties agree to appear personally or by their attorney before the justices of the King's Bench at Michaelmas or fifteen days afterwards, and that John and Beatrice should there acknowledge that all the lands named in deeds of feoffment which Roger and Sibilla had from John and Beatrice should be the right of Roger and Sibilla to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies begotten and to be begotten. For this concession Roger and Sibilla should convey to Beatrice and the heirs of her body to be begotten all the aforesaid land, she rendering yearly 1d. at Christmas. If Beatrice should die without issue, then the land of Herliston was to remain to John for his life, rendering 1d. yearly. If so be that the fine before the justices could not be levied on account of the absence of Roger and Sibilla or their attorneys, then Roger and Sibilla were to render to Beatrice 40 marks per annum, together with four score marks according to the form of feoffment of the aforesaid lands, and if the fine could not be levied in consequence of the absence of John and Beatrice or their attorneys, then John and Beatrice grant that the payment of 40 marks and 80 marks should cease.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Anno graciae 1276. Convencio apud Novum Castrum inter dominum Rogerum de Lumley mil. et dominam Sibillam uxorem ejus et dominum Johannem de Bulmer et Theophaniam uxorem ejus et dominum Johannem de Roseles et Beatricem uxorem ejus de partiendo feoda sibi contingentia de hereditate domini Hugonis de Morwike,' etc. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xx.

<sup>2</sup> 'Concordia inter dominum Rogerum de Lumley mil. et dominam Sibillam ux. ejusdem ex una parte et Margeriam de Morwyc sororem praedictae Sibillae monialem et Agnetam priorissam S. Trinitatis de Bosco ex altera. Quod cum Margeria soror praedictae Sibillae vendicavit sibi jus in hereditate patris et matris, contra praed. Rogerum et Sibillam in curia domini regis H. filii regis Johannis tunc regnantis inter praedictos his sub forma pacis taliter conquievit: scilicet, quod praedicta Margeria totum jus suum in praedicta hereditate praedicto Rogero et Sibillae uxori suae totaliter quietum clamavit, etc., et pro ista q. c. praedictus Rogerus et uxor sua praedictae Margeriae priorissae et monialibus dederunt redd. unius marci argenti in villa de Brinton et 10 marcos argenti prae manibus, etc. Factum est haec conventio anno domini 1273.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Anno graciae Domini M.CC.LXXVII apud Morton Daudre in Episcopatu Dunelm die lunae prox. ante Ascensionem Domini ita convenit inter Dominum Rogerum de Lumley et Sibillam uxorem ejus ex una parte et Dominum Johannem de Roseles et Beatriciam uxorem ejus ex altera, viz., quod praed. Rogerus et Sibilla uxor ejus concesserunt et fideliter promiserunt quod personaliter vel per atornatos suos venient coram Justiciariis Dni Regis de Banco a die Sci Michaelis in xv dies anno praedicto, coram quibus Justiciariis Johannes de Roseles et Beatricia uxor ejus personaliter vel per atorn. suos venient coram Justic. praed. in Banco, et ibidem recongnoscent omnes terras nominatas cum pertinenciis in cartis de feofamento quas praed. Rogerus et Sibilla uxor ejus habent de dono praed. Johannis et

At the Northumberland assizes of 1279, John de Noreys, a servant (garcio) of John de Roseles, was charged with so wounding Hugh the miller that he died in consequence. John having fled, the vill of Morwick was amerced for not securing him.<sup>1</sup> Five years after, in Michaelmas term, 1284, an action was brought by Lawrence de St. Maur<sup>2</sup> and his wife Sibilla (widow of Sir Roger de Lumley), John de Bulmer and his wife Theophania, and John de Roseles and his wife Beatrice, against Robert de Bamburgh to oblige him to make suit at their mill at Morwick.<sup>3</sup> No one of the heiresses was residing at Morwick in 1296.

## MORWICK SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

				s.	d.			s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Wariny filii Willelmi	...	...	0	13	3	unde regi	1	2½
"	Gilberti filii Arnaldi	...	...	1	1	4	"	1	11½
"	Willelmi Dodtole	...	...	0	15	0	"	1	5
"	Walteri filii Hawisiae	...	...	0	13	10	"	1	3
Summa hujus villae, £3 3s. 11d. Unde domino regi, 5s. 9½d.									

Beatriciae uxoris ejus esse jus praed. Rogeri et Sibillae. Hab et ten. praed. Rogeri et Sibillae uxori ejus et hered. suis de se procreatis et procreandis de capitalibus dominis feodarum pro serviciis omnibus de eisdem terris debitis et cons. Et pro hac autem recongnicione, donac., fine et concordia praed. Rogerus et Sibilla ux. ejus concedent praed. Beatriciae ad praef. terminum omnes praed. terras, hab. et ten. praed. Beatriciae et hered. suis de corpore suo procreandis legitime de praed. Rogeri et Sibilla uxore sua et hered. suis praed. Reddendo inde annuatim praed. Rogeri et Sibillae ux. ejus et hered. suis praef. unum denarium ad fest. Natalis Dni pro omn. servicio. Et si praed. Beatricia sine herede de se obierit, vivente praed. Johanne, ex tunc terra de Herliston cum pert. remanebit praed. Johanni in tota vita ipsius Johannis, hab. et ten. de praed. Rogeri et Sibilla ux. ejus et hered. suis praed. Redd. inde praed. Rogeri et Sibillae ux. ejus et her suis praed. annuat. unum denarium ad fest. Nat. Dni. Et praed. Rogerus et Sibilla ux. ejus et hered. sui praedicti praed. terram de Herliston praed. Johanni in tota vita sua warrantizabunt et defendent. Et si finis coram Justic. praed. ad terminum praed. levare non poterit propter absenciam praed. Rogeri et Sibillae vel atornatorum suorum, ex tunc praed. Rogerus et Sibilla ux. ejus et heredes sui praed. reddent praed. Beatriciae et heredibus suis praed. annuatim xl marcas argenti una cum quater viginti marcis argenti in quibus praed. Rogerus et Sibilla ux. ejus praed. Beatriciae et hered. suis praed. secundum formam feofamenti sui de terris praed. Et si finis non levetur ad praef. terminum propter absenciam praed. Johannis et Beatriciae vel atorn. suorum sue alterius atornati, ex tunc concedunt praed. Johannes et Beatricia pro se et hered. ipsius Beatriciae praed., quod solucio praed. xl marcarum, una cum solucione quater viginti marcarum annuat. solvendarum, penitus cesset nec deinde aliquid reddetur pro terris praed. praed. Beatriciae nec hered. suis praed. Ad istam autem convencionem fideliter faciendam et observ. et finem levandum prout curia Dni. Regis pati poterit praed. Rogerus et Sibilla parti hujus scripti cyrograff. penes praed. Johannem et Beatriciam remanente sigilla sua apposuerunt.<sup>7</sup> (Same provision in respect of John and Beatrice.)

Deed in the possession of the Rev. William Greenwell. The names of the witnesses are : Sir Robert Bertram, Sir John de Wydirrintona, Sir Gerard de Wydirrintona, Sir Phel' de Kayrenic, knights, John de Lithegranis, then sheriff of Northumberland, Radulph de Eslinton, Richard de Dudden, Roger de Wydirrintona, Robert de Bamburke. Roseles' seal, round,  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter. Lion *rampant*, not on a shield. ✠ S. JOHIS DE ROSELIS. His wife's seal is gone.

It will be observed that this interesting deed is dated prior to the statute *De donis conditionalibus* (1285) and prior to the statute of *Quia emptores* (1290), consequently Roger and Sibilla had not an estate tail, but a conditional fee simple, and having issue born, could alienate and they could also subinfeudate so that the land should be held from them and not directly from the chief lords of the fee.

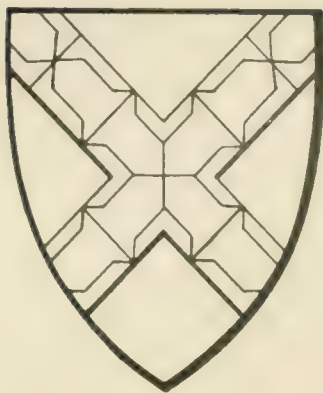
<sup>1</sup> *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 7 Edw. I. Page, pp. 348, 384. Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>2</sup> For some notice of Laurence de St. Maur and his family, who held lands at Newton-by-the-sea, see vol. ii. p. 84-88.

<sup>3</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, 12 and 13 Edw. I.



## MORWICK OF MORWICK.



ARM. *Or, saltire gules, argent and sable.* Papworth, *Ordinary*, also  
*Quarterly Quarterly-Street*, Surtee, *Durham*, ii. p. 140.

THE FIRST FEMALE OF MORWICK, the first West Chevington (*a*); was  
 living in 1172 (*b*), and was dead before 1177 (*c*).

Hugh de Morwick I.,  
 knight, of West  
 Chevington, was  
 living in 1186, but  
 was apparently  
 dead in 1187, when  
 his brother Nicho-  
 las rendered his  
 account to the  
 Treasury.

= Adelina, daughter of  
 Richard Bertram,  
 who had for her  
 dower lands in  
 Pegsworth, Pend-  
 more, and at Ash-  
 ington (*e*); she  
 remarried in 1198,  
 William de Vesci  
 (*u*).

Nicholas de  
 Morwick;  
 in 1191  
 purchased  
 the ward-  
 ship of his  
 nephew,  
 Hugh de  
 Morwick  
 II. (*f*).

Ernult de  
 Morwick, } Witnesses  
 Richard de } to the  
 Morwick, } Preston  
 Gilbert de } charter.  
 Morwick, }

Hugh de Morwick II., baron of West Chevington; was of full age on or before 1200 (*g*); he granted a licence to the abbot and convent of Newminster to build a dam over the Coquet.

Sibilla, daughter of Richard de Umframvill; when a widow, about the year 1242, she gave Hudspeth, in Redesdale, to Newminster (*h*).

Richard de Morwick,  
 prior of Watton (*a*).

Sir Hugh de Morwick III.,  
 knight, baron of West  
 Chevington. *Inq. p.m.*  
 26th April, 1269.

Richard de Aketon, vel de Mor-  
 wick, who gave lands in Acton  
 to the prior and convent of  
 Brinkburn (*b*). ↓

Theophania de Morwick; married Richard de  
 Lundeseye, and from him had for her dower  
 the manor of Caldecote, in Huntingdonshire.  
 She was dead before 1263 (*c*).

Sir Roger de Lumley, knight; was  
 living in 1277; died before Sept.,  
 1284, and was buried at the  
 Friars, Newcastle (*a*).

= Sibilla, daughter and co-heiress; died 26th  
 July, 1298 (*r*), and was buried at the Friars,  
 in Newcastle (*a*); will dated and proved,  
 1298. *Inq. p.m.* 5th Sept., 1298

= Lawrence de St. Maur (second  
 husband); married before  
 Sept., 1284; died in 1295 (*g*).

Sir Robert de Lumley, son and  
 heir (*a*); was 26 years of age  
 at his mother's death (*r*). ↓

Roger  
 (*f*).

Nicholas de St. Maur (*j*); married firstly,  
 Eva, daughter and heiress of John  
 de Meysey (*q*), and secondly, Helen,  
 daughter of Alan la Zouche (*a*). ↓

Sibilla. } Mentioned  
 Margery. } in their  
 Joanna. } mother's  
 Mary. } will.

Theophania, daugh- = Sir John de Bulmer (*a*) 'miles  
 ter and co-heiress; strenuus'; died 17th Feb.,  
 was living in 1300 1298/9; buried before the  
 altar of St. John Baptist in  
 Guisbrough priory (*p*).  
 (*h*).

Beatrice, daughter = Sir John de Roseles;  
 and co-heiress; was living in 1270  
 was living in (*a*).  
 1270 (*r*)

Margery, daughter and  
 co-heiress; in 1273  
 a nun at the priory  
 of Bosco (*a*).

Sir Ralph Bulmer (*m*).

Eva; married Henry fitz Hugh of Ravenswath (*r*).

(*a*) *Morwick Charters*; *Dodsworth MS.* v. 1, xx.

(*b*) *Brinkburn Charters*, pp. 33, 35.

(*c*) *Pipe Rolls*, 18 Hen. II.

(*d*) *Ibid.* 23 Henry II.

(*e*) *Merley Charters*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*,  
 pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 169, 171.

(*f*) *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Ric. I.

(*g*) *Ibid.* 2 John.

(*h*) *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 584.

(*i*) *Ibid.* p. 552.

(*j*) *Ibid.* p. 532.

(*k*) *Newminster Charters*, p. 82.

(*l*) Collins, *Peerage* (ed. 1779), iv. p. 117.

(*m*) Cf. Banks, *Baronage*, i. p. 141.

(*n*) *Pipe Rolls*, 10 Ric. I. rot. 10; *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.*  
 i. p. 41.

(*o*) *Coram Rege Rolls*, 47 Henry III. No. 120, m. 18;  
*ibid.* i. p. 461.

(*p*) *Walter of Hemingburgh*, ii. p. 184.

(*q*) Cf. vol. ii. p. 85.

(*r*) Cf. Pedigree of Fitz-Hugh, Whittaker, *Richmond-*  
*shire*, i. pp. 124-7.



Sibilla, having survived her second husband, died on Sunday, the 26th of July, 1298, and was buried alongside her first husband, Sir Roger de Lumley, in the monastery of the Friars Minor at Newcastle. By will she gave her personal estate to her younger son, Nicholas de St. Maur, and to her four daughters, Sibilla, Margery, Johanna, and Mary.<sup>1</sup> Besides great possessions elsewhere,<sup>2</sup> she at her death held in Morwick 60 acres of arable demesne land, let for 30s. a year; 2 acres of meadow, let at 1s. an acre; 4 'bondagia,' each of which comprised a messuage and 18 acres of arable land, and paid 13s. a year; 4 'bondagia' of similar size which paid 12s. a year each; a 'cottageium,' containing a house and 2 acres of arable land, which paid 4s. a year; a 'cottageium,' containing a house and 1 acre of arable land, which paid 2s. a year; and 3 'cottageia,' each of which comprised a house and 1 acre of arable land, and paid 20d. each. She also held in Morwick two parts of a water mill and of a windmill, which paid 12 marks a year. For these tenements Sibilla (and her sister and parcener Theophania) did suit and service at Alnwick at the court of lord Anthony Bek (bishop of Durham) to whom was paid castle ward and cornage, and to the king 4s. 2d. for farm of the forest and two parts of 12d. of 'farm of fence month.' Robert de Lumley, her son and heir, was then twenty-six years of age.<sup>3</sup>

By an inquisition taken at Chevington on Thursday, the 28th of July, 1300, it was found that John de Bulmer had at his death been seised in right of his wife, who survived him, of lands in the manor of Morwick, held of the barony of Alnwick by the service of a third part of a knight's fee and the third part of suit rendered every three weeks at the court of Alnwick; the capital messuage at Morwick, with the herbage and the fruit of the garden, was worth 6s. 8d. a year, and the water mill was worth 73s. 4d. yearly.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> '1298. Ego Sibilla uxor quondam domini Laurentii de Sancto Mauro sanae mentis condo testamentum meum. Lego corpus meum sepeliend. ad monasterium fratrum minorum Novi Castri juxta dominum Rogerum de Lumley maritum meum in eod. monasterio in Christo quiescentem. Item lego domino Nicholao de Sancto Mauro filio meo, etc. Si quid bonorum meorum residuum fuerit deductis debitis meis et eo quod supra legavi, do et lego 4 filiabus meis videlicet, Sibillae, Margeriae, Johanna, et Mariae. Feci Robertum de Lumley filium meum executorem meum principalem.' Prob. 3 Cal. Augusti, 1298. *Dodsworth MS.* vol. xv.

<sup>2</sup> She held 10,000 acres in Redesdale. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 165, and pt. iii. vol. i. p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Sibil de Lumley (taken at Morpeth, on the Wednesday after 8th September, 1298), 26 Edw. I. No. 23. Writ, dated Stryvelyn (Stirling), 2nd August, 1298. Cf. *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 552.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Joh. de Bulmere, 28 Edw. I. No. 19. Writ, dated Durham, 4th December, 1299. Cf. *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 584. John de Bulmer died on the 17th February, 1298/9, and was buried at Guisbrough priory. *Walter of Hemingbrough*, ii. p. 184.

## MORWYKE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

				s.	d.		s.	d.	
Summa honorum	Roberti filii Roberti ..			1	3	4	Under 10s.	2	4
..	Gilberti filii Arnaldi...	...	..	1	7	4	..	2	2
..	Willelmi filii Davidis...	...	..	1	3	10	..	2	4
..	Roberti filii Davidis...	...	...	0	10	8	..	1	8
..	Margaretæ filiae Arnaldi	...	...	1	2	0	..	2	2
..	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	..	1	7	6	..	2	6
..	Warini de Morewyke	...		0	13	0	..	1	6

For the value of Morewyke, £7. 17s. 8d. Under 10s. 15s. 8½d. 10s.

## MORWYKE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Willelmus Campyon, 5s.; Willelmus molendinarius, 3s. 8d.; Robertus de Brotherwyk, 1s. 4d. Summa 10s.

Sir Robert de Lumley<sup>1</sup> died in 1338 and was succeeded by his son Marmaduke, stated in 1339 to be of full age. The latter died apparently on the 12th of December, 1374,<sup>2</sup> and the wardship of his son Robert de Lumley was granted to William, Lord Latimer.<sup>3</sup> Robert de Lumley died about 1383, seised of 40 acres of demesne land, 7 husbandlands, 9 cottages and a water mill in Morwick,<sup>4</sup> and was succeeded by his brother Ralph. Sir Ralph Lumley, sometime deputy governor of Berwick, was slain on the losing side at Cirencester<sup>5</sup> in 1400, and was buried in the cathedral at Durham.<sup>6</sup> His lands, forfeited to the Crown, were eventually restored to his son, Thomas de Lumley, who died under age on the 31st of May, 1404.<sup>7</sup> He was followed in succession by Sir John de Lumley, who fell, fighting at Baugy in Anjou, on the 13th of April, 1421, Sir Thomas Lumley (died 1485), Sir George Lumley (died 1507-1508), Richard Lumley (died 1511), John, Lord Lumley (died 1544),<sup>8</sup> and by John, second and last Lord Lumley.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert de Lumley married Lucia, daughter and, at length, heiress of Marmaduke de Thweng of Kilton. Cf. vol. i. of this work, p. 378.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fil. Marmaduc. de Lumley, 7 Ric. II. No. 51. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th December, 1383.

<sup>3</sup> Collins, *Peerage*, iv. p. 118 (ed. 1779).

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fil. Marmaduc. de Lumley, 7 Rich. II. No. 51. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th December, 1383.

<sup>5</sup> Rymer, viii. p. 429. Surtees, *Durham*, ii. pp. 156, 162.

<sup>6</sup> His body and monument were removed from Durham cathedral to Chester-le-Street under a licence granted to John, Lord Lumley, in 1594 by Toby Matthew, bishop of Durham. *Ibid.* p. 397.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Tho. fil. et her. Rad. de Lumley, 5 Hen. IV. No. 30. Writ, dated Westminster, 25th January, 1404/5.

<sup>8</sup> Morwick was included in the feoffment executed about 1540 by John, Lord Lumley, in favour of his grandson and heir, John, afterwards second Baron Lumley. Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 160. Clarkson, writing about 1567, says, 'George' (? John) Lumley, lord of Lumley, holds Morwick by the service of half a knight's fee and suit of court, paying yearly for the same 6s. 8d. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>9</sup> For pedigree of Lumley, see Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 162.

John, Lord Lumley, and his wife Jane, daughter and co-heiress of Henry, earl of Arundel, were present in great splendour at the coronation of Queen Mary on the 1st of October, 1553.<sup>1</sup> He erected to the memory of his ancestors the notable series of monuments in the church of Chester-le-Street, and caused to be executed the pictures of the same at Lumley castle. On the 30th of March, 1559, he sold the barony of West Chevington and the estate of Morwick, which had descended to him through fifteen or sixteen generations, to Sir Thomas Grey of Horton.<sup>2</sup>

The purparty of Theophania de Bulmer in Hugh de Morwick's estates<sup>3</sup> descended to her son, Sir Ralph de Bulmer, who, in 1344, held in Morwick a messuage, 7 acres of land and a third part of the mill worth 13s. 4d. a year,<sup>4</sup> though in 1351 he was stated to hold of Lord Henry de Percy a moiety of the manor of Morwick worth 10 marks a year, by the service of a sparrow hawk, or 2s. a year paid at Midsummer.<sup>5</sup> Sir Ralph de Bulmer was succeeded by his great nephew, Sir Henry fitz Hugh<sup>6</sup> of Ravenswath, in Richmondshire, who died in 1386, seised of 4 husbandlands and 4 cottages in Morwick held of Henry, earl of Northumberland, as of the barony of Alnwick.<sup>7</sup>

Sir Henry fitz Hugh was followed by another Sir Henry fitz Hugh, who, after more than one pilgrimage to the Holy Land, died on the 11th day of January, 1424/25, and was buried in the abbey of Jervaux.<sup>8</sup> He was, at his death, seised of 20 acres of demesne land in Morwick, worth 2d. an acre; 2 acres of demesne meadow, worth 20d. an acre; 4 cottages, worth 1s. a year; 4 husbandlands, worth 4s. a year; 8 acres of 'land of foreland,' worth 2d. an acre; half an acre, worth 1d.; and a free rent of 9s. 6d. issuing out of the water mill, all which he held of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, as of the barony of Alnwick; his heir was his son William, then twenty-six years of age.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Collins, *Peerage*, iv. pp. 126-129 (ed. 1779).

<sup>2</sup> *Ex Grey deeds. Lambert MS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 18 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 6. Writ, dated Westminster, 12th June, 1344.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 2. Writ, dated Westminster, 10th September, 1351.

<sup>5</sup> Henry fitz Hugh of Ravenswath, governor of Barnard Castle, 9 Edw. II. married Eva, daughter of Sir John Bulmer, and dying in 1356, was succeeded by his grandson Hugh fitz Hugh (the son of Henry fitz Hugh by his wife Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Fourneys). Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. p. 403.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry fitz Hugh, knight (taken at Morpeth, 10th October, 1386), 10 Rich. II. No. 16. Writ, dated Westminster, 22nd September, 1386.

<sup>7</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. p. 404.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Sir Henry fitz Hugh, knight (taken at Morpeth, on Saturday in Easter week, 1425), 3 Hen. VI. No. 27. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th January, 1425. The jury say that the said Henry held 'ex dono et feoffamento Johannis Bulmere et Theophanie uxoris ejus factis Henrico filio Hugonis in liberum maritagium cum Eva filia eorundem Johannis et Theophanie et heredibus de corporibus ipsorum Henrici et Evae procreandis et de ipsis Henrico et Eva descendebat jus omnium terrarum tenementorum

On the 6th of May, 1451, Sir William fitz Hugh, being at Ravenswath, conveyed to Sir Maurice Berkley, knight, John Eppilby, rector of Romal-kirk, Robert Shirwynd, rector of Wath, and William Crayke, rector of Tanfield, and others, with other estates, 4 cottages, 4 husbandlands, 20 acres of demesne land, 2 acres of demesne meadow,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres of 'land of foreland' in Morwick, and a free rent of 9s. 6d. issuing out of the mill, to hold to the use of himself for life, and then to the use of his son, Henry fitz Hugh; the latter was twenty-three years of age when his father died on the 22nd of October, 1452.

Henry fitz Hugh married Alice, daughter of Richard Nevill, earl of Salisbury,<sup>2</sup> and in December, 1462, took part in the siege and capture of Dunstanborough.<sup>3</sup> He subsequently went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and after his return founded a chantry in the chapel at Ravenswath, dying on the 4th of June, 1472.<sup>4</sup> His son Richard fitz Hugh was fifteen years of age at the time of his father's death, and died on the 20th of November, 1487, seised of a cottage in Morwick, of which the tenure was said to be unknown, though it was not held of the king; he had other estates in Northumberland situate at Little Benton, Oldmoor, Longhirst, and Ashington.<sup>5</sup> Richard fitz Hugh left an only son, George fitz Hugh, who, being a little more than a year old at his father's death, had livery of his lands in 1509, but dying three years later his heirs in the baronies of fitz Hugh, Marmion, and St. Quintin were found to be his great aunt, Alice, wife of Sir Thomas Fynes, and Sir Thomas Parr, son of Lady Fynes' sister Elizabeth, wife, first to Sir William Parr, and, secondly, to Nicholas, Lord Vaux.<sup>6</sup>

MORAL AFFIDAVIT TO WARKWORTH MUSTER ROLL, 1538.

Thomas Robynson, John Halle, John Horsley, able horse; Robt. Baryde, Thomas Wryght, Andero Symson, Robt. Halle, Ed. Seyll, Rybt. Hudson, John Pott, able men wanting horse and harness.

Sir Thomas Fynes (the husband of Alice fitz Hugh) was eldest son of the marriage of Sir Richard Fynes of Hurstmonceaux, in Sussex, with Joan,

et reddituum praedictorum cum suis pertinenciis praedicto Henrico fitz Hugh in dicto brevi nominato ut consanguineo et heredi dictorum Henrici filii Hugonis et Evae, videlicet filio Henrici filii Henrici filii Henrici filii praedictorum Henrici filii Hugonis et Evae per formam donacionis praedictae' . . . . .  
'et dicunt quod idem Henricus fitz Hugh in dicto brevi nominatus obiit xj die Januarii ultimo praeterito et quod Willelmus fitz Hugh chivaler est filius et haeres ejusdem Henrici fitz Hugh in dicto brevi nominati propinquior et aetatis xxvj annorum et amplius.'

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* William fitz Hugh, knight, 31 Hen. VI. No. 43. Writ, dated at Westminster, 28th October, 1452.

<sup>2</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. p. 405.

<sup>3</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 179.

<sup>4</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. p. 405.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* Hen. VII. i. p. 146.

<sup>6</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. p. 405.

<sup>7</sup> *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.



in her own right Baroness Dacre. Dying in his father's lifetime, he left issue Thomas, Lord Dacre (died 1534-1535), who again was succeeded by his grandson, who, being implicated in a poaching fray in Sussex, in which a keeper of his neighbour Sir Nicholas Pelham was killed, was condemned and, though only twenty-one years of age, was executed 1541-1542. His estates were inherited by his son, Gregory Dacre who by Act of Parliament, 1 Elizabeth, was restored in blood and honours;<sup>1</sup> his name as Lord Dacre of the South and that of 'M. Hampton d'ns Marchio de Hampton' appear in the Feodary's Book in 1568 as owners of lands in Morwick and East Chevington,<sup>2</sup> and before the year 1586 he or they sold the fitz Hugh lands in Morwick to Thomas Bates.<sup>3</sup> On the 27th of January, 1594/5, Cuthbert Bates<sup>4</sup> of Halliwell conveyed to John Horsley of Morwick a messuage or tenement there, together with eight oxgangs of land.<sup>5</sup>

The name of Sir Thomas Grey of Horton,<sup>6</sup> who purchased Lord Lumley's estate in Morwick in 1559, was entered as proprietor of lands there in the Feodary's Book in 1568,<sup>7</sup> and through the marriage of his daughter and co-heiress, Isabel, with Sir Ralph Grey, it was carried into the family of Grey of Chillingham. At a muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, five of Mr. Ralph Grey's<sup>8</sup> tenants in Morwick presented them-

<sup>1</sup> Collins, *Peerage* (ed. 1779), Supplement, pp. 82, 84.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part iii. vol. iii. p. lxx.

<sup>3</sup> Survey of 1580; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

1581, 5th August. Grant to William, Lord Burghley, and Robert, earl of Leicester, of the moiety of the manors of East Chevington and Morewick, specified in a fine levied Trin. term, 13 Eliz., between Roger Manwood, Ralph Scrope, and Roger Coreham, plaintiffs, and Gregory Fines Lord Dacre and Ann his wife, Henry Norreys and Margery his wife, and Sampson Lennard and Margaret his wife, deforciant. *Pat. Rot.* 24 Eliz. pt. 13, m. 1.

<sup>4</sup> 1602, Michaelmas. Charged on Robert Bates for relief for his lands in East Chevington (50s.) and Morrick (50s.), after the death of Thomas Bates, his uncle, unpaid from 32 Elizabeth: £5.

Charged on Cuthbert Bates for relief of his lands in Morrick, East Chevington, and Reveley, which Robert Bates, his father, lately deceased, held by service of one knight's fee, unpaid from 42 Elizabeth: £5. *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 44 Eliz. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Original deed. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>6</sup> An earlier connection of the Greys with Morwick occurred in 1351, when Sir Ralph Bulmer infeoffed (perhaps by way of mortgage) David Grey (*cf. Newminster Chartulary*, p. 295) and Margery, his wife, of one-third part of Morwick. *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 2. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 76.

1602, Michaelmas. Charged on the heirs of Thomas Gray, knight, viz., Robert Clavering, Roger Prockter, Humfrey Hearon, John Baxter, and John Hearon, and their wives, daughters, and heirs of the said Thomas for relief of his lands in Horton (50s.), Morrick (33s. 4d.), East Chevington (33s. 4d.), and Toggesdon, unpaid from 22 Eliz., £6 6s. 8d. *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 44 Eliz. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxxiii.

<sup>8</sup> By deed, dated 1st March, 1607/8, Sir Ralph Grey limited West and East Chevington and Morwick to his wife's jointure. *Ex Grey Deeds*, *Lambert MS.*

selves,<sup>1</sup> and it is stated, in a survey made about 1586, that the lands in Morwick formerly belonging to Hugh de Morwick were then held by Thomas Bates (in succession to the heirs of Lord fitz Hugh) and by Ralph Grey, esq., as of the barony of Alnwick, paying yearly 6s. 8d. for castle ward and 16d. for cornage.<sup>2</sup>

In 1683 Morwick was conveyed by Ford, Lord Grey, to Lady Grace Pierrepont in mortgage, and after his death, under the terms of the settlement made for the division of the Grey estates, it was apportioned to Henry Nevill Grey of Billingbear, in Berkshire, with remainder to Mr. Henry Grey of Howick.<sup>3</sup> In 1732 Henry Nevill Grey, being the tenant for life, and Henry Grey of Howick, being the heir expectant upon the death of the said Henry Neville Grey without heirs male, in consideration of the sum of £800 paid to Henry Nevill Grey and a perpetual rent-charge of £10 10s. a year payable to Henry Grey of Howick and his heirs, conveyed Morwick to John Grey who already occupied the place under a lease.<sup>4</sup>

The purchase of Morwick did not take place without some delicate negotiation, for John Grey, who was a younger brother of Henry Grey of Howick,<sup>5</sup> having married his kinswoman Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Grey, a prosperous merchant of Alnwick,<sup>6</sup> felt himself obliged to consult and to defer to his father-in-law as well as to his brother. On the 22nd of September, 1732, Samuel Kettleby of Berwick wrote to Henry Nevill Grey:

Mr. Grey of Morwick came here on Monday last to treat with me for your life rent of that estate, and after several long debates and all our reckonings on both sides we came to this agreement, on condition you are pleased to approve on the terms, but not otherwise, viz., that he is to give £800 for your life rent of Morwick estate, and to pay Martinmas rent next if the writings are not executed before that time; but as he apprehends the terms are high, and thinks he may disoblige his brother by paying such a sum, he desires the real price may be kept a secret, and that no more than £600 be inserted in the writings as the purchase money, and he will lodge in my hands the remaining £200 before the execution of the writings to be remitted for your lady's service or as you shall be pleased to direct. It is certainly Mr. Grey's interest, as he is circumstanced, to purchase on the above-mentioned terms that he grumbles much and says I have taken advantage of his necessity, and protests he would not have given £500 had it not have been to secure the reversion.<sup>7</sup>

It is said that when John Grey (who in his youth had served in the navy) settled at Morwick he found the estate overrun with whins, broom, and

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Bard's Papers*, Bam. i. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Deeds of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ex Grey Deeds, Lambert MS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Cf. vol. ii. of this work, p. 352.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *ibid.* p. 460.

<sup>7</sup> Sam. Kettleby's letter book in the possession of the late Mr. R. C. Bolam, Berwick.

heath, and 'by his application in about twenty-five years he made it one of the most improved and pretty estates in the county, with handsome house and gardens.'<sup>1</sup> After a long life of ninety-one years he died in 1783, having for his epitaph the words 'Deo duce omnia bona.' For some now forgotten reason John Grey had resented his son's marriage, and it is said refused to receive his daughter-in-law, though she was a grand-daughter of the duke of Gordon. She outlived him two years and a half, and, dying at Morwick, ordered that she should remain there, and that her body should be buried in a vault built for that purpose in the flower garden.<sup>2</sup>

John Grey, son of Charles and Catherine Maria Grey, who as a major of the 5th Foot distinguished himself at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, where he was wounded,<sup>3</sup> and afterwards served in India, subsequently became a general in the army and was created a K.C.B. After his retirement from the service, Sir John Grey made Morwick his home, and being without issue and extremely desirous that it should remain in the possession of his family, he gave it at his death, in 1856, to his kinsman Sir George Grey of Fallodon, bart. Owing to the very heavy charges upon the estate, Sir George Grey found the bequest a barren one, and in 1857 sold Morwick to Mr. William Linskill<sup>4</sup> of Tynemouth, who only retained it for five years, and then sold it to Mr. James Dand of Togston. The latter resided at Morwick until 1885, when he sold it to the duke of Northumberland.

<sup>1</sup> Sir David Smith's *Collection*.

<sup>2</sup> 'On the 22nd inst., died at Morwick, Mrs. Grey, wife of Charles Grey, esq. Her corps at her desire were deposited in the middle of the garden without funeral service. A vault made, built about with stone, 12 feet in length, 4 feet in depth, and 7 feet in breadth.' Nicholas Brown's *Diary*, 25th June, 1786.

On the massive monument which stands near the vault is written the following inscription: 'In memory of Catherine Maria Grey, who died the 21st of June, 1786, in the 34th year of her age. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord; Rev. xiv. 13. I know that my Redeemer liveth; Job xix. 25.'

<sup>3</sup> *Newcastle Chronicle*, 8th and 15th February, 1812.

<sup>4</sup> At the entrance to the drive Mr. Linskill set up on either side of the gate the massive stone pillars which he had brought from his former residence at Tynemouth.



## GREY OF MORWICK.

Notes on the Grey family, Morwick, Northumberland, and the Grey family, Warkworth, Northumberland.

Grey of Howick (*cf.* vol. ii. p. 352);

baptised at Alnwick, 26th Aug., 1705; married 1st June, 1731; buried 6th July, 1752 (*a*).

Edward Grey, baptised 13th June, 1733

John Grey, baptised 18th June, 1733; killed in Germany in his father's lifetime.

Henry Grey, baptised 1st Nov. 1733; lieutenant R.N.; died in his father's lifetime.

1. Catherine Maria, daughter of John Skelly, vicar of Shilbington, married 24th June, 1733; buried in a vault in the gardens at Morwick.

Charles Grey of Morwick, baptised 14th June, 1733; fourth but only surviving son and heir; aged 66; will dated 1785; proved at Durham, 1815.

2. Grace Grant; married at Leith, 1733; her husband's will; died 29th May, 1815, aged 66.

Margaret, baptised 8th July, 1735 (*a*); died unmarried and intestate 8th Dec., 1785; Anne, baptised 3rd July, 1744 (*a*); married 27th July, 1773 (as his second wife), John Grey of Alnwick (*a*); and was buried at Alnwick, 22nd May, 1789; her will is dated 6th May, 1789. Mary, baptised 6th Jan., 1746/7 (*a*); married 30th Sept., 1766, William Hay of Alnwick.

Sir John Grey, K.C.B., of Morwick, lieutenant-col. 5th Foot, and a lieutenant-general in the army, sometime governor of Bombay Presidency, born at Newton-by-the-sea; married at Durham, 18th June, 1856 (*c*); will dated 27th April, 1854; proved at Durham, 23rd April, 1856, and at Canterbury, 18th June, 1856 (*b*).

Roseline Sturt, daughter of Henry Sturt; Pitfield Sturt Grindall, captain R.N.; married at St. James', Westminster, 17th Aug., 1830 (*d*).

Charles Grey, baptised ...; married 15th Nov., 1815; New Orleans, 10th Jan., 1815 (*d*); will dated 15th Nov., 1808; proved at Canterbury, 17th June, 1815 (*b*).

Ann, baptised ...; married at Woodhorn, 21st July, 1812, the Rev. Daniel Hunter, Presbyterian minister at Widdrington (*c*); settlement after marriage, 6th May, 1836, at Widdrington castle, 5th May, 1836, aged 63.

Catherine Maria, baptised 6th Jan., 1785 (*a*); articles before marriage, 5th Oct., 1815 (*b*); married 5th Oct., 1815, John Burrell of Little Houghton, captain 60th Foot. She died at Morwick 10th Oct., 1833.

(*d*) Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*.

(*c*) M.L., Warkworth.

## WARKWORTH PARISH.

1777, 26th July. Will of John Grey of Morwick. I give my lands at Morwick to my son, Charles Grey, in tail male; remainder to my grandson, William John Hay, eldest son of William Hay of Alnmouth, merchant (by his wife, Mary, my youngest daughter); remainder to his brother, Charles Hay. To my daughter, Margaret Grey, £40 per annum out of Morwick; to my daughters, Ann Grey, widow, and Mary Hay, each £15 per annum. Executors, Thomas Ilderton of Hawkbill, etc. Proved at Durham, 1784.

1854, 27th April. Will of Sir John Grey of Morwick, colonel 5th Foot or Northumberland Fusiliers, a general in the army, and sometime governor-general of the Presidency of Bombay: 'Whereas the manor, mansion house, and estate of Morwick in the said county of Northumberland is one of the most ancient possessions of the Grey family, and in the year 1732 the same was settled upon my grandfather, John Grey, esq., by his eldest brother, Henry Grey of Howick, in consideration of natural love and affection, and as a provision suitable to his degree and family as the grant expresses it, it is therefore my wish that the said manor, mansion house, and estate should never pass away from that family, but should always be the seat of one of the members thereof. And I therefore devise, but subject to the payment of the said annuity of £100 (to Madame Maria Senillart of Boulogne), and to the power hereafter contained for raising the sum of £20,000, all that my manor or lordship of Morwick, to my cousin, Sir George Grey of Fallodon, bart., in tail male. I give £20,000 to my trustees to pay debts and legacies, and to hold the residue in trust for my



The estate, purchased in 1595 by John Horsley from Cuthbert Bates, remained in the possession of his descendants for nearly two hundred years until 1780, when Henry Horsley conveyed it to trustees for the benefit of his creditors.<sup>1</sup> The whole of it was acquired by John Grey in 1793 and thenceforth was absorbed in his estate. Horsley's house with its walled garden stood in the hamlet, and was only taken down about five years ago; Mr. M. H. Dand remembers reading over sixty years ago some lines written upon a pane in one of its windows with a diamond and signed by Miss Horsley; they began, 'Farewell, Morwick, all thy sweets adieu!'

## HORSLEY OF MORWICK.

JOHN HORSLEY of Morwick attended the inquest taken on Alnwick Moor, 1538 (g)

John Horsley; in 1595 purchased lands in Morwick (c); will dated 15th Nov., = Jane ...; named in her  
1613; proved 23rd Feb., 1613 (c). *Dep. Com.* 17th Jan., 1619 (c) husband's will.

Alan Horsley of Morwick, son and heir (c); was a  
freeholder in Morpeth ward in 1638 (f).

Thomas Horsley, second son (c).  
Cuthbert Horsley, third son (c).

Elizabeth.  
Margaret.

John Horsley of Morwick; was rated for lands there in 1663; will  
dated 24th Jan., 1686; proved at Durham, May, 1688 (c) (d);  
buried ... July, 1687 (a).

Dinah, or Dionesia [? daughter of ... Wilson  
of Amble and Pegsworth]; under her hus-  
band's will was to have her thirds.

Thomas Horsley = Mary, sister and co-heiress of  
of Morwick, son James Vardy of St. Mar-  
and heir; buried garet's; married 11th June,  
4th Dec., 1723 1702 (b); under her hus-  
(a); will dated band's will had a freehold  
2nd Nov., 1723. house in Alnwick; 19th  
Oct., 1733, releases her  
dower out of Morwick to  
her son Thomas.

John Horsley  
of Morwick.

Margaret Johnson  
of Woodhorn;  
married 26th  
May, 1696 (a).

Jane; named in will of her  
brother Thomas.  
Barbara; married 23rd  
Nov., 1693, Robert Lee  
of Embleton (a).  
Ann; to whom her brother  
gave 20s. a year so long  
as she remained unmar-  
ried.

Alan, bap.  
28th Mar.,  
1703 (a);  
died in his  
father's  
lifetime.

Thomas Horsley of Morwick, =  
baptised 11th Jan., 1708/9  
(a); upon whose marriage  
his uncle, James Vardy,  
settled his lands in St.  
Margaret's and the corn  
tithes of Rugley and Snipe  
house; buried 22nd June,  
1742 (a); will dated 16th  
June, 1742.

Mary, daughter of Henry Forster  
and sister of George Forster of  
Low Angerton; articles before  
marriage, 18th and 19th Oct.,  
1733 (c) (d); was living in  
Wickworth a widow in receipt  
of an annuity payable out of  
Morwick, 23rd June, 1780 (d);  
died at Snipe house; buried 3rd  
Feb., 1808, aged 96 (a).

James, bap.  
2nd Dec.,  
1711 (a);  
buried  
26th June,  
1720 (a).

Jane, baptised 12th March,  
1703/4 (a); married 24th  
May, 1726, James Patter-  
son of Warkworth (a).  
Dionesia, baptised 3rd Oct.,  
1706 (a); not named in  
her father's will.  
Anne, bap. 9th Dec., 1714 (a);  
married firstly, 23rd Sept.,  
1737 (b), Jacob Weather-  
burn, and secondly, 18th  
May, 1751, Roger Buston  
of High Buston (b).

A

<sup>1</sup> The estate was advertised to be sold by auction on the 19th of August, 1780, and was described as comprising a good dwelling house, a large garden, and proper offices, fit for a gentleman, with barns, byres, and conveniences on two different parts of the estate; there were two fine springs of wood. *Newcastle Journal*, August, 1780. In the May following one part of the estate, 60 acres of the infield ground, was conveyed to John Grey, and the other part, comprising 65 acres of the outfield ground, to Thomas Buston. Two years later, in May, 1793, Buston resold his portion to Mr. Grey. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Feb., 1735 6 (a); 20th and 23rd June, 1780, conveyed St. Margaret's to trustees; died in London, Nov., 1790.	Horsley of Snipe house.	of Hundalee, in the chapelry of	Thomas, baptised 21st July, 1737; buried 28th April.	Mary, baptised 24th Oct., 1734 (a); died unmarried at Snipe house; buried 22nd April.
			George, baptised ...; buried 24th	Anne, baptised 21st July, 1737; twin with Thomas (a); buried 8th Jan., 1745 6 (a).

Alice, daughter of = James Horsley of = Elizabeth ...; Mary, bap. 8th Dec., Thomas Horsley of Snipe = Mary Burn;	John Barber of Snipe house, bap. buried at St. Andrew's.	9th Feb., 1793 (b).	house, afterwards of Les-	married
Boulmer, born in the parish of	(b); died in New-	Thomas Chris of	bury intake, in Alnwick	7th Mar.,
married at Long-	castle; buried in		parish; died 27th April,	
boughton, 10th	Newcastle.			

Thomas Horsley, born 26th April (b); drowned at sea.	(b); died unmarried, ... Sept., 1867 (x).	Three chil-
John Horsley; born 10th Dec., 1806 (b); drowned at sea.	Mary Henderson, baptised 22nd Dec., 1809 (b); married firstly William Greenwood of Blyth, and secondly ... Whinnah, governor of Berwick gaol.	dren; died in infancy.
	Dorothy, born 10th April, 1810 (x); died 31st May, 1893; buried	
	Jane, born 2nd April, 1812 (x); living 1899 in Alnwick, unmarried.	

Anne, daughter of Richard Wanley = James Horsley of Newcastle, born at Snipe house, 23rd Oct., 1828; author of <i>Lays of Jesmond</i> ; died 8th Mar., 1891; buried at St. Andrew's cemetery, Newcastle.	Mary Anne Sumner of Richmond, Yorks. (second wife); married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 1st Nov., 1866; died 22nd Sept., 1891.	sea, and has not been heard of since 1851.
--	--	--

James Horsley of Newcastle, born 25th May, 1853.	Mary, daughter of Robert Blake of Newcastle; married at Jesmond, 1881.	Henry, born in Newcastle, ... Jan., 1860; died 9th Jan., 1861.	of Newcastle, born in New-	of John Mackey; mar. at St. Philip's, Newcastle, 6th Feb., 1892.
Alfred Horsley, born 1882.			July, 1868.	
			Florence Sumner, born 16th April, 1894.	

(c) <i>Deeds</i> in the Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.	(e) Raine, <i>Test. Dunelm.</i>	(k) Nicholas Brown's <i>Diary</i> .
	(f) <i>Arch. Ael.</i> 4to series. ii. p. 323.	(l) Mr. Henry Horsley's <i>Family Bible</i> .
		(k) <i>Loughoughton Register</i> .
		(l) M.I., Shilbottle.

#### WILL OF JOHN HORSLEY OF MORWICK.

1613, 15th November. Will of John Horsley of Morwike, yeoman. To be buried in the church of Warke-worth: my farm in Morewick to Allan Horsley, my eldest son, and his heirs for ever; remainder to my son, Thomas Horsley; remainder to my third son, Cuthbert Horsley; remainder to the eldest daughter of my son, Allan Horsley; my daughters Elizabeth and Margaret. My wife, Jane, and my son, Allan, executors. Proved 23rd February, 1613/4. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1613, 29th November. Inventory of John Horsley of Morwick. 8 oxen, £12; 2 mares, £3 6s. 8d.; 3 kye and calves, £4 10s.; 2 kye and 2 qwyas, £4 6s. 8d.; 28 ewes, £5; 8 other sheepe, £1; 4 gotes, 13s. 4d.; hardcorne sowen, valued at £5 8s.; 3 booles of wheat, £2 8s.; 3 booles of rye, £1 16s.; 5 booles of beare, £2; 20 booles of oats, £4; 2 booles of peese, £1; 3 swine, 10s.; 2 long wanes, £1 6s. 8d.; 2 short wanes, £1; plough, etc., 6s. 8d.; one amry, a cawell, a cupbord, and 2 small coffers, £1; braspot, a caldron, 5 pans, and a chafing dish, £2; 15 peeces of pewter, 3 candlesticks, one salt, £1; 2 malt chests, tubbs, and barrels, £1; one table, a chayre, 2 formes and 2 stools, 5s.; 3 beddsteads, 10s.; 12 pare of sheets, 3 towels, and 4 pillowes, £2 4s.; 3 coverlets, 7 happens, 4 blaketts, and 3 windeycloths, £1 16s. 8d.; 2 feather beds, 10s.; his apparel, £1; sacke and wallette, 6s. 8d.; crookes, a spitt, and tongs, 3s. 4d.; 6 stotts, 2 years old, £3 6s. 8d. Total, £65 14s. 4d. *Durham Prolate Registry*.

1780, 22nd and 23rd June. Henry Horsley of Morwick being indebted to divers persons (whose names are set forth in a schedule) conveyed to Edward Cook of Togston, gent., John Wilson of Hadston, gent., and Thomas Buston of High Buston, gent., in trust for his creditors, his estate at Morwick, comprising 136 acres, but subject to the subject to an annuity of £30 per annum secured under her marriage settlement and payable to Mary Horsley of Warkworth, widow of Thomas Horsley, late of Morwick, and mother of the aforesaid Henry Horsley.

A small holding in Morwick belonging to the preceptory of Mount St. John, which at the dissolution of the monastic houses was worth 2s. a year, was still in the crown in 1556.<sup>1</sup> It is unnoticed in the Rate Book of 1603, but may with some probability be identified with a small estate sold in 1673 by John Errington of Newcastle, butcher, to Stephen Palfrey, who about that time was Lord Grey's tenant at Morwick; it was described as comprising a cottage and twenty acres of land, and the consideration was £45. Seventeen years later Palfrey resold the same to Francis Forster of Low Buston, who gave it to his younger son Nicholas Forster, whose son Ralph Forster, in 1735, sold it to John Grey of Morwick for £200.<sup>2</sup>

On the bank of the Coquet, a little above the place where the railway viaduct crosses the river, is a cottage or summerhouse built about the year 1708 by Mr. Charles Grey, upon which some lines were written by Porcival Stockdale, the literary vicar of Lesbury :

Objects this rude, this humble roof surround.

Here let thy soul it's noble scope enjoy :

And deem a palace but a childish toy.<sup>3</sup>

*Journal of Interpersonal Violence 28(10): 1790-1808, 2013*

• *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 18(12):1355-1368, 2003. doi:10.1177/0886260503253006

<sup>1</sup> Stockdale, *Poetical Works*, i. p. 385.

## FORSTER OF WARKWORTH AND MORWICK.

Francis Forster, R.N. B. of Hartburn, co. Northumberland; died at Hart-law; buried 15th Feb. 1717 (c).	Married to Elizabeth Forster, daughter of Peter Forster, dated 14th June, 1724, gives lands at Ritton, Roughton, Hartburn, and Morwick in trust for his sons Francis and Ralph.	Hannah Humson of Newbattle, co. Lotho marriage 22nd July, 1717; married 14th Sept. 1717 (c).
Francis Forster, baptised 21st March, 1709/10 (c). Died during his minority (c).	Ralph Forster, in 1735 of Higham Dykes, only surviving son, afterwards of Warkworth; sold Roughton, co. Morwick, dated 17th Mar., 1762 (c); will dated 12th Mar., 1762, proved 1763.	Mary [Lisle]*; buried 7th Mar., 1739 (c). Dorothy, mentioned in her father's will; died before 10th May, 1735.

Francis; died in infancy; buried 4th Jan., 1753/4 (c).

Mary, daughter and heiress; baptised 18th Nov., 1747 (a); married Thomas Kerr [of Cornhill-on-Tweed] and of Alnwick, attorney, afterwards of Fene-hall; died 15th May, 1808, aged 60; M.I. Alnwick.

(c) *Warkworth Register*.

(c) *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

\* ? Bond of marriage 19th Nov., 1736, Ralph Forster and Mary Lisle *s.p.*, both of the parish of Hartburn.

1762, 12th March. Will of Ralph Forster of Warkworth, gent. All my estate at Warkworth, Ritton Whitehouse, and Roughlees, in the parish of Hartburn, to my friend John Grey of Morwick, esq., in trust for my only daughter Mary Forster during her nonage, and her heirs; remainder to my niece Frances, wife of John Fenwick of Robert's Place, co. York, gent.; to my niece Mary Allen, £30 per annum. John Grey, executor. Proved 1763.

Seal with Forster arms: impaling, *ermine a lion rampant*. Crest: *a buck's head erased*. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

## TOWNSHIP OF ACKLINGTON.

The greater part of the township of Acklington,<sup>1</sup> which has an area of 2,121 acres, is situated a little above the 100 feet contour-line of the Ordnance survey. Its north-west corner abuts upon the river Coquet, and, except a wood comprising about 50 acres, replanted about forty years ago, it is all in pasture or under tillage. The population in 1891 was 235.<sup>2</sup> A survey made at the beginning of the seventeenth century describes the bounder of the township in the following words:

Acklington begininge at the over end of Braunshaughe-bank even as the pale goes to the water of Cockett, and soe downe the water of Cockett to Whinfell-dike, and along Whinfell south dike to the North burne, and goe east on the northe side of the said burne to a dyke corner at Key-hill,<sup>3</sup> and then turne south over the dyke in Key-hill as the way goeth to the glades to the marche stones there, and soe along as a lane goeth to the north nooke of Leyng lands dyke (having one raike for cattell without) to the south side of the west raynes, and soe to the south end of Pringles-letch, and soe from thence upp the south side of Whitakers, and then south the nether end of Dayndes-flatt, and soe to a water gappe a little by the south of Nayler-gate, and soe upp along as the way goeth to the rough dyke end, and from thence along even as the way goeth to the south burne to West Chevington-hagge dike, and then upp the hagge dike to the Shawe-dike, and from thence even as the dike goeth unto the parke pale, and soe from thence downe the said pale to Braunshaugh-banke end, where wee begunne.<sup>4</sup>

No traces exist, nor have any objects been found (so far as is known), of the prehistoric inhabitants of Acklington, though a reminder of early

<sup>1</sup> 'Acklington is said to mean the mark inhabited by the Aeclingas.' Kemble, *Saxons in England*, i. p. 436.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 257; 1811, 249; 1821, 269; 1831, 285; 1841, 301; 1851, 284; 1861, 255; 1871, 258; 1881, 230; 1891, 235.

<sup>3</sup> A field on Cavil head farm is still known by the name of the Key-hill.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



occupation is suggested in the name of the homestead of Chester house, from which a road probably led, and has in part been traced, to Gloster-hill, near the estuary of the river Coquet. The feudal history of the township has always been included in that of the castle and barony of Warkworth, of which barony it is a member. There are a few notices of the vill and tenants of the thirteenth and beginning of the fourteenth century, and from that period onward the elaborate surveys, bailiffs' accounts and receivers' accounts remaining in the muniment room of the duke of Northumberland, yield abundant evidence of the relationship of the tenants with their lord and with one another.

A full account of Acklington in the year 1248 is preserved in the inquisition taken after the death of Roger fitz John, lord of Warkworth,<sup>1</sup> in which it was found that there were in Aclinton twenty-one bond tenants, each of whom held 30 acres of land, for which he rendered each year 3s. 6d. in rent, 4 quarters of malt barley (or 9s. at the lord's option); for stallage 2d.; for the keep of the lord's draught horses and cattle (*averiorum*) 3d.; and a fowl (or 1d.) to be paid at Christmas; every week he laboured for three days (unless a feast intervened), or in lieu he paid, at the lord's option, 5s.; in autumn he reaped the lord's corn for five days with two men (on three of the days the lord providing the food, on the other days he provided it himself); the value of this service was 6½d. He was bound to carry to the castle of Warkworth a load of firewood from Acklington, or give 1d. in lieu of the same. The value of the rents and services of the twenty-one tenants was £19 11s. 3½d. a year. The tenants held a meadow called Rumedu, for which they paid 5s. a year. Robert Annig held 3 acres of land, and rendered for the same a quarter of malt barley of the old measure; and Roger Wansbe, by charter, held for the term of his life 20 acres of demesne land for keeping the park, and also 4 acres for which he gave 2s. 6d. a year for all services.

There were also ten farmers who held 168 acres of land, and rendered 75s. 11d. a year, and each made forty works with a man a day (the lord providing food on four of the days), which, besides food, were worth 25s. a year. There were also two cottars, who held 5 acres and rendered 2s. 9d. for rent and made works of the value of 5s. William, the smith, for making the iron of Warkworth and shoeing the horses, held 9 acres of land.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Roger filii Joh. 33 Hen. III. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 98.

At the Northumberland assizes of 1256, Roger, son of Thomas of Esingwand, pleaded guilty to the charge of stealing clothes (pannos) from the house of Robert, the son of Henry, in the vill of Aklinton. Evidence was given that he had fled to Bolam, and taken refuge in the church there; he abjured the realm.<sup>1</sup> There were fourteen tenants assessed to the subsidy of 1296.

## ACLINGTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Utting filii Willelmi...	...	...	0 12 9	unde regi	1	2
"	Agnetis viduae	...	...	0 14 1	"	1	3½
"	Hugonis messanger...	...	...	0 14 5	"	1	3½
"	Rogeri molendinarii...	...	...	1 1 10	"	1	11½
"	Tyocke viduae	...	...	0 15 3	"	1	4½
"	Ranulphi praepositi	...	...	0 15 6	"	1	5
"	Thomae Scot...	...	...	1 0 3	"	1	10
"	Willelmi de Felton	...	...	1 2 4	"	2	0½
"	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	...	0 14 7	"	1	4
"	Rogeri caretarii	...	...	1 4 8	"	2	2½
"	Roberti ad portam	...	...	1 6 1	"	2	4½
"	Roberti filii Gilberti...	...	...	0 19 10	"	1	9½
"	Hugonis stodherd	...	...	0 17 6	"	1	7
"	H. Payn	...	...	0 11 4	"	1	0½

Summa hujus villae, £12 10s. 5d. Unde domino regi, 22s. 9½d.

In 1309 there were in Aclington forty-seven bond tenants, each of whom held a messuage and 18 acres of land, and paid 9s.; the total, £21 3s. There was a dovecote worth 3s., and a windmill worth £5 6s. 8d.<sup>2</sup> Three years later, fourteen tenants were assessed at £17 9s. 10d. for a subsidy.

## AKELINTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Radulphi filii Roberti	...	...	3 0 0	unde regi	6	0
"	Thomae Scot...	...	...	1 10 4	"	3	0½
"	Roberti ad portam	...	...	1 16 0	"	3	7½
"	Hutredi	...	...	1 19 4	"	3	11½
"	Ranulphi filii Thomae	...	...	1 12 0	"	3	2½
"	Vymarce viduae	...	...	0 12 0	"	1	2½
"	Rogeri filii Willelmi...	...	...	1 3 6	"	2	4½
"	Willelmi King	...	...	0 17 0	"	1	8½
"	Adae filii Ricardi	...	...	0 18 4	"	1	10
"	Willelmi de Felton	...	...	1 1 8	"	2	2
"	Willelmi stoker	...	...	0 11 0	"	1	1½
"	Rogeri carter...	...	...	0 17 4	"	1	9
"	Rogeri filii Willelmi...	...	...	0 19 4	"	1	11½
"	Adae de Wyndegatis	...	...	0 12 0	"	1	2½

Totius villae de Akelinton, £17 9s. 10d. Unde regi, 35s. 1d.

<sup>1</sup> *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 97. Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fil Rogeri, 3 Edw. III. No. 55. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 104.

## ACKLINGTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Thomas filius Roberti, 6s. 8d.; Hugo Wayt, 2s.; Hugo filius Rogeri, 2s. 8d.; Ricardus filius Rogeri, 4s. 4d.; Adam Stodhird, 4s. 2d.; Robertus filius Willelmi, 1s.; Rogerus filius Ranulphi, 4s. 3d.; Willelmus filius Ranulphi, 3s. Summa, 28s. 1d.

In 1352 there was at Aklyngton a certain capital messuage, which was worth and rendered 4s. a year; 70 acres of demesne land, which were worth and yielded 40s.; and 7 acres of meadow, worth 14d. per acre. Of the thirty-five bondage holdings, each of which contained a messuage and 16 acres of land, twenty-six paid 12s. each per annum, and the remaining nine lay waste and uncultivated for lack of tenants,<sup>1</sup> though 10s. was received for the herbage. The windmill was worth and paid 40s. a year, and the perquisites of the halmote court were worth 3s. 2d.<sup>2</sup> Sixteen years later, the site of the manor rendered 4s. a year, the 70 acres of demesne land were let to the tenants at will at 6d. an acre, and the 7 acres of meadow were let at 12d. an acre. There were twenty-six bondage holdings in the hands of tenants at will, each of whom paid 13s. 4d. a year; and there were nine bondage holdings which lay waste, but yielded 20s. for herbage. The windmill rendered 30s., and the profits of the halmote court 3s. 4d.<sup>3</sup>

In 1472 thirty-five husbandlands yielded £19 3s. 2d.; a capital messuage called the 'Hall-stede,' 8s. 9d.; the price of twenty-three (*sic*) hens, from each house whence smoke issued, one hen at 1d., 2s.; giving a total sum of £19 13s. 11d. to be accounted for.<sup>4</sup> In 1489, 5s. 4d. was paid to the tenants of Acklington for mowing a meadow called 'Ermet-fall' for hay to the lord's use for his cattle in Aklyngton park in winter after the close of the account, 5s. 4d.<sup>5</sup>

In a survey made about the year 1498<sup>6</sup> it was ascertained that though there were at that time nominally thirty-five husbandlands or tenements in Acklington there were actually but eighteen, for seventeen tenants held two husbandlands apiece and paid 20s. a year; and the other tenant, Thomas Pereson, who only held one husbandland, paid 10s. a year. The names of

<sup>1</sup> An inroad of the Scots under Robert Brus was made about Midsummer, 1316. 'These desolations of war increased the scarcity and dearth which had arisen from a succession of destructive seasons, so that a quarter of wheat was sold in the North of England for forty shillings; and the Northumbrians were driven to the necessity of eating the flesh of dogs and horses and other unclean things.' In June, 1342, David, king of Scotland, at the head of a numerous army entered 'England by the eastern border, wasted and spoiled, far and wide, the counties of Northumberland and Durham.' Ridpath, *Border History*, pp. 252, 332. <sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry Percy 26 Edw. III. 52 a. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 108.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Henry de Percy 42 Edw. III. *Ibid.* p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 12 Edw. IV. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 5 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

the seventeen tenants were Robert and Thomas Jamys, William Gibson, Thomas Sympson, William Jamys, John Symson, John Pereson, John Hudson, William Patanson, Richard Wryght, Robert Jamys, Robert Hudson, James Katerall, William Maile, William Crawcester, Hugh Jamys, Robert Symson, Robert Wright. Besides the holders of the thirty-five husbandlands, there were eight cottage-tenants or cottars, who held directly from the lord, at rents varying from 1s. to 8s. 9d. a year. There was a system of suretyship common to both classes of tenants; the tenants paid twenty-four rent hens; and the sum of the rents was £19 13s. 11d. a year.

In 'a description and gross valuation of all the castles, rents, and farms . . . conveyed to King Henry VIII. by the earl of Northumberland,' it is noted that 'in the lordshippe of Acklyngton ben ij lytell woodes, one called Shevley and another Whorlecharle,<sup>1</sup> both conteyneng x acres, wherof the underwood ys estymyd to the valewe of x<sup>li</sup>.' And there is in the same 'of okes for tymber xxx trees, valued at x<sup>li</sup>.'

The following extracts relating to Acklington are derived from the sixteenth-century bailiffs'<sup>3</sup> and receivers' accounts preserved among the duke of Northumberland's MSS.

1526, Michaelmas. The bailiffs' account for arrears of last year, 6*li*. 8*s*. 8½*d*.; rents and farms as in previous years payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide, 19*li*. 13*s*. 11*d*.; new rent as in previous years as appears by the rental, 4*s*. 4*d*.; new rent of John Symson for farm of a brewery in the lordship leased to him by the lord's commissioners 13 Henry VIII. for twenty years, 2*s*.; increase of farm of one small close called Kay-hill close, charged above at 16*d*. yearly, and leased by the lord's commissioners 9 Henry VIII. to Thomas Symson for 6*s*. 8*d*. yearly, 5*s*. 4*d*. Sum of receipts and arrears, 26*li*. 14*s*. 3½*d*.

Allowances. William Gybson received by him of the rents and farms of the lordship for two years ending at Michaelmas, 14 Henry VII., and kept by him in the name of an annuity granted to him by the executors of the last earl at 20*s*. yearly, above among arrears 40*s*. Edward Radclyffe, late constable of Warkworth castle, received by William Male, provost, 17 Henry VII., beyond his fee of 10 marks yearly 17*s*. 11*d*. William Male, griever, 21 Henry VII., for his arrears, 50*s*. 9½*d*. Christopher Thrilkeld, esquire, received of the issues of the lordship, 22 Henry VII., and claimed in part payment of 10 marks for his fee as constable of Warkworth castle the same year for which he did not show the lord's warrant, 20*s*.

1532. Increase of farm of a small close called Kyhil-close, charged above at 16*d*. yearly, now leased to Thomas Symson at 6*s*. 8*d*. yearly, 5*s*. 4*d*. New rent of John Symson for farm of a brewery within the lordship leased to him by the lord's commissioners in 1521 for twenty-one years at 2*s*. yearly, 2*s*. Sum, 20*li*. 5*s*. 7*d*.

Allowances, etc. Delivered to Master Ingram Percy in part payment of his annuity as in carriage of grain from Acklington to Alnwick as appears by a bill dated 12th April, A<sup>o</sup> 24, 4*s*. 10*d*. Paid to tenants of

<sup>1</sup> Now Whirleyshaws.      <sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> The following is a list of the grieves or bailiffs of Acklington from whose accounts the foregoing items have been abstracted: 1472, Robert James; 1474, William Male; 1480, William Male; 1486, William Male; 1487, William Male; 1489, William Male and Thomas James; 1503, Thomas Pereson; 1506, Thomas Turnour; 1509, Thomas Symson; 1519, James Patterson; 1523, John Robynson; 1524, John Symson; 1526, Thomas Symson; 1532, Thomas Symson; 1533, John Lawe; 1534, Thomas Pereson; 1537, John Harpere; 1541, James Robynson; 1562, John Robinson; 1585, Thomas Anderson; 1587, Thomas Wright; 1588, John Robinson; 1589, William Robinson; 1590, John Sympson; 1591, Robert James; 1592, Roger Wymprey; 1593, John Jackson; 1594, John Clay; 1602, William Barker. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



Aklington for carriage of 17 waggon loads of green coal, each and big cart load for delivery to Hedelston to the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene in Warkworth castle, the carriage was paid for by a bill written by John Williamson, clerk, controller of the household, 11s. 4d.

1534. Paid to tenants of Aklington for carriage of 36 bolls of coal from Ambell-hugh to Belton-feld (3s.), and of 55 bolls of lime from Bilton to Warkworth castle, at a 1d. a boll (4s. 7d.), 7s. 7d.

In 1538 the township sent to the muster but one man fully equipped, the remaining twenty four, though able men, were wanting in horse and harness.

ACKLINGTON MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>1</sup>

Willme Pawttinson, horse and harness; John Robynson, Ryc. Horden, John Wryght, Thomas Symson, Rog. Symson, Willme Symson, John Thomeys, Robt. Symson, John Person, Willme Clay, Robt. Hudson, Willme Wryght, John Robyson, John Mantell, Ryc. Herryson, John Robynson, Robt. Symson, John Lawe, Thomas Smyth, James Pattonson, John Burstred, John Harper, Thomas Wryght, George Steynson, able men wanting horse and harness.

Eight of the able men present at the muster were living when the survey of 1567 was made, and at least eight others were represented by their sons or kinsmen of the same name. This document gives not only the estimated acreage of the arable, meadow, and pasture land belonging to each of the eighteen tenants, but the extent of the close or croft attached to his tenement, and the fine payable on admission or paid at the customary periods.

SURVEY OF ACKLINGTON TOWNSHIP, *circa* 1567.<sup>2</sup>

Tenants.	Messes.	Area of Close, etc.	Holding.	Fines.			
				100	20	10	5
Robert Robinsone	1	A. R.	Acres.	8	4	2	1
William Robinsone	1	4 1	30	20	4	2	0 8
Roger Simpstone	1	4 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
Robert James	1	6 2	30	21	4	4	5 4
Thomas Wimpray	1	2 0	30	20	4	4	1 4
John Urpethe	1	4 0	30	20	4	4	1 4
John Claye	1	4 0	30	20	4	4	1 4
John Pattersone	1	4 0	30	20	4	4	1 4
John Robinson	1	3 2	30	20	4	3	1 0
Robert Johnstone	1	2 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
Robert Lawe	1	4 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
John Smithe	1	5 0	30	20	4	3	1 4
William Pawtersone	1	2 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
John Brewster	1	4 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
Thomas Anderson	1	2 0	30	20	4	2	1 4
Humphrey Harper	1	1 0	15	10	2	1	0 4
Thomas Simpstone	1	2 0	30	20	4	3	1 0
John Wright	1	2 0	30	20	4	3	1 0

18

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Ad.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland MSS.*

ACKELINGTON COTTAGE TENANTS, 1567.<sup>1</sup>

Cottages.	Acreage Close, etc.		Fine.	
	A.	R.	s.	d.
Thomas Lawsons	1	0	2	0
Richard Handinge	2	0		
William Wright	1	3	6	8
Robert Robinsone	1	0	4	0
William Simpsons	3	1	8	
Roger and William Simpsons	6	0	6	8
George Thewe	0	4	3	0
Edward Smales	2		8	9
Thomas Woompray and Robert Johnson	5	0	7	6

The document from which these tables are compiled goes on to say :

Ther is a mencon of a mansion howse lyke as it hathe ben the scite of the manor nowe in the tenure of Edward Smales and demysed by the name of a cotadge of ye yerly rent of viij<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.

Ther ys neather avowson nor patronage of benefice in this towne of Ackelington, for yt ys parcell of the vicarage of Warkworthe; neather ys ther anie demeane lands or demaine meadowes, but all is occupied together in husbandrie; yer ys no comone grounde to be improved, althoughe ther ys large comon, because of the barrenness therof, withoute greate hurte to the tenants, which of necessatie muste be cherished and rather helpt for service cause.

Yt is mooche convenient yt all yt parte of ye comone which is betwixte ye easte corner of ye south-easte ende of Ackelington parke to ye gate of ye said parke, and as ye heighe streate called Warkworthe waye goethe wer inclosed with a stronge quicke hedge, and that the same so inclosed did lye two or thre yeaes in haninge,<sup>2</sup> in which tyme ye tenants mighte with ther owne labor brynge ye same to a fyne grounde or at ye leaste to arable grounde wher nowe yt ys but rotten mosse grounde, which wolde be to the tenants in grease tyme<sup>3</sup> muche comodetie, as also to ye said parke a greate strengthe and saife garde to his lordship's game.

And yt ys to be noted yt ye grounde called Whorle Charre,<sup>4</sup> which lyethe at ye northe easte corner of the said parke, enclosed on ye one syde with ye pale of the parke envyrouned on two partes with the water Cokett, ys the beste and moste comodouse parte of all the comone. The same is alwaies eaten with ye cattell of Braineshaughe, Guisnes, and Bernehill, and muche suffrid by licence by the said tenants, for that yt ys farre from them yt wer good the same wer also enclosed, but that ther ys a comon waye over at the forde of Braineshaughe which cannot be barred, or yf not, a lodge ther to be builded for the comone servaunte dewringe ye tyme of summer, or else a specyall respecte to be gevine unto the same or else ye same grounde wyll doe ye saide tenants not muche profett and in tyme be a specyall cause, the same to be improved to his lordship, which God forbyd yt sholde be so, for they maye not spare yt for nothinge.

It wer also good that ye parcell of grounde called Cheaveley wer also enclosyd by the said tenants with a stronge quicke-hedge and kepte severall to the use of the said tenants, onelie provided that the cottages had set foorthe to them suche parcell of ye said comone as wolde serve them or extende to suche quantetie of ye grounde so inclosed by the said tenants, which they owe to have as apperteaninge to ye cottagers, and yt they mighte lykewyse inclose ye same yt wer to them all a greate comodetie as also a greate strengthe to his lordship's game.

<sup>1</sup> Clarkson's *Survey*, 1567; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Hained* = kept back from pasture. Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>3</sup> The season of the hart and buck called *grease time*, because that was the season when they were fat and fit for killing. *Hallnock's Dictionary*, s.v. *grease*.

<sup>4</sup> A small farmstead is still called Whirley-shaws.

This towne ys not to be deuy led otherwayes than yt ys nowe presentlie, for that ye inequalitye of ye goodnes of the grunde as also ye seyte of the towne, which ys yn all respecte, extimated for ye most comodetie to all the said inhabitants. Neverthelesse yt ys muche requisyte yt every tenant and cotiger had sett foorth to him such quantitie of grunde adjoyning unto his tenement or cottage as wolde fall by equall porcion unto them and everie of them and everie tenant or cottinger to inclose his crofte from the other with one stronge dyke quicke sett as before ys menconed. Provyded also ther in bothe sydes of ye said towne ther be remaninge suche accustomed loninge and comone passadge, the same not to be straitened, as at this present are on bothe sydes of the said towne for ye occupacon in maneteaninge and tyllage of ye said grunde as well erable as medowe and pastor.<sup>1</sup>

A survey made about the year 1585 is still richer in detail than that made in 1567 :

ACKLINGTON, 1585.<sup>2</sup>

Tenants & Wives.	Tenants & Tenants.				Husband-lands contained in.	Rent.					Fine, 1585.
						Acres.	s.	d.	l.	s.	
John Robinson ...	Previously held by Robert, his father	1 messuage	...	...	1 croft and 6 selions of arable land of 4 a. 1 r.	30	20	4	5	0	
William Robinson	—	1 messuage	...	...	1 croft and 6 selions of arable land of 4 a. 1 r.	30	20	4	5	0	
*John Simpson ...	Roger, his father	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. and 3 selions of land of 2 a.	30	20	4	5	0	
Robert James ...	Himself...	1 messuage	...	...	1 croft of 4½ a. and croft of 2 a.	30	20	4	5	0	
Roger Womprey...	Thomas Womprey, formerly Robert Simpson	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
John Jackson ...	John Urpeth, formerly Thomas Womprey	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 4 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
John Clay...	—	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 4 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Clarke ...	John Patterson...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 4 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Robinson	John, his father	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a., 1 close of ½ a., 1 croft of 1 a. ½ r.	30	20	4	5	0	
Robert Turner ...	Robert Johnson	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Hoppyn...	Robert Lawe ...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 4 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
*John Smith ...	Himself...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	2 crofts of 5 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
The widow of John Pawterson	William Pawterson	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
John Brewster ...	Himself...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	2 crofts of 4 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Anderson	Himself...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2½ a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Sharp ...	Humphrey, his father	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 1 a. ...	15½	10	2	2	10	
Thomas Simpson...	—	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	
Thomas Wright ...	John, his father...	1 messuage and garden	...	...	1 croft of 2 a. ...	30	20	4	5	0	

\* Also held a cottage with garden.

† Also a cottage with garden, and toft with garden.

<sup>1</sup> Clarkson's Survey, circa 1567; Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

## THE MORTGAGE OF THE COMMONS OF WARKWORTH IN 1580.

					Fine,
			With land in com-	2 0	0 10
William Anderson	1 cottage with gar-	A moiety of a croft,	With land in com-	6 8	2 0
	den of 1 r.	called 'le Hole,' of	mon fields		
		1 close, called 'Green			
		garth,' of 1 r.			
son of Robert	den of 1 r.		1 a. of arable land	4 0	1 0
			in the common		
			fields, etc.		
The widow of John	garden of 1 r.	A moiety of a croft,	1 a. of arable land	8 0	2 0
		called 'le Hole,' of	in the common		
		1 r.	fields, etc.		
John Simpson and		1 close, called 'Howy's	Arable land,	6 8	'Nil quia
the widow of John		close,' of 6 a.	meadow, and		pauper'
George Thewe ...	1 cottage with gar-		pasture		
	den of 1 r.		common of	3 0	0 15
Edward Smales ...	1 cottage ...		pasture, etc.		
			2 a. of arable land	8 9	2 0
			in the common		
			field, etc.		
Widow Haryson...		1 parcel of meadow,	8 selions of arable	5 8	'Nil quia
		called 'Lambe	land in the fields		pauper'
		meadow' of 2 a.	of 3 a.		
		1 toft			

At a muster of the Middle Marches taken by Sir John Forster at the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, Acklington town was represented by only one able horseman;<sup>4</sup> but at a muster of light horsemen at Abberwick-edge on the 24th of November, 1595, there were present eleven footmen.

## ACKLINGTON MUSTER, R. 1, 1580.

Jo. Robinson, William Robinson, Jo. Anderson, Robert James, Jo. Clay, Jo. Lawson, and Thomas Robinson, armed with spears and defensive armour. Jo. Righ, furnished with petronell. Tho. Anderson, Rob. Robinson, and Tho. Wright, furnished with spears.

At a meeting of the gentlemen of Morpeth ward held at Morpeth in November, 1597, it was agreed that in respect of the outrages by 'our home theaves on the forraine borderers' that the 'plump watche' should be kept in seven places by the gentlemen of the ward. The appointed place of the bailiff of Chevington was at the 'Flower of Cheveley.'<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Each cottager held common of pasture.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> 1586, 25th February. Will of Thomas Lawson of Aklington, yeoman; to be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. John Lawson, my son. *Raine, Test. Dunelm.*

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 20.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 74.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 452.



As has been already observed, the rental of 1498 assumes the existence of thirty-five husbandlands in the township, though there were but eighteen tenants. This statement is the only record that has survived of an earlier stage in which, probably for military purposes, a larger number of holdings had been created than the land was able to maintain: a condition which had been reformed by the lord here, as at High Buston, by reducing the number of holdings by one-half, with the result that each tenant, save one, possessed two holdings. The surveys of 1567 and 1585 show the same number of seventeen (practically) co-equal tenements and one of half the extent and value. But all the surveys already quoted yield in interest to that of 1616, so rich is it in minuteness; each plot, each strip and balk in every field is measured and shown, whether in meadow, pasture, or arable land; so, also, is the area of each tenant's house and garth.

'A COLLECTION, WHAT NUMBER OF ACRES EVERY TENANT IN ACKLINGTON HOLDETH, PARTICULARLY WITHIN THE SAID TOWNE AND THE TERRITORIES THEREOF BELONGING TO THEIR SEVERAL TENEMENTS AND COTTAGES' in 1616.<sup>1</sup>

Name of Tenant.	No. of Tenement	Tenement and Garth.			No. of Cottage.	Cottage, etc.			Meadow, etc.			Arable.			Total.			
		A.	R.	P.		A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	
Humphrey Barker ...	1	0	1	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	0	1	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	1	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	45	0	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	
William Clay ...	1	0	1	23 $\frac{1}{2}$					1	3	5	38	2	25	40	3	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Martin Smart ...	1	0	1	16					1	3	5	33	2	25	35	3	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	
John James ...	1	1	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$					1	3	15	41	0	23	44	0	38 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Lawrence Rishforth	1	0	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$					1	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	40	2	20	42	2	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	
John Smith ...	1	0	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	0	0	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	40	2	20	42	3	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Robert Robinson ...	1	1	0	12					1	1	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	36	3	21	39	1	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	
John Robinson ...	1	1	1	16					1	3	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	0	27	42	1	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	
William Lee...	1	0	1	26	1	0	1	0	2	0	1	40	1	20	43	0	7	
Robert Wompery ...	1	0	0	35	1	0	1	8	1	3	5	41	3	16	44	0	24	
George Hunter [pasture, 15 a. 2 r. 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ p.]	1	0	3	18	1	0	1	0	4	3	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	0	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	63	3	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Thomas Anderson ...	1	0	3	37	1	0	1	20	1	2	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	3	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	3	31 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Thomas Wright ...	1	0	1	28	1	0	2	0	1	2	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	41	0	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	43	2	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Thomas Horsley ...	1	0	1	12					1	2	35	39	2	9	41	2	16	
Thomas Harper ...	1	0	1	12					0	3	36	23	2	21	24	3	29	
Henry Johnson ...	1	0	1	18	1	0	2	22	1	2	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	40	0	3	42	2	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Robert James ...	1	0	3	6	1	0	2	26	1	2	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	1	35	41	2	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	
John Robinson, junior	1	0	1	30	1	0	2	8	1	2	29 $\frac{1}{2}$	36	2	35 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	1	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Some of acres of all the tenements with the cottages and lands aforesaid ...																704	1	21 $\frac{1}{2}$
18																		

<sup>1</sup> Mayson's Survey, 1616; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Fractions below  $\frac{1}{2}$  perch omitted.

COTTAGE IN ACKLINGTON, 1616.<sup>1</sup>

Name of Tenant.	Cottages.			Fields.			Tithes.			Total.		
	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	S.	F.	S.	A.	R.	P.
Robert Lupton	0	1	7	7	0	0				7	1	7
John Wainwright	0	0	12	0	3	0				0	3	12
John Gurney	0	0	12	0	1	0				0	0	24
John Sturges	1	1	7	7	2	25				9	0	20
Thomas Robinson	0	0	22	10	1	0	0	1	20	11	3	0
Roger Womperley	0	0	22							0	0	22
George Thew	0	1	0	1	0	13				1	1	13
										43	3	15

The commons there bee great and lardge but somewhat barren, and part thereof may bee inclosed as well for the benefit of the tenants as profit to the lord, as the pasture ground called Whorlton Carre, lying at the north-east corner of Acklington parke. A parcell of ground called Cheyfley and a parcell of roton mossie ground lying betwixt the east corner of the south-east end of the same parke to the parke gate, and as the high street called Warkworth way goeth, for that they bee cyther eaten with the cattell of other townes or else to little or noe commoditie for his lordship's tenants.<sup>2</sup>

The acreage of Acklington and Acklington park in 1616 was stated to be :<sup>3</sup>

	A.	R.	P.
The lands held by 18 tenants ...	764	1	21
Do. 7 cottage holders ...	43	3	12
The common pasture and wastes ...	1,117	0	24
Acklington park ...	714	0	36
	2,638	2	1

A comparison of the last tables with those of the earlier surveys will show 'that the differences in the size of the holdings, when measured, was much greater than was imagined to be when the survey was made only by the eye.'<sup>4</sup>

Before the end of the seventeenth century an important modification had taken place ; for, though the survey of 1702 shows that the number of farms was maintained at seventeen and a half, besides the cottars' lands, the township had been divided into the 'north side,' which comprised eight and a half farms, and the 'south side,' which comprised nine farms. This survey notes that :

This towne of Acklington consisteth in seventeen farmes and a halfe, besides severall coatlands, . . . there farmes are lately divided ; they have a coale myne in their grounds, but noe lymestone but what they fetch five myles off ; there houses are all in good repaire, and there tenements are worth about £25 per annum, being improved . . . the south parte of this towne is better by 20s. per annum then the north syde.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* (Fractions below  $\frac{1}{4}$  perch omitted.)

<sup>4</sup> Earl Percy, *The Ancient Farms of Northumberland*, *Arch. Acl.* xvii. p. 10.

ACKLINGTON, TENANTS AT WILL, 1702.<sup>1</sup>

Tenants at Will.	Tenements.	Date of L.	Rent.	Rack.
South side:				
Thomas Harper, late Robinson ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
William Lee, late Robinson ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
William Lee, late John Lee ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
Robert Smart, late Robert Smart ... ..	1	—	3 6 8	25 0
Executors of William Clay ... ..	1	—	3 6 8	25 0
Philip Womphrey ... ..	1	—	3 1 0	25 0
Thomas James, late John James, a cottage house and iii riggs ... ..	1	—	3 10 0	25 10
Thomas and Elizabeth Taylor ... ..	1	1667	3 6 8	1 50 0
Elizabeth Taylor and Thomas her son ... ..	1	1680	3 6 8	1 50 0
North side:				
George Robinson, late John Robinson ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
Mr. Stephen Palfrey, a tenement, late Hunter's, Howey's close, and Lamb's close meadow ... ..	1	1688	3 0 0	25 0
Thomas Appleby ... ..	1	1690	4 0 0	25 0
Jane James, late Stephen Muschamps <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1	—	2 10 0	25 0
Thomas James, late Roger Stawpert ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
Thomas Anderson, late John Anderson ... ..	1	—	4 0 0	25 0
William Horsley ... ..	1	1661	4 0 0	25 0
Bartholomew Wright ... ..	1	—	3 6 8	25 0
Philip Womphrey ... ..	1/2	—	2 0 0	12 0

ACKLINGTON, COTTAGE TENANTS AT WILL, 1702.<sup>4</sup>

Tenants.	Holding.	Rent.	Rack.
Robert Smales, late Thomas Smales ... ..	A cottage ... ..	1 6 8	3 0 0
Roger Muschampe ... ..	A cottage and land called Lamb's land ... ..	1 0 0	3 10 0
Thomas Harper, late Simpson ... ..	A cottage ... ..	1 0 0	2 10 0
Mabell Barker ... ..	A cottage ... ..	0 13 4	1 10 0
Roger Grey ... ..	A cottage ... ..	1 0 0	3 0 0
Thomas Wood, late Roger Taylor ... ..	A house and garth and four riggs ... ..	0 8 0	1 0 0
John Harkas ... ..	A small cottage ... ..	0 9 0	0 13 4
Stephen Palfrey, Roger Muschampe, Stewart, etc. ... ..	For Wholeshaves ... ..	2 0 0	6 0 0

<sup>1</sup> 'Idem tenantes inter omnes' hold a parcell of ground called Sheaveley, nuper Mr. Whitehead, att 2<sup>li</sup>. per annum; but, being part of the tenements aforesaid, which they could not want, it was restored.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Henry Whitehead, the coale myne.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>4</sup> 1743, 13th May. Indenture tripartite between Henry Grey of Howick, esq., (1) Joseph Burrell of Lyham, gent., sole executor of the will of John Palfrey of Lyham, gent., deceased (2); Thomas Clennel of Newcastle, esq. (3). A mortgage of lands in Acklington described Howy's-close and Lamb's-mead, held under a twenty-one years' lease, dated 2nd April, 1730, from Charles, duke of Somerset, to the said John Palfrey, at the annual rent of £3, which lands were formerly in the occupation of Joseph Palfrey, father of the said John; which lease was, 29th September, 1733, assigned to Henry Grey as security *inter alia* for £1,000. The mortgage is now assigned by Grey to Clennel to secure £700 advanced by him to Burrell. Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. Warkworth Guard Book.

<sup>5</sup> 1666, 23rd January: Inventory of Edward Muschamp of Acklington: Jane, his widow, gives up her right of administration to Robert Muschamp for her own use. 1682, 1st June: Inventory of Robert Muschamp of Acklington: Administration granted to Stephen and Isabel Muschons, joint administrators. 1713, 17th February: Will of Isabel Muschamp of Akelington, spinster (*sic*), to be buried in the church of Warkworth. To my grandsons William and Robert James, to my grand-daughter Mary James, my daughter Jane James. My grandson John James, my farm; he executor. Proved, 1713. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.* <sup>6</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.





## APPLEBY OF ACKLINGTON, STURTON GRANGE EASTFIELD, AND LOW BUSTON.

JOHN APPLEBY of Ackington; buried 8th May, 1696 (*a*).Thomas Appleby of Ackington; 1st Dec., 1696 took a new lease of the lands formerly held by his father (*a*); buried 1st May 1717 (*a*).

John Appleby of Ackington, baptised 21st Oct., 1694 ( <i>a</i> ); 20th Jan., 1718-19, took a lease of lands, and renewed the same, 10th Oct., 1738 ( <i>c</i> ); buried 17th Dec., 1768 ( <i>a</i> ).	Margaret Buston of Whittle; married 25th June, 1719 ( <i>b</i> ); buried 17th Sept., 1766 ( <i>a</i> ).	Thomas Appleby, baptised 17th Oct., 1699 ( <i>a</i> ).	Margaret, daughter of [? Edward] Brown of East Chevington [? baptised 22nd March, 1697 ( <i>a</i> ); married 23rd June, 1723 ( <i>a</i> ).	Four other sons. Three daughters.	Edward Appleby = Isabella of Ackington, baptised 7th Sept., 1711 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 2nd March, 1769 ( <i>a</i> ).	Isabella Miller of Brink-
---	---	--	--	-----------------------------------	---	---------------------------

Thomas Appleby of Ackington, afterwards of Sturton Grange Eastfield, where he died, 23rd Sept., 1790, aged 67 (*a*) (*b*).

Isabella [? daughter of ... Brown of Chevington]; died at Eastfield, 7th Dec., 1787, aged 57 (*a*) (*b*).

... Appleby.

From whom Appleby of Earsdon hill and Causey park bridge.

Nicholas Appleby of Sturton Grange Eastfield; born at Ackington, baptised 6th Aug., 1755 (*a*); purchased Earsdon hill and Buston Barns; died at Eastfield, 18th May, 1828, aged 72 (*a*), a bachelor and intestate; administration to his personal estate, 17th June, 1828, granted to his sister (*f*).

Sons and daughters; died in infancy.

Margaret Appleby, baptised 29th May, 1766 (*a*); sole heiress to her brother; died at Eastfield, 14th July, 1830, aged 64 (*b*); will dated 23rd Oct., 1828; proved at Durham, 1831 (*f*).

John Appleby of Rock Moor-house, bapt. 1st July, 1731 (*a*); died at Ackington High park, 16th Mar., 1817, aged 87 (*b*).

Robert Appleby of Cavil-head, baptised 1st July, 1736 (*a*); died 26th Jan., 1798, aged 63 (*b*).

Isabel, sister and co-heiress of Thomas Potts of Tritlington and Morpeth; married 28th May, 1765 (*a*); died 22nd Feb., 1811, aged 74 (*a*).

Other children.

Margaret, baptised 7th Sept., 1726 (*a*); married 1st May, 1741, Ralph Shell of Woodhorn (*a*). Their son, Burlington Shell, sold his estate at Woodhorn in 1779, to the Rev. R. D. Waddilove, and died at Warkworth, 6th Sept., 1826, aged 80 (*b*).

Catherine Summers of the parish of Bamburgh; married 5th Dec., 1770 (*a*).

John Appleby of Warkworth East-demesne; died 26th Mar., 1834, aged 84 (*b*).

Ellen Embleton; died 26th Dec., 1841, aged 85 (*b*).

Robert Appleby of Cragdon park, Kirkwhelpington, afterwards of Helm-on-the-hill; married at Kirkwhelpington, 27th June, 1803, Elizabeth Robson of West Harle (*c*).

William Appleby of Ackington High park, baptised at Rock, 22nd July, 1774; died 15th June, 1853, aged 79 (*a*).

Ann Bell, a native of the parish of Rothbury; died 24th Aug., 1860, aged 70 (*b*).

Elizabeth; married at Embleton, 7th Aug., 1783, John Spraggon of Buston Barns, and died 30th Sept., 1821, aged 61 (*b*).

Margaret; married George Taylor of Eshott Brooks, and died 15th Sept., 1852, aged 91 (*b*).

Mary; married at Kirkwhelpington, 27th June, 1803, Joseph Robson of Edge-house, near Chollerton (*c*).

John Appleby of Low Buston, born at Cavil-head; baptised 11th Feb., 1768 (*a*); died s.p. 17th March, 1838, aged 70 (*b*); will dated 4th Sept., 1829; proved at Durham (*g*).

Ann, daughter of Richard Hodgson of Cowpen and Plessey; married at Horton chapel, 19th June, 1817; died at Low Buston, 23rd May, 1879, aged 88 (*b*); will dated 24th Feb., 1879; proved at Newcastle same year (*g*).

Robert, baptised 25th Aug., 1777 (*a*); drowned in river Aln, 12th Nov., 1806, aged 26 (*b*).

George Appleby of Tritlington, born at Cavil-head; baptised 20th Aug., 1781 (*a*); died 16th Oct., 1856 (*g*).

Four daughters.

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.(*b*) M.L., Warkworth.(*c*) *Newcastle Courant*, 2nd July, 1803.(*d*) *Felton Register*.(*e*) Enrolment of Leases, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*(*f*) *Eastfield Deeds*.(*g*) *Low Buston Deeds*.(*h*) *Sinclair Register*.1647, 2nd June. William Brown and Mary Appleby of Warkworth parish married. *Woodhorn Register*.

At the end of the eighteenth century there were eleven tenants, who, with the cottars, held the ancient farms amongst them in the following proportion :

THE TOWNSHIP OF ACKLINGTON, 18 FARMS.<sup>1</sup>

William Harper, 4 farms ; Henry Grey, 3 farms ; Thomas Appleby, 2 farms ; John Womphry, 1½ farms ; Mrs. Grumble, 1 farm ; John Henderson, 1 farm ; George Robinson, 1 farm ; Thomas Anderson, 1 farm ; Henry Horsley, 1 farm ; John Appleby, 1 farm ; Field-house, 1 farm ; Coatlands, ½ farm. Total number of farms in Acklington, 18.

At a later time these ancient holdings became grouped into the farms called or known as Chester-house, Cavil-head, Whirlshaws, Field-house, the Town-farm, Coal-houses, and Chievely.

The hamlet of Acklington, which stands in the midst of the township, long bore an unenviable reputation in the parish and neighbourhood for the dealings of certain of its inhabitants in the magic arts. Stories still linger of their belief in, and practice of, that species of witchcraft termed invultation, by which the life, death, or suffering of an enemy was attempted by means of a figure in which pins were stuck, or which was roasted 'before a fire at night within barred doors and closed and darkened window.'<sup>2</sup>

The townships of Acklington and Acklington park were, by an Order in Council, severed from the parish of Warkworth in 1859,<sup>3</sup> and, together with the extra-parochial chapelry of Brainshaugh or Guyzance, were constituted an ecclesiastical parish or district, the advowson of which church or the presentation of its minister or perpetual curate was vested in the duke of Northumberland, the sole owner of both of the townships and the owner of a considerable portion of the chapelry. A chapel dedicated to St. John, now the parish church of the new district, was built in 1861 from designs by Mr. James Deason. The benefice is endowed with a parsonage house and with the great tithes of the township of Acklington, parcel of the rectory of Warkworth.

INCUMBENTS.

1860. Henry E. Miles, M.A., of Magdalen college, Cambridge, previously incumbent of Rock and Remington, and subsequently rector of Huntley, Gloucester.

1866. George Selby Thompson, M.A. (son of Charles Thompson, sometime curate of Howick), died 29th July, 1886, aged 77 ; buried at Howick.

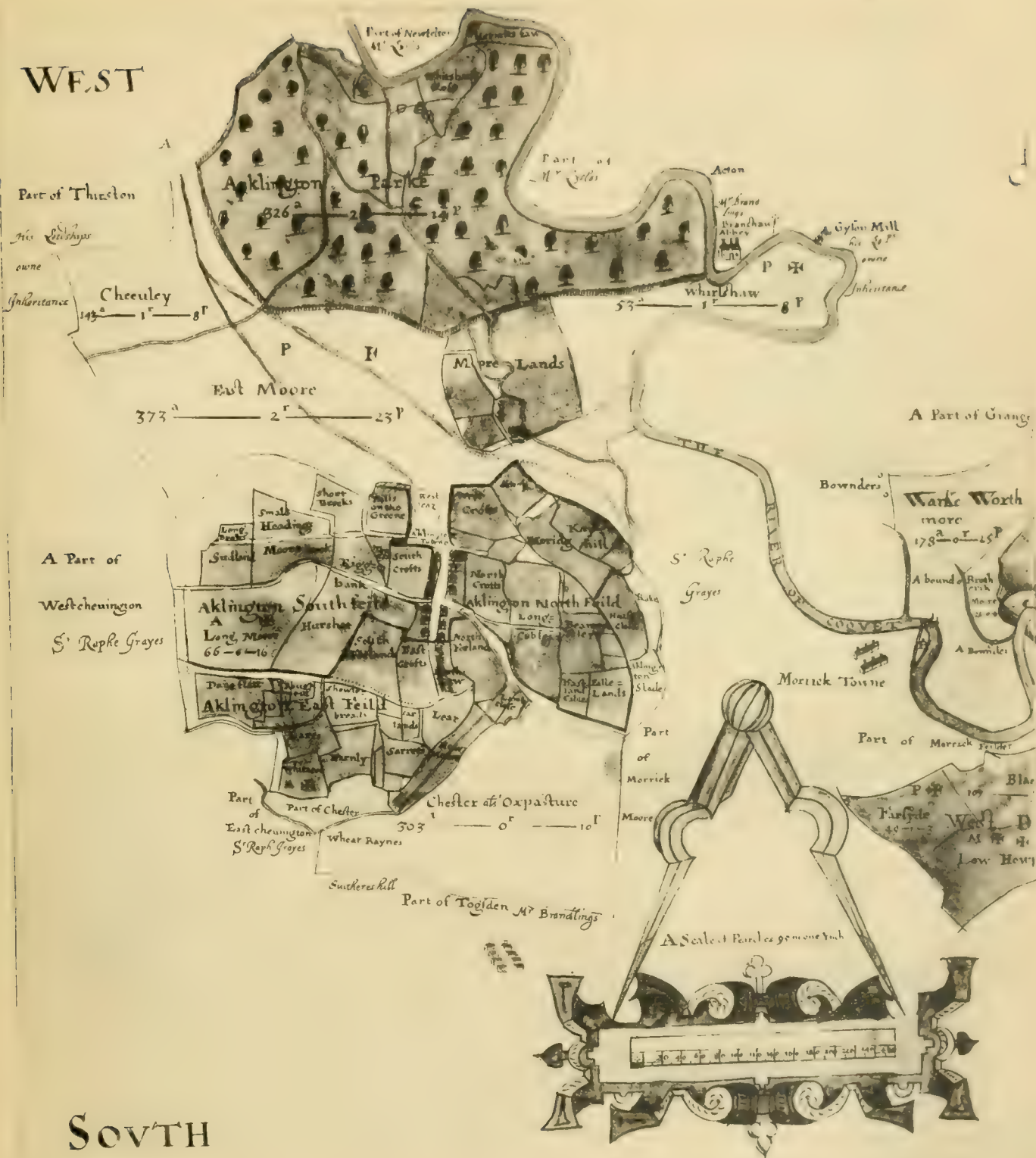
1886. William Rudge, ordered deacon and licensed to curacy of Higham Ferrers, 1874. Incumbent of Lucker, 1883-1886.

<sup>1</sup> Warkworth Parish Clerk's Book.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Kemble, *Saxons in England*, i. pp. 431-2. Atkinson, *Forty Years in a Moorland Parish*.

<sup>3</sup> *London Gazette*, 30th September, 1859.

WEST



SOUTH





## TOWNSHIP OF ACKLINGTON PARK.

The township of Acklington park has an area of 794 acres and a frontage upon the right bank of the Coquet of nearly two miles and a half. At the census of 1891 there was a population of 76.<sup>1</sup>

The park has been from a very early period attached to the castle of Warkworth, and it is possible that it may in part represent the lord's demesne land within the lordship of Acklington. So far as has been discovered, it is first mentioned in the year 1248, when it is described as a 'park having a circuit of four leagues (leucaee),<sup>2</sup> in which are at this time, according to estimation, seven score beasts, to wit, young stags and fawns; but no buck (damus) is to be found there; and there are seven or eight hinds (bisce) and one hart (cervus) of two or three years of age. There are, besides, two little woods, the herbage of which is common pasture to the vill of Aclintone.' The tenants of Acklington were entitled to housebote and haibote, to be delivered to them by the forester.<sup>3</sup>

In 1309 the park was found to contain nothing except wild animals, and its herbage, besides the sustenance of the wild animals and the keeping of the enclosure (custus claustrae ejusdem parci), was worth 20s.<sup>4</sup> In 1352 the herbage was worth 30s. a year,<sup>5</sup> but sixteen years later it was only worth 13s. 4d.<sup>6</sup>

At the end of the fifteenth century there is mentioned a close 'juxta Aclington park' called 'heremyt fall,'<sup>7</sup> for which, about the year 1499, James Katerall paid a rent of 6s. 8d. a year, his sureties being John Brockett and Robert Crawcester of Guysyns.<sup>8</sup> Caterall was the 'parker' or park keeper, and as such was paid a wage or fee of 60s. 8d.

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 108; 1811, 125; 1821, 125; 1831, 107; 1841, 133; 1851, 104; 1861, 163; 1871, 120; 1881, 142; 1891, 76.

<sup>2</sup> Owing to the windings of the boundaries, Acklington park is now more than five miles in circumference.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Roger fil. John, 33 Hen. III. No. 66. *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iii. p. 98.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Robt. fil. Roger, 3 Edw. II. No. 55. *Ibid.* p. 105.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry Percy, 26 Edw. III. No. 52 a. *Ibid.* p. 108.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry Percy, 42 Edw. III. No. 48. *Ibid.* p. 111.

<sup>7</sup> 'Fall' = *fald*; the Northumbrian form of fold or enclosure for sheep, etc. This close may have belonged to the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen at Warkworth. 1438-39. Warkworth, 26s. 8d. de Com. Northumbr. pro ferma capelle B. Mar. Magd. et pro 120 acr. terr. arab. et pro prato quod vocatur Braynly infra parcum de Aklynton ut patet per cartam Joh. fil. Roberti; summa, 26s. 8d. *Durham Account Rolls*, Fowler, i. p. 63. Surtees Soc. No. 99. Cf. p. 123 *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> Cartington's Rental. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

1477. Account of the value of Warkworth the lord's park of Acklyngton park for the year ending 29th September. Arrears, *nil*. Farm of the park leased to the accountant for seven years, of which this year is the sixth, 66s. 8d. Farm of 7 acres of meadow within the park called 'Hermet-fall' held by the accountant, 6s. 8d. No sale of 'topp et cropp' of trees cut down for palings, and rails. Received from the grieve of Aklyngton for full payment 'stipendiorum diversorum operariorum super clausura predicti parci,' 20s. 9½d. Sum, £4 14s. 1½d. Of which: In making 26 rods of new paling for the said park by William Mayle and other tenants of Acklyngton, hired for the same at 6d. a rod, 13s.; in 60 rods of old paling removed in various places in the park at 2d. a rod, 10s.; in 5 score 'postes' newly made and placed in the said paling at ½d. each, 4s. 6½d.; in 78 'rayles' made and placed in the said paling at 1d. each, 6s. 6d.; in 155 struwyss<sup>2</sup> made and placed in the said paling at ¼d. each, 3s. 7¾d.; in making 140 rods 'novi fossati spinis plantati' on the south of the park by Richard Theker and his companions, hired for the same at 3d. a rod, 35s.; paid to various men making 86 posts, 152 rails 'situat super landam infra dictum parcum' for reserving a separate pasture for deer in winter 'in grosso,' 10s. 9d.; in carriage of the said paling at various places in the park in various waggons hired for the same, 3s. 4d.; in removing 26 rods of old paling on the south of the park at 2d., 4s. 4d.; in 6 rods of new paling made at 6d. a rod, 3s. Sum, £4 14s. 1½d.<sup>3</sup>

1480. Delivered to John Harbotell, esquire, receiver, by hand of Thomas Alnwyk, scholar of Oxford, assigned to him by the lord's warrant for his exhibition there, £4.<sup>4</sup>

1486. Farm of the park from 29th September to the 25th March beyond agistment of the cattle of Master William Percy, the lord's son, 29s. 3d.; farm or profit of agistment from the 25th March to the 29th September, not answered for because reserved in the lord's hand by his especial order for pasture for his deer and cattle; farm of 7 acres of meadow west of the park called 'Ermetfall,' 6s. 8d.<sup>5</sup>

1487. Price of four bulls sold by the lord's order, 25s. 10d. Paid for new making . . . rods of paling round the park, bying timber in Medylwod for the same work, carriage of the same, and other necessities pertaining thereto, as is contained in a bill of particulars, £15 12s. 8d.; paid for repair and maintaining of the hedge round 'le Fyrth' within the parke by the lord's order, 3s. 9d.<sup>6</sup>

In the bailiffs' accounts of 1506 there is an allowance of 10s. made for the agistment of 16 'catallorum silvestrorum' of Master William Percy, esquire, the lord's brother, viz., 'one bull, five cows, six stirkett (of which four are male and two female), and four calves.'<sup>7</sup> In 'a description and gross valuation of all the castle, rents, and farms, etc., and numbers of able men to serve the king, conveyed to King Henry VIII. by the earl of Northumberland' the surveyor says:

Also there ys another parke called Acklyngton parke, conteyneng by estmacon iiii myles aboute, and the pale ys in metely good state of reparacions, and there ys viewed to be in the same parke upon this survey over and besydes byrche. alders, and other wood good for fewell, in okes greate and smalle 600 (DC) valued at xx<sup>li</sup>; fallow dere lx.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following list of the farmers and keepers of Acklyngton park is compiled from the Bailiffs' Accounts, etc.: 1486, Henry Ellergyll, vicar of Warkworth, farmer; 1487, James Caterall, parker; 1489, James Caterall, parker (he was living and pensioned in 1508); 1503-1506, Edw. Radcliffe, farmer; 1508, James Benely, parker; 1519, John Symson, agister; 1523, Alan Horsley, agister; 1524, John Symson, agister; 1526, James Fawkner, agister; 1532, Thos. Horsley, farmer; 1537, Thomas Harbottle, farmer; 1541, Robert Harbottle, farmer; 1561 and 1562, Robert Horsley, farmer; 1571, Margaret Harbottle, agister; 1585, William Wycliff, farmer, and Geo. Horsley, keeper; 1587-1592, Roger Thorp, farmer; 1602, John Rushforth, gent, farmer. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Sturwys or stowres = stakes.

<sup>3</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 12 Edw. IV. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 20 Edw. IV. *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 2 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 3 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 22 Hen. VII. *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> 'A description and gross valuation of all the castles, rents and farms, etc., and numbers of able men to serve the king conveyed to King Henry VIII. by the earl of Northumberland.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

In 1512 there were 144 fallow deer in Acklington park, classified under the heads of 'ant. liii, rascall lxx, faunez xxi,' and in the following year there were about the same number, viz., 'ant. xlvii, rascall iii<sup>xx</sup> iii, faunez xvii,' making 147 in all.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Huntley, the under keeper of Acklington park, appeared 'able with horse and harnes' at the muster taken in 1538.<sup>2</sup> Robert Horsley of Acklington, who was one of the gentlemen appointed in 1552 to be commissioner in the Middle Marches for the district extending from the sea to the street between the Coquet and the Wansbeck,<sup>3</sup> may possibly have been the person who, twenty years before, was appointed keeper of the gates of Warkworth castle.<sup>4</sup> As parker of Acklington in 1562 he enjoyed a fee of £3 os. 8d. a year.<sup>5</sup> 'George Horsley of Acklington parke, gent.,' having taken a prominent part in the Earls' Rebellion of 1569 was by name included in the Act of Attainder.<sup>6</sup> Margaret, daughter of Robert Horsley, became wife of Thomas Lisle of Hazon, and it is possible that he may have been the ancestor of the family of Horsley of Morwick.<sup>7</sup>

1584. 'A breyfe note of the profyttes' of Acklington park, 'sett downe as they ryse (prima facie) without any kepers', palisters', or geysters' fee, repayringe of any pailles, railles, yates, lockes, quicksettes, scouringe of ditches, or other reprints deducted' for seven years from Michaelmas, 1577, to Michaelmas, 1584. The first year of the period yielded £9 8s. 10d.; the second, £9 os. 8d.; the third, £9 3s. 4d.; the fourth, £9; the fifth, £8 15s. 4d.; the sixth, when the park was let to George Horsley, £6; and the seventh, £9 2s. 3d.<sup>8</sup>

The tenants and inhabitants of Thirston paid yearly at Christnas to the keeper of Acklington park a hen termed a 'wod henne,' 'supposed for suffering them to have and take wodd in his lordship's park at Acklington.'<sup>9</sup>

The park was well timbered with forest trees, as is shown in the survey made in 1585:

There is estimated to be in the said parke of oke trees 2,000 and of asshe trees 300, valued at £783 10s. In the purlues of the said parke is estimated to be 1,500 of small oke trees, valued at £160, and of byrkes and other underwoodes there valued at £300. Between the paille and the water is estimated to be 40 okes, 50 ashes, and 33 elmes, with other underwoodes valued at £140. Total, £1,383 10s.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'A vew of all my lord's dere in Cumberland and Northumberland' in the 4 and 5 Henry VIII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>2</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 162. <sup>3</sup> Nicolson, *Border Laws*, p. 222.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 54.

<sup>5</sup> *Bailiffs' Accounts.* *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Statutes of the Realm*, 13 Eliz. cap. xvi. 'An Acte for the confirmation of th'attaynders of Charles, erle of Westmerlande, Thomas, earle of Northumberland, and others.'

<sup>7</sup> See above, p. 359. 1581, 20th June: Inventory of Cuthbert Horsley, late of Acklington park, gent. Summa, £19 5s. 3d. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.* <sup>8</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>9</sup> Survey of 1585. *Ibid.* This payment was in addition to and different from the rent hens paid by every house. 'Every tenant of the townes of Thropton, Snytter, and Newtowne pay yearely to his lordshipp's use one rent henne . . . for their cattell goeing and feeding in the stubbles of his lordshipp's demeyne,' etc. *Ibid.* <sup>10</sup> Survey of 1585. *Ibid.*

### There is a curious valuation of the park made in 1608 :

Acklington park decreased to one th'abottell in the kynge's tyme, when the lanties were in hys maner stykes lanties, and thence that tyme was per annu vii. s. viii. d., which ys th'old rentt; and now being in the lord's hande by t'heritage decreed unto, and all that vould ryse that waye for the lord's profytt was not above ixli. yerly, as th'audyttores' bookes do showe : The keeper's fees per annum, iiii. s. viii. d. ; the pallester's fees per annum, xxs. ; the charges of all the new paaling, o.

So yf you shal see the great charge paytes yerly that doth cometh to you, and yett I wold have you to desyre hyt of th'old rentt without eny fyne yf hyt wylbe hadd, which me thynkes shuld not styke at the thing being not muche. Yf hyt wyl not be hadd, offer a tyme as mu che, or as lytle, as you wyl, so as hyt exceed nott above C markes. But me thynkes yf he wyl needes have a fyne he shuld not aske of you above 50 or 40*l*. But the better cheap you gett hyt the better shalbe for your sellfe. Gyve no more rentt for this park of Acklington but th'old rentt in eny wyse, for else small pleasure ys hytt by haveyng therof. Be earnest, I pray you.<sup>1</sup>

### The survey of 1616 states that :

The lord hath there a parke called Acklington parke very well scited for strength and safeguard of the game, and a parkly ground well replenished and sett both with rammell wood and good tymber of oke. The said parke conteyneth, by estimation [blank] acres, the soyle whereof is reasonable good, but the deare are all destroyed, and the herbage thereof is demised to George Whitehead, gent.<sup>2</sup>

Lawrence Rishforth holdeth by assignment from George Whitehead, gent., the moyety of the parke of Acklington, . . . 361 acres 3 roods 24½ perches. Henry Whitehead holdeth also by assignment, as it is said, from the said George Whitehead the other moytie of the said parke, . . . 352 acres 1 rood 11½ perches. Some totall of all the said park, 714 acres 0 roods 36 perches.<sup>3</sup>

In the bailiffs' account of 1602 there is entered the account of John Rushforth, farmer of Acklington park, the herbage of which he seems to have held under the lease granted to Roger Thorpe for the term of his life.<sup>4</sup> As a tenant from Ogle, Lawrence Rushforth appeared at the muster taken on Clifton field on the 24th of November, 1595, duly furnished and mounted on a black horse with a white star.<sup>5</sup> In 1616 he held one of the eighteen customary holdings or farms in Acklington.

In 1629 Laurence Rushforth of Acklington park was confined in Morpeth gaol for a debt of £100 and £10 costs at the suit of Marmaduke Macholl.<sup>6</sup> His chief claim to be noticed is through his son, John Rushforth, or Rushworth, the indefatigable collector and antiquary, sometime recorder and M.P. for Berwick, who is stated to have been born at

<sup>1</sup> Endorsed in the same hand 'For Sr. Edward Fytton. A vewe of the parkes for yo to see and th'old renttes of theym.' Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Mayson's *Survey*, circa 1610. *Ibid.* <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 44 Eliz. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>5</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 78.

<sup>6</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, i. p. 167.



Acklington park about the year 1608.<sup>1</sup> As one of the clerks of the House of Commons, John Rushworth was present at that stirring scene in the Long Parliament when King Charles I. came down to arrest the five members, and he it was who took down the speech made on that occasion.

## RUSHWORTH (OR RUSHFORTH) OF ACKLINGTON PARK.

JOHN RUSHWORTH of Coley hall, near Halifax, York-shire, which he sold in 1572; afterwards of Stanroyd and Park hill, Lancashire; will proved 7th Oct., 1575 (*a*). Anne, daughter of Thomas Parker; buried at Halifax parish church, 11th Oct., 1574 (*b*).

Alexander Rushworth, son and heir; living 1584 (*a*) (*h*). Beatrix, daughter of Nicholas Tempest of Bowling; marriage settlement, 1546 (*a*). Robert Thomas John } All named in their father's will (*a*).

Lawrence Rushworth of Acklington park [? died at Biddick; buried at Chester-le-Street, 8th April, 1642 (*g*)]. Margaret, daughter of Cuthbert Carnaby of Halton (*c*). Richard (*d*). John Rushworth; will proved 1608 (*a*). Anne, daughter of ... Heycher of Didsworth, Yorkshire; married 4th June, 1583 (*a*). Cecilia (*d*).

From whom G. McN. Rushforth, M.A., of Oriel college, Oxon. (1898).

John Rushworth born at Acklington park, *circa* 1607; of Queen's college, Oxon.; M.A., 1649 (*e*); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 1640 (*n*); clerk to the House of Commons, 1640 (*e*); M.P. for Berwick, 1657, 1660, 1678, 1679, 1681, recorder of Berwick (*f*); died within the rules of King's Bench prison, 12th May, 1690, aged 82; buried behind the pulpit in St. George's church, Southwark, 14th May, 1690 (*a*). Hannah [? daughter of Lewis Widdrington of Cheeseburn Grange, and sister of Sir Thomas Widdrington, speaker of the House of Commons]. Ann; married Thomas Talbot of Thornton (*d*).

Hannah, born *circa* 1646; married Sir Francis Fane of Fulbeck; marriage licence, 16th Feb., 1663/4 (*h*). From whom the earls of Westmorland.

Rebecca, born *circa* 1649; married Robert Blayney of Kinsham, Hereford; marriage licence, 17th Aug., 1667 (*i*).

Margaret; living 1683 (*k*); died unmarried (*a*).

Katherine; living unmarried 16th April, 1691 (*m*).

(*a*) *Ex inf.* Mr. G. McN. Rushforth of Oriel college, Oxon., who has furnished many of the proofs of the pedigree.

*Cf.* also Hunter, *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, Harl. Soc. p. 420, *Dictionary of Nat. Biography*, etc.

(*b*) *Cf. Yorkshire Arms and Descents*, Harl. MS. No. 4198.

(*c*) *Didsworth MSS.* vol. 45, f. 112 b.

(*d*) Dugdale's *Visitation of Westmorland*, also *Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families*; Brit. Museum, Add. MSS. No. 32116, f. 32.

(*e*) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

(*f*) Scott, *Hist. of Berwick*, p. 475.

(*g*) Surtees, *Durham*, ii. pp. 146, 150.

(*h*) *Marriage Licences*, Harl. Soc. vol. 24, p. 77.

(*i*) *Ibid.* vol. 23, p. 138.

(*k*) *Cf. Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, xi. (1861), p. 263.

(*m*) *Duke of Portland's MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Com.* 13th Report, app. pt. ii. p. 164.

(*n*) *Records of Lincoln's Inn* (pub. 1896), i. p. 244.

In 1680 Acklington park with 631 acres was granted on lease to Joseph Ashurst, at a rent of £64; apparently he paid a fine of £120.<sup>2</sup> He appears to have sublet to John Cook of Togston, who, in 1685, paid 2s. for one half-year's duty for two fire hearths in his house in Acklington park, one

<sup>1</sup> John Rushworth, in a letter to John Aubrey, the antiquary, says, 'I was borne in Northumberland; but my parents were both born in the county of York.' Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, ii. p. 207.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

of which, as was certified by the collector of hearth dues in December of that year, was subsequently demolished.<sup>1</sup> Cook<sup>2</sup> died in 1710, and by his will gave £500 to his son Christopher, who seems to have also succeeded to the tenancy of Acklington park. The latter was married within Brainshaugh chapel on the 6th of July, 1721,<sup>3</sup> to his kinswoman, Ann Cook of Brainshaugh, and was buried at Warkworth on the 26th of April, 1733.<sup>4</sup> His widow was buried at the same place on the 2nd of July, 1746.<sup>5</sup> Of the three daughters born of the marriage, Anne was married on the 21st of April, 1746,<sup>6</sup> to William Hudson, a brazier and tinplate worker at the 'foot' of the Side in Newcastle, who, in 1747, had the disposal of the goodwill of the lease of Acklington park.<sup>7</sup>

The rural calm of Acklington park was broken in the year 1775, when a firm of speculators, attracted by the unfailing water-power of the Coquet, acquired a lease of land from the duke of Northumberland with liberty to erect a foundry for the manufacture of tin and iron. By leases granted by John Archbold of Acton and Edward Cook of Brainshaugh, the promoters acquired powers to erect a weir or dam across the Coquet, and to impound its waters against the lands of the grantors.<sup>8</sup> The dam, engineered by Smeaton,<sup>9</sup> was built of 'firm, close stone,' and pounded 'the water so high as to cause upwards of 15 feet head and fall at the wheels' of the works, and formed 'a pound in the river upwards of 2,000 yards long and 60 yards wide.'

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*. Amble Guard Book.

<sup>2</sup> 'Inclosed I send you a warrant for one hundred fother of limestones to be winn out of Shilbottle quarry for ye use of Aklington parke; I begg it off you to take ye trouble as to cast up what quantity comes to each tennant's share, yt they may not fall out amongst themselves, and to give them notice yt this warrant is in force but till next audit, viz., November next: so that they must make what dispatch they can both in winning and leading; if the quantity is too little they may blame themselves since I might have had what they might have had occasion for, who am, sir, your servant, James Morton. Newcastle, 12th May, 1705.'

Letter from James Morton to Mr. John Cook of Togston, copied from the original with Mr. J. Cookson by the Rev. John Hodgson. James Morton of Newcastle, merchant, on the 10th July, 1701, took a 21 years' lease of Acklington park.

<sup>3</sup> *Edinburgh Register*.

<sup>4</sup> *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> To be let and entered immediately a farm of land at Acklington park consisting of 500 acres, with all necessary conveniences on the same, and pays only a small modus in lieu of all tithes. Also to be sold to the person taking it (if required) all the stock of cattle and implements of husbandry. Enquire of Mr. Edward Cook of Togston, Mr. Edward Cook of Brainshaugh, or Mr. William Hudson, brazier, at the Foot of the Side, Newcastle. *Newcastle Journal*, 14th February, 1747.

All persons to whom William Hudson, brazier, deceased, stood indebted are requested to send their accounts to his widow and executrix, Mrs. Ann Hudson, who intends to carry on the business in all its branches. A spaniel dog to be sold. *Ibid.* 6th April, 1765.

<sup>8</sup> William Hudson of the Side, tin plate worker. Whitehead, *Newcastle Directory*, 1778.

<sup>9</sup> See Daniel Smith's *Collection*.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. Smeaton, *Reports* (1776), ii. p. 324, where there is a plan of the dam.

Handicapped by distance from market the works, with an unexpired lease of forty-five years, were advertised in 1791 to be sold. They might 'be employed alternately one week in rolling tin and next in rolling half blooms'; there was at Warkworth 'a warehouse<sup>1</sup> and shipping place where at spring tides there is water sufficient for vessels drawing from 8 to 9 feet of water.' Application was to be made to Mr. George Kendal at the premises, Mr. Edward Kendal of Beaufort Forge, near Abergavenny, or to Mr. Jonathan Kendal at Swansea.<sup>2</sup>

The premises were purchased by John Reed, a woollen draper in the Groat Market, Newcastle, who, in the Newcastle papers of 1796, was advertising for weavers for the woollen manufactory at Acklington,<sup>3</sup> and a year later advertised that as he was retiring from the retail trade, wholesale customers should address their letters to his 'warehouse, near the White Cross, Newcastle, or to the manufactory at Acklington park.'<sup>4</sup>

Reed disposed of the works in 1828<sup>5</sup> to David Thompson, a Galashiels manufacturer, a neighbour and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott, and himself a versifier. In his family the manufactory remained, and was carried on till 1884, when it was finally discontinued.

The bridge was built across the Coquet about 1865.

<sup>1</sup> This warehouse, which stood on the river side between Warkworth and Amble, was taken down about 1895, and the material used in the rebuilding of a cottage at the Boul-bank at Warkworth.

<sup>2</sup> Tradition says Kendal took a dislike to the place through the drowning of one of his daughters in the water above the caul. '1785, September 20th, Susannah, daughter of George Kendal of Acklington park,' buried. *Warkworth Register*

*Newcastle Courant*, 2nd January, 1796.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 18th March, 1797, and 10th June, 1797.

<sup>5</sup> To be sold, the unexpired lease of the woollen manufactory at Acklington park and a small farm of 70 acres. The above has been established for thirty-five years, and the proprietor from advanced age and infirm health is desirous to retire from business. The manufactory consists of an oblong brick building of four floors, fulling mill, dye and drying houses, workshops, wool lofts, warehouses, residence for proprietor, workmen's cottages, and farm buildings. Apply to S. & T. Reed of Newcastle, solicitors. Newcastle papers, 10th April, 1828.

## CHEVINGTON CHAPELRY.

The chapelry of Chevington,<sup>1</sup> with an area of 5,484 acres, comprised in four townships, is situated at the south side of Warkworth parish and abuts on the sea. It is drained and watered by a small stream which takes its rise in the parish of Bothal, not far from Stobswood, receives as affluents the Brislington and Coal burns,<sup>2</sup> and under the name of the Chevington burn, reaches the sea at Chibburn mouth; there is another smaller stream called the Lady burn, which flows direct into the sea. A considerable portion of the chapelry was in early times occupied by an outlying part of Earsdon forest, a fragment of which remains in Chevington wood. In the early part of this century plentiful crops of excellent wheat were produced, but of late years much of the land has been laid down to grass. Through the opening out of the coal-field the population has during the last hundred years been increased tenfold.

The chapel, probably built by one of the Morwicks, lords of the fee of West Chevington, was originally one of three dependent upon the church of Woodhorn.<sup>3</sup> The exact time or the circumstances under which it was granted by the prior and convent of Tynemouth, in whose hands was the rectory of Woodhorn, to the bishop of Carlisle as rector of the church of Warkworth, is unknown. Up to the sixteenth century it was included in, and its ministers answered at the court of, the rural deanery of Morpeth, and not, as did the vicars of Warkworth, at that of Alnwick. At the chancellor's visitation held at Morpeth in 1578, Anthony Hopper, the curate, and John Law, the parish clerk of Chevington answered,<sup>4</sup> and at a general chapter held in the same year and place, the name of John Lyghton, curate of Chevington, is entered amongst those who had satisfactorily performed his task on the study of St. Matthew's gospel.<sup>5</sup> The chapel at this period had no incumbent, but was served by a 'stipendarie prieste.'<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Chevington, the mark inhabited by the Cifingas. Kemble, *Saxons in England*, i. p. 460.

<sup>2</sup> The Brislington burn (called the Hammer burn in the Ordnance Survey) rises in Chevington wood; the Coal burn (called the Woodside burn in the Ordnance Survey) rises near Chester house in the township of Acklington.

<sup>3</sup> Evidence on this point was produced in a tithe suit in the Court of Exchequer (*Kenicot v. Watson*), 27th January, 1814. *Woodman Collection*, Soc. of Antiquaries, Newcastle.

<sup>4</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. 35, Surtees Soc. No. 22.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 75.

<sup>6</sup> *Clavis Ecclesiasticus*, 1577-1587. *Ibid.* p. 9. The names of the following curates have been preserved: 11th June, 1583, John Emsall; 26th January, 1584, Robert Welefine (?); 7th July, 1585, Robert Wilson; 16th March, 1604, John Monk. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, V, pp. 230, 234, 238, 275.



In the ecclesiastical arrangements of Warkworth parish the inhabitants of the chapelry were never permitted to forget that they were outsiders, for in the appropriation of seats in the parish church made under faculty in 1719 not one was given to any house, hamlet, or estate in Chevington.<sup>1</sup> Not unnaturally the ratepayers frequently resisted, though they generally compromised, the demands made by the wardens for the payment of the church rate.<sup>2</sup>

The chapel stood in a graveyard containing about half an acre of land, close to the homestead of Bullocks-hall. Warburton, writing about 1715, calls 'West Chevington a mean village, in which is a ruined chapel of ease.'<sup>3</sup> If the tradition which ascribes the final destruction of the chapel to a fire be based on fact, it is probable that it happened about this period, for the bell of 'West Schivington chappell' was stolen by Ralph Blacklaw and George Wilson of Sandifordstone, tinkers, about Michaelmas, 1717.<sup>4</sup> The middle of the graveyard is a couple of feet above the level (being evidently raised by *débris*), and the only stone which can now be seen is a large and heavy through-stone with bevelled edges,<sup>5</sup> from which all traces of an inscription, if any ever existed, have disappeared.

The graveyard, which continued to be used for burials up to the beginning of this century, was afterwards treated, somewhat irregularly, by the vicars of Warkworth as parcel of their glebe, but it has recently been transferred by the vicar of Warkworth to the perpetual curate of Chevington.

In 1863 the chapelry of Chevington was severed from Warkworth and constituted an ecclesiastical district or parish.<sup>6</sup> A church and parsonage-house were built, and the benefice was endowed by the Ecclesiastical commissioners, with certain rent-charges<sup>7</sup> accruing from the townships of West and East Chevington, Bullocks-hall, and Hadston, parcel of the rectory of Warkworth.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. above, p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> *Warkworth Churchwardens' Books*. When the wall of Warkworth churchyard was rebuilt in 1704, the river-side section was undertaken by the chapelry of Chevington in the following proportions: East Chevington, fourteen farms at 2 yards per farm, 27½ yards; West Chevington, twelve farms, 24 yards; Hadston, eight farms, 16 yards. <sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> The information of Margaret, wife of David Sheel, and Mary Leatch, sp., taken upon oath 16th January, 1717/18. *Session Records*.

<sup>5</sup> In an examination of the yard made on the 28th of April, 1896, this stone was found to lie within the foundation walls of the chapel. <sup>6</sup> By Order in Council; *London Gazette*, 12th June, 1863.

<sup>7</sup> *London Gazette*, 14th August, 1868, and 20th April, 1877.

<sup>8</sup> The following perpetual curates or incumbents have been licensed up to the present time: 1863, James Dand of Christ college, Cambridge; 1881, Albert P. Lawrence; 1895, John T. H. Smith.

## TOWNSHIP OF WEST CHEVINGTON.

The township of West Chevington, which occupies the south-west angle of Warkworth parish, comprises an area of 1,859 acres. Its population in 1891 was 587.<sup>1</sup> A projection at the south-west of the township was formerly moorland, and is still called Chevington Moor, and the north-west corner is woodland. In a corner of Chevington wood, in the making of the main line of the North Eastern Railway, there was found a stone axe. It is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and the width of the cutting edge is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches. It is very symmetrically made and ground, with a fine polish over the whole surface.<sup>2</sup>

From the time of, or immediately after, the Conquest, the small barony of West Chevington was held of the king in chief by the service of one knight's fee<sup>3</sup> by the family the history of which has been related under Morwick. A rent of 13s. 4d. a year was paid to the royal castle of Bamburgh for castle ward.<sup>4</sup> Though the lords of the fee must have possessed a seat house for their usual or occasional residence, no traces have been found, nor does any record show the existence of a tower or any stronghold.

In the letter already mentioned,<sup>5</sup> written about 1166 by Ernulph de Morwick to Henry II., the king is informed that the barony was held as one knight's fee of ancient feoffment, 'that is to say, from the time of King Henry your grandfather' (1100-1135), and that a certain David held one half of it from Ernulph.

About the year 1240 William de Bamburgh held the fourth part of the barony of West Chevington from Hugh de Morwick (the said Hugh being the king's ward) as the fourth part of one knight's fee of ancient feoffment.<sup>6</sup> Thirty years later it was found by inquisition, taken on the death of Sir Hugh de Morwick III., that he had died seised of twenty librates of land in West Chyvington, which were worth £20 a year, and were held by knight service and a payment of 1 mark to Bamburgh castle, and suit at the county court.<sup>7</sup> The youngest of Sir Hugh de

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are : 1801, 90; 1811, 101; 1821, 108; 1831, 117; 1841, 67; 1851, 104; 1861, 161; 1871, 190; 1881, 503; 1891, 587. <sup>2</sup> It is now in the collection of William Allan Sturge, M.D., of Nice.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, pp. 382 b and 392 b. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 222.

<sup>4</sup> *Comptus Johannis de Esselyngton*; Q.R. Misc. *Ministers' Accounts*, 5-6 Edw. II. P.R.O. Cf. *Border Holds*, i. p. 231. <sup>5</sup> Printed in the *Red Book of the Exchequer*, I, p. 438. See p. 345 *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, p. 382 b. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 206.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Hugh de Morwyk, 53 Hen. III. No. 18, taken at Newcastle, 26th April, 1269. Writ, dated Westminster, 2nd March, 53 Hen. III.

Morwick's four daughters having taken the veil and become a nun; the inheritance was divided amongst the other three, viz.: Sibilla, wife of Sir Roger de Lumley; Theophania, wife of Sir John de Bulmer; and Beatrix, wife of Sir John de Roseles. By an agreement made in 1277 the one-third share of Beatrix de Roseles in West and East Chevington and Morwick devolved upon her eldest sister Sibilla, against whose second husband Lawrence de St. Maur and others a suit concerning tenements in West Chevington was brought by Robert de Bamburgh in 1281-1282.<sup>1</sup> St. Maur apparently resided at Chevington, for his name heads the Subsidy Roll of 1296.

## CHEVINGTON WEST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

						<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>			<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Summa honorum	Domini Laurencii de Sammore	...	...	...	...	8	17	2	unde regi	16	1	1	1
"	Isabellae viduae	...	...	...	...	1	2	2	"	2	0	1	1
"	Willelmi Buruman	...	...	...	...	0	15	4	"	1	4	1	1
"	Thomae Hucong	...	...	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	2	1	1
"	Gilberti filii Evae	...	...	...	...	0	18	0	"	1	7	1	1
"	Thomae de Almham	...	...	...	...	0	18	4	"	1	8		
"	Roberti de Tudhowe...	...	...	...	...	1	4	10	"	2	3		
"	Nicholai forestarii	...	...	...	...	0	17	10	"	1	7	1	2
"	Agnetis viduae	...	...	...	...	1	3	2	"	2	1	1	4
"	Alexandri Sualler	...	...	...	...	0	17	1	"	1	6	1	2
"	Roberti filii Arnaldi	...	...	...	...	0	12	6	"	1	1	3	4
"	Roberti Roke	...	...	...	...	1	3	6	"	2	1	3	4
"	Hugonis praepositi	...	...	...	...	1	1	6	"	1	11	1	2

Summa hujus villae, £20 4s. 5d. Unde domino regi, £1 16s. 9½d.

Sibilla de Morwick survived her second husband and died on the Saturday after the 26th of July, 1298. In an inquisition taken at Morpeth on the 10th of September of the same year, it was found that she held of the king in chief the capital messuage of West Chevington, worth 2s. a year, and demesne lands, comprising 160 acres of arable land in her own hand, worth 4d. an acre; 12 acres of arable land, let at 5s. a year; 18 acres of arable land lying waste, worth 3d. an acre; 16 acres of arable land, let for 12s. 8d.; 1 acre of arable land, let at 6d.; 8 acres of meadow, worth 2s. an acre; and 60 acres of wood of which the underwood could be sold for 5s. a year. She also held in the vill of West Chevington five 'bondagia,' each of which comprised a house and 18 acres of arable land, and paid 15s. a year; five 'bondagia,' each of which also comprised a house and 18 acres of land, but were lying waste and paid nothing, though the land was worth 3d. an acre; three 'cottagia,' of which the first comprised a house and 1 acre of arable

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 10 Edw. I. m. 14 *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 114.

land, and paid 2s. 6d. a year; the second, a house and 2 acres of arable land, paying 2s. 6d. a year; and the third, a house and  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre of arable land, paying 1s. 9d. a year. She was also seised in the same vill of 2s. a year of the service of Robert Roke for a messuage and 15 acres of land which he held of her, and of 12d. a year of the service of Alexander Sualler for 2 acres of arable land. All these tenements, etc., were held by Sibilla of the king in chief by the service of two parts of one knight's fee, and by paying to the king two parts of a mark of silver for the ward of Bamburgh castle, and two parts of 14d. for the king's cornage, two parts of 20s. for farm of the forest of Chivinton, and two parts of 12d. for fence month, and doing suit at the county court with John de Bulmer and Theophania, his wife, who was the said Sibilla's coparcener in West Chyvyngton.<sup>1</sup>

An inquisition was taken at Chevington on Thursday, the 28th of July, 1300, in which it was found that John de Bulmer<sup>2</sup> had died seised of one third of the vill of West Chevington of the inheritance of his wife, Theophania (who survived her husband), one of the heirs of Hugh de Morwick, held of the king in chief by the service of a third part of a knight's fee, the third part of one suit at the county court, and of paying 3s. 4d. yearly for the ward of Bamburgh castle, 5s. yearly at the Exchequer of Newcastle for disafforestation of the forest, and 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. for cornage. There was no capital messuage, but of demesne there were 80 acres of arable land, worth 4d. an acre, 5 acres of meadow, worth 2s. 8d. an acre; a several pasture called the North-more, lying between Bristilden and the North burn, containing 14 acres, and worth 2s. a year. There were three free tenants, namely, Roger Roke, who held 8 acres and paid 3s. 4d. a year; Róbert Roke, who held 5 acres and paid 12d. a year; Thomas de Alneham, who held 8 acres and paid 2d. a year. Four 'bondi,' held 18 acres apiece, and paid 15s. a year each; another 'bondagium' contained 18 acres, and paid 10s. a year. There were 9 acres of land which paid 2s. 6d. a year, 14 acres of free land which paid 12s. 4d., and two cottars, one paying 16d. and the other 12d. a year. Between Colier burn and Stobbiswodeleye there was a wood called Stobbiswode, containing 100 acres of wood and waste, the herbage, pannage, and underwood of which were worth 5s. a year. A moor

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Sibil de Luneleye, 26 Edw. I. No. 23. Writ, dated Stryvelyn Stirling., 2nd August, 26 Edw. I.

John de Bulmer died 17th February, 1298/9, and was buried in Guisbrough priory. *Walter de Hemingbrough*, ii. p. 184.



called le Brounside, between Stobbiswodeley and the Allerhepe, contained 10 acres and was worth 4d. a year. Of a wood called Chiveleye, between Bristildene and Kaldewelmore, containing 106½ acres of wood and waste, the herbage, pannage, and underwood were worth 6s. 8d. a year.<sup>1</sup>

In the same year Robert de Mautalent<sup>2</sup> and Christiana, his wife, brought an action against Robert de Lumley (the son of Roger de Lumley and Sibilla de Morwick) and his aunt, Theophania, widow of John de Bulmer, concerning common of pasture in West Chevington.<sup>3</sup>

To this period may be assigned a deed in the possession of the Rev. William Greenwell, by which William de Bamburge de Chivington gives to his daughter, Cecilia, and her heirs for ever a toft and croft and 24 acres of land and meadow in the vill and fields of Chivington, which Thurstan of Chivington once held of him. She was to pay 6d. per annum, viz., 3d. at Pentecost and 3d. at Martinmas.<sup>4</sup>

Though Lawrence de St. Maur had been dead for fourteen years his name was allowed to remain at the head of the Subsidy Roll of 1312, which also mentions the name of a priest who doubtless served the chapel at Chevington.

## CHEVINTON WEST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

Summa bonorum	Laurentii de Sancto Mauro	...	...	...	£	s	d.	unde regi	s.	d.
"	Sibillae viduae	...	...	...	9	7	0	"	18	8½
"	Willelmi Buryman	...	...	...	0	12	8	"	3	3½
"	Thomae Hutting	...	...	...	0	12	10	"	1	3½
"	Gilberti filii Evae	...	...	...	1	13	8	"	3	4½
"	Thomae de Alneham	...	...	...	1	5	0	"	2	6
"	Nicholai forestarii	...	...	...	0	11	4	"	1	1¼
"	Hugonis Fagge	...	...	...	1	1	6	"	2	2
"	Hugonis clerici	...	...	...	0	17	0	"	1	8½
"	Agnetis viduae	...	...	...	1	0	0	"	2	0
"	Alexandri Sualler	...	...	...	1	5	8	"	2	7
"	Roberti de Morewyke	...	...	...	0	19	0	"	1	11
"	Roberti filii Arnaldi	...	...	...	0	18	0	"	1	9¼
"	Hugonis capellani	...	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	3¼
"	Vymarcae viduae	...	...	...	0	14	0	"	1	5
"	Roberti Roke	...	...	...	0	19	4	"	1	11½
"	Hugonis pistoris	...	...	...	1	1	6	"	2	2
Totius villae de Chevinton West					25	6	10	"	50	8½

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Joh. de Bulmere, 28 Edw. I. No. 19. Writ, dated Durham, 4th December, 1299.

<sup>2</sup> Some notice of Robert de Mautalent and his son, John, is given under Howick, vol. ii. p. 348.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 28 Edw. I. m. 12 *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 336.

<sup>4</sup> The witnesses to the deed are: Sir Roger Mauduit, John de Woderingtone, Simon de Crawl, Adam de Plecys, Henry de Setone, Fulco de Typinham, Robert de Alneham, Robert de Hardene, Simon de eadem. Seal gone.

In July, 1321, Hugh le Smythessone of West Chevington being imprisoned in the castle at Newcastle-upon-Tyne for causing the death of Hugh le Grevessone of East Chevington, was granted letters ordering the sheriff of Northumberland to bail him until the next assizes.<sup>1</sup>

CHEVINGTON WEST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1330.

Willelmus de Morwyk, 8s.; Willelmus Carpenter, 6s. 8d.; Walterus de Percy, 4s.; Walterus de Mora, 1s. 4d. Summa, 20s.

It was found by an inquisition taken at Morpeth, on Sunday, the 17th of July, 1344, that it would not be to the king's loss to grant a licence to Ralph de Bulmere to infeoff John de Hastings, parson of Morpeth, and Edmund Paynell, parson of Berghton, of eleven tofts, 221 acres of land, and a rent of 4s. 4d. in West Chyvyngton. The said lands and rent were held of the king in chief by homage and fealty and by the service of a fourth part of 13s. 4d. for the ward of Bamburgh castle, and for 5s. of the disafforestation of the forest of Chyvyngton, and were of the yearly value of £4 in silver.<sup>2</sup> This licence was evidently obtained with the intention of selling the estate, an intention carried into effect seven years later, when, by an inquisition taken at Alnwick on the 8th of October, 1351, it was found it would not be to the king's loss if licence were granted to Sir Ralph Bulmer, knight, to enfeoff David Gray<sup>3</sup> and Joan, his wife, with a third part of the manor of West Chivynton; it was then worth £4 10s. a year clear; after paying 5s. to the sheriff at Midsummer day among the king's farms, called 'Minute Particulars of Assarts' and 4s. 5d. to the constable of the royal castle at Bamburgh for cornage.<sup>4</sup>

Letters patent granting a protection for one year were granted in 1379 to John Joce of Chevyngton, who was about to accompany Edmund, earl of March, and others to Ireland on the king's service.<sup>5</sup> By an inquisition taken in the castle at Newcastle on Tuesday, the 11th of August, 1383, it was found that Robert, son and heir of Marmaduke de Lumley, deceased, died under age on the 12th of December, 1374, and that the manor and vill of West Chevington, worth £5 a year beyond all service, were in the king's

<sup>1</sup> Dated at Westminster, 5th July, 1321, *Cal. Close Rolls*, 14 Edw. II. p. 314. On the 10th November, 1332, Edmund de Chevyngton going beyond seas on pilgrimage obtained letters patent nominating John de Spredelyngton and Geoffrey Baldewyn to act as his attorneys in England until Midsummer. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III. p. 368.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 18 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 6. Writ, dated Westminster, 12th June, 1344.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 295. Surtees Soc. No. 66.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 2. Writ, dated Westminster, 10th September, 1351.

<sup>5</sup> 10th April, 1379. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Ric. II. p. 409.

hand by reason of the said minority, but were occupied (by what warrant the jurors did not know) by John de Nevill.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Ralph Lumley before his death had by charters dated the 29th of June, 1384, granted his lands and tenements, the rents and services of his free tenants and villains in the vill of West Chevington, East Chevington, Morwick, Reaveley, Longhirst, and Old Moor, to John Fullour, chaplain, and John Sadbergh, who remained in possession of the lands so granted until the 1st of November, 1393, when they conveyed them to John de Chestre, chaplain, and his brother William de Chestre as trustees. Thomas de Lumley was the son and heir of Sir Ralph, but died under age on the 31st of May, 1404, leaving as his heir his brother John de Lumley,<sup>2</sup> with whose descendants the barony of West Chevington remained until the 30th of March, 1559, when West Chevington was sold by John, Lord Lumley, to Sir Thomas Grey of Horton,<sup>3</sup> whose name is entered as owner of the same in the Feodary's Book in 1568.<sup>4</sup>

At the dissolution of the monasteries the Knights Hospitallers of Mount St. John in Yorkshire possessed a rent-charge of 2s. a year in Chevington.<sup>5</sup>

In Michaelmas term, 1577, a fine was levied between Ralph Grey, esq., plaintiff (the husband of Sir Thomas Grey's eldest daughter), and Robert Clavering, esq., and Agnes, his wife, John Heron, esq., and Margery his wife, Roger Proctor, gentleman, and Barbara, his wife, and Humphrey Heron, gentleman, and John Heron, his son and heir apparent, deforciant, of the manors of Horton, Detchant, and West Chevington, and of 60 messuages, etc., in West Chevington, East Chevington, Morwick, and other places.<sup>6</sup>

At a muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, West Chevington provided nine horsemen,<sup>7</sup> and fifteen years later, at a muster taken on Clifton field on the 24th of November, 1595, there appeared from West Chevington, Robert Walls, William Bairde, Mark Sotherne, and six others; all of them being entered in the return as 'defective.'<sup>8</sup> In 1597 'the plump watch,' ordered in respect of the outrages of 'our home theaves,' was kept by the bailiff of Chevington 'at the Flower of Chevely.'<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Robertus fil. et heres Marmaduci de Lumleye, 7 Ric. II. No. 51. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th July, 1383.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Thomas, filius et heres Radulfi de Lumley, 5 Henry IV. No. 30. Writ, dated Westminster, 25th January, 1404/5.

<sup>3</sup> *Ex Grey Deeds; Lambert MS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz.; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxiii.

<sup>5</sup> 'Chibynton. Et de ij<sup>s</sup> de redditu assise diversorum liberorum tenencium domini regis de Chibbynton praedicta annuatim, solvendis ad festa praedicta equaliter.' *Ministers' Accounts*, 38 Hen. VIII. to 1 Edw. VI. No. 51, m. 60. Cf. *Arch. Ael.* xvii. p. 279.

<sup>6</sup> P.R.O. *Notes of Fines*, Northumberland, Mich. 19 and 20 Eliz.

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 21.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 79.

<sup>9</sup> Letter from Edward Grey to Eure, dated 17th November, 1597. *Ibid.* ii. p. 452.

In a settlement dated the 1st of September, 1592, the manors, towns, and villages of West Chevington, East Chevington, and Morwick were entailed by Ralph Grey upon his issue male with remainder to his brothers Edward, Henry, Roger, and Arthur Grey;<sup>1</sup> and by an appointment dated the 1st of March, 1607/8, he, being then Sir Ralph Grey, knight, limited West Chevington, East Chevington, Morwick, and other estates to his wife Dame Dorothy Grey for her jointure.<sup>2</sup>

The following inventory of the goods of one of the tenants of West Chevington, who died about this time, enumerates the farm stock and household plenishings of the period:

1605, 2nd May. Inventory of the goods of John Robinsone of West Chevington: 8 oxen and 4 stotes, £11: 10s. 8d.; 2 old maytes and a younger mayte, £3 13s. 4d.; 15 yowes and lambs and 5 younger sheapp, £4 16s. 8d.; wheat and rye sown in the ground fyve boules, estimated to fyfteen boules, price £7 10s.; oates sown 9 boules, estimated to 27 boules, price £4 10s.; beare and beannes sown on boule, estimated to thre boules, price 20s.; wheat and rye in the barne, 5 boules, 50s.; 4 waynnes, ploughe and plow irons, 2 iron sommes withe boutes and shakles, 6 yokes and 3 harrowes, price 50s.; 2 almoneryes, a cawell, and a pressore, price 20s.; 2 caldrons, 4 potts, 4 pannes, price 46s. 8d.; 16 peace of putter, fyve candlestickes, and two salts, price 14s. 4d.; 1 potte and a kette, price 16s.; 6 cheastes and thre coffers, price 16s.; 7 tubes, 6 barreles, 2 skeales, pannes, mealles, and dishes, price 15s. 8d.; 2 beddes, 2 chayres, 2 formes, and a borde, price 5s. 6d.; 2 fyer crokes, a payre of tongs, and a paire of pott clips, price 2s.; 2 axes, one eche, 2 wambles, and one iron howe, price 3s.; 5 linnen sheates, 3 code pillowes, and 2 towels, price 22s.; 4 coverlids, 4 plads, 3 blankets, 2 cods, 2 window cloathes, and 2 sakes, price 28s. 6d.; a sowe and 3 pegges, 3 gesse with goslings and a ganner, sixe hens, 4 capons, and a coke, price 16s. 4d.; his cloake, his weareing apparell, his hatt, his steale cape, his bowe, and his sword, price 26s. 8d.; a spayde, a shull, and other trifles, price 2s. Summa, £66 18s.

Debts that the testatore owethe: Imprimis, to my brother, Edward Robinson, 25s.; to John Chator, 10s.; to Robert Perrey, 10s.; to John Daye, 12d.; his funerall expenses, 21s. 10d.; Mr. Vicar's mortuary, 10s. Some, £3 16s. 10s. Summa totalis debitis deductis, £63 1s. 10d.<sup>3</sup>

The forest of Chevington, which has so often been incidentally mentioned, is represented at the present day by a wood situated in the north-west corner of the township, comprising about 400 acres. It seems to have been the intention of William, Lord Grey of Wark to reafforest a portion of it, for on the 28th of April, 1629,<sup>4</sup> he obtained a licence to make a park at West Chevington.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ex Grey Deeds; Lambert MS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>4</sup> Though the matter more properly belongs to Chillingham, the document may be briefly abstracted here. 'Licence to William, Lord Gray, Baron Warke, and his heirs, to enclose and make into a park their lands containing about 40 acres enclosed with walls, called Chillingham parke, etc., and to enclose as much as they will of the land which at the time of such enclosure shall be their own, of whatsoever kind in the parish of Chillingham, and in Rosse, and West Chevington, not exceeding in all 1,500 acres, so to enlarge the park now called Chillingham parke, or to make other park or parks at their will. Grant of all liberties and rights, and of free warren, and of right to include in enclosure to be made, all ways and paths then existing in the land to be enclosed, making other ways and paths of the same width on his land.' P.R.O. *Pat. Roll*, 5 Chas. I. pt. xx. entry 4.

<sup>5</sup> Much timber was felled at the end of last century, when a merchantship, called the 'Chevington Oak,' was built near the building called 'the granary,' midway between Warkworth and Amble. At a later day a small manufactory for the making of pyroligneous acid was set up at Chevington by one of Lord Grey's servants. *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand.



In the division of the estates of Ford, Lord Grey, which took place in the early part of last century, West Chevington was apportioned to Mr. Henry Grey of Howick, whose descendant, the present Earl Grey, is the proprietor.

About the year 1693 West Chevington north side was held by Johnson, Kirton, Clark, Henry Brown, and Valentine, as tenants to Lord Grey, at the total rent of £250 per annum, and the south side was held by Robert Johnson and William Clark at a rent of £75.<sup>1</sup> The family of Brown afterwards became tenants of the greater part of the estate and retained their tenancy until about 1763.<sup>2</sup>

The Browns were succeeded by Thomas Compton<sup>3</sup> of Carham as tenant of West Chevington, and he was followed successively by Joseph Fenwick of Ulgham,<sup>4</sup> Francis Fenwick, Samuel Goodman, and others.

## TOWNSHIP OF BULLOCKS-HALL.

The small township of Bullocks-hall, originally included in West Chevington, owes its existence as a separate township to the operation of the Poor Law Act of Charles II. It comprises one estate of 210 acres, having, in 1891, a population of 15.<sup>5</sup>

This estate may possibly represent that which in 1344 is described as comprising 11 tofts and 221 acres, worth £4 a year, and which, about 1351, was sold by Ralph de Bulmer to David Gray and Joan his wife.<sup>6</sup> Certain lands in Chevington as well as in East Chevington in 1372 held by Roger de Widdrington,<sup>7</sup> were in 1568 held by Sir John Widdrington,<sup>8</sup> and were, in the

<sup>1</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. R. G. Bolam of Berwick.

<sup>2</sup> To let, the large farm of West Chevington, in the possession of Mr. William Brown. Enquire of Sir Henry Grey, bart., at Howick, or Mr. Grieve at Alnwick. *Newcastle Journal*, August, 1746. To be let, the farm of West Chevington, comprising 1,500 acres, in the possession of Mr. William Brown; it is intended to divide the premises into two or three farms. *Newcastle Courant*, December, 1762.

<sup>3</sup> To be sold by public roup, the oxen, implements of husbandry, and other farm stock on West Chevington farm, belonging to Mr. Thomas Compton. *Newcastle Journal*, May, 1770.

1768, July 16th. Thomas Compton of this parish and Elizabeth Wood of the parish of Carham, married. *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>4</sup> A discharge note granted by Mr. Fenwick to one of his hinds has been found by Mr. M. H. Dand amongst his father's papers. As an evidence of the state of things long passed away and almost forgotten, it is printed here: 'West Chivington, February 28th, 1794. The bearer, John Mather, is at liberty to hire with who he pleases, to enter the 12th of May. Jos. Fenwick.'

<sup>5</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 7; 1811, 22; 1821, 14; 1831, 14; 1841, 19; 1851, 20; 1861, 14; 1871, 15; 1881, 11; 1891, 15.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 18 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 6. *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 2. *Inq. p.m.* 26 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 62.

<sup>7</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 234.

<sup>8</sup> *Liber Feodarii*. *Ibid.* pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxii.

year 1583, dealt with in a recovery made between Robert Widdrington and others and Hector Widdrington.<sup>1</sup>

As early as the fourteenth century the family of Bayard, Bard, or Baird was settled in East Chevington; and in 1575 Christopher Bard of West Chevington, after desiring that his body should be buried in the parish church of Warkworth, gave the tenant right of his farmhold to the eldest of his four daughters, and arranged that she should marry an inmate of his house whom he calls 'my sone Martin Barde,' who may have been his nephew and ward, 'and if he will not marrye hir he shall not tary ther but depart furthwith.' Whether this project resulted in a marriage is not known; but William Bard of Chevington appeared at the muster taken on Clifton field in 1595, and Martin Bard was in 1608 one of the appraisers of the goods of Gawen Bard.

#### BAIRD (OR BARD) OF WEST CHEVINGTON.

BAIRD			
Christopher Baird of West Chevington; will dated 10th July, 1575; proved 3rd July, 1577; to be buried in Warkworth church.	Isabel ...; an executrix to her husband's will.	Robert Baird; was named in the will of his brother Christopher.	Thomas Baird; supervisor of his brother's will.
Elizabeth. Jane. Agnes.	Margery, to whom her father gave his tenant right.	Martin Baird.	Gawen Baird; will dated 19th July, 1607; to be buried in Warkworth church, his wife then great with child (d).
			Thomas Baird of West Chevington; named in the will of his brother Gawen; will dated 7th March, 1612; proved 1613 (c).
			Barbara. Agnes.
	William Baird of West Chevington; a freeholder in 1639 (e); was party to the division of the township, 3rd Feb., 1649/50 (b); was assessed to county rate in 1663; 10th Nov., 1681, mortgaged lands to John Kelly (b); buried 27th Dec., 1682 (a).		[? Katherine, daughter of Edward Dodsworth of East Chevington.]
Martin Baird of West Chevington; was party to mortgage 10th Nov., 1681 (c), and 10th Nov., 1691 (c); and absolutely sold his lands in Chevington, 2nd Nov., 1692 (b).	William Baird, the younger, of West Chevington; in 1675 took a conveyance of the wedder pasture and the Long Moor-way from his father; administration of personal estate 21st Oct., 1681, granted to Elizabeth Cowan of Berwick, his sister (c).		Frances, sister and co-heiress of William Baird the younger; married Ralph Reed of Berwick, and had a son John Reed, who voted for lands in West Chevington in 1722 and 1734, and sold them in 1742 to John Kelly (b).
	Edward Baird of Togston Moor-house; who joined in sale of lands 2nd Nov., 1692 (b).		
Elizabeth, sister and co-heiress; married John Cowan, and had two daughters and co-heiresses, viz., Sarah, wife of Thomas Prescott of Great Garden, St. Catherine-in-the-Tower, Middlesex, and Frances, wife of John Lucas of St. Catherine-in-the-Tower; who all joined in the sale, 1741/2, to John Kelly (b).	Margaret, sister and co-heiress; married John Wallas of Berwick. Her share of lands in West Chevington was purchased by Matthew White of Blagdon (b).		Isabella, sister and co-heiress; married ... Thompson. Her son Joseph Thompson was of Guyzance in 1734 when he voted for lands in West Chevington, and of Alnwick 24th, March, 1741, when he sold the same to Matthew White of Blagdon (b).

(a) *Warkworth Register*.

(b) Mr. George Tate's *Title Deeds*.

(c) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(d) *A Will* in the Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

(e) *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, ii. p. 323.

<sup>1</sup> In Trinity term, 26 Eliz., William Fenwyke and Robert Woodrington, esquires, and Thomas Woodrington, gent., demand against Hector Woodrington, gent., the manor of East Chevington and certain lands there with a rent of 5s. in East and West Chevington. It is adjudged that the demandants receive seisin. P.R.O. *Recovery Rolls* 6, rot. 16 (Trinity, 26 Eliz.).

1575, 10th July. Will of Christopher Barde of West Chevington, yeoman. To be buried within the parish church of Warkworth. My wyfe, Isabell Bard, and my four daughters, Margerey Barde, Elizabeth Barde, Janet Bard, and Agnes Barde, executors. To my sone, Martin Barde, one browne whye; Thomas Graye's children, one two-year-ould stotte; Nycholas Barde, one dublet; my brother, Robert Barde, one fille; Isabell Barde, one yow; and to Catheringe Barde, one yow; to the chappell of West Chevington, one whye calfe; to Thomas Bard, yonger, one gimer, and to Marion Arnell, one yow. With the lord's pleasure I give the tenante right of my house and farmhould to my doughter Margerie. I will that my wife Isabell Barde shall be the head governor of my house during hir widowhood. If so be that my sone, Martin Barde, will marye my daughter, Margerie Barde, my will is that he shall remaine ther, and if he will not marrye hir he shall not tary ther but depart furthwith. Supervisors: Mr. Henry Wetherington, my brother Thomas Barde, John Brotherwick, John Moller, and Christopher Burton. Proved 30th July, 1577.<sup>1</sup>

1607, 19th July. Will of Gawyne Bard of West Chevington. My body to be buried in the parish church of Warkworth payinge my accustomed fees. I bequeath unto my wyffe and my childe whiche shee is withe 12 oxen, 4 nagges, 2 stotts, 50 shepe, and three waynes with ther furniture; I bequeathe unto my brother Thomas Barde and John Spure a coffar with £14; to George Birlettsonn, Martyne Birlettsonn, and Annas Birlettsonn, everye one of them a quye and a yowe hogge; to Thomas Spure, Robert Spure, Richard Spure, Anas Spure, Katherine Spure, and Alesonn Spure, everye one of them a quye and a yowe hogge (if quyes will not serve, to give kyne); I bequeathe my corne and all the rest of my goods, movable and unmovable whatsoever, to my wiffe and my childe. My brother Thomas Barde, supervisore, to see my wiffe and my child mayntained in ther rights and all my leaguses duly payd withe my funeral expences. Witnesses, Thomas Bard, Roger Perry, Thomas Patterson, John Steavenson, and John Murlie, clarke.

1607/8, 18th January. Inventory of Gawyne Bard of West Chevington, deceased, praised by Martyn Barde, Umphray Reey, Roger Brotherwicke, and Robert Wanlesse. 13 oxen, £22; 4 stotes, £4; 9 kyne and 4 calves, £12; 2 quyes and 2 quy stirkes, £3; 3 nagges and a foale, £5 10s.; 31 sheepe, £3 5s.; 4 swyne, 10s.; wannes with ploughe and plow irons and other ther appurtenances and harrows, £2 6s. 8d.; 2 almyres, a cawell, and a presser, £1; 2 caldrons, 4 potts, and 4 pannes, £2 6s. 8d.; 18 peace of putter, 5 candlesticks, and 2 salts, 14s. 4d.; 4 cheasts and 2 coffers, 12s.; tubes and berrels with other wooden vessell, 13s. 4d.; 2 bedsteads, 1 chare, a forme, and a table, 4s.; 2 fyre crookes, a pair of tongs and pottclip, 1 iron spitt, 2s.; 1 axe, 1 wumble and 1 ecke, 1s. 6d.; 5 lenen sheets, 2 cod pillowes and towles, 18s.; 3 coverlids, 3 plads, 3 blankets, 2 cods, 1 windo clothe and 2 sacks, 24s.; 2 gease and a ganner, 4 hens and a coke, 5s.; his apperell, 26s.; wheat and rye sown 6 boolls, estimated to 18 boals, £8 15s.; oates sown 10 boolls, estimated to 30 boolls, £5 5s.; bigge and beanes sown 1 booll, estimated to 3 boolls, £1; spades and sholles, with other trifles of household stuffe, 2s.; the lease of his tenements, valued £20; in money, £5 16s.; Thomas Craster oweth to this testator 11s. 4d.; 1 oxen sould, 30s.; 'to years surgeon,' 30s.; 3 yows sould, 9s. Total, £103 7s. 9d.

Debts: To the two children of John Robinson for their filiall portions, viz., Alice and Jane Robinson, £30 19s.; to Thomas Paterson, 8s.; to William Chamberlaine, 10s.; to Roger Perrey, 1s. 11d. Total, £31 18s. 11d.

A note of these things that are added and debts cancelled by lewdness of the menestere in the inventories of Gawenne Bayrde without the knowledge of the prayzers. An oxen solde, etc., 30s.; geven to the phesisionn, left out in the debts, 30s.; 20s. in funyrals; mortywarie, 10s.; for admenystracione tuitione and pirrytyrs' (apparitors) fees, 27s. 6d.; to John Monke for the invetaries, 2s.; lare stable (*sic*), 3s.; Edward Robinson, 7d.; geven to the poore at his buryall, 10s.<sup>2</sup>

William Baird, who died in 1682, was probably married twice, for Martin Baird, who seems to have been his eldest son, joined in a mortgage on the 10th of November, 1681, and William Baird, another son, to whom he con-

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>2</sup> *Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. Chevington Guard Book.*



veyed a certain portion of his estate in 1675, was succeeded by his sisters, who are described as his co-heiresses,<sup>1</sup> which would not have been the case if his elder brother had been of the whole blood. On the 2nd of November, 1692, Martin Baird conveyed the equity of redemption of his lands to the mortgagee, John Kelly of Whorlton Moor.<sup>2</sup>

### KELLY OF WEST CHEVINGTON AND WHORLTON.

Patrick Kelly ... died 20th Oct., and was buried on the 22nd of the same month, 1682, in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle. (MSS. proved 1952 (c).)

Mary ...; living a widow in 1692 (c).

John Kelly ... purchased Coquet Island, 4th Aug., 1681 (a), and lands in West Chevington, 2nd Nov., 1681 (c); held mortgage on Stanton Grange and on Carter Moor. By will dated 30th Sept., 1696, he gave his lands at West Chevington, Hauxley, Coquet Island, and Annitsford to his son William (a) (b).

Susanna ...; to whom he gave moiety of his household goods.

Thomas Kelly ... his son Patrick were named in will of John Kelly, 30th Sept., 1696.

Elizabeth.\*  
Isabel [? married Daniel Squire, curate of St. John's, Newcastle] (c).  
Ann.\*  
Dorothy.\*  
Jane [? married Edward Kinton of Hauxley].

William Kelly of Whorlton, son and heir. By will dated 27th Dec., 1720, he gave his lands at Chevington, Hauxley, Coquet Island, and Annitsford to his eldest son John Kelly; proved 1728 (d) (c).

Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Soulsby of Chollerton; articles before marriage 5th Sept., 1707; portion, £500 (b); married at Chollerton, 16th Sept., 1707.

John Kelly, to whom his father gave a messuage at North Shields; admitted to Merchants' company, 27th August, 1707; died 1721 (g); executor to his brother William. Patrick; admitted to Merchants' company, 30th August, 1710; died circa 1740 (g); an executor to his brother William. [? Of Dent's hole in 1748.] Christopher; named in his father's will. Joseph; an executor to his brother William.

Susanna }  
Jane } All named  
Mary } in their  
Elizabeth } father's will.

John Kelly of Whorlton, son and heir; sold Coquet Island in 1734 (a); voted for Annitsford in 1748; buried at Newburn, 21st Nov., 1768; will dated 17th Feb., 1739 (b).

Elizabeth ...; sole executrix to her husband's will (a); living 6th May, 1769 (d); died at Newcastle, 23rd Dec., 1774 (f).

Ralph; admitted to Merchants' company, 28th Sept., 1736 (g).  
William; admitted to Merchants' company in 1737 (c).  
Both named in their father's will, but died s.p. in their eldest brother's lifetime (b).

Ann, sister and co-heiress; married at Gateshead, 17th Feb., 1731, John Vonholt; afterwards of Dockwray Square, North Shields. By will dated 12th Aug., 1775, she gave her lands at Chevington to her son Henry, with remainder to her daughter Dorothy, wife of Robert Clark (b).

Susanna, sister and co-heiress; married ... Weatherley of Newcastle. By will dated 26th March, 1787 (proved 1789), she mentioned her son, William Weatherley, of Snowdon's-hole, co. Durham, mariner, and gave her lands at Chevington to her daughter Susanna, wife of Robert Dodd of Newcastle (b).

Dorothy, sister and co-heiress; married at Newburn, 30th Dec., 1737, Robert Longridge of Newburn, and was buried at the same church 3rd Sept., 1764 (e).

Elizabeth, sister and co-heiress; married at South Shields, 31st Aug., 1740, John Dagnia. By will dated 10th Oct., 1785 (proved 1787), she gave her lands at Chevington to her youngest son William Dagnia, with remainder to her daughter Dorothy Fish (b).

(a) *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

(b) *Mr. George Tate's Deeds.*

(c) *Long Benton Register* and *M.I.*

(d) *The late Mr. Wm. Woodman's MSS.*

(e) For pedigree of Longridge see vol. iv. p. 233.

(f) *Newcastle Chronicle*, 24th Dec., 1774.

(g) *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, ii.

\* These ladies seem to have married respectively Robert Gibson of Newcastle, Joseph Nixon of Deckham hall, and Thomas Denham of Redheugh, who were trustees and executors of the will of John Kelly in 1696.

<sup>1</sup> There were apparently five sisters and co-heiresses: John Kelly (who died 1768) purchased the shares of two of them, and the other shares were acquired by Matthew White of Blagdon, whose successor in title, Sir Matthew White Ridley of Blagdon, sold the same to Mr. George W. Tate, the proprietor of the remainder of the township.

<sup>2</sup> Mr George Tate's *Deeds*.



It is stated that the family of Kelly came from Scotland in the first half of the seventeenth century; towards the end of it they acquired Coquet Island and land at Annitsford, and are frequently met with as mortgagees. Patrick Kelly, who died on the 20th of October, 1682, is described in the register of Long Benton as 'perprobus, perdives, necnon perliberalis Scotus de Annisfoord parentabatur.'<sup>1</sup>

The first record of the designation of Bullocks-hall occurs in Armstrong's map of Northumberland, made in 1769, and under this name the estate was conveyed in 1805 by the trustees of the will of John Clark of the Coal Exchange, London (who had by succession and purchase acquired the undivided shares of his grandmother's sisters), to John Tindal of Eshott East-house, who two years later resold to Ralph Fenwick of Shortridge. Mr. Fenwick's representatives in 1851 sold Bullocks-hall to Mr. G. W. Tate of Guyzance East-house, the father of the present owner, Mr. George Tate of Brotherwick.

## TOWNSHIP OF EAST CHEVINGTON.

The township of East Chevington,<sup>2</sup> which comprises an area of 2,240 acres, abuts at its south-east corner on the sea and thence stretches in a north-westerly direction towards Acklington. The population has increased very rapidly during the last forty years owing to the development of the coal-field by the Broomhill Coal Company;<sup>3</sup> in 1891 it was 1,550.<sup>4</sup> Besides the hamlet or homestead of East Chevington,<sup>5</sup> the mining village of Broomhill and the hamlet of Red Row,<sup>6</sup> the township contains the homesteads of Broomhill, Woodside,<sup>7</sup> Maidens-hall,<sup>8</sup> and Whitefield.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Long Benton Register*. Cf. Besly, *Desultory Notices, etc., of Long Benton*, pp. 13, 18.

<sup>2</sup> The vill of East Chevington paid a sheriff's rent of 7s. 6d. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 94.

<sup>3</sup> Broomhill pit was sunk about 1808 by Mr. John Anderson, then the tenant of Broomhill farm, but since 1872 the colliery has been developed, until at the present time about 1,200 men are employed, of whom 550 are hewers, and the daily output averages 1,650 tons per day.

<sup>4</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 123; 1811, 170; 1821, 207; 1831, 234; 1841, 289; 1851, 377; 1861, 651; 1871, 1,134; 1881, 1,511; 1891, 1,550.

<sup>5</sup> Between the Red Row and East Chevington by the side of the burn there was a small homestead called Salt-meadows; every trace has disappeared, but it is occasionally mentioned in the *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>6</sup> From the Red Row to the ancient chapel of West Chevington an old road led through the fields, one of which, immediately to the west of the hamlet, now in rich old grass, is called Halison or Hallistone. By the side of this road, until about the year 1800, there stood an upright stone in a socket, which was taken down by Mr. William Smith of Togston, then the tenant of Woodside farm, and converted into a door sill at the then recently built homestead of Woodside. *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand. The Chevington Board schools are built at the Red Row.

<sup>7</sup> The old homestead of Woodside stood in a field called 'Meggy's coat lap' by the side of Chevington wood.

<sup>8</sup> During the eighteenth century called 'Face the deil.' Cf. *Warkworth Register*.

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes called 'Philipsteads.'

A member of the barony of Alnwick, East Chevington was held by the Vescis until the twelfth century, when lands in Great Chevington, apparently comprising a moiety of the manor or township, were granted by William de Vescy (died 1184) to Ernulph de Morwick (died before 1177), the grant being witnessed by William Tison and his son German.<sup>1</sup> The other moiety was granted, probably about the same period, to the Mautalents of Howick.<sup>2</sup> On the 15th of September, 1236, there was a mandate to the sheriff of Northumberland to make a perambulation (which was to be produced before the justices in eyre) between the lands of Richard de Mautalent in Chevington del Est and the lands of Hugh de Morwick in Chevington del West and the lands of Jordan Heron in Hadston.<sup>3</sup> About the year 1240 Chivington del Est was held of the king in chief by William de Vescy,<sup>4</sup> from whom Hugh de Morwick held it with Morwick as one and a half knight's fee of ancient feoffment.<sup>5</sup> At Hugh de Morwick's death, about the year 1269, it was found by inquisition that he held a moiety of East Chevington, by knight's service, of Sir John de Vescy, which with Morwick was computed to comprise thirty librates of land and to be worth £30 per annum.<sup>6</sup>

There was a suit in 1280-1281 brought by Richard de Mautalent to recover from John de Roseles, the husband of one of Hugh de Morwick's daughters and co-heiresses, 20 messuages, 4½ carucates of land, and 20 acres of meadow in East Chevington.<sup>7</sup> Sixteen years later his name heads the Subsidy Roll.

## CHEVINGTON EAST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

Summa bonorum	Roberti Mautaland	..	...	...	2 12 4	unde regi	4 0
..	Gilberti Freman	...	...	...	0 18 0	..	1 8½
..	Johannis filii Hulle	...	...	...	0 15 4	..	1 4½
..	Adae Roke	...	...	...	0 15 10	..	1 5½
..	Hawisiae viduae	...	...	...	0 18 4	..	1 8
..	Roberti clerici	...	...	...	0 14 4	..	1 3½
Summa hujus villae, £6 14s. 8d. Unde domino regi, 12s. 3d.							

<sup>1</sup> *Harl. MS.* 1985, p. 290. *Cf. Arch. Ael.* iii. p. 132.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf. vol. ii.* pp. 339, 340.

<sup>3</sup> 'Mandatum est vicecomiti Norhumb' . . . . Et quod fieri faciat perambulacionem inter terram Jordani Heyrun in Haddiston' et terram Hugonis de Morewic et Ricardi Mautalent in Estchyvington'.

Mandatum est vicecomiti Norhumb' quod faciat perambulacionem inter terram Hugonis de Morwic' in Chivington' del West et terram Ricardi Mautalent in Chivington del Est; et habeat illam coram justiciariis itinerantibus in partibus illis.' *Close Rolls*, 20 Hen. III. m. 3, *dorso*. *Cf. Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* Bain, i. pp. 232, 235.

<sup>4</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 209.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 210.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Hugh de Morwyk, 53 Hen. III. No. 18, taken at Newcastle, 26th April, 1269. *Cf. Inq. p.m.* John de Vescy, 17 Edw. I. No. 25. Hartshorne, p. cxix.

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 9 Edw. I. m. 20, *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, pp. 102, 103.

Three or four years afterwards actions were brought by Robert de Mautalent and Christiana his wife against Robert de Lumley and Theophania, widow of John de Bulmer, for common of pasture in West Chevington and to recover certain tenements in East Chevington.<sup>1</sup> Besides the name of Robert de Mautalent, who heads the list, the Subsidy Roll of 1312 contains the interesting local name of Gilbert Bayard, and those of John the grieve, Richard the grieve, and Thomas clericus.

## CHEVINTON EST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

Summa bonorum	Roberti Mautalent	...	...	...	4	4	4	unde regi	8 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Gilberti Freman	...	...	...	4	2	6	"	8 3
"	Roberti filii Hugonis	...	...	...	2	10	8	"	5 1
"	Ranulphi forestarii	...	...	...	1	4	0	"	2 5
"	Galfredi filii Rogeri	...	...	...	1	10	4	"	3 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Roberti de Molliston	...	...	...	1	0	0	"	2 0
"	Johannis praepositi	...	...	...	1	8	4	"	2 10
"	Ricardi praepositi	...	...	...	0	15	4	"	1 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Thomae clerici	...	...	...	1	12	8	"	3 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
"	Gilberti Bayard	...	...	...	0	18	4	"	1 10
Summa totius villae de Chevinton Est, £19 6s. 6d. Unde regi, 38s. 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> d.									

Twenty acres of land in Chevyngton Est worth 5d. an acre, with a bondagium, containing 30 acres, worth 14s. a year, and 7 acres of land, also worth 5d. an acre, were held from Ralph de Bulmer by William Latymer, who died about the year 1335, by the service of 20d. yearly; his heir was his son, William Latymer, then aged five years.<sup>2</sup> The Subsidy Roll of the following year contains the name of Christiana, widow of Robert Mautalent.

## CHEVYNTON EST SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Johannes filius Willelmi, 5s. 4d.; Gilbertus bercarius, 4s.; Hugo de Mollesdon, 3s. 8d.; Johannes filius Thomae, 3s. 4d.; Christiana Maukaland, 6s. 8d.; Gilbertus filius Ranulphi, 3s.; Thomas Bayard, 2s. 8d.; Willelmus filius Gilberti, 2s. 4d. Summa, 31s.

In 1345-1346 Sir Marmaduke de Lumley and David Gray held the vills of East Chevington and Morwick from Henry de Percy of Alnwick.<sup>3</sup> After the death of Sir Marmaduke de Lumley his lands at East Chevington were occupied during the minority of his heir, and the issues were

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 28 Edw. I. m. 12 *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 336.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* William Latymer, 9 Edw. III. No. 51, taken at Newcastle on the Saturday before Christmas. Writ, dated Auckland, 2nd November, 1335.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et eciam villas de Estre Chevyngtone et Morwyke quas Marmaducus de Lomley miles et David Gray tenent in dominico de praefato Henrico per homagium et fidelitatem et per servicium unius feodi militis et dimidii et per servicium annuatim xv die Julii xxs pro warda castri praedicti, et valent per annum xx li.' Inquisition on the death of Henry de Percy, 21st March, 20 Edw. III. Hartshorne, p. 128.

received by John de Nevill, until August, 1383; they were worth 60s. per annum.<sup>1</sup> Sir Ralph Lumley, the second son, and ultimately heir, of Sir Marmaduke, married John de Nevill's daughter,<sup>2</sup> and in the settlement of his estates made on the 29th of June, 1384, his lands in East Chevington were included.<sup>3</sup>

The lands inherited by Sir Ralph de Bulmer through his mother from Hugh de Morwick had, before the year 1386, passed to the issue of his sister Eva, wife of Henry fitz Hugh of Ravenswath, for Sir Henry fitz Hugh, knight, died on the 29th of August of that year seised of 48 acres called 'les dymeynez,' of 4 husbandlands and two cottages in East Chevington; Henry fitz Hugh his son and heir was 23 years of age.<sup>4</sup>

Sir Henry fitz Hugh, who died on the 11th of January, 1424/5, held in East Chevington 48 acres of demesne land worth 2d. an acre, 2 acres of meadow each acre worth 2s. a year, 3 roods of meadow worth 6d. a rood, 3 messuages each worth 18d. a year, 3 husbandlands each of which was worth 3s. a year, and two cottages each worth 12d. a year.<sup>5</sup> He also held a free rent of 6d. a year from a piece of land called 'Spitelgarth,'<sup>6</sup> which may possibly be represented by the unidentified lands in Chevington which, at the dissolution of the monastic houses, belonged to the preceptory of Mount St. John, in Yorkshire, and were then worth 2s. a year.<sup>7</sup>

The fitz Hugh lands in East Chevington were, in 1568, held by Lord Dacre of the South,<sup>8</sup> who apparently sold them with his lands in Morwick to Thomas Bates, for about the year 1586 the moiety of East Chevington, formerly held by Hugh de Morwick, was held by Thomas Bates (in succession of the heirs of Lord fitz Hugh), and by Ralph Grey paying 6s. 8d. yearly to Alnwick for castle guard and 8d. for cornage.<sup>9</sup>

The descent of the Mautalent moiety of the township is more obscure than that of the Morwick moiety. John Mautalent, son of Robert and

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Rob. fil. et heres Marm. de Lumley, 7 Ric. II. No. 51, taken at Newcastle, on the 11th August, 1383. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th July, 1383.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 162.

<sup>3</sup> Recited in *Inq. p.m.* 5 Hen. IV. No. 30.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Hen. fitz Hugh chr. 10 Ric. II. No. 16. Inquisition taken at Morpeth, 10th October, 1386. Writ, dated Westminster, 22nd September, 1386.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry fitz Hugh, 3 Hen. VI. No. 27. Inquisition taken at Morpeth, Saturday in Easter week, 3 Hen. VI. Writ, dated Westminster, 13th January, 1424/5. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 38 Hen. VIII. to 1 Edw. VI. No. 51, m. 60. Cf. *Arch. Ael.* xvii. p. 279. *Pat. Rolls*, 4-5 Ph. and Mary, pt. 14, m. 31.

<sup>8</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 1568. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxii. Cf. *Pat. Rolls*, 24 Eliz. pt. 13, m. 1. <sup>9</sup> Survey, 1586. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



Christiana, having transferred his allegiance from Edward II. to the Scottish king, his English lands were confiscated,<sup>1</sup> and his moiety of Howick was, on the 17th of May, 1319, in the presence of the parliament assembled at York, granted to Thomas Grey of Horton.<sup>2</sup> Grey petitioned for and subsequently obtained the reversion of the moiety of Chyvyngton, which John de Mautalent's mother, Christiana, held, not in dower, but by feoffment, which moiety, the jurors said, was held of Robert de Lumley, by the service of half a mark yearly for the ward of Alnwick castle; it used to be worth in time of peace £13 6s. 8d.<sup>3</sup>

In 1341 Sir Gerard de Widdrington obtained a licence<sup>4</sup> from Edward III. to grant to the chaplain performing divine service at Widdrington a certain rent charged on his lands in Widdrington, Druridge, and East Chevington. Sir John Widdrington, knight, who died on the 20th of February, 1443/4, held of Henry, earl of Northumberland, in his demesne as of fee a moiety of the vill of Cheyvyngton Est, which was worth 40s. a year.<sup>5</sup> He was succeeded by his son, Roger Widdrington, who died on the 2nd of August, 1451, seised of a moiety of the vill of Est Chevyngton, which at that time was worth 20s. a year, and 'not more on account of the destruction of the Scotch and the desolation of the country in the last war.'<sup>6</sup> The lands in East Chevington stated to have been held by Sir John Widdrington in 1568<sup>7</sup> must have been during his lifetime conveyed to his son, Sir Henry, who about the year 1586 held a moiety of the township,<sup>8</sup> and who by a deed dated the 27th of April, 1583,<sup>9</sup> limited the manors of East and West Chevington to Hector Widdrington.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. No. 64. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 398.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf.* vol. ii. p. 349.

<sup>3</sup> Extent made in Newcastle, 24th March, 1318 9, pursuant to a writ of *ad quod damnum*. *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. No. 64.

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 15 Edw. III. m. 9. *Cf.* Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 371 and pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 234.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* John Woddrington, 22 Hen. VI. No. 33. Inquisition taken at Alnwick, 3rd April, 22 Hen. VI. Writ, dated Westminster, 3rd March, 1443/4.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Roger Wytheryngton, 29 Hen. VI. No. 25. Inquisition taken at Alnwick, 13th September, 1451. Writ, dated Canterbury, 7th August, 1451.

<sup>7</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 1568. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxii.

<sup>8</sup> Survey circa 1586. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ex Grey Deeds; Lambert MS.* 1601-1602: Charged on Henry Witherington for relief of his lands in East Chevington unpaid from 32 Elizabeth, 50s.; Bailiffs' Accounts, 44 Eliz.; *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>10</sup> The will of Hector Widdrington, who was an illegitimate son of Sir John Widdrington, is printed in *Durham Wills*, Greenwell, ii. p. 232. Surtees Soc. No. 38.

As Chevington is not again mentioned in the Widdrington deeds it is probable that the deed made in 1583 may have been preliminary to the sale of this estate, and that when Sir Ralph Grey included East Chevington in the settlement of his estates on the 1st of March, 1607/8,<sup>1</sup> he may then have been in possession of both moieties of the township.

At a muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, only one horseman was provided by East Chevington; but at the muster taken on Clifton field on the 24th of November, 1595, Roger Brotherwicke and Mark Hedley, each provided with petronel, coat of plate, steel cap, sword and dagger, presented themselves, but Brotherwicke's grey mare and Hedley's grey nag were returned as unfit.<sup>2</sup>

The only name entered in the Book of Rates of 1663 is that of Ralph Grey, esquire, who was rated at £450 a year; William, Lord Grey, answered in 1664 at the Knights' Court of the barony of Alnwick for Morwick and East Chevington.<sup>3</sup>

During the early part of the seventeenth century, East Chevington was occupied by Edward Dodsworth, a member of the Yorkshire family of Dodsworth of Barton, several members of which seem to have served the Greys of Chillingham in the management of their estates. The writer of the *Memoir of Ambrose Barnes* states that Barnes was nephew of Henry Dodsworth of the West park, near Romaldkirk, who was appointed to be the king's huntsman in 1619, and who 'was well known to King Charles I., and sometime appeared at the head of the hounds when his majesty went to hunt.'<sup>4</sup> This Henry Dodsworth was a kinsman, seemingly a nephew, of 'Edward Dodsworth of East Chevington, huntsman to King James,' who, according to his epitaph in the churchyard of Warkworth, 'departed to the mercy of God, the 30th of May, anno domini 1630.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ex Grey Deeds; Lambert MS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 21; *ibid.* ii. p. 78.

<sup>3</sup> Alnwick Court Rolls; Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 349.

<sup>4</sup> *Memoir of Ambrose Barnes*, Longstaffe, p. 34, Surt. Soc. No. 50.

<sup>5</sup> This inscription of this tombstone (which is the oldest existing in the churchyard) is preserved in *Ant. Repert.* iv. p. 436; it has recently been reinscribed, but the arms are incorrectly sculptured.



the 30th of May, A.D. 1630' (a); will dated 10th April; proved 27th Oct., 1630 (c).

## DODSWORTH OF EAST CHEVINGTON AND BARTON.

ARMS: *Argent, a cross gules, in the center a lion passant guardant. Above the shield, two horns of plenty, each containing three ears of wheat. Crest: A bent arm holding a battle-axe.*

ROBERT DODSWORTH of the West park, Tene, daughter of Simon Lightfoot of  
 Romaldkirk; buried at Romaldkirk, 12th Barton, Richmond line; buried at  
 Dec., 1587. Romaldkirk, 8th Dec., 1603.

Edward Dodsworth of East Chevington, probably son of above Robert Dodsworth; 'hunt man to King James, who departed to the mercy of God

Katherine, daughter of ...; *executrix to her husband.*

Francis Dods- = Elizabeth, worth of the dau. of ... West park Lockey; and of married at Cotherstone; Romaldkirk, 28th Sept., 1604; bur. there, 7th March, 1606/7.

Anthony Dods- = Elizabeth, worth, bur. at Romaldkirk, 22nd Mar., 1583/4; *et- jeant of* buckhounds, 1634/5.

Henry Dodsworth of the West park, king's huntsman, 1619-24; will dated 1st April, 1664. = Elizabeth, dau. of Matthew Stoddart of Barnard Castle.

Francis Dodsworth, baptised at Romaldkirk, 27th Sept., 1612; master of the buckhounds to Charles II.

Margaret; married at Romaldkirk, 19th June, 1626. Ralph Simpson of Shipley, co. Durham, 'a great hunter.'

Other children.

Ralph Dods- = ... worth of Felton; mentioned in father's will; died 1664.

Robert Dodsworth of Barton, co. York; mentioned in father's will; will dated 15th March, 1650/1; died at Barton, 9th April, 1651; *commissioner* to William, Lord Grey, Jan., 1649/50].

Margaret, daughter of Arthur Hebburn of Hebburn; married secondly Col. Henry Chaytor of Croft (who died 1664); will dated 25th Sept., 1703; died 24th, buried at St. Cuthbert's, Barton, 26th Feb., 1703 (aged 105).

Isabel; married before 1630 to Stow. Catherine; mar. before 1630 to Beare, or Beard. Jane; mentioned in her father's will. Frances; married Edward Rochester, clerk, vicar of Wooler, who died 1663. Mary; mentioned in her father's will. Margaret, 1630; married at Berwick, 4th April, 1643, John Sleigh of Berwick, merchant. Elizabeth, 1703/4; married firstly Robert Murtion of Berwick, burgess; secondly Samuel Barker of Barton, co. York; and thirdly George Walton of Barton.

Robert Dods- = Jane; worth; living 1666. 1666.

Thomas Dodsworth of Barton, baptised at Berwick, 22nd May, 1647; enters pedigree at Yorkshire *Visitation*, 8th Sept., 1666, aged 19; admitted to Gray's Inn, 9th Dec., 1667 (b); died 28th Sept., and buried at St. Cuthbert's, Barton, 1st Oct., 1680, unmarried; leaving his sisters co-heiresses; will dated 28th Sept., 1680.

Elizabeth Dodsworth; married at St. Cuthbert's, Barton, 30th Jan., 1672/3 to William Killinghall, of Middleton George, co. Durham (who died 1694/5); buried at Middleton George, 19th March, 1678/9.

Mary Dodsworth; married at Middleton George, 27th Nov., 1677, to John Killinghall (brother of William); married secondly John Pemberton of York; and was buried at Hurworth, co. Durham, 2nd Feb., 1729/30.

(For pedigree of Killinghall, see Surtees, *Durham*, iii. p. 223.)

This pedigree was prepared by the late Canon Raine of York, and may be compared with that entered in Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1666. Where additions have been made by the Editor references are given.

(a) M.I., Warkworth churchyard. (b) Foster, *Admissions to Gray's Inn*. (c) *Durham Probate Registry*.

## EVIDENCES TO DODSWORTH PEDIGREE.

1630, 10th April. Will of Edward Dodsworth of East Chevington, gentleman. To be buried in the churchyard of Warkworth. To my two married daughters, Isabell Slow (? Stow) and Katheryne Beare (? Beard) 50s. each; to my unmarried children, Raph, Robert, Jane, Francis, Mary, Margaret, and Elizabeth, two parts of my goods; the third part to Katheryne, my loving wife, whom I make my executor. Seal, *a chevron between three hagle horns*. Proved 'in capella de Morpeth,' 27th October, 1630.

1630, 18th September. Inventory praised by William Craister, John Spore, Edward Patterson, and Jerrard Browell. His poorse and apparell, £10; 27 kye and calfe and a bull, £56; 4 quies and swine, £8; 7 young beasts, £8 8s.; 18 of younger sorte, £18; 16 younger, £10 14s. 4d.; 2 ox and 3 kye, £7; 32 ox, 40 yewes, 20 hogs, 6 meares, and a foale, £110 2s.; 1 ston'd colt, 3 wark horses, 2 young mares, £12; in parlor and aboute the house,





## BROWN OF EAST CHEVINGTON.

EDWARD BROWN of East Chevington; will dated 23rd Dec., 1719; proved 1720 (c); buried 26th Aug., 1720 (c) Mary ...; executrix to her husband's will.

Nicholas Brown of East Chevington; in 1722 voted for a freehold at Newbiggin; died at Ellington; buried 8th Feb., 1757 (a). = Isabella, daughter of ... Brown of Hawkhill; married 1781 M.A. 1788 (f). Henry Brown

Richard — ... Brown of East Cheving- ton. .....	William Brown [? of West Chevington]; whose son Edward had the reversion of a house at Warkworth.	John Brown; dead before the date of his father's will, leaving a son Edward.	Edward, bap. 18th June, 1695 (c); buried 11th May, 1696 (a) (c).	Mary; married ... Wake. Jane, baptised 9th Dec., 1692 (a); married 7th July, 1717, John Gregson of Sunnillaws (a). Margaret, baptised 22nd March, 1695 (c); 23rd June, 1723, Thomas Appleby] (a). Anne; buried 27th Feb., 1697/8 (a).
--	--	--	---	--

Edward Brown of East Chevington; in 1774 voted for freehold at Cresswell; will dated 3rd July, 1784; proved 1786 (c); buried 26th Jan., 1785 (a), aged 66 (b). = Eleanor ...; will dated 28th Feb., 1804; proved 1804 (c); died at East Chevington, 6th March, 1804, aged 80 (c) (c).

Henry, baptised 8th April, 1760 (a); buried 5th Feb., 1764 (a).	A daughter, baptised 23rd April, 1747 (a). Sarah, baptised 30th June, 1748 (a); buried 17th Dec., 1759 (a). Elizabeth, baptised 19th April, 1750 (a); buried 1st Feb., 1750 (a). Margaret, baptised 30th Nov., 1751 (a); married Henry Johnson of Hesketh Newmarket, Cumberland, clerk in orders, vicar of Bywell St. Andrew and Bywell St. Peter. She died ... May, 1801 (f).	Isabella, baptised 20th June, 1755 (a). Jane, baptised 5th Aug., 1757 (a); buried 2nd Dec., 1780 (c) (c). Ann; buried 28th Jan., 1764 (a). Eleanor; married 10th Jan., 1791, John Richardson of Morpeth (a) and of Newcastle, colour manufacturer. She died at Eastfield, 18th Nov., 1832, aged 79 (b) s.p. Two unnamed children, buried in 1759 (a).
---	---	---

Edward Brown of Broomhill, baptised 10th Feb., 1708/9 (a); died at East Chevington; buried 26th July, 1748, aged 40 (a) (b); will dated 9th July, 1748; proved 1748 (c).	= Jane ...; died at Morpeth, 27th April, 1800, aged 80 (a) (b); will dated 15th Dec., 1786; proved 1800 (c).	William Brown of Ellington, baptised 10th June, 1714 (a); in 1748 an executor to his brother Edward.	John, baptised 3rd June, 1716 (a). Thomas, baptised 17th Feb., 1717/8 (a). Nicholas, baptised 15th March, 1719, 20 (a). *Jane, baptised 11th April, 1710 (a). *Anne, baptised 10th Oct., 1712 (a).
--	--	--	--

Edward Brown of Broomhill, born at Hauxley; baptised 2nd Dec., 1742 (a); died 23rd Sept., 1783, aged 41 (a) (b); administration of his personal estate granted 21st July, 1786, to his daughter Sarah (c).	= Frances, daughter of Robert Widdrington of Hauxley; married 30th June, 1767 (a); buried 21st June, 1770 (a).	Alice, born at Hauxley; baptised 21st Aug., 1740 (a); married firstly William Richardson of North Seaton; secondly Edward Bennet of Morpeth; and thirdly John Wilson of Morpeth, surgeon; died s.p. Isabella, twin with Edward, baptised 2nd Dec., 1742 (a); married 19th Feb., 1776, Thomas Davies of Morpeth (a). Jane; married her cousin Thomas Clark of Woodhorn, afterwards of Broomhill, and died at Morpeth, s.p., 13th June, 1831, aged 85 (c). His will is dated 5th Nov., 1801 (c). Mary; died in infancy (b).
--	--	--

Edward Brown, baptised 23rd Oct., 1770 (a); buried 6th Sept., 1781 (a); administration of his personal estate granted 16th Dec., 1799, to his sister (g).	Sarah, daughter and heiress, baptised 6th June, 1768 (a); articles before marriage, 4th Aug., 1786 (g); married 5th Aug., 1786, Joseph Cook of Newton-hall, clerk in orders. She assumed the name of Widdrington, and died at Morpeth, 11th Jan., 1840, aged 71 (b); will dated 2nd Nov., 1831 (c).
---	---

(a) Warkworth Register.

(d) Lesbury Register.

(f) Newcastle Courant, 16th May, 1801.

(b) M.I., Warkworth.

(e) M.I., Woodhorn.

(g) Mr. S. F. Widdrington's Deeds.

(c) Durham Probate Registry.

\* One of these two ladies seems to have married Thomas Clark of Woodhorn.

## THE BROWNS OF CHEVINGTON.

1664, 21st April. Will of Thomas Brown of Chevington. Proved 1664. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1664, 17th November. Mr. Thomas Brown of Chevington. *Will of R. p. 57*.

1662, 8th October. Richard Brown of Chevington. *Will of R. p. 57*.

1706, 22nd February. Will of Edward Brown of Chevington. I give my tithes of Ellington to my wife Mary Brown for her life, and then to my grandson Edward Brown, son of my son Nicholas Brown. My household goods to my wife for life, and then to my grandson Edward, son of my son William Brown. To my grandson Edward, son of my late son John Brown, deceased, £10. My sons Henry, Richard, and William Brown. My household goods to my wife and to my daughters Mary Wake, Jane Gregson, and Margaret Brown. My wife executrix. Proved 1720. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1748, 9th July. Will of Edward Brown of Broomhill. I give my tithes of Ellington to my son Edward. £4 per annum to my father, Nicholas Brown. My daughters Alice, Isable, Jane, and Mary. My wife Jane and my brothers Thomas Clark of Woodhorn and William Brown of Ellington, executors. Proved 1748. *Raine, Test. Dunelm.*

1749/50, 15th February. Elisebetha Brown annos nata 105 de West Chivinton. *Warkworth Register of Burials*.

1784, 3rd July. Will of Edward Brown of East Chevington. I give my landed estate, houses, stock, and crop at Cresswell, and my (leasehold) farm at East Chevington to my wife Eleanor Brown, and after her death or remarriage I give the same equally amongst my daughters Margaret Johnson, Eleanor and Jane Brown. The Rev. Henry Johnson to be accountable to my daughters Eleanor and Jane Brown for what money he has got from me. I give my shares in the 'William and Hannah' of Sunderland and in the sloop 'Robert and Ann' of Alnmouth to my wife. Edward Cook of Togston, esq., Mr. William Wake of Greensfield and Mr. Edward Fenwick of Newton to be executors. Proved 10th April, 1786. *Durham Probate Registry*.

The Browns were succeeded in 1805 by Mr. James Wilson, of a Berwick family, and he in succession by Messrs. Lowrey and Alderson. Earl Grey is now the proprietor of the whole township.

## TOWNSHIP OF HADSTON.

The small barony held of the king in chief as one knight's fee of ancient feoffment,<sup>1</sup> which had for its *caput* the vill of Hadston, was created by Henry I. and bestowed on Ralph de Wirecester. Its co-ordinate but widely separated members comprised West Swinburn and Colwell on the North Tyne; Chirton and Flatworth, near Tynemouth; and Little Benton, near Newcastle. The township of Hadston, from which the barony takes its usual titular designation, abuts on the North Sea and has an area of 1,175 acres. Its arable land (admirably suited for the cultivation of wheat) is separated from the firm white sands which fringe Druridge Bay by a strip of link or sand dunes, a valuable store house for the entomologist and botanist of a variety of little known treasures. During the present century the population has been almost stationary; in 1891 it was 78.<sup>2</sup>

The scanty information which has been gleaned from all known sources concerning the connection of the Wirecesters with Northumberland has already been set out in the account of West Swinburn.<sup>3</sup> Ralph de

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, p. 381 b; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 203, 222.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 68; 1811, 72; 1821, 88; 1831, 67; 1841, 71; 1851, 103; 1861, 92; 1871, 55; 1881, 81; 1891, 78.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. vol. iv. p. 272.

Wirecester (or de Wigornia), who was in possession of the barony in 1168,<sup>1</sup> informed Henry II. that Jordan Heron (who seems to have been a near kinsman, and who was subsequently his heir) held from him certain lands (in all probability the township of Hadston) for the service of a quarter of one knight's fee.<sup>2</sup> Ralph de Wirecester granted Flatworth to the prior and convent of Tynemouth,<sup>3</sup> and in 1173 he paid 19s. 6d. for scutage.<sup>4</sup> The vill of Hadston is mentioned in the Pleas of the Forest for Northumberland in 1190 and 1191,<sup>5</sup> and in 1195 it was tallaged at 1 mark.<sup>6</sup>

The assessment for the Wirecester fee for the first scutage of King John, amounting to 2 marks, was paid in 1199 by Jordan Heron, who is described as the heir of Ralph de Wirecester.<sup>7</sup> In the following year he paid 20s. into the Treasury, and owed other 20s. on account of the second and third scutages of the same king.<sup>8</sup> In 1202-1203 there was a suit between Heron and Gilbert Hansard, who held of him the vill of Chirton,<sup>9</sup> and on the 15th of September, 1236, the sheriff of Northumberland was commanded to make a perambulation between Jordan Heron's lands in Haddeston and those of East Chevington.<sup>10</sup> Jordan Heron's name is inserted in the list of those who, in 1245, paid the aid granted to Henry III. for the marriage of his eldest daughter.<sup>11</sup> He must, however, have died shortly afterwards, for the *Testa de Nevill* defines the terms under which he held his barony,<sup>12</sup> and also records the name of the outlying members of the barony at Swinburn, Colwell, Chirton, Flatworth, and Little Benton, held from his heir, William Heron.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 14 Hen. II. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 12. Cf. *Pipe Rolls*, 15, 16, 17, 18 Hen. II.

<sup>2</sup> 'Henrico Regi Anglorum duci Normanorum, comiti Andegaviae, Radulfus de Wirecestria salutem. Sciatis quod teneo de vobis in capite de veteri feffamento, feodum j militis unde debeto vobis facere servicium j militis. Et de eodem feodo Jordanus Hairun debet michi facere quartam partem servicii de novo feffamento, et Paganus de Wirecestria aliam quartam partem servitii similiter de novo feffamento. Et monachi de Tinnutha viij partem et Willelmus filius Adae tertiam partem, unde desseisitus sum precepto vestro. Et superplus jacet super dominium meum.' *Red Book of Exchequer*, i. p. 441. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 304. The baron's cartels are now considered to be about the year 1166.

<sup>3</sup> *Inspeximus*, 29th June, 1271, *Charter Roll*, 55 Hen. III. m. 3. Cf. Gibson, *Tynemouth*, ii. p. xxv.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 19 Hen. II. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 301.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 1 and 2 Ric. I. *Ibid.* pp. 49, 51.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 6 Ric. I. *Ibid.* p. 53.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 1 John. *Ibid.* p. 68.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 2 John. *Ibid.* pp. 72, 79.

<sup>9</sup> P.R.O. *Curia Regis Rolls* 26, rot. 6, dorso. *Placitorum Abbreviatio*, Term Pasch. 4 John. *Ibid.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 338. <sup>10</sup> *Close Rolls*, 20 Hen. III. m. 3, dorso. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scol.* Bain, i. p. 235.

<sup>11</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 29 Hen. III. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 208.

<sup>12</sup> 'Jordanus Hayrun tenet baroniam suam in capite de domino rege per servicium unius militis; et omnes antecessores sui tenuerunt per idem servicium post tempus primi regis H., qui eos feoffavit et de feoffamento isto nichil est vel datum per maritagium vel elemosinam vel aliquo alio modo unde dominus rex minus habeat de servicio suo.' *Testa de Nevill*, p. 329 b (circa 1240). Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 234. Jordan Heron also rendered an account for the aid for the marriage of the king's sister to the Emperor Frederic II. *Testa de Nevill*, p. 394 b.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 203, 214, 222.

By the terms of its tenure the barony was bound to build one of the baron's houses within the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,<sup>1</sup> and to provide one of the fifty-six men who formed the ordinary garrison of that fortress; the latter obligation by the time of Henry III. had become commuted for the payment of 13s. 4d. a year.<sup>2</sup> On the 29th December, 1251, the king, being at York, granted to William Heron free warren in all the lands in his manor of Hadston.<sup>3</sup>

At the Northumberland assizes in 1256 there was a suit concerning a chest, which, having been thrown up by the sea at Hadston, had been broken open and its contents abstracted by a certain Ralph, son of Henry of Amble.<sup>4</sup>

William Heron died about the year 1257 seised of the manor of Hadston, which comprised  $317\frac{1}{2}$  acres of arable land and 22 acres of meadow; there were 36 bovates of land, each of which was bound to make 8 days' works; twelve cottages, each of which had to make 12 days' works, and the mill was worth 24s. a year. There was also a free tenant who held 60 acres, and another free tenant who held a bovat of land.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Item, dominus de Haddeston edificabit unam domum.' Inquisition, 9 Edw. III. No. 68, second numbers. *Arch. Acl.* new series, iv. p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 75, 77.

<sup>3</sup> 'Rex archiepiscopis, etc., salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse dilecto et fideli nostro Willelmo Heirun quod ipse et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant liberam warennam in omnibus dominicis terris suis manerii sui de Haddeston in comitatu Northumbrie. Dum tamen terre ille non sint infra metas foreste nostre. Ita quod nullus intret terras illas ad fugandum in eis vel ad aliquid capiendum quod ad warennam pertinet sine licencia et voluntate ipsius Willelmi vel heredum suorum super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum. Quare volumus, etc. Hiis testibus, venerabilibus patribus S. Karli et L. Roff' episcopis, Willelmo de Valencia fratre nostro, Maunsel preposito Beverlaci, Radulfo filio Nicholai, Johanne de Lessinton, magistro W. de Kilkenni archidiacono Coventrie, Rogero de Thurkelby, Roberto Waleram, Roberto de Mucegros, Willelmo de Chaenny, Roberto le Norreys, Radulfo de Wauncy, Rogero de Lokinton et aliis. Datum per manum nostram apud Eboracum, xxix die Decembris.' *Charter Roll*, 36 Hen. III. m. 24.

<sup>4</sup> *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 78. Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Will. Heyrun, 42 Hen. III. No. 24. Writ, dated Windsor, 20th January, 1257/8. The inquisition was taken at 'Calcetum' [Cawsey park, cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 131] on the Sunday after the 2nd February, 1257/8; the jurors say that William Heyrun held in chief of the king the manor of Haddeston, 'Et sunt ibidem in dominico xv<sup>xx</sup> et xvij acre et dimidia quarum quelibet valet per annum viij*d.*, unde summa xli. xjs. viij*d.* Et in dominico de prato xxij acre quarum quelibet valet per annum ijs., unde summa xliiij*s.* Item, sunt ibidem xxxvj bovatate terre defensabilis quarum quelibet bovatate valet per annum vjs. xjd. ob. unde summa xijli. xs. vjd. Et preter hoc quelibet bovatate facit per annum viij operationes et dimidiam que valent viij*d.* ob. unde summa xxvs. vjd. Item, est ibi unum molendinum sine secta debita quia multura dicti molendini computatur in firmis bondorum et tamen valet per annum xxiiij*s.* Item, sunt ibi xij cottarii quorum quilibet reddit per annum in denariis xij denariis et quilibet facit xij operationes quarum quelibet valet per annum xij*d.* unde summa in denariis et operationibus xxliij*s.* Item, herbagium curtillagii valet per annum xij*d.* Item, est ibidem unus liber et tenet lx acras terre pro dimidia libra piperis et pro multura sua dat vs. per annum et alius liber qui tenet unam bovatam terre per ij*d.* tantum per annum. Unde summa summarum extent. predicti manerii, xxixli. vs. xd. et dimidia libra piperis.' He holds the said manor by the service of one knight.

Nicholas de Aketon holds of the said William the vill of Aketon for 1 mark yearly.

The said William holds of dominus Roger Maudut in Bokenfeud half a carucate of land, worth yearly 50s., and one cottage, worth yearly 2s. Sum 52s.

He holds of Adam Mansetur, in Thrastereston, 2 acres of meadow, worth yearly 3s.

William Herun, his son, is heir, aged 18 years on St. Martin's day last (November 11th, 1257).



He was succeeded by his son, who bore the same name of William, and was 18 years of age on the 11th of November, 1257. In an action brought by him in 1277 against Master Adam de Bokingfeud, a certain Gilbert de Hadeston acted as his attorney.<sup>1</sup> His name heads the Subsidy Roll of 1296, and he died at Newcastle on the Sunday before the 21st of December of the same year, having survived his only son, Walter Heron.

## HADSTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

			s.	d.		d.
Summa bonorum domini Willelmi Heyron	...	...	5	8	0	unde regi, 17s. 5½d.
„ Thomae filii Radulphi	...	...	0	15	4	„ 1 4½
„ Brun filii Walteri	...	...	1	3	10	„ 2 2
„ Willelmi filii Gilberti	...	...	1	1	10	„ 1 11½
„ Gilberti Flynt	...	...	0	12	0	„ 1 1
„ Roberti Freman	...	...	0	11	0	„ 1 0
Summa hujus villae, £9 12s. Unde domino regi, 17s. 5½d.						

William Heron must have alienated some of the lands to which he succeeded on his father's death, for in the inquisition taken at Newcastle on the 13th of January, 1296/7, it was found that he died seised of the capital messuage of Hadston worth 2s. a year, 200 acres of land worth 6d. an acre, and 16 acres of meadow worth 14d. an acre. There were ten bondage holdings which paid £13 9s. 9d., and eleven cottages paid 14s. 5d. a year. Robert Freman, whose name appears in the Subsidy Roll, paid 11d. and a pound of pepper (or 12d.) for his tenement;<sup>2</sup> the autumn bondage works due from the bondage holdings were commuted for 19s. 2d., and those from the cottages for 5s. 3d.; the windmill was worth 13s. 4d. and 2s. 6d. was received in lieu of mowing the demesne meadow. Thomas de Fisseburn and his parceners held of Heron the manor of West Swinburn, Gilbert Umframvill held Colwell, and Adam de Benton rendered 12d. or a pair of gilt spurs for the manor of Little Benton. The whole barony was worth £23 a year, and was held of the king in chief by the service of a knight's fee and the payment of 13s. 4d. for castle ward at Newcastle. He also held lands and service at Bockenfield, Acton, and elsewhere.<sup>3</sup> His widow,

<sup>1</sup> *De Banco Roll*, 5 and 6 Edw. I. m. 116 d. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 345.

<sup>2</sup> The small freehold which belonged to Robert Freeman in 1296 and 1297 may have been that comprised in a grant, 20th June, 1475, by Thomas Middilton of Silkesworth, esq., to Sir John Middilton, knight, William Hilton, esq., Robert Tempest, esq., Robert Porter, Robert Harbotill, and John Skynner, priest, of all his messuages, lands, etc., in Hartlawe, Tynemouth, Hadilston, Alnewick, and Doxford. Seal, a bird displayed. From the original in the possession of Mr. William Grey Robinson of Silksworth.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Will. Heyrun, 25 Edw. I. No. 25. Writ, dated Ipswich, 25th December, 1296. William Heron died in Newcastle on the Sunday before the 21st December, 1296. In another skin of the inquisition he is said to have died on the morrow of St. Nicholas, i.e., on the 7th December.

Mary Heron, in 1297, by the king's order, was given a third part of the manor of Hadston (*inter alia*) as her dower,<sup>1</sup> which arrangement is recited in an agreement in the following year made by herself with her husband's kinsman, Gilbert Heron.<sup>2</sup>

Emeline, the only child of Walter Heron,<sup>3</sup> and her grandfather's heiress, was at his death six years of age, and resided at Gissing in Norfolk with Lady Emeline de Hastings. She was afterwards married to John Darcy of Knayth in Lincolnshire, probably before 1312, though the name of her grandfather and not that of her husband stands at the head of the Subsidy Roll of 1312.

HADSTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

					s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi Heyron	...	...	6 0 0	unde regi	12 0
"	Roberti filii Alonae	...	...	1 0 8	"	2 8
"	Willelmi filii Gilberti	...	...	1 12 2	"	3 2½
"	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	...	1 11 2	"	3 1½
"	Roberti Brun	...	...	1 12 10	"	3 3½
"	Thomae filii Radulphi	...	...	1 8 4	"	2 10
				<hr/>		
Totius villae de Hadeston	...	...	...	13 11 2	"	27 1½

HADDISTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Johannes Darcy, 8s.; Willelmus Cadman, 4s.; Willelmus filius Adae, 2s. 8d.; Robertus filius Adae, 6s.; Willelmus filius Galfridi, 5s.; Willelmus Frankes, 3s.; Robertus bercarius, 1s. 8d. Summa, 30s. 4d.

Sir John Darcy, a distinguished soldier, was constable of Norham, 1316-1317,<sup>4</sup> and his arms, *azure, semy of crosses croslet, and three cinquefoils argent*, may still be seen on one of the remarkable series of shields sculptured on the gatehouse of Bothal castle.<sup>5</sup> He died 30th May, 1347, seised of the manors of Wooler and Belford, with lands at Lowick, Easington, and elsewhere in Northumberland, and also of the barony of his wife's ancestors at Hadston,<sup>6</sup> which, as is shown in the following table, continued for many generations in their descendants:

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Walter Heron, 25 Edw. I. No. 25. Writ, dated Westminster, 23rd April, 1297.

<sup>2</sup> *Lansdowne MS.* 326, fol. 45 a. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, Y, pp. 315-318.

<sup>3</sup> Walter Heron married at Alverstayn in Yorkshire on the 27th of October, 1284, a certain Alice, who seems to have been a daughter of Sir Nicholas Hastings of Gissing in Norfolk, by Emeline, his wife. Walter Heron, at the church door, with the assent of his father, William Heron, endowed his wife with the third part of the manor of Notton, etc., and she was living a widow in 1295. *De Banco Rolls*, 108; *Rot.* 45 (Easter, 23 Edw. I.). In the time of Henry III. the manor of Silkston was held by Roger de Notton, whose only daughter and heiress, Christian, carried it in marriage to William Heron. Hunter, *Southern Yorkshire*, vol. ii. p. 222. Cf. *Rotuli Finium*, ii. p. 54, or *Fine Roll*, 54 Hen. III. m. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage* (ed. 1675), i. pp. 371-3.

<sup>5</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 290.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* John Darcy, 30 Edw. III. No. 31. This inquisition is now too faded to be read.

## DARCY OF HADSTON, AND OF KNAYTH IN LINCOLNSHIRE.

ARMS: *Quarterly, argent, a cross gules, and a lion passant guardant; or, a cross gules, and a lion passant guardant.* Crest: *A bent arm holding a sword.*

Emeline, daughter and heiress of Walter Heron, of Hadston; died before July, 1320 (*r*).  
 JOHN DARCY, P. of Knayth, died before 1320; died 30th May, 1321 (*r*).  
 Elizabeth [married James, earl of Ormond] (*b*).

Alienor John Darcy (le Fintz) of Knayth; was 30 years of age at his father's death; died on the Saturday after St. Chad's day (2nd March), 1355 (*r*).  
 Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Lord Meynill; born and baptised at Whorlton, 15th Oct., 1331. She remarried Peter de Mauley, lord of Mulgrave, and died 6th July, 1398 (*r*).  
 Robert (*r*)  
 Eleanor (*r*)

John, Lord Darcy, son and heir; died in his minority 26th Aug., 1362 (*c*).  
 Philip (*alias* John), Lord Darcy, was born at York in the house of the Friars Preachers, and baptised on Ascension day, 1352 (*r*); was 21 years of age and upwards in 1373 (*r*); died 24th April, 1399 (*g*); buried at Guisbro'; will dated 16th April, 1399 (*l*).  
 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey of Heton; had assignment of her dower, 13 Aug., 1399 (*g*); died 11th Aug., 1412 (*h*).

John, Lord Darcy, son and heir, was 22 years of age and upwards in 1410 (*r*); died 6th Dec., 1411 (*h*) (*r*); will dated 2nd Aug., 1411 (*m*); 'to be buried at Guisbro' or Selby.'  
 Margaret, daughter of Henry, Lord Grey of Wilton (*r*). She remarried Sir Thomas Swinford, and died on Saturday after Ascension day, 1434 (*r*).  
 William Philip Thomas Named in their father's will.  
 Elizabeth Johanna Elena Named in their father's will.

Philip, Lord Darcy, son and heir, was 14 years of age at his father's death; was found heir to his grandmother in 1412; marriage settlement, 11th Oct., 1411 (*h*); died under age 2nd Aug., 1418 (*o*) (*r*).  
 Eleanor, daughter of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh of Ravenswath (*g*). She remarried ... Tunstall and died 30th Sept., 1457 (*g*).  
 Sir John Darcy; died 1457/8 (*b*).  
 Johanna, daughter of John, Baron Grey-stoke (*r*).  
 Elizabeth Mathilda Margery All named in their father's will.

Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress, was 2 years of age and upwards at her father's death (*o*) (*r*); married Sir James Strangeways of Harlesay castle, who was justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 6th Feb., 1426, and Speaker of the House of Commons, 1 Edw. IV. (*n*). She was living 6th Dec., 1459 (*g*).  
 Margery, daughter and co-heiress, born at Ravenswath, 1st Sept., 1418 (*r*); married Sir John Conyers of Hornby, knight of the Garter. He died 14th March, 1489/90 (*p*). She was living 6th Dec., 1457 (*g*).

- (a) *Ing. p.m.* John Darcy, 21 Edw. III. No. 54. *Guisbro' Chartulary*, Brown, i. p. 121. Surt. Soc. No. 86.  
 (b) *Ing. p.m.* John Darcy, miles, 30 Edw. III. No. 33. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 78. The original of this inquisition is now too faded to be read.  
 (c) *Ing. p.m.* John fil. et heres Joh. Darcy de Knayth, 47 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 11, taken at Felton, 16th Nov., 1373. Writ, dated Westminster, 16th Oct., 47 Edw. III. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 87. The record of the finding of the jury is peculiar. 'Et dicunt quod Johannes Darcy frater ejus est propinquior heres predicti Johannis filii Johannis Darcy defuncti et est etatis xxi annorum et dimidie.'  
 (d) *Fourth Report of the Dep. Keeper of Public Records*, app. ii. p. 131. *Guisbro' Chartulary*, Brown, i. p. 121.  
 (e) *Ing. p.m.* Elizabeth filia et heres Nic. Meynil ch. ux. Petri Malo Lacu prius nupta Joh. Darcy, 42 Edw. III. No. 44. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 83.  
 (f) *Ing. for proof of age*, 47 Edw. III. *Fourth Report of the Dep. Keeper of Public Records*, app. ii. p. 137. Cf. *Guisbro' Chartulary*, i. p. 121.  
 (g) *Ing. p.m.* Philip Darcy, chi. 22 Ric. II. No. 17. Writ, dated 28th April, 22 Ric. II. Printed in *Ford Tithe Case*, p. 230. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 261.  
 (h) *Ing. p.m.* Elizabetha quae fuit uxor Phillippi domini de Darcy, 13 Hen. IV. No. 36, taken at Alnwick, 6th Sept., 1412. Cf. *Ford Tithe Case*, p. 231; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 267; also *Ing. p.m.* 7 Hen. V. No. 78.  
 (i) *Ing. p.m.* Margareta ux' Johannis Darcy, miles, 32 Hen. VI. No. 15. Writ, dated Westminster, 15th June, 1454. Cf. *Ford Tithe Case*, p. 237. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 275.  
 (k) *Ing. p.m.* Joh. Darcy, miles, 13 Hen. IV. No. 36, taken at Newcastle, 2nd June, 1412. Writ, dated Westminster, 12th Dec., 1411. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 267.  
 (l) *Test. Ebor.* Raine, i. p. 254. Surt. Soc. No. 4. (*n*) *Ibid.* p. 356. (*n*) *Ibid.* ii. p. 244 n. Surtees Soc. No. 30.  
 (o) *Ing. p.m.* Philip Darcy, miles, fil' Joh. Darcy domini Darcy, 7 Hen. V. No. 78. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 268. (*p*) *Test. Ebor.* Raine, iii. p. 289 n. Surt. Soc. No. 45.  
 (q) *Ing. p.m.* Alianora ux. Ph. Darcy, miles, 36 Hen. VI. No. 30, taken at Morpeth, 6th Dec., 1457. Writ, dated Westminster, 23rd Oct., 36 Hen. VI. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 277.  
 (r) Dugdale (ed. 1675), *Baronage*, i. pp. 371-3.

In the partition of the Darcy estates between Philip, Lord Darcy's two co-heiresses, Hadston seems to have fallen to the elder daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir James Strangeways of Harlsey castle near Northallerton, who, in 1461, was Speaker of the House of Commons. After the death of his descendant, Sir James Strangeways the younger, Hadston, in 1543, by a judicial decision<sup>1</sup> became the property (subject to Lady Strangeways' dower) of Robert Ross, son of Robert Ross of Ingmanthorp by his wife, Mary, daughter and ultimately co-heiress of Sir James Strangeways the elder.<sup>2</sup> Ross was a spendthrift, and soon dissipated his patrimony. Hadston, before 1568, was acquired by Robert Brandling of North Gosforth, whose name in that year appears in the Feodary's Book for Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

The township of Hadston provided eight efficient men at the muster taken on Alnwick Moor in 1538: a ninth man was returned as inefficient.

HADSTON MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>4</sup>

Ed. Turpyng, Ed. Barde, Willme Bruyll, Gylbt. Tyller, Garret Turping, John Bruyll, John Ellwod, George Bruyll, able in horse and harness. Robt. Tayller, not able.

At a similar muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, three horsemen only appeared from Hadston. On the 12th of March, 1589/90, at a Warden court held at Staweford, John Rey of Hadston entered a bill against James Young of the Cove and his brother Mark, Thomas Burn of Elisheugh, John and James Kar, sons of the laird of Corbett, and others, who, he alleged, had stolen from him at Hadston in Lent of the previous year insight gear and three mares.<sup>5</sup>

The following will and inventory extracted from the registry at Durham refer to a personal estate of a member of the family of William Browell, whose name stands third upon the Muster Roll of 1538 and whose descendants still remain in the district:

1611 (*circa*). Will of Lancelot Browell of Hadston, yeoman. My body to be buried within the parish church of Warkworth. I give to my fater, John Browell, one ox; to my son, John Browell, four oxen; to my son, Edward Browell, a foall; to my son, Mark Browell, a foale; and to my son, Robert, another foale. 'I leave my sone, John Browell, to be tenant to the lord for the years which are to come. 1611.' Proved on the 26th of April, 1611.

<sup>1</sup> This document, dated 15th June, 1543, and confirmed in the following year by an Act of Parliament, is printed (abridged) by Mr. William Brown in his *Hist. of Mount Grace, Yorks. Arch. Soc. Journal*, vii. p. 490.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Richard Strangeways, knight (son of Sir James Strangeways by Elizabeth Darcy his wife), died on the 13th of April, 1488, seised of the manor of Hadston, worth £5 a year. (*Inq. p.m.* 19th July, 3 Hen. VII. *Cal. Inq.* Hen. VII. i. p. 119): his son, Sir James Strangeways, knight, was then 28 years of age and upwards. The latter had by his first marriage (with others) Mary, wife of Robert Ross of Ingmanthorp, and a son and heir, Sir Thomas Strangeways. Sir Thomas left two sons, viz., Thomas, who died unmarried, and Sir James, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Pygot, but died *s.p.* Cf. *Flowers' Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563 and 1564; Norcliffe, pp. 299-300: Harl. Soc.

<sup>3</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz. 1568. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxiii.

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. pp. 21, 365.



1611, 18th April. Inventory of goods, etc., prased by Edward<sup>1</sup> and William Turpin, Richard Wandell, and Nicholas Whearer.<sup>2</sup> Imprimis, 10 oxen, £32; 6 kyne, 4 quyes, 2 stots, 3 styks, and 8 calves, £20 16s.; sown 9 boules of wheat, estimated to 27 boules, £15 12s.; sown of rye a loade, estimated to 6 boules, £2; 17 yewes and lambs, 9 yeald sheepe and 15 hogges, £10 10s.; almeryes and other implements of wodd belonging to the house, £3 10s. 4d.; a caldion, 2 ceatles and 2 patins, 4 potts, 9 putter vessals, and candlestickes and 2 salts, £3 7s.; 3 coverlids, 4 plads, 4 pairs of sheates, etc., 2 cushins and 3 clothes, £3 6s. 8d.; 3 naggs and 2 foales, £9 15s. 4d.; 6 boules of wheatt and 5 kenings of rye, £4 10s.; 5 boules of oates, £1 1s. 8d.; 4 boules of beanes, £1 8s.; 10 boules of blande malt and 3 boules of oate malt, £4 15s.; 6 extres, 4s.; 1 oxe harrowe, 7s.; 2 longe waynes, 2 coupe waynes, 2 plowes and plowirons, with all the furniture belonging to them, £3 9s.; 3 swyne and 3 pegges, 16s. 4d.; a jacke, a jerkyne, a doublet and a pair of briches, 10s.; a fyer croke and a pair of tongues, 1s.; 23 heare of yearne, 5s.

Debts that the testator oweth. Item, to his maister, £8 16s.; to the lord of Guystone (? Guyzance) £5 6s. 8d.; the straites of the court of the earle of Northumberland, £1, etc.

Robert Brandling of North Gosforth, head of a wealthy Newcastle family, was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1617. The following extract from his rent roll indicates the value of Hadston at that period :

1615. A rental of my master, Mr. Robert Brandling, esquier, his landes.<sup>3</sup>

Hadston. Edward Turpin's farme, £5; Lancelot Browel's farme, £5; Roger Boyd's farme, £6; Widowe Hall's farme, £6; Nicholas Wharier's farme, £4; the two farms letten amongst the tenants, £30; Peter Stafford's farm, £6; Robert Sothern's farm, £4 10s.; the rent of the warren, besides 120 coples of rabbits, 3s. 4d.; the rent of the freeholde, 3s. 4d.; Widowe Read for the farm on the Helm, £1; Mr. Hearon for Gilspith, Pags-crooke, and Grenelonings, 13s. 4d.; John Lisle for the rent of Acton, 13s. 4d.; William Turpyn for the windemylne there [*i.e.*, at Hadston], £11. Total, £80 3s. 4d.

Sir Francis Brandling of Alnwick abbey (son and heir of Robert Brandling), who was one of the knights of the shire for Northumberland in 1623 and 1625, and died in 1641, sold Hadston to Sir William Carnaby of Thernham, subject, as was afterwards alleged, to a mortgage debt of £2,000 to Humphrey Shalcross of London, scrivener. Hadston demesne was then held under a lease by Thomas Swan at the rent of £60 a year.<sup>4</sup> Carnaby's estates having been sequestered for delinquency, Shalcross on the 27th of June, 1654, petitioned the committee for compounding :

That S<sup>r</sup> Francis Brandling of Anwicke abby, in the county of Northumberland, knight, in the ninth yeare of the late King Charles, became bound to the petitioner in a statute staple, for the soume of tow thousand pounds, which said S<sup>r</sup> Francis Brandling att the tyme of the acknowledging of the said statute was seized in fee of certaine lands, lying in the said county, called Hadston, which said lands are lyable to the payment of the said statute, but are now under sequestracon for the delinquency of one S<sup>r</sup> William Carnaby, knight, deceased, who purchased the same of the said S<sup>r</sup> Francis, but after the acknowledgment of the said statute.

<sup>1</sup> 1617, 9th November. Will of Edward Turpin of Hadston. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth. To my son, John Turpin, two oxen, etc.; to my daughter, Sissula Turpin, two stots, etc.; to my wife's children, all their portions which are due them by their father's will; to Robert Hall, a malt cheist. I direct that five nobles be paid to Sir Ralph Graye for my son Martin. Residue to my wife Izabell, my son John, and my daughter Sissula. Proved April, 1618. Amount of inventory, £89 7s. 6d. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Wharrier was brother to John Wharrier of Togston, see p. 336.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection. Gosforth Guard Book*. <sup>4</sup> P.R.O. *Com. for Comp.* vol. G, p. 72, No. 667.

The petitioners pray that the said lands and any parts of the same, the lands of the Commonalty may be recovered, and that the same be put into the possession of the said ladies until the same be satisfied and paid. And in pursuance thereof your honours wilbe pleased to grant your order to the commissioners of Northumberland to examine and certifie, and to your counsell to state and report.<sup>1</sup>

Jane Carnaby, Sir William's daughter and heiress, was rated for Hadston in 1663 at £140, and carried it in marriage to Sir Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston, bart. She had no issue and her estates descended to Sir Carnaby Haggerston, her husband's grandson by his first marriage, with whose descendants<sup>2</sup> Hadston remained until 1826, when it was sold by Sir Carnaby Haggerston to Mr. Addison John Baker Cresswell of Cresswell.

No traces remain of the capital messuage or manor house, but in the old grass field near the homestead of Hadston numerous mounds may be seen which mark the foundation of ancient buildings. Neither does the mill, so often mentioned as a valuable adjunct of the estate, exist; its site was near the boundary between the farm of Low Coldrife and Togston Low-hall, about 100 yards from the road leading from Amble to Low Coldrife.<sup>3</sup>

In the old church-rate assessment the township of Hadston was computed to comprise eight ancient farms, and *pro rata* it rebuilt 16 yards of Warkworth churchyard wall in 1794. It is now divided into the four farms of Hadston, Hadston Link-house, High Coldrife, and Low Coldrife, all of which belong to Mr. A. F. B. Cresswell.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O. *Com. for Comp.* vol. G, p. 116, No. 739.

<sup>2</sup> 1719, 23rd December. Sir Carnaby Haggerston registered his estate as a Roman Catholic. It comprised several messuages and farms at Hadston, let from year to year to Thomas Wilson and John Wilson at £69; Hadston Link-house let to William Ogle at £63 10s.; and Coldrife let to Edmund Cook at £50 10s. per annum.

1757, 7th January. Sir Thomas Haggerston registered Hadston, let by lease to John Wilson and John Wilson, jun., at £80; Hadston Link-house let to Michael Coulter at £75; and Coldrife let to William Cook and Edward Cook at £75 per annum.

1778, 29th April. Sir Carnaby Haggerston registered Hadston, let by lease to Thomas Turner at £75; another farm at the same place let to John Wilson at £76; Hadston Link-house let to John Womphrey at £130; Low Coldrife let to John Wilson of Hadston at £58; and High Coldrife leased to Barbara Cook, as executrix of William Cook, at £58 per annum. *Register of Estates of Roman Catholics* with the clerk of the peace.

<sup>3</sup> In 1663 Hadston mill paid a modus of 3s. a year to the vicar of Warkworth in lieu of tithes. See p. 191.

<sup>4</sup> Up to the year 1800 part of Hadston was occupied by a family named Wilson, who had farmed it as tenants for some generations; they were also freeholders in Warkworth. When the justices of the peace for the county were making the 'Return of Papists with their quality and means' ordered by the Privy Council in 1706, amongst the constables who refused to render for their respective townships the account required of them was Joseph Wilson, the constable for Hadston. *Sessions Records*. In the early years of this century Hadston Link-house farm was occupied by the family of Coward, some of whom obtained local fame for improvements of and inventions in agricultural implements. A scuffer, called the Warkworth drill-hoe, a corn drill, and an improved threshing machine, invented by Mr. Robert Coward, are described by Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, i. p. 137; ii. p. 124. Mrs. Coward in 1822 left a benefaction to the poor of Ulgham Woodman, *Ulgham; its Story*, p. 37.

## SHILBOTTLE PARISH.

The parish of Shilbottle is separated from Alnwick on the north by the Cawledge burn, it has Lesbury on the north-east, Warkworth parish on the east, Brainshaugh and Felton on the south, and Felton and Alnwick on the west. The ground slopes upward from the banks of the Cawledge burn, which are 212 feet above the sea-level, southward to the ridge which divides the valley of the Aln from that of the Coquet, and has its culminating point at the Beacon hill, 589 feet above the sea-level. A large part of the parish has, therefore, a cold, northern exposure, and even to the southward of the ridge the ground has generally a high elevation. The parish has an area of 6,501 acres, comprised in the five poor law townships of Shilbottle, Shilbottle Woodhouse, Hazon and Hartlaw, Whittle, and Newton-on-the-Moor.

## TOWNSHIP OF SHILBOTTLE.

The village of Shilbottle is situated on high ground from 410 to 489 feet above sea-level. It commands an extensive view of the coast-line, the light at the Souther point lighthouse near Whitburn being seen at night, and on a very clear day, it is said, Gateshead Fell may be distinguished. It is a long, straggling village consisting of about seventy cottages, now chiefly occupied by pitmen, a couple of ale houses,<sup>1</sup> a homestead, a school-house,<sup>2</sup> the parish house, and a vicarage house, in which are embedded the remains of an ancient tower. The township comprises about 3,000 acres, and in 1891 had a population of 454.<sup>3</sup>

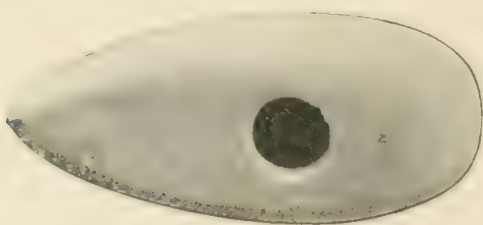
Of the prehistoric inhabitants of the township few traces have been discovered, though about half a mile to the south-west of the village, on ground allotted on the division of the common in 1759, to the earl and countess

<sup>1</sup> On the door-head of a house, formerly the 'Percy Arms,' are the letters and date F.  
1707. T. B.; and on the door-head of another house W. G.

<sup>2</sup> The school-house was built by and belongs to the duke of Northumberland. For a notice of its endowment, see p. 438 *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 472; 1811, 465; 1821, 548; 1831, 557; 1841, 549; 1851, 601; 1861, 570; 1871, 528; 1881, 428; 1891, 454.

of Northumberland, is a camp.<sup>1</sup> 'It appears to have been nearly circular, or perhaps oval, in form, with a greatest diameter of about 70 paces.' The agger has been made of rough stone, but most of it has long ago been carried away to repair buildings and dykes. So late as 1758 a causeway, 13 yards wide, and called 'the old camp road,' could be traced near the camp, but this is merged in the modern highway. The situation is well suited for a look-out, and a beacon formerly kept there was only discontinued in 1809.<sup>2</sup>



SHILBOTTLE AXE-HAMMER

On the farm of Shilbottle Dene Moor, in a field known as Long-ridge, a skilfully-made axe-hammer, formed of fine-grained greenstone, was found some years ago, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet below the surface. It is 6 inches in length, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth, the perforation for the shaft being circular.<sup>3</sup>

The Saxon owners of the place have impressed the memory of their occupation on its name, for 'bottle,' as in Harbottle, Lorbottle, Bothal, and other similar place-names in the counties of Northumberland and Durham, means an 'abode';<sup>4</sup> but Schiplinge-botel seems to be the only instance of the prefix of a patronymic to 'bottle.'<sup>5</sup> In a survey of the earl of Northumberland's estates made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it is stated :

The manner of Shilbottell is parcel of the said barronye [of Alnwick] . . . and was sometyne parcell of the possessions of William, Barone Hilton, in the right of Bona, daughter and heyre of Jermayne Tyson, the lord of the same, together with the churche of Guysance, *alias* Braineshaughe, Haysand, Neuton, Renyngton, Fallowdon, and Broxfeld, as by guyft of Gisbryghtus Tyson, sometime lorde of Alnewicke made to Richard, his sonne . . . And afterward reduced to the barony againe by his lordship's ancestors for the mannors of Bolton Percy, Wharran Percy, Carnabye, and others, and so have contynued tyll this present.<sup>6</sup>

Descended from the lords of Le Cinglais in Calvados, Gisbryght or Gilbert Tison occupied the distinguished office of standard-bearer in the host which followed the Conqueror and he shared in the lands wrested from their Saxon

<sup>1</sup> The site of the camp was planted by the first duke of Northumberland, and it is called the Beacon plantation; it is 589 feet above sea-level. <sup>2</sup> From Sir David Smith's *Collection*, Castles and Camps.

<sup>3</sup> Now in the Alnwick castle museum, case E, No. 91.

<sup>4</sup> 'Botl,' an abode, a dwelling, mansion, house, hall. 'Pharao eode into his botle.' *Exodus* vii. 23. Bosworth, *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*. In Matt. xxvi. 3, 'the palace of the high priest' is called his 'botle' in the Anglo-Saxon version.

<sup>5</sup> 'Scyld, an ancestor of Hrodtgar of the lay of Beowulf, effected a settlement on the coast of what is now Duiham and Northumberland in the latter half of the fourth century.' Shilbottle (Scyldes botl, Scyld's house) is said to bear his name. Cf. *Yorkshire Arch. Journal*, v. p. 206.

<sup>6</sup> Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*







owners. Besides extensive estates in Yorkshire and elsewhere, he is said to have obtained the barony of Alnwick, out of which he made a provision for his younger son, Richard Tison,<sup>1</sup> by giving him the lordship of Shilbottle, comprising the vills of Guyzance, Newton, and Hazon, with Rennington and Broxfield in the parish of Embleton. Richard Tison was succeeded by his son William, and he by his son German, who had an only daughter and heiress, Benéta or Bona, who carried Shilbottle by marriage to William Hilton of Hilton, a baron of the bishopric of Durham.

## TISON OF SHILBOTTLE.

ARMS: *Vert, three lions rampant, crowned or.* Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*.

RICHARD TISON, lord of Shilbottle, younger son of Gilbert Tison, in 1147 gave the church of Guyzance = ..... to Alnwick abbey (a); dead before 1168. His name is written in the *Liber Vitae* (i).

William Tison, lord of Shilbottle, in 1166 held = ..... two knight's fees of William de Vescy of ancient feoffment (b).	Guy Tison, coroner of Northumberland 1165-1177 (k); a witness to the Morwick charter; said to have died about 1177.
---	---

..... = German Tison, lord of Shilbottle, is named as son of William Tison in a Morwick = 2. Agnes de Hilton; charter before 1184 (c). He gave a rent-charge out of a toft at Warkworth to the prior and convent of Brinkburn (d), and to the abbot and convent of Newminster a quarter of wheat a year for the hosts, and 10s. a year to be paid on St. Waleric's day for wine for mass (e). Living 1209 (f), 1211 and 1213 (g) (h). married before 1209; living 1213 (j).

Benéta Tison, daughter and heiress.	William Hilton, a baron of the bishopric.
-------------------------------------	---

(a) Charters of Alnwick abbey, 'Eustace filius Johannis, etc.' Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. app. p. viii.

(b) *Liber Niger Scaccarii de Northumberland*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. 306.

(c) See p. 346 *supra*.

(d) *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 141.

(e) *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 243.

(f) *Patent Roll*, 1209.

(g) *Pipe Roll*, 13 and 15 John.

(h) Cf. Longstaffe, 'The Church of Guyzance.' *Arch. Ael.* iii. new series, p. 133.

(i) *Liber Vitae*, Stephenson, p. 52. Surtees. Soc. No. 13.

(j) *Pipe Rolls*, 15 John.

(k) *Pipe Rolls*, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23 Hen. II.

Sir Alexander de Hilton, son of William de Hilton and Benéta Tison, was a minor at his father's death in 1208.<sup>2</sup> At the assizes held in Newcastle in 1235 there was an agreement made by which German de Eworthe granted to Thomas de Schippelingbotle 30 acres of land in Schippelingbotle, viz., 24 acres which Alexander, son of Milisand, formerly held, 1 acre lying near the lands of Alexander de Hilton, 1 acre near the Westemestemedede, 2 acres in the field called Schovelbred, abutting on the highway leading

<sup>1</sup> 'Iste Gosbright (Tisonne) dedit Richardo filio suo villam de Shilbottell una cum ecclesia de Gisying, etc. Iste Ricardus genuit Willelmum Tisonne et Willelmus genuit Germanum Tisonne et Germanus genuit dominam Bone de Hilton que fuit uxor Willelmi de Hilton, hic mutatur cognomen Tisonne in Hilton et Willelmus de Hilton genuit Alexandrum et Alexander genuit dominum Robertum de Hilton.' *Chronicles of Alnwick Abbey*, Harl. MS. No. 692, art. 12, fol. 195. *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 34.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 177. Cf. Longstaffe, 'The Church of Guyzance,' *Arch. Ael.* iii. p. 135.

from Alnwick, 1 acre in Beneflat, abutting on the land of William de Vesey, 1 acre in Shonflat, abutting on the lands of Alexander de Hilton, for the yearly rent of 3s. 1½d.<sup>1</sup> He is entered in the Pipe Rolls for Northumberland for 1236 as owing £79 1s. to the Crown for the debt of Hugh de Verly of Swine in Yorkshire, a sum gradually reduced by yearly payments until it was finally wiped off eight years later.<sup>2</sup> Sir Alexander de Hilton in 1240 made an agreement with the abbot and convent of Newminster respecting the boundaries between his lands at Shilbottle and Guyzance and their manor of Sturton Grange.<sup>3</sup> He proceeded to the Holy Land in 1241,<sup>4</sup> and his name with that of Agnes, his wife, is written in the *Liber Vitae* which once lay on the high altar at Durham.<sup>5</sup> He was dead before 1243,<sup>6</sup> leaving a son, Robert de Hilton, whose name occurs in the Testa de Nevill as holding Shilbottle, Newton-on-the-Moor, Hazon, Guyzance, and Rennington of the barony of Vesci by two knight's fees of ancient feoffment.<sup>7</sup>

In an extent of the lands, formerly Robert de Hilton's, made at Shilbottle on the Saturday after the 10th of August, 1267, it is stated that there were in demesne in Syplingbotill, 286 acres of cultivated land, worth at 6d. an acre, £7 3s.; 27 acres of meadow, worth at 20d. an acre, £2 5s.; and certain pieces of pasture ground called Blakelesche, Caldenelburne, etc., worth 19s. 10d. There were twenty-one bond tenants, each of whom held 24 acres and paid 10s. a year in money and 3s. 3d. in works; four cottage tenants held 6 acres apiece and paid 4s. each a year. Sir Ralph, the vicar, farmed 12 acres of land and paid 17s.; Adam Batun, 15 acres and paid 6s. 3d.; Alexander Gardener, 12 acres and paid 3s.; Peter Forester, 6 acres and paid 11d.; and Robert Carter, 6 acres and paid 2s. £3 6s. 8d. was received from the mill, and 13s. 4d. from the brewing rent; 12d. was received for the 'curtilagium dominicum,' and a wood of 80 acres was worth 20s. a year. There were also six freeholders, namely, a certain Stelle, who held 6 acres, John Trenchand 12 acres, Hypegamyn's wife 5½ acres, Henry de Ewrth 80 acres, Roger at

<sup>1</sup> Final concord made in the king's court at Newcastle in the octave of St. Paul, 19 Hen. III. *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, case 180, file 3, No. 37.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 20-28 Hen. III. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. pp. 179, 183, 187, 189, 192, 195, 198, 201, 204. <sup>3</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*. Fowler, p. 201, Surtees Soc. No. 66.

<sup>4</sup> Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora* (Rolls series), vol. iv. p. 89.

<sup>5</sup> *Liber Vitae*; Stephenson, p. 109, Surtees Soc. No. 13.

<sup>6</sup> *Archbishop Gray's Reg.*; Raine, p. 253. Surtees Soc. No. 56.

<sup>7</sup> *Testa de Nevill*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 209.



the well (ad fontem) 12 acres, and the abbot of Alnwick  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres, and they paid free rents amounting in the aggregate to 17s. 10d.<sup>1</sup>

At the Northumberland assizes, in 1269, Henry de Hewrthe (Ewart) brought an action against Robert de Hilton concerning common of pasture in Shilbottle,<sup>2</sup> and seven years later there was a suit about lands in Shipenboten, between Robert Hilton and the abbot of Alnwick and brother Thomas de Kyrkely.<sup>3</sup> Before the year 1279 Robert de Hilton obtained from John de Vesci of Alnwick certain lands in the forest of Swinleys (Shield-dykes) worth 5 marks a year,<sup>4</sup> and the wood of Remelde (Rimside), held of the manor of Mitford.<sup>5</sup> In 1288 he granted certain privileges in Hazon to the prior and convent of Brinkburn,<sup>6</sup> and was alive on the 7th of May, 1289, when he is recorded as holding Schipilbodille and its members by the service of two knight's fees and the yearly payment of 26s. 8d.<sup>7</sup>

In 1293 Robert de Hilton, on being summoned to appear before the king's justices to prove his right to free warren, produced a charter given by Henry III. in 1256,<sup>8</sup> which granted to him and his heirs free warren in all his demesne lands at Shepelingbothe, Renington, and Hilton, so long as these lands were not within the bounds of the royal forest ;<sup>9</sup> his name heads the Subsidy Roll of 1296.

## SCHIPLINGBOTILL SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

				s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti de Hilton	...	...	7	17	10	unde regi	14 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi filii Alani	...	...	0	19	2	"	1 9
"	Willelmi Kellocke	...	...	1	1	0	"	1 11
"	Roberti carpentarii	...	...	1	4	10	"	2 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Alani praepositi	...	...	1	0	0	"	1 10
"	Stephani praepositi	...	...	1	19	4	"	3 7
"	Walteri Dey	...	...	1	0	0	"	1 10
"	Roberti de Gisinis	...	...	1	16	0	"	3 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thomae de Haukil	...	...	0	14	0	"	1 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thomae vicarii	...	...	2	8	0	"	4 4 $\frac{1}{2}$

Summa hujus villae, £21 6s. 10d. Unde domino regi, 38s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Robert de Hilton, 51 Hen. III. No. 43. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 44. Neither the date of Robert de Hilton's death nor the name of his heir is given. See also Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 30. <sup>2</sup> *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 53 Hen. III. Page, p. 207. Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Roll* 95, 5 Edw. I. m. 19. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 46.

<sup>4</sup> *Northumberland Assize Rolls*, 7 Edw. I. Page, p. 327.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 338.

<sup>6</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 32. Surtees Soc. No. 90.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* John de Vescy, 17 Edw. I. No. 25. Hartshorne, p. cxx. Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 89.

<sup>8</sup> This charter, dated 2nd December, 1256, is enrolled on *Charter Roll* 52, 41 Hen. III. m. 13.

<sup>9</sup> *Placita de Quo Waranto*, 21 Edw. I. p. 598. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 169.

About the year 1309 there was an action concerning tenements at Shilbottle, brought by Robert de Cady and Alice his wife, against Robert de Hilton,<sup>1</sup> who, in 1314-1315, was still in possession of the estates.<sup>2</sup>

When Alexander de Hilton in 1334 had licence to give an estate in Broxfield to the abbot and convent of Alnwick, it was stated that he retained Shilbottle and other lands in his own possession.<sup>3</sup>

SHILBOTTLE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Alexander de Hilton, 6s. 8d.; Johannes de Eworth, 2s. 8d.; Johannes de Wetslad, 4s.; Johannes Yrenman, 1s.; Johannes bercarius, 1s. 3d.; Robertus Hirnynge, 9d. Summa, 16s. 4d.

Alexander de Hilton was living on the 21st of March, 1351/2,<sup>4</sup> and was dead before 1368, when Robert de Hilton was in possession of Shilbottle and its sub-manors.<sup>5</sup>

Soon after this time Shilbottle was acquired by Henry Percy, the first earl of Northumberland, from Robert de Hilton, to whom he gave in exchange the manors of Bolton Percy, Carnaby, and Wharram Percy in Yorkshire.<sup>6</sup> In the year 1403 the earl surrendered to the king his castles and estates in Northumberland under circumstances already related.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 132, 3 Edw. II. m. 31, *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry de Percy, 8 Edw. II. No. 65 a. 'Robertus de Hilton tenet ij feoda et xiiij partes j feodi in Schippellingbotell, Heysaund, Gysins, Neuton, Renington, et Brokkesfeld, et reddit per annum pro warda castri, xxvij<sup>o</sup> viii<sup>o</sup> ob. et valent praedicta tenementa per annum c marcas.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Et dom. Henr. Percy est medius inter dom. regem et praedictum Alexandrum, et dictus Alex. tenet ultra donationem et assignationem praedictam villas de Shipplingbotyll, Haysand, Gysens, Renington, et Newton super More de Henrico Percy in capite pro servic. ij feod mil.' *Inq. p.m.* 8 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 5. Writ, dated 15th May, 1334. Cf. vol. ii. of this work, p. 153; also Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 70.

<sup>4</sup> 'Dicunt eciam dicti juratores quod praedictus Henricus (Percy) tenuit in servicio die quo obiit de domino rege in capite in comitatu praedicto villas et particulas terrarum subscriptarum pertinentes ad praedicta castrum et manerium de Alnewyke provenientes de tenentibus forinsecis, videlicet villas de Schyplyngbotle, Haysand, Guysens, et Renygtone et quartam decimam partem hameletti de Brokeffeld, quas Alexander de Hylton tenet in dominico de praedicto Henrico de Percy et haeredibus suis per homagium et fidelitatem et per servicium duorum feodorum et xiiij partis unius feodi militis, reddendo annuatim xv die Julii xxvij<sup>o</sup> vij<sup>o</sup> ob. pro warda castri de Alnewik supradicti et valent per annum xlii.' *Inq. p.m.* Hen. de Percy, 21 Mar. 26 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 52 a. Cf. Hartshorne, p. cxxviii. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 77.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Hen. de Percy, 42 Edw. III. No. 48. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 84. Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 139.

<sup>6</sup> In 1367 Henry Percy le Pere was found to have died seised of Wharram Percy, Bolton Percy, Carnaby, etc. (*Inq. p.m.* 41 Edw. III. No. 48). In 1393-1394 Sir Ralph de Percy, knight, paid a fine for acquiring Carnaby and Wharram Percy from Henry, earl of Northumberland, without the king's licence (*Fine Roll*, 17 Ric. II. m. 3). In 1436-1437 Sir William Hilton, knight, was found to have died seised of the manor of Wharram Percy (*Inq. p.m.* 15 Hen. VI. No. 22). In 1448-1449 Sir Robert Hilton, knight, was found to have died seised of the manor of Carnaby (*Inq. p.m.* 27 Hen. VI. No. 9), and in 1457-1458 William Hilton, esq., was found to have died seised of the manors of Wharram Percy and Carnaby (*Inq. p.m.* 36 Hen. VI. No. 26). <sup>7</sup> See p. 37 *supra*.

On the 27th of June, 1405,<sup>1</sup> King Henry IV. granted Shilbottle, with the castle and barony of Alnwick, and many other estates forfeited by the earl of Northumberland, to the king's son John, whom he shortly afterwards created duke of Bedford. His name appears in the list of fortalices drawn up in 1415 as owner of the tower of Shilbottle.<sup>2</sup> In consequence of its not being entailed Shilbottle did not revert with the main body of the estates to the second earl of Northumberland on his restoration in 1416. At the death of the duke of Bedford in 1435,<sup>3</sup> it was inherited by his nephew, Henry VI., and it remained Crown property until the 28th of January, 1461/2, when it was granted by Edward IV., together with the towns of Rennington, Guyzance, and Middleton, and a rent of £8 out of the town of Beanly, to Robert, Lord Ogle.<sup>4</sup> By some private arrangement, the details of which are unknown, Shilbottle was reacquired by the Percies<sup>5</sup> before the year 1472, when the grieve of Shilbottle accounts with the earl of Northumberland's receiver for the issues of his office for the year ending at Michaelmas.

The particulars of the account rendered by the grieve in 1472 are as follows: 'Arrears of last year, 13s. 1d.; rents and fermes, £21; the ferm of a tenement by Swynlees called Baronhowse, 10s.; pleas and perquisites of 3 courts, 41s.; profit of the court held at Rymessid, 4s.; total, £24 8s. 1d.; out of which sum there was paid to the king, by the hands of the sheriff, for the ferm of the manor, 3s. 4d.,' etc. The lord also held certain demesne meadows called Dowkerhalgh, Waterlees, Tenacres, and Tiallez, which were let for 27s. a year.<sup>6</sup>

In a survey made about 1498, it is stated that the free tenants in Shilbottle at that time were: Robert Hewgh, who held 8 acres of land by fealty and suit of court every third week, and the yearly rent of 1s.; Gilbert Browne, who held three acres of land and paid nothing; the churchwardens held a messuage and 2 acres of land and paid a free rent of 2d.; the abbot of Alnwick held 2 husbandlands, and the prior of the order of St. John of Jerusalem a messuage and 4 acres of land in perpetual alms and rendered neither rent nor services. Of the customary tenants who are described as

<sup>1</sup> 'Rex dedit Johanni filio suo in speciali tallio, viz. heredibus masculis, castra maneria et villas de Alnewyke, Prodowe, Fawedon, Chatton, Ruyngton, Gisyns, Rothbury, Brotherwyke, et Shilbottle . . . nuper Henrici de Percy comitis Northumb. attincti.' *Patent Roll*, 375, 6 Hen. IV. pt. 2, m. 10. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 382, and *Border Holds*, i. p. 204.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Holds*, i. p. 19.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 204.

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Roll*, 495, 1 Edw. IV. pt. 4, m. 16.

<sup>5</sup> The earliest Court Roll for the manor of Shilbottle remaining in the possession of the duke of Northumberland dates from November, 1474.

<sup>6</sup> *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 12 Edw. IV. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

tenants at will, sixteen held husbandlands of equal value, six others had holdings varying in size from 11 acres to 22 acres, under rents varying from 6s. 11d. to 13s. 10d.; and there were four cottage tenants, who paid a rent of 4s. 2d.

SHILBOTTLE CUSTOMARY TENANTS, 1498.<sup>1</sup>

Matthew Clark and Robert Atkinson, Thomas Watson and Thomas Dodswoth, William Chambre, John Palyser, William Beksewe, Elizabeth and Agnes Dand, John Swan, William Palyser, John Crawler, senior, John Stamp, Thomas Stamp, Henry Wellysine, John Hugh, Charles Cressop, Thomas Trollop, Richard Chamber, who held 16 husbandlands and paid 14s. 8d. a year each. Edward Johnson and Robert Emyldon each held 22 acres in the Westfield and paid 13s. 10d. a year; John Harryson and Ralph Dand each held 15 acres in the Westfield and paid 10s. 4½d. a year; William Stamp held 11 acres in the Westfield and paid 6s. 11d. a year; John Brown held a tenement called 'Baron hows apud Sheldyk,' and paid 10s. a year. Beside their tenements, four of the above-named tenants held cottages and paid 4s. 2d. a year, and another held a cottage for which he paid 1s. a year. The sum total was £16 2s. 8d.

As a specimen of the sixteenth-century method of keeping estate accounts, the following translation of the 'Account of William Paliser, the grieve of Shilbottle,<sup>2</sup> from Michaelmas, 1525, to Michaelmas, 1526,' is given :

Arrears of last year's accounts ... ..	£	s.	d.
Rents and farms as in previous years, payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide ...	21	19	4
New rents: from Charles Watson for a tower (12d.); Walter Mylne, chaplain (12d.); Thomas Awlde, smith (12d.); and Richard Watson (12d.) for three cottages built by them as in the rental and assessed, 9 Hen. VIII. by the lord's commissioners ... ..	0	4	0
Pleas and perquisites of one court held this year ... ..	0	18	8
Sum of receipts with arrears ... ..	£28	6	4
Of which:			
In rent paid to the king by the sheriff of Northumberland issuing from the lordship as in previous years ... ..	£	s.	d.
In decay of farm of one cottage by the cemetery style, in the lord's hands by default of tenant, to no profit, as in previous years ...	0	3	4
In decay of farm of one tower lately held by Charles Watson above charged at 12d., in the lord's hands by default of tenant ...	0	1	0
Paid by the grieve for repair and maintenance of the hedge and ditch round the lord's wood, as in previous years ... ..	0	1	0
Paid for expenses of clerk of the court, bailiff, and other ministers of the said court ... ..	0	10	0
Sum of allowances ... ..	0	18	4
Owing ... ..	£27	8	0

<sup>1</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14 and 15 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The following list of fifteenth and sixteenth-century grieves or bailiffs of Shilbottle is compiled from the *Bailiffs' Accounts*, etc., in the muniment room at Syon house: 1471-1472, Thomas Trollope; 1479-1480, Henry Trollop; 1482-1483, John Maxwell; 1485-1486, Edward Johnson; 1486-1487, Ralph Sharpe; 1488-1489, William Palyser; 1502-1503, John Swan; 1505-1506, John Stampe; 1508-1509, John Palyser; 1518-1519, Humphrey Dobson; 1523-1524, George Henrison(?); 1525-1526, William Paliser; 1531-1532, Thomas Emyldon; 1532-1533, Margery, widow of Edward Robertson, grieve; 1533-1534, Richard Swanne; 1536-1537, John Dand; 1537-1538, John Dandde; 1540-1541, Thomas Clarke; 1561-1562, Robert Anderson; 1584-1585, John Harbottle; 1588-1589, George Browne; 1601-1602, John Johnson.



Of which :	l	s	d.	l	s	d.
Delivered to John Horsley, the receiver, at various times at the account before the auditors...	...	...	...	22	3	8
Owing	...	...	...	£5	4	4
Of which charged :						
On Umphrey Lysle, knight, 23s., and Nicholas Redlee, sheriff, 23s., for moneys received by them from Thomas Doddsworth, bailiff, 22 Hen. VII. of the issues of the lordship and above among arrears	...	...	...	2	0	0
On the executors of Thomas Doddysworthe, late bailiff, owed by him for gersuma on taking his tenement, 24 Hen. VII. above among the arrears	...	...	...	2	18	4
					5	4 4 <sup>1</sup>

In 1532 the tower at Shilbottle, for which Charles Watson had formerly paid a rent of 12d. a year was still in the lord's hands unlet; the tenants of the vill who had in November and December sold and carried to Warkworth nineteen waggon loads of hay for the lord's horses were allowed £2 10s. 8d. in payment for the same. In the following year the tenants carried twenty-eight waggon loads of underwood (11s. 8d.), fourteen waggon loads of turves (9s. 4d.), and thirty-six horse loads of coals from Bilton pits to Alnwick and Warkworth, at  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per load.<sup>2</sup>

SCHELBOTELL MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Clark, Thomas Swinborne, Robt. Rede, Thomas Gybson, John Pallser, Wyllme Steyvenson, Charles Dand, Thomas Stampe, John Person, Robt. Anderson, Thomas Emellton, Vmfray Dobson. Vmfray Stampe, Crystr. Stampe, Thomas Johnson, Ryd. Sway, Willme Pallfare, Willme Pallfere (*sic*), Charles Herryson, Willme Craster, John Davide,<sup>4</sup> John Brouster, John Howse, Robt. Pallfare, able men wantyng bothe horse and harness.

Under the order of the watches made in 1552 the night watch was to be kept from Hitchcroft in Shilbottle parish to Rugley in the parish of Alnwick, by ten men of the inhabitants of the townships of Shilbottle, Whittle, Sturton Grange, Birling, High Buston, Low Buston, Wooden, and Bilton.<sup>5</sup>

The manor of Shilbottle, 'formerly parcel of the possessions of Henry, late earl of Northumberland,' was granted by Edward VI. to John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, by Letters patent on the 21st of November, 1552.<sup>6</sup> It was, with other estates of the house, restored to the seventh earl of Northumberland in 1557.

In the survey of the Percy estates made about 1567, which has been so often quoted in the account of townships dealt with in this volume, Shilbottle is described in the following words :

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Acl.* 4to series, iv. p. 162<sup>4</sup> Query, Dande.<sup>5</sup> Nicolson, *Border Laws*, p. 197.<sup>6</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 848, 6 Edw. VI. pt. 7. m. 16.

In the towne of Shilbottell ys neither any demayne lands nor demayne meadowes, but all together in cottage and husbandland as hereafter shall appeare any tennant having his land lying on the feild rigge by rigge to his nighbour accordyng to the old devysion of lands in this countrie, the fower tenements in the west end onely excepted, for they have ther arable land medowe lying together with a certaine parcell of pasture ground enclosed with hedges within themselves wiche is more comodyous to them then yf yt lay as th'other doith. And yt ys to be noted that where there ys one tenement in the east end of the Neither Sheild-dyke parcell of this towne of Shilbottell as hereafter enseweth the same was given by the lord of Mytford to the lord of Shilbottell, and thereby yt was called the Barrons-house,<sup>1</sup> as yt is at this daye, for the lord of Shilbottell . . . \* . . all hys cattell that pastured in Rymside brought to the said tenement for yt was then his hind's house during the tyme of cattell pasturing in the said Rymsyde, and now the same ys letten to no tennant and ys occupied in tyllage.

There ys one paryshe churche there which was of laite apperteignyng to the late dissolved monastery of Alnewyk with the parsonage apperteignyng to the same, and is now in the prync's hande with all things apperteignyng to the said parsonage and vycaridge, and nothings therof purchased but letten by lease.

We fynde the bounder of Shilbottell to be thus, viz., from the yate at the south end of the Rugley lonyng to the paile of Cawledge parke and alonge the same paile to Bylton borne, and up the same burne to Carter deane medowe, and as the same burne there goeth to Graindge borne, and from thence to a cross of stone standyng nye the sayd burne, and then upp the burne to a reade fourde, and from the saide fourde by certayne marche stones to ye come to the marche stone nye the Possetts leche, and then downe the letche to Espett fourde, and from thence along Whyttell ground and dyke on the east syde of Whyttell towne to the south-east nooke of Hydge-croft and downe the same dyke to the bourne, and so upp the borne to Hampeth fourde, from thence south-west alonge the waye that goeth to ye Sheild-dyke there is one tenement, with certayne arrable grounde and medowe lying there together, parcell of Shilbottell, and from thence to the dyke of the Swynlee and alonge the same dyke to a cawsee of stone, and from thence alonge the Black-close dyke and Rugley east dyke to ye streite yate where we did begyn.

Noat that there was in the said town one towre.

The towne of Shilbottell is a very poore towne, although they have much arable land, medowe ground indifferent, ther rent considered, and also a very great comon pasture; the cause ys the arable land ys a waisted leane lande for that they are not able to donge yt as the same wold be. Yt ys a baire clay ground and will take moche soile or donge before yt be brought to any good perfeccion or fertylytye. Ther comon pasture is marvelous sture (*sic*) ground, and over laid and eaten with the cattell of townes adjoynynge upon ye same.

The said tennants have comon and pasture upon Rymsyde Moore within these bounders.

If this towne were devided and sett in two severall places, the land equally parted, and also ther comon ground and suche porcon as shall falle to ether of ye sayde parties of the towne so devided as the scyte of them wolde requyer, and yt upon every man to enclose such arrable lande and medowe as should fall to ther porcon, the comon grounde to be enclosed by the said tenants as the devycon of itselfe wolde then requyer, without doubt yt wold not only be good for my lord, cause the tennants to be welthye, but also a marvalous strength to the said tenants and townes lying in the east of that place toward the sea.

If this towne were devyded and enclosed as above, the tenants comanded to go to Rymsyde Moore with ther cattell, there contynue from the first day of May unto the last of June, onles there oxen for serving of there fallow as servyce of my lord be brought home for that tyme, and that done, to be had to the said Rimsaye Moore agayne, in which tyme of ther absence ther grounds so enclosed at home and ther comon pasture wold be comed to the full grewthe and become as a fence, which wold be a great comodytye to the tenants.

The same tenants digge not only ther comon grounde for turves and pull hather for ther owne use, but also sell to others that are not of the same towne, and suffer strangers to do the same, to ther great

<sup>1</sup> 'Barones-house. There is also belonging to the said manner as parcell of the same a tenemente scituate at the east end of Nether sheld dykes geven by the said (Bartram) lord of Mitforth to the lord of Shilbottle, called the Barones-house, to which he brought all his cattell that pastured on Rymside in somer tyme and laye there tended by his hird or fee man during all the tyme of winter; and nowe the same is demysed by copye according to the custome and occupied in tyllage as a husbandrye.' Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* Illegible.

hindraunce, so that the hether which shold serve for their necessaryes, and in wynter when the storms are, be buyld and foode for ther cattell, ys yn a manner all waisted; the ground also, by reason of castyng so great numbre of turves, so tyred and maide baire, that of a greate parte therof groweth no grasse to feade or pasture any cattell, so that the tenants, by ther owne folly and dysorder, empoverishe themselves, contrary ther, old auntyent orders in court, under greate penalty, but now nothings regarded.

If yt wer orderyd, and so mayntayned, that the same tenants had ther turves and hether from Rymesay Moore as well as they have comon of pasture they and ther cattell, then shuld ye comon pasture grounde aforesayd be neather so evill tyred and, for want of hather, be in dysorder, as before ys menconed, but rather yf yt be orderly used according to the meanyng aforesayd yt shall become a goode pasture grounde, and where now yt ys a barron heath and a sture pasture w<sup>ch</sup> my lord may well graunt to the sayd tennants as well as the said Tyson, lorde of Shilbottell, had the foresayd comon and pasture of Rymsyde Moore by the grant of Bartram, then lorde of Mytforde and lorde of the said moore, even so hys lordship, now lorde of Mytforde, may graunte to his sayd tenants of Shilbottell licence to have more leave and cast turves or to pull hather suffycient for ther yerely and necessarye provysyon.

The sayd tenants of Shilbottell with their balyfs have yerely been accustomed, and of right oughte, to ryde the same bounders of Rymsyde Moore upon St. . . . day, and yf they fynde any cattell goyng and pasturing in the said grounde of any th' inhabitants ther abouts or others than the cattell of th' inhabitants of Shilbottell, to dryve them forth of the same grounde or pinde them in one stone folde there called at this daye the Barron's folde, now in decaye, which ys yerely to be repared and maynteyned by the said tenants of Shilbottell under a good penaltie in courte. And in lykewyse if the sayd balyf and tenants or any of them in ridinge the bounders of the said Rymsyde Moore do finde any defalte as slopes or such lyke decaye in Framlington dyke or yett in the dyke of New-more-house or at any other tyme that they ought to be kept up, then the tenants of Framlington in Newe-more-house aforesayd which ought to make the same dyke or upon the presentment of the sayd balyff or tennants in ye court of Shilbottell to be greuously amerced, their cattell founde goyng within the same boulder to be estreaned for the same.

In the divysyon of any towne yt is to foresee that those tenements that are to be taken and removed be sett in ye most dryest place of the lande alloted unto them so it be nighe the water and that the cattell may every morning and evenyng go through and by the sayd water to and from the pasturage. And yf they may leade ther donge or soyle to ther arrable lande with a movyng downwarde yt shall be mooche profitable, and after the scyte of the tenements be sett forthe with ther gardyng and stakegarthes then wer yt for dyvers consideracons good that every tenement accordyng to the quantyte of ther rent to have sett forthe one crofte to be enclosed and adjoyninge to the backe fronte or garthes of everye one of the tenements; there arrable to lye on thre parts aboute them, and the pasture grounde upon ye fourthe parte yf yt be possible, and yt every tennant also might have all his severall and pasture grounde lyenge by itself or ells by rygge and rygge as the goodnes and fartelytye of the land requyreth, for yt ys moche nedeful that every thinge that shal be to there comoditye be throughlie consydered before the tenements be planted and sett.

There ys within these feilds of Shilbottell one coole myne which ys moch profitable for the tenants there and to th' inhabitants of the townes therabouts; yt ys wrought by William Gray of Anwick by vertew of one lease, etc.

It were nedefull the tenants of Shilbottell wer suffred to kepe gots by reason ther pasture, as before ys menconed, ys a large hethe and moryshe grounde and a very sture ground, wherfore seyng yey are profitable for ye tenants so that they wer kept upon ye said large pasture and dyd not come nyghe my lord's woods, nor distroye the quick wood dyke of the same towne, yf any were builded (as ys requisite they were) yt wer not hurt to my lord, and a great comoditye to the tennants to have gots, if they orderlye be kept and loked to as above is rehersed.

Ther ys one parcell of grounde called Hedge-croft, lyeng upon the south parte of ye said common pasture nyghe and adjoyninge to Whyttell dyke and Hampeth burne which ys envyroned with one old dyke and ys no parte of the same comon pasture of Shilbottell, for yt was in auntyent tyme full of wood and was in the hands of the bailyfe of Shilbottell and kept enclosed from the tenants to such tyme the woode was waisted, then was it laid open and ever since laye as in comon pasture. It is farre from



Shilbottell and very nigh the hamlett or towne of Whittell, so that the tenants there by reason they joine upon it have the profit thereof more than any my lord's tenants of Shilbottell. It were therefore good the premises considered, that the same were letten to rent, a house thereon builded, the dyke repared, yt shuld be rather a strengthe to the tenants of Shilbottell than hurtfull. It conteyneth . . . \* . . acres of grounde and wolde be rentyd at fyve shillings per annum, the tennant to have comon and pasture in Rymside as other the tennants of Shilbottell have.

The free tenants were : Thomas Swinborne, who held a tenement and lands for which he paid to the lord a free rent of 12d. a year ; the churchwardens of Shilbottle held a messuage for which they paid 2d. ; John Brown held a toft and 3 acres of arable land for which he rendered a rose, he also held a tenement and lands from the king, late parcel of the possessions of the commendator of St. John of Jerusalem,<sup>1</sup> and the tenements and 2 husband-lands late belonging to Alnwick abbey,<sup>2</sup> then apparently in the king's hands ; for none of which did he pay anything to the lord. There were twenty customary tenants, each of whom held a messuage ; sixteen are stated to hold 23 acres of land at the yearly rent of 14s. 8d. ; and four, each of whom paid 14s. 10d. for 18 acres. There were also four cottage tenants, each of whom held with his cottage 6 acres of land and paid a rent of 4s. 2d. to the lord ; a fifth tenant held no land and paid 1s. for his cottage.

## SURVEY OF SHILBOTTLE (circa) 1567.

Tenants at Will.	Previous Tenants.	Area of Messuage and Croft.			Land. Acres.	Rent.			Fine.		
		A.	R.	P.		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Thomas Clarke ...	Matthew Clarke ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	—	—	—
Edward Horne ...	Thomas Horne ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
Thomas Gibson ...	Edward Richardson ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
John Emylton ...	John Emylton ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
John Lyssheuman ...	John Watson ...	0	3	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
Thomas Stampe, jun. ...	John Swane ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
Charles Dande ...	Richard Dande ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
Humphrey Dobson ...	Humphrey Dobson ...	0	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
Robert Anderson ...	Edward Johnson ...	—	—	—	18	0	14	10	—	—	—
Widow Brown ...	Widow Dande ...	—	—	—	18	0	14	10	—	—	—
Thomas Twede ...	Thomas Swinborne ...	—	—	—	18	0	14	10	—	—	—
Robert Johnson ...	John Brewster ...	—	—	—	18	0	14	10	—	—	—
George Stampe ...	Thomas Stampe ...	0	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
Christopher Stamp ...	David Stampe ...	0	2	0	23(?)	0	14	8	2	4	0
Edward Johnson ...	Thomas Johnson ...	0	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
Thomas Hewghe ...	John Swane ...	0	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8
John Palaser ...	William Palaser ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
The widow of John Stampe ...	William Palaser ...	1	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
Charles Ersden ...	Robert Ersden ...	1	2	0	23	0	14	8	2	4	0
Oswald Chamber ...	Walter Mylne ...	1	0	0	23	0	14	8	2	18	8

<sup>1</sup> At the dissolution the preceptory of Mount St. John, in Yorkshire, possessed lands in Shilbottle in the occupation of various tenants at the total rent of 2s. 4d. per annum. *Ministers' Accounts*, 38 Hen. VIII and 1 Edw. VI. No. 51, m. 58 d. Cf. *Arch. Acl.* xvii. p. 276.

<sup>2</sup> In 1539 the vicar rented a tenement in Shilbottle and the tithes of the West-field at 20s. a year, and William Kirbaz rented other lands at 12s., parcel of the possession of the dissolved abbey of Alnwick. *Ministers' Accounts*, 31 and 32 Hen. VIII. No. 122, m. 2, in dorso, rendered by Radcliffe and Killingworth. Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 26.

\* Blank.



## SHILBOTTLE, 1585.

Tenant at Will, each holding a Messuage and one Husband land.	Previous Tenant.	Crofts, etc.	Hall and Lands	Last			Last Year		
		Acres.	Acres.	s.	d.		s.	d.	
John Wardale <sup>1</sup> ... ..	Thomas Clark ... ..	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Edward Horne ... ..	Thos. Horne, his father ...	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
George Gibson ... ..	Thos. Gibson, his father ...	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Embleton ... ..	John Embleton, his father ...	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Christopher Lishman ... ..	John Lyshman ... ..	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Thos. Stampe, jun. ... ..	Thomas Stampe, his father ...	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Hugh Palliser ... ..	Chas. Dande <sup>1</sup> ... ..	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Dobsonne ... ..	Humphrey Dobsonne, his father	1 2	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Lishman ... ..	Robt. Anderson ... ..		18	0	13	10	3	15	0
John Browne ... ..	His mother ... ..		18	0	13	10	3	10	0
William Twedye... ..	Thomas Twedie, his father ...		18	0	13	10	3	10	0
John Brewster ... ..	John Brewster, his father ...		18	0	13	10	3	10	0
Charles Stampe ... ..	Geo. Stamp, his father ...	1 1 1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Nicholas Stamp ... ..	Chris. Stamp, his father ...	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Johnson ... ..	Edw. Johnson, his father ...	1 3	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Humphrey Browne ... ..	Thomas Hewghe ... ..	1 2	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Harbottle ... ..	John Pallyser ... ..	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Thomas Stampe ... ..	John Stampe, his father ...	1 1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
John Ersden ... ..	Chas. Ersden, his father ...	1 2	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Oswald Chamber ... ..	Walter Milne ... ..	1	23	0	14	8	3	10	0
Janet Embleton held a cottage without land ... ..	—	—	—	0	1	0	‘ Nil, quia pauper.’		
Hugh Palliser, <sup>2</sup> John Lishman, William Hall, and George Brown each held a cottage and croft and about 6 acres of land, and paid 4s. 2d. a year	—	—	—	0	10	8			
Summa of the tenants at will ... ..	—	—	—	£15 7 8					

The lists of tenants, both free and customary, presented in the survey made about 1585, correspond very closely with those made nearly twenty years before.

The freeholders were Thomas Swinborne, who held a tenement with a garden or croft of 1 rood and 7 acres of land, formerly belonging to Robert Hewghe, for which he paid a free rent of 1s. and did suit of court; the

<sup>1</sup> 1581, 23rd December. Will of John Wardaill, of the parish of Shilbottle. All things betwixt Hugh Pallaser and me is clear, and he can claim or challenge nothinge of my wyfe and children here afterwards. My children John, Hugh, Thomas, and Agnes. Proved 1582. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>2</sup> 1587/8, 16th February. Will of Hew Pallaser of the parish of Shilbottle. My body to be buried in the porch door of the church of Shilbottle. I give to my son, Hew, the land I have purchased, and also the farmhold I hold of the lord; remainder to my daughter, Anne Pallaser. My wife Anne. Amount of inventory, £6 3s. Proved 1588. *Ibid*.

<sup>3</sup> 1587/8, 2nd February. Will of Thomas Dand of Shilbottle. My body to be buried in the parish church. To my son-in-law, John Jonson, six oxen, with the corn in the ground and of the ground as it is expressed in his own father's last will; to my brother, John Dand, 2 quyes; to my brother, Richard Dand, a cow; residue to John and Elizabeth Jonson, my wife's children. Proved 1588. *Ibid*.

churchwardens held a messuage, for which they paid a free rent of 2d. ; the queen held a tenement and 4 acres, formerly belonging to the commendator of the order of St. John of Jerusalem ; John Browne held a toft and 3 acres of land, formerly belonging to Gilbert Browne, for which he rendered a rose on St. John Baptist's day ; Hugh Gallon held a tenement with a garden or croft of 2 acres and 2 husbandlands, formerly belonging to the monastery of St. Mary of Alnwick ; and Thomas Personne held a tenement with a garden or croft of 2 acres and 1 husbandland which also had belonged to Alnwick monastery.

At the muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, Shilbottle presented twenty men, of whom nineteen were not properly furnished, and excused themselves by saying that they could 'not keep horse and geire, their ground is so bare and small.'<sup>1</sup> In 1587 six men from East Teviotdale, tenants of Cessford, in a raid upon Shilbottle in daylight on the 11th of June, stole eight horses.<sup>2</sup> On the 12th of March, 1589/90, at the Warden court held at Staweford, William Gray of Alnwick filed a bill of complaint upon Jock Heslop of 'Mowe' and Jock Douglas of 'Capupp' for four stots and queys stolen from Shilbottle wood on the 13th of February, 1587.<sup>3</sup> Three years later, the earl of Northumberland, on behalf of his tenants, prosecuted a claim for £86, the value of 32 oxen and kine, 19 horses and mares, 16 sheep, besides 'insight goods' stolen by the Scots from John Leashman, George Gibson, Thomas Davye, John Brown, Christopher Leashman, John Earsdon, Charles Stampe, Thomas Stampe, and Nicholas Stampe.<sup>4</sup> At the muster taken on Aberwick-edge on the 24th of November, 1595, Shilbottle provided eleven footmen.

SHILBOTTLE MUSTER ROLL, 1595.

Jo. Wardell, Edm. Horne, Christofer Leachman, Jo. Cirspe, Charles Stampe, Tho. Stampe, all with spears and furnished ; Jo. Gibson, Tho. Lysle, Jo. Johnson, with petronells and furnished ; Jo. Embleton and William Moydy, unfurnished.

About the year 1616 a survey of the Percy estates was made, which contains more details than any of those which preceded it. The freehold lands were then held by Ellen Gallant, who possessed 104 acres ; John

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 203.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 361.

<sup>4</sup> 'A collection of certain spoils committed by the Scots upon the right honourable the earl of Northumberland, presented and prosecuted before the lord-lieutenant of the North ; mensi, September 1593, by John Browne, his lordship's steward in Northumberland.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 74.

Harte, 14 acres; Christopher Browne, 4 acres; Thomas Huntley, the lands formerly belonging to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, 7 acres; and William Humble held 5 acres 'belonging to the church for repairing of it.'

## SURVEY OF SHILBOTTLE, 1616.

Tenants at Will.	Number of Farms.	Area of Messuage, Garth, etc.			Meadow and Pasture			Arable.			Total. <sup>1</sup>		
		A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
Arthur Strother ... ..	2	1	2	19 <sup>1</sup> <sub>2</sub>	24	1	12	87	0	10	113	0	2
John Johnson ... ..	1	0	2	28	12	3	1	42	3	11	56	1	1
Richard Garrett <sup>2</sup> ... ..	1	0	3	20	11	2	38	47	1	16	60	0	15
John Garrett ... ..	1	0	2	27	12	2	37	44	3	39	58	1	24
Thomas Stampe ... ..	1	2	0	8	13	0	22	44	3	22	60	0	13
Thomas Stampe, jun. ... ..	1	0	1	28	13	0	2	44	3	15	58	1	6
Oswald Chambers ... ..	1	0	2	8	12	2	34	44	1	0	57	2	2
John Emelton ... ..	1	0	3	30	12	0	27	43	0	28	50	1	5
Nicholas Horne ... ..	1	0	2	28	12	1	27	41	0	12	54	2	27
Robert Huntlye ... ..	1	0	2	31	12	3	30	44	3	6	58	1	28
Thomas Emleton ... ..	1	1	0	26	12	3	9	42	2	36	59	2	34
Christopher Lishman ... ..	1	0	1	2	12	0	27	44	2	19	57	0	9
John Stamp... ..	1	0	3	35	12	2	38	44	3	15	58	2	7
William Turner ... ..	1	0	2	32	11	2	25	40	3	17	59	0	34
Nicholas Stampe ... ..	1	0	2	32	12	2	1	44	0	23	57	1	16
John Lishman <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1	0	1	11	8	2	15	35	1	28	44	1	16
Thomas Garrett <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1	0	1	0	7	3	38	39	0	19	44	1	17
Thomas Lisle <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1	0	1	17	7	2	37	37	1	37	45	2	12
William Twedye <sup>3</sup> ... ..	1	0	1	6	7	3	19	37	0	11	45	0	36

<sup>1</sup> There were four cottage farms held by Hugh Palliser, John Lishman, Richard Dand, and John Tomlyn, which together comprised a total acreage of 54 acres.

In 1635 the rents obtained by the earl of Northumberland comprised free rent, 5s.; rent of demesnes, £19 3s. 4d.; rent of tenements and cottages, £43 14s. 4d.; total, £63 2s. 8d., but beside these annual rents large sums were paid for fines. In 1663 the Wood-house, the colliery, and part of the land, belonged to the earl of Northumberland, part of the town to Selby and Falder, and the great tithes partly to Mr. Selby and partly to Colonel Brandling.

The greater part of pasture lands of the township remained open and unenclosed until the middle of last century, when by articles of agreement

<sup>1</sup> Fraction of a perch omitted.

<sup>2</sup> 1621, 20th May. Will of Thomas Lisle of Shilbottle, gent. To be buried in the chancel of Shilbottle. My wife, Isabell, to have the third part of my goods, and my eldest son, Robert Lisle, the right of my farmhold. Residue to be divided at the discretion of my father-in-law, Richard Garrett, now of Amble, amongst my children, Robert, Thomas, and George Lisle. Proved 1622. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>3</sup> These four tenants occupied tenements known as the four farms 'at the head of the town,' and amongst them held 56 acres 2 roods 32 perches of common or pasture ground within the north, the middle, and south fields, etc.

dated the 12th of August, 1758, Gabriel Roadhead of the Lee, Samuel Marriot of Morpeth, and William Smart of Budle were appointed to be commissioners for the purpose of making the division. The moor was found to contain an area of 1,509 acres, and by their award dated the 31st of March, 1759, the commissioners gave to the earl and countess of Northumberland as compensation for their manorial rights, and also in respect of their lands which had commonable rights, 956 acres; to Richard Clutterbuck for his lands at Whittle, 236 acres; to George Selby for his lands at Shilbottle,  $89\frac{1}{4}$  acres; to the vicar of Shilbottle, 18 acres; and to Joseph Garrett, George Hunter, and Thomas Palliser in respect of their freehold cottages and lands, there were given allotments of 18 acres, 17 acres, and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acres respectively.<sup>1</sup>

The lands and certain of the tithes which had belonged to Alnwick abbey were sold by Morrice and Phillipps, the Crown grantees, and on the 10th of June, 1610, were conveyed to John Crispe, John White, and Richard Crispe, who resold them in the year 1627 to William Selby of Beal and Eleanor, his wife. In 1684 Daniel Selby, son and successor of the above-named William Selby, was a party to the division of Shilbottle Middle-field; he was residing at Shilbottle on the 28th of April, 1694, when with Eleanor, his wife, he released his lands in Holy Island and at Shilbottle to William Selby of Beal. At the death of the latter, in 1709, he was succeeded by his son, Prideaux Selby, then residing at Brinkburn, who by his will, dated the 4th of May, 1744, seems to have settled his lands at Shilbottle upon his younger son, George Selby of Hunting-hall, near Lowick, who in 1759 was a party to the division of Shilbottle common. George Selby was succeeded by his third son, also named George Selby, of Alnwick, a captain in the Royal Navy, who died on the 23rd of June, 1867; this estate, which comprises 198 acres, still belongs to<sup>2</sup> Captain Selby's nephew, Dr. Church.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* The basis on which the division of Shilbottle common was founded was the number of ancient farms which the proprietors of the various estates, to which commonable rights were attached, were deemed to possess. The earl and countess of Northumberland possessed in the township of Shilbottle twenty-one and a half farms; in Rugley, in the parish of Alnwick, eleven farms; in Shilbottle Wood-house, four and a half farms; and in Rugley Firth, three farms, making forty ancient farms in all. Richard Clutterbuck possessed five farms in Whittle; George Selby of Hunting-hall two farms in Shilbottle; and Thomas Palliser, Joseph Garrett, and George Hunter each held a quarter of a farm.

<sup>2</sup> From the abstract of title. The estate as advertised for sale in the *Newcastle Courant*, 9th June, 1827, comprised 207 acres in two divisions, viz., 110 acres in the infield of Shilbottle, and the remainder near Shilbottle colliery. There were also corn tithes accruing out of 600 acres of land in the township; the whole was then let at the yearly rent of £215.

<sup>3</sup> For pedigree of Selby of Beal see Raine, *North Durham*, p. 338.



At the present time, besides the land belonging to Dr. Church, the churchwardens possess 11 acres, certain small freeholders<sup>1</sup> 22 acres, and there are 17 acres of glebe. The duke of Northumberland is the proprietor of the remainder of the township.<sup>2</sup>

In the survey made about 1585 it is stated that within the manor of Shilbottle there is 'a good and riche myne of coles verye profitable to the countrey thereabouts, the same was occupied by William Gray of Alnewicke for the rent of £4 14s. and after laid downe, and lately demysed during the lord's pleasure to William Bednell and other the burgesses of Alnewicke for the rent of £4 by yere.'<sup>3</sup> Seventeen years later, the coal mine was held under lease by Griffin Butler and William Harte, clerk, at the rent of £15.<sup>4</sup> During the eighteenth century the coal mines were held under successive leases by the family of Archbold of Cawledge park and Alnwick.<sup>5</sup> In 1734 it was stated there are 'several coal pits that are at present in use, and produce abundance of very good coals that serve most of the neighbouring villages.'<sup>6</sup> In a colliery plan bearing the date 14th April, 1764, in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, there is shown a wind mill, which was evidently used to work the pump<sup>7</sup> to draw water from the mines.

<sup>1</sup> The following persons have from time to time voted at the elections for knights of the shire in respect of freehold lands at Shilbottle: 1710, John Garrett of Shilbottle; 1722, Benjamin Whittle, Thomas Embleton, John Garrett, Thomas Smales, and Thomas Palliser, all of Shilbottle; Prideaux Selby of Beal; 1734, John Garrett and Robert Beal of Shilbottle, and William Selby of Beal; 1748, John Salkeld, clerk, Joseph Garrett, Thomas James, and Thomas Palliser, all of Shilbottle; 1774, Joseph Garrett, George Hunter, George Lough (as parish clerk), all of Shilbottle; William Embleton of Long Framlington, Thomas Palliser of Hazelrigg, and George Selby of Hunting-hall; 1826, George Selby of Alnwick and Hugh Taylor of Earsdon. A small homestead and land (known later as Shilbottle lodge) was, in 1773, conveyed by George Embleton to William Embleton, who, in 1776, sold it to Thomas Taylor, with whose family it remained until 1877, when it was purchased by the duke of Northumberland from Messrs. C. H., Hugh, and Thomas Taylor.

<sup>2</sup> The duke of Northumberland's estate comprises the following farms: Town-foot or Shilbottle Buildings, Colliery-farm, Long-dike, Dean Moor, Tweedy-stead, Hill-head, Hitchcroft, South Moor, and South-farm.

<sup>3</sup> Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts. *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 10th August, 1708, twenty-one years' lease to John Archbold; 1st October, 1727, eleven years' lease to Edward Archbold of seams of coal, etc., late in the tenure of John Archbold, his father; 10th October, 1738, eleven years' lease to Edward Archbold. *Enrolment of Leases; Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> Mark's Survey, *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, Hodgson Hinde.

<sup>7</sup> William Brown's *Colliery Plans*. Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

## SHILBOTTLE CHURCH.



SHILBOTTLE CHURCH  
IN 1824.

unfit for the requirements of the parishioners, it was removed and a new structure erected on the site. The Norman church consisted of a nave 56 feet in length by 25 feet in width, with a chancel 32 feet by 22 feet, with a modern porch and vestry.<sup>2</sup> Most of the windows, which were originally round-headed narrow slits, had been enlarged and fitted with ordinary window sashes. The roof, which in 1715 was flat and covered with lead,<sup>3</sup> had been raised and covered with slates, probably in the year 1790, and on the western gable was a belfry, which contained two modern bells. The south doorway, which has a circular arch, with billet and roll mouldings, and shafts with cushioned capitals, has been retained in the new structure. The chancel arch (of two square orders with chamfered label and impost) has been adapted as the arch of the north transept.<sup>4</sup> Over the entrance of the porch was engraved 'JOHANNES. SALKELD. OLIM. VICARIUS. FECIT. ET.

POSUIT: SIC. SITUS. JOSEPHUS. COOK. A. M. REFECIT. A. D. MDCCCXVIII.<sup>5</sup>

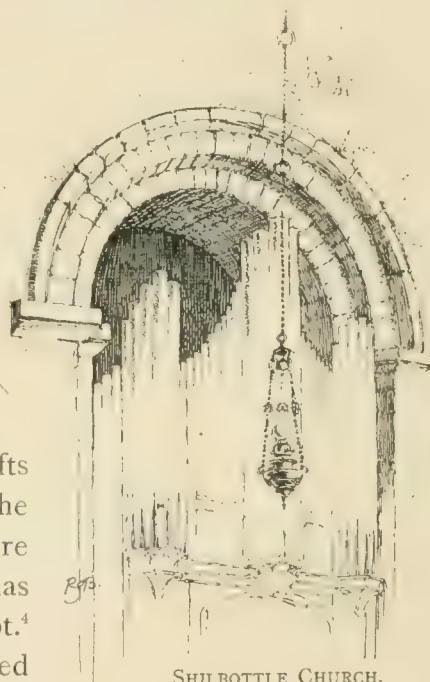
<sup>1</sup> Ecton, *Thesaurus Rerum Ecclesiasticarum* (pub. 1742), p. 757. 'Shilbottle Feast' is held on the second Sunday after the Alnwick July fair. The July fair is held on the last Monday in July; this brings 'Shilbottle Feast' very near to St. James's day (Old Style).

<sup>2</sup> The porch was said to have been built about 1790 and the vestry in 1822. A plan of the church is preserved in Wilson, *Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 122.

<sup>3</sup> Warburton MS. circa 1715. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. of Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* iii. p. 295.

<sup>5</sup> Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, i. p. 485.



SHILBOTTLE CHURCH,  
NORTH TRANSEPT.

The church of Shilbottle was acquired by the abbot and convent of Alnwick at an early period; in the assessment for the tenth, granted by Pope Nicholas to Edward I. in 1292, towards the expenses of a crusade, the value of the rectory of Schiplinbotel is assessed at £12 2s.,<sup>1</sup> and in a taxation of the churches within the archdeaconry of Northumberland, made in 1306, the rectory of Shilbotill is assessed at £12 2s., the portion of the vicar being £5.<sup>2</sup> Five years later the parson of the church of Shuplingbotill was charged under the king's writ, 'Levari facias,' at £6 1s.,<sup>3</sup> and in the following year, under the writ of 'Pluries,' he was again assessed at the same sum.<sup>4</sup> In the Nonae Roll in 1340 for the grant of the ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, and the ninth lamb, Shiplinbotel church and vicarage were assessed at £17 2s.<sup>5</sup>

The church of Shilbottle continued to be served by secular priests until the middle of the fourteenth century, when, on the allegation by the abbot and convent of Alnwick that much litigation and discord had arisen from the practice, Lewis Beaumont, bishop of Durham, on the 31st of July, 1331, granted a licence that thenceforth the canons might present one of themselves to the benefice, not, however, defining the amount to be paid to the new vicar for his stipend.<sup>6</sup> From this time onward to the dissolution of religious houses the history of the benefice is merged in that of Alnwick abbey. After the Reformation the advowson remained in the Crown until 1892, when it was transferred to the duke of Northumberland, who gave the lord chancellor other advowsons in exchange.

#### MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS.<sup>7</sup>

On a brass in the church: In memory of Samuel Cook, esquire, of Newton-hall, in this parish, who died A.D. 1796. His sister Jane Cook, spinster. His wife Elizabeth Barker, who died A.D. 1794. Their children, Samuel Cook, who died commanding the 8th Hussars at the Cape of Good Hope, A.D. 1816. Mary Cook, spinster, who died A.D. 1841. The Reverend Joseph Cook of Newton-hall, vicar of Chatton and Shilbottle, who died A.D. 1844. His wife Sarah Widdrington of Hauxley, who died A.D. 1840. Their children, John Widdrington Cook, who died A.D. 1800. The Reverend Joseph Cook, who died in the Holy Land and was buried near the Wells of Elim, A.D. 1825. Elizabeth Cook, spinster, who died

<sup>1</sup> Pope Nicholas' Taxation; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 353.

<sup>2</sup> *Bishop Kellawe's Register*, iii. p. 96.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, ii. p. 836.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*. p. 877.

<sup>5</sup> *Nonarum Inq.* 14 Edw. III. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. xi.

<sup>6</sup> *Durham Tres. Regist.* II<sup>m</sup>. fol. 104<sup>r</sup>. Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 115.

<sup>7</sup> On the chancel floor there is a blue marble grave cover on which no epitaph can be traced: The arms are *On a bend three eagles displayed*, and the crest *An eagle feeding on an infant in its rest*. The arms of Stanley are: *Argent, on a bend azure, three bucks' heads caboshed or*; the crest, *An eagle feeding on an infant in its rest*. The stone probably originally covered the grave of one of the Strothers of Newton-on-the-Moor, though the Strother crest is a *greyhound*.

1612-26. Samuel Edward Cook, captain in the Royal Navy, who took the name of Widdrington; he married Dorothy Davison of Swarland, and died at Newton-hall, A.D. 1856. And of Frances Cook, who married Shalcross Jaeson of Bebington, in the county of Chester, and died October 31st, 1876.

Erected to the memory of Mary, daughter of Barbara Hogg of Hazon High-houses, died March 10th, 1792, aged 25 years. Also of Barbara her sister, who died September 10th, 1792, aged 24 years. Barbara Hogg, died March 18th, 1834, aged 90.

Sacred to the memory of George Hogg of Hazon High-houses, who died January 26th, 1800, aged 66 years. Margaret his wife, died January 14th, 1824, aged 74 years. George their son, died May 14th, 1806, aged 28 years.

The burial place of John Hogg of Hazon High-houses, who died May 1st, 1823, aged 51 years. Margaret his wife, died September 5th, 1830, aged 51 years.

A grave cover in the chancel of the old church, now in the churchyard, is to the memory of one of the family of John Laing of Hazon; the latter, according to the register, was buried on the 30th January, 1806, aged 65, but the inscription is no longer legible.

On a marble grave cover on the chancel floor: Arms, *Ermine a lion rampant*; crest, *a lion passant*. 'HIC . JACET . MAGISTER . ROBERTUS . LISLE . QUI . OBIT . ANNO . 1697<sup>1</sup> . AETAT . . . . CERTA . ET . INCERTA . EST . MORS.'

On a marble grave cover on the chancel floor of the old church, but now in the churchyard, is a Latin and English inscription to the family of Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor. The first part is illegible, the second states: Here lyeth Frances Strother, sister of Mr. Henry Strother of Newton, who departed this life March 25th, 1765, aged 80. Here lyeth Frances Strother, daughter of Mr. Henry Strother of Newton, who departed this life April 7th, 1770, aged 28.

On a tablet in the old church there was the following inscription; it has been re-worded and re-inserted in the present building: To the memory of Samuel Edward Widdrington of Newton-hall, captain in the Royal Navy, Knight of the Tower and Sword, Fellow of the Geological Society. He died at Newton-hall January 6th, 1856. This stone formed part of the Court of the Lions in the Moorish palace of the Alhambra, whence it was brought in 1829.

#### VICARS OF SHILBOTTLE.

1228 (*circa*). Richard, chaplain of Siplibottle, was one of the witnesses examined in a suit respecting Cornhill and Ancroft chapels.<sup>2</sup>

1267 (*circa*). Sir Ralph, the vicar, rented 12 acres of land from Robert de Hilton.<sup>3</sup>

1296 (*circa*). Thomas, the vicar, was assessed on £2 8s. for the subsidy of 1296.<sup>4</sup>

1312 (*circa*). William Bernardi. 1312/3, 21st March, Bishop Kellawe issued a mandate to his official to relax the suspension of William Bernardi perpetual vicar of Shypbotill.<sup>5</sup>

1372 (*circa*). John de Morpeth.<sup>6</sup>

1372. John de Bedlington, after the death of John de Morpeth.<sup>6</sup>

1437 (*circa*). John Bamburgh; vicar of Chatton, 1437-1456.<sup>6</sup>

1437. William de Alnewicke, on the resignation of Bamburgh.<sup>6</sup>

1497 (*circa*). George Bewyke.<sup>6 7</sup>

1497. Robert Clark, canon of Alnwick, instituted on the 17th October on the resignation of Bewyke.<sup>6 7</sup> He appeared at the archbishop's visitation, held at Alnwick, 1501.<sup>8</sup>

1538. George Wilkinson, instituted 15th February, 1537/8, after the death of Clark; vicar of Alnham, 1534-1538.<sup>9</sup>

1560. Thomas Ogle, obtained presentation by letters patent, dated 22nd October, 1560,<sup>9</sup> and was instituted 20th March, 1560/1, after the death of Wilkinson.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 1697, 20th July. Robert Lisle of Hazon, gent., buried. *Shilbottle Register*.

<sup>2</sup> *Fœdarium Pr. Dunelm.* Greenwell, pp. 221, 223, 229. Surtees Soc. No. 58. <sup>3</sup> See p. 418 *supra*

<sup>4</sup> See p. 419 *supra*. <sup>5</sup> *Bp. Kellawe's Register*, i. p. 167. <sup>6</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*

<sup>7</sup> *Durham Registers*, Fox; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M, 214.

<sup>8</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proc. of Bp. Barnes*, Raine, p. xxxiii. Surtees Soc. No. 22.

<sup>9</sup> *Durham Registers*, Tunstal; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, Y, 77.



1571. John Ladyman, instituted 11th May, 1571, after the death of Ogden; vicar of Lesbury, 1570-1586; vicar of Warkworth, 1598-1610.<sup>1</sup> He appeared at the chancellor's visitation, held at Alnwick, 20th January, 1577-8, and on the 30th July following is returned as having duly performed his task upon St. Matthew's gospel.<sup>2</sup>

1579. Christopher Watson, instituted 7th July, after the resignation of Ladyman.<sup>3</sup>

1596. William Hart, after the death of Watson; vicar of Mitford, 1575.<sup>4</sup> In 1602 he was joint lessee of the Shilbottle coal mines,<sup>5</sup> and in 1616 John Hart was a freeholder.<sup>7</sup>

1610. Thomas Vicars, instituted 4th August, 1610; vicar of Felton, 1616;<sup>8</sup> was about 50 years of age in 1634.<sup>9</sup>

1636, 12th July. Will of Thomas Vicars of Shilbottle, clerk. 'To be interred in Shilbottle chancell. I give to the churchwardens £3, charging them to bestow it on a chalice of pure silver with a cover. Towards the raising of pillars and bridge of stone in that burne where an ancient pillar stands yet, faire to be seene, in the waie between Shilbottle and Alnwick, chargeing my executor not to deliver the said little some before he doth fully understand they goe in hand with the worke, and can give him a list of the names of the receivers, contributertre, treasurers, or of the officers, in writing, 30s. Towards the raising stone pillars and bridge over Newton burne, within the parish of Shilbottle, with the like caution, 30s. To the churchwardens of Staindrop to be laid out for a fine silver chalice with a cover, or without if they like better, £5.<sup>9</sup> To my eldest sister's sons and daughter, John, Robert, Francis, Richard, and Ann Simpson, £40 apiece; to my onely and dearest sister (? Hutchinson) all my estate and also my meadow closes which her husband farmeth of me. Debts due to me: Mr. John Salkeld of Rock, £450; Mr. Wm. Salkeld of Preston, £110; Mr. Ralph Lisle of Hason, gent., £10 and ten grotes, etc. Proved 1636.<sup>10</sup>

1636. John Falder, instituted 17th August,<sup>11</sup> probably a son of Thomas Falder of Alnwick, clerk; was 28 years of age in 1634.<sup>12</sup> 'He was turned out in 1648, and very ill-used after his sequestration, being robb'd abroad and plundered at home. He was likewise forbid to keep school or to use the Common Prayer in a private congregation in his own house. His wife could never recover the fifts; but instead of it was reviled and abused. He lived to repossess his living in 1660, and was a man of good learning and an unblamable life.'<sup>13</sup>

1648-1660. . . . vicar during the Commonwealth.

1660. John Falder restored; vicar of Lesbury, 1666-1673.<sup>14</sup> Archdeacon Basire wrote, 1669, October 17th: 'He has no gown, but a cloke; he reads whining; chancel and church full of heaps of rubbish, his library under the communion table.'<sup>15</sup>

1673. William Fenwick, M.A., instituted 22nd November, 1673, after the death of Falder;<sup>16</sup> vicar of Lesbury, 1673-1688; died 20th September, 1688.<sup>17</sup>

1688. James Forster, after the death of Fenwick; curate of Alnwick, 1687-1692; vicar of Lesbury, 1688-1712;<sup>18</sup> buried 27th August, 1712.<sup>19</sup>

1712. Edward Shanks, after the death of Forster; vicar of Lesbury, 1712-1725; buried 17th January, 1724/5.<sup>17</sup>

1725. William Pye, instituted 2nd April, 1725;<sup>19</sup> buried 10th August, 1726.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.    <sup>2</sup> *Durham Registers*, Pilkington; Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, M. 191.

<sup>3</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proc. of Bp. Barnes*, pp. 36, 76.    <sup>4</sup> *Durham Registers*, Barnes.

<sup>5</sup> Randal, *State of the Churches*.    <sup>6</sup> See p. 431 *supra*.    <sup>7</sup> See p. 429 *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> *Acts of High Commission*, Longstaffe, 61, Surtees Soc. No. 34.

<sup>9</sup> Mr. Vicars' bequest to the church of Staindrop was expended in the purchase of two patens. They are of the date 1647, and bear the following inscription: 'The gift of Thomas Vicars | For the church of Staindrop.' Cf. *Proc. of Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* iv. p. 248. See also Surtees, *Durham*, iv. p. 139.

<sup>10</sup> *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>11</sup> *Liber Institutionum*, Public Record Office.

<sup>12</sup> *Acts of High Commission*, Longstaffe, pp. 59 n, 126. Surtees Soc. No. 34. Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 121.

<sup>13</sup> Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy* (ed. 1714), book ii. p. 245.

<sup>14</sup> Vol. ii. p. 442.

<sup>15</sup> Basire, *Note-book* in Cathedral Library, Durham.

<sup>16</sup> Randal MS. Durham Cathedral Library.

<sup>17</sup> Vol. ii. p. 442.

<sup>18</sup> *Shilbottle Register*.

<sup>19</sup> *Liber Institutionum*, Public Record Office.

1729. John Lacton, instituted 10th October, 1729.

1738. John Skelly, instituted 22nd June, 1738; sometime tutor in the family of Alexander, second duke of Gordon, whose daughter Lady Betty Gordon he married; afterwards vicar of Stockton.

1742. John Salkeld, instituted July, 1742, on the resignation of Skelly.<sup>2</sup> Curate of Elvet, 1736.<sup>4</sup>

1781, 15th December. Will of John Salkeld, vicar of Shilbottle. I give to my son William Salkeld my freehold house in or near Warkworth commonly called the Butts, and to my daughter Frances Errington my freehold house in or near Alnwick commonly called the Butts. My wife residuary legatee and executrix. Proved 1786.<sup>5</sup>

1787. . . . . Cockburn.<sup>6</sup>

1788. George Bowe, instituted 26th June;<sup>7</sup> inducted 29th July, 1788; sometime chaplain 60th Foot,<sup>8</sup> afterwards curate at Warkworth; he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Skelly and Lady Betty his wife, and died at Shilbottle, 21st April, 1803.<sup>9</sup>

1803. Joseph Cook, M.A., Christ college, Cambridge; instituted 21st June, 1803.<sup>10</sup> Of Newton-hall; also vicar of Chatton; died 24th May, 1844.

1844. William Yorick Smythies of Trinity college, Oxford; matriculated 10th December, 1835; B.A. 1839; afterwards vicar of Buckland.

1849. J. B. Roberts of Christ Ch. college, Cambridge; B.A. 1816; M.A. 1819.

1880. Joseph Golightly of University college, Durham; B.A. 1874; M.A. 1877.

#### EXTRACTS FROM SHILBOTTLE REGISTER.

1697, May 30th.	Roger, son of Cuthbert Buston of Wood-house, baptised.
1698/9, Jan. 26th.	Eleanor, wife of Mr. Daniel Selby of Shilbottle, buried.
1699, April 16th.	Mary, daughter of Cuthbert Buston of Wood-house, farmer, baptised.
1699/1700, Jan. 13th.	Robert Lisle of Hauxley, formerly of Long Framlington, gent., buried.
1700, Sept. 1st.	Clement Forster of Alndike, gent., and Mary Barker of Guyzance, married.
1701, April 13th.	John, son of Cuthbert Buston of Wood-house, baptised.
1701, Dec. 21st.	Mary, wife of John Manners of Newton Moor-house ( <i>sic</i> ) (query, New Moor-house), buried.
1703, Dec. 16th.	Joseph Ritson, minister, of Alnwick, and Mary Cook of Warkworth, married.
1706, May 16th.	John Annett and Dorothy Wilkinson, both of Hartlaw, married.
1707, August 2nd.	William, son of Mr. George Selby of Shilbottle, baptised.
1707/8, Feb. 19th.	Mr. Daniel Selby of Shilbottle, buried.
1708, August 29th.	Richard, son of Mr. John Collingwood, late of Duddah, in the parish of Norham, baptised.
1713, July 9th.	Mr. Mark Ogle of Pont Island parish, and Mrs. Elizabeth Manners of Acton, in Felton parish, married.
1714/5, Feb. 12th.	Francis, son of Nicholas Forster of Hartlaw, gent., baptised.
1716, August 5th.	Thomas, son of Francis Warrick of Shilbottle, baptised.
1719, May 19th.	Cuthbert Buston of Wood-house, buried.
1719, June 25th.	John Appleby of Warkworth parish, and Margaret Buston of Whittle, married.
1719, October 12th.	Mr. Edward Archbold of Alnwick parish, and Mrs. Dorothy Lisle of Newton, married.
1720, May 22nd.	John, son of Mr. Thomas Pallister of Shilbottle, baptised.
1722, June 3rd.	Thomas, son of Mr. Thomas Pallister of Shilbottle, baptised.
1729, July 20th.	Isabel, wife of Daniel Cameron of Shilbottle, buried.
1729, July 20th.	David, son of Daniel Cameron of Shilbottle, baptised.
1729, July 17th.	Thomas Wilson of Hadston, parish of Warkworth, and Sarah Falder of this parish, married.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Institutionum*, Public Record Office.

<sup>4</sup> *Randal MS.* Durham Cathedral Library.

<sup>7</sup> *Liber Institutionum*, Public Record Office.

<sup>8</sup> *Newcastle Courant*, 30th April, 1803.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*      <sup>10</sup> *Randal, State of the Churches.*

<sup>5</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*      <sup>6</sup> Nicholas Brown, *Diary.*

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck, *Commonplace Book.*

<sup>10</sup> *Liber Institutionum*, Public Record Office.

- 1730, June 25th. Cuthbert Turner of Woodhorn parish, and Jane Buston of this parish, married.  
 1733, Sept. 15th. Thomas Wardle of the parish of Framlington, and Mary Strother of this parish, married.  
 1734, April 5th. Robert Dand of Shilbottle, householder, buried.  
 1743, April 30th. Mr. John Mills of Whittingham parish, and Mrs. Margaret Henderson of this parish, married.  
 1750, Nov. 16th. John Buston of Wood-house, buried.  
 1751, May 18th. Roger Buston and Mary Gibson, both of this parish, married.  
 1752, April 3rd. Henry Tomlin of Guyzance, and Sarah Embleton of Warkworth, married.  
 1752, May 23rd. John Laing and Sarah Nicholson, both of Hazon, married.  
 1754, May 29th. Miss Dorothy Proctor of Hartlaw, buried.  
 1764, Dec. 8th. Robert, son of Mr. Laing of Hazon, baptised.  
 1765, May 29th. Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. George Forster of Wood-house, baptised.  
 1766, May 9th. John, son of John Laing of Hazon, farmer, baptised.  
 1771, March 7th. Henry Thomas Davison, son of Mr. Tomlin of Barnhill, baptised.  
 1774, May 24th. Ralph, son of Mr. George and Elizabeth Forster of Wood-house, farmer, baptised.  
 1787, May 5th. John William, son of John Bacon Forster, esq., and Sarah, his wife, of Hartlaw, baptised.  
 1796, Sept. 3rd. Edward, son of the Rev. William Beverstock and Elizabeth, his wife (late Cook), baptised.  
 1802, Oct. 28th. Maria Alicia, third daughter of George William Leeds<sup>1</sup> of Low Newton, esq., a native of St. Margaret, Westminster, by his wife Maria Sanderson, a native of Morpeth, baptised.

## MISCELLANEA.

1577-1587. The value of the vicarage of Shilbottle was £4 14s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

1601, October 15th. Office against Sir John Forster, knight, 'that the quire is in decaie through his default.'<sup>3</sup>

1610, May 19th. Grant to Francis Morrice and Francis Philipps (in trust) of the corn tithes of the vill of Shilbottle, parcel of the rectory of Shilbottle, late in the occupation of Percival and Hugh Gallon, of the yearly value of 53s. 4d.; of the corn tithes of four tenements in the west end of Shilbottle, late in the occupation of John Gallon, of the yearly value of 10s., late parcell of the possessions of the late monastery of Alnwick.<sup>4</sup>

In 1634 there were proceedings in the Court of High Commission at Durham against Robert Brandling of Alnwick abbey, the proprietor of the greater part of the corn tithes of the township of Shilbottle who had quarrelled with the vicar of Shilbottle. Witnesses deposed that, 'on a Sondaie the forenoone, aboute foure yeares agoe, Brandling came into Shilbotle church and imediately after praiers were done fell into some anger and rage in and against Mr. Vicars, and called him "scabt, scounderell, priest, or fellow," with many other threatenings and disgraceful speeches. In harvest tyme, about three yeares gone in harvest last, Mr. Brandling came into the corne feildes at Shilbottle with one William Brandling, Georg Bowmaker, and a Scottish man called William. And when as Mr. Vicars endeavoured to have hindred them to have taken away his tieth beare or barley, Mr. Brandling and Bowmaker lay handes upon him and pulled him from his horse to the ground. Bowmaker held him and Mr. Brandling loosed one of his owne garterins and attempted to have bounde him, but was prevented in regard some company came to give assistance, and soe Mr. Vicars escaped.'<sup>5</sup>

1663. The living was in the gift of the Crown, and the vicar's stipend £20 a year. The impropiators were Mr. Charles Brandling, Mr. W. Selby of Beal, Mr. Ratcliffe of Spindleston, Mr. Leonard

<sup>1</sup> Of Croxton park, Cambridgeshire; created a baronet 31st December, 1812.

<sup>2</sup> *Clavis Ecclesiastica: Ecclesiastical Proc. of Bp. Barnes*, Raine, p. 9. Surtees Soc. No. 22.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Records*. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, V, p. 248. <sup>4</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 1869, 8 Jas. I. pt. 31, m. 3.

<sup>5</sup> *Acts of High Commission, Durham*, Longstaffe, pp. 56, 59, 61. Surtees Soc. No. 34.

Thornthorpe, and Mr. George Lisle. Glebe land recently belonging to the church was in the possession of Mr. William Selby. The church in good condition. There were no schools, and neither papists nor sectaries.<sup>1</sup>

1665, August. The parish of Shilbottle, in three collections, raised and contributed 4s. 9d. to the relief of the sufferers from the great plague of London.<sup>2</sup>

1666, October 10. On the day of the general fast, ordered by royal proclamation, 9s. 5½d. was collected at Shilbottle for the sufferers by the great fire of London.<sup>3</sup>

1751. Henry Strother, by will dated 30th November, 1751, gave to certain trustees £250 in trust to pay the interest of £100 to the vicar of Shilbottle for the time being; the interest on £100 to the schoolmaster of Newton-on-the-Moor, and the interest on £50 to the schoolmaster of Shilbottle. Frances Strother, spinster, by will dated 5th March, 1765, gave the interest of £50 for the poor of the parish of Shilbottle, and the interest of £50 to the schoolmaster of Newton-on-the-Moor.<sup>4</sup>

1764, February 2. Counsel's opinion that the vicars of Shilbottle were entitled to the tithe hay on the allotments of common recently divided by the freeholders by agreement. Of the 24½ farms of the township 20 had been accustomed to pay 2d. a farm as a modus, and the other 4 paid tyth hay in kind.<sup>5</sup>

1790. 'An assessment of 50s. per farm through the parish of Shilbottle to raise £145 for the repair of the church.' Freeholders: The duke of Northumberland (at Shilbottle 22 farms, at Wood-house 4 farms), 26 farms, £65; William Bacon Forster, esq., 12 farms, £30; Samuel Cook, esq., 6 farms, £15; John Clutterbuck, esq., 5 farms, £12 10s.; Mr. Thomas Strother, 4 farms, £10; Francis Johnson, esq., 2 farms, £5; George Selby, esq., 2 farms, £5; John Garrett (¼), George Hunter (¼), Thomas Pallister (¼), church lands (¼), 1 farm, £2 10s. Total, 58 farms, £145.

1790. 'Assessment of 14s. per farm on the 58 farms to raise £40 12s. to repair the chancel.' Mrs. Ilderton, 20 farms, £14; the vicar and George Selby, esq., 9 farms, £6 6s.; W. B. Forster, esq., 12 farms, £8 8s.; Sam. Cook and Thos. Strother, esq<sup>res</sup>, 12 farms, £8 8s.; Mr. Marmaduke Grey, 5 farms, £3 10s. Total, 58 farms, £40 12s.<sup>6</sup>

1826, May 31. Shilbottle is a vicarage worth about £220. The impropriation is in various hands, viz., Mr. Cook of Newton-hall, Mr. Bacon, Lieut. Selby, R.N., Mr. Sanderson Ilderton, etc. The chancel is, however, repaired by the parishioners, who have a church fund arising from the rent of lands called 'lord's lands': it produces at present £24 15s. per annum. They have two services with one sermon on Sundays, and sacrament four times in the year. The population is 870, but the church contains only 188 without any free sittings; there are no Catholics, and very few dissenters. The church is in excellent order, but wants painting; and I called on them to endeavour to meet their increasing population with proportionate church room, and at all events not to suffer the churchyard fence to deteriorate. The parsonage is small but good, and has as appurtenances a cottage, a barn, and a stable; there are 18 acres of glebe well ascertained and well fenced. The register begins in original in 1724, and as a copy of an older one in 1684. The tombstones of Lisle and Strother in the church are handsome, and a simple monument in the churchyard is erected by the vicar and parishioners to the memory of a young neighbour who fell in the island of Martinique in the 7th Fusiliers; the inscription is the adjutant's letter, and a very touching letter it is.<sup>7</sup>

1868. Mr. Hugh Taylor of Earsdon, commissioner to the duke of Northumberland, who died on the 30th August, 1868, by his will gave £1,000 to the vicar and churchwardens of Shilbottle, the interest of which was to be distributed amongst the poor yearly at Christmas.<sup>8</sup> The same benefactor, in his lifetime, by deed conveyed to trustees parcel of the great tithes of Birtley, in the parish of Chollerton, commuted for £29 4s. 9d. per annum, in trust for Shilbottle school.

<sup>1</sup> *View of the Ecclesiastical State within the Archdeaconry of Northumberland*, 1663. Cf. *Arch. Aei.* xvii. p. 251.

<sup>2</sup> *Ex Middleton MSS.* xvii. p. 250. *Ilf. Cosin's Corresp.* p. 325. *Sources Soc.* No. 55. *Ibid.* p. 331.

<sup>3</sup> *Report of the Commissioners for Inquiring Concerning Charities*, 58 Geo. III.—7 William IV. Northumberland, p. 454. <sup>4</sup> Opinion of Chr. Fawcett. Case Book in the possession of Mr. G. H. Thompson.

<sup>5</sup> Sir David Smith's Collection.

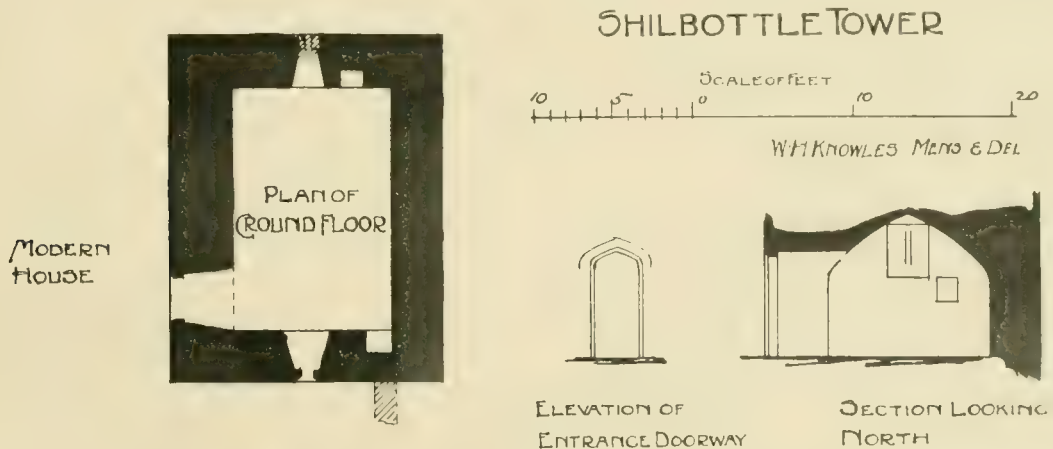
<sup>6</sup> Archdeacon Singleton's *Minute Book*.

<sup>7</sup> This bequest is invested in £1,066 16s. 11d. £2 15s. per cent. stock.



## THE TOWER.

As has already been mentioned, the tower of Schilbotyl occurs in the list of fortalices existing in the year 1415. It was in the lord's own hands in 1525 by the default of Charles Watson, the late tenant, who had paid a rent of 12d. a year for it, and a similar entry occurs in the Bailiffs' Accounts for the year ending Michaelmas, 1532. It is not known at what period it was given to the benefice, but it has for a long time past formed a part of the vicarage house. The latter is a modern structure, in which a portion of the mediæval tower has been incorporated and occupies its south-east angle. This fragment of old work is only about 21 feet 9 inches by 17 feet 4 inches on plan, and is about 20 feet in height. It consists of a vaulted chamber measuring 15 feet 4 inches by 10 feet 2 inches, entered on the west side by



a four-centred archway, and was lighted by two narrow square-headed windows, one on the south side still in use, and the other on the north side now built up; near to each of these windows is a small cupboard recess. The vaulted ceiling is also four-centred, and is shown on the accompanying sketch. There is no visible access to the upper floors,<sup>1</sup> which may have been approached by an external door having a movable wooden stair. The walls of the tower have a batter on all sides, and exceed the height of the basement level; they have been modernised and raised, apparently in 1863, by Mr. Roberts, then vicar. The modern portions of the house so effectively enclose the tower that it is not possible to say whether it stood alone or formed part of a larger structure as its small size seems to suggest.

<sup>1</sup> In vicar Salkeld's time (died 1786) the chamber on the first floor of the tower was flagged with stone, but his successor, Mr. Bowe, took the flags up and boarded the room. Sir David Smith's *Collection*.

## TOWNSHIP OF SHILBOTTLE WOOD-HOUSE.

The existence of Shilbottle Wood-house as an independent township is of modern origin, for when Shilbottle Moor or common was divided in 1759 'an allotment was set off for Wood-house as being then part of the township of Shilbottle, and indeed it appears clear that Wood-house is not distinct from Shilbottle, but part of it, and it was always included in the constabulary of Shilbottle, and never had a constable of its own until lately, when a constable was got appointed there on account (as is believed) for the farmer of it—who was made constable—to be exempt from the militia.'<sup>1</sup> It comprises 567 acres, and in 1891 had a population of 31.<sup>2</sup>

The handle end of an iron sword found in Shilbottle wood is preserved in the museum at Alnwick castle; the handle, made of bone, is encircled by longitudinal rods of iron 5 inches in length; the imperfect blade is now  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and very much decayed.<sup>3</sup>

The place represents the lord's demesne lands, and in the sixteenth century was called Shilbottle park. The earliest notice that has been found occurs in the earl of Northumberland's Bailiffs' Accounts for 1472, when the grieve of Shilbottle accounted for the rents of certain demesne meadows called Dowkerhalgh, Waterlees, Tenacres, and Tiallez,<sup>4</sup> which were let for 27s. a year.<sup>5</sup> In 1486 an allowance of 10s. was made for charges incurred in the enclosing and maintaining of hedges and ditches round Shilbottle wood, and Thomas Doddesworth, the bailiff and forester of the lordship, was charged 10s. for rent of a thicket (virgulti) within the great wood eaten by his horses and cattle.<sup>6</sup> In the same year 12d. was received for the bark and 2s. for the branches of trees cut down for the works at Warkworth castle; in the following year 12d. was received for branches. Thomas Doddesworth, who held the office of bailiff and forester by the earl's Letters patent for the term of his life, in 1488 was paid £3 os. 8d. for his fee.<sup>7</sup> In 1562 there was a rebate of rent on account of a parcel of meadow in Shilbottell called Langhaugh, held by John Stamp at 16s. a year, because it had been occupied by the lord's officers, together with the hay growing there to the lord's use. The

<sup>1</sup> *Lambert MS.*

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 29; 1811, 8; 1821, 25; 1831, 31; 1841, 23; 1851, 36; 1861, 33; 1871, 22; 1881, 21; 1891, 31.

<sup>3</sup> Alnwick castle museum, case F, No. 970.

<sup>4</sup> A name still in use as the designation of the Tylee burn, which separates the township of Wood-house from those of High and Low Buston in Warkworth parish.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

sum of 25s. 10d. was paid in wages to men hired to cut down trees in Shilbottle wood, for carrying them to Alnwick castle, and building a hedge there with the said trees. John Stamp, the keeper of the wood, was paid £3 os. 8d. for his wages, at the rate of 2d. a day.<sup>1</sup> The following description is taken from a survey of the manor of Shilbottle made about the year 1585 :

There is within the said manner two large parcelles of ground inclosed, very well replenished with great tymber and other wodes, the one called the south wode, the other the north woode, and are now much wasted and consumed by reason of the contynually taking and delyverynge of tymber to his lordship's tenautes for reparaciones and other wayes. The said woodes have beene used since the said manner came to his lordship's auncestors' handes as purlewes to the parkes of Callerche, Warkeworth, and Acklington; the herbage whereof are now demysed to one Thomas Stampe, together with other parcelles of the demaynes by indenture for terme of yeres yet induringe.

The balye or keper of the same wodes, for his better gayne and profit, hath bene heretofore accustomed to receyve of the tenautes of Bylton, Woulden, Buston, and Shilbottell, of everie of them, one threave of wheat or rye in the tyme of harvest for lycence to take wodde for raunges, watling, and other necessities, calling the same forster corne, and now clayming the same as parcell of the profittes of his office, to the great distruction of the said woodes if the same be suffered.<sup>2</sup>

The premises so leased to Thomas Stamp comprised a well-built capital messuage, with a garden and croft, certain closes called the Holte, Forster-launde, Langhaughe, the Southe-wood, the Langhaughe-pece, the Over-seaven-acre, the Under-wod-pece, Tyle-leae, the Style-hill, the Salter-meadow, Cannon-meadowe, Wanda-leaz, Carterdeane-meadow, containing 141 acres in all, the herbage of the North-wood of 130 acres and of the South-wood of 200 acres; the rent of the whole was £5 16s. 8d. a year.<sup>3</sup> In 1587 not less than 84 oaks were cut out of Shilbottle wood; one tree was given to the township of Rennington to make 'a payr of stockes,' some were used in the repair of Warkworth and Longhoughton mills, and others were sold.<sup>4</sup>

In 1607 Shilbottle park, with 'the harbage of twoe great woodes their called the Northe woode and the Southe woode,' were held by Thomas Stamp under a twenty-one years' lease granted on the 17th of February, 1585/6.<sup>5</sup> In the following year Robert Stamp paid a fine of £15 on being admitted to a new twenty-one years' lease at the same rent of £5 16s. 8d.<sup>6</sup>

In an old account of the boundaries and contents of Shilbottle, drawn up in 1608, it is stated that :

Shilbutle wood, in the occupation of Thomas Stampe, is environed with Shilbotle, Bilton, Upper Buston, Nether Buston, and Sturton Grainge, havinge Shilbutle fieldes on the west and the north, Bilton and the 2 Bustons onne th' easte, and Sturtonne Grainge onne the southe, contaninge 348 acres, viz., 60

<sup>1</sup> Receivers' Accounts. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Stockdale's Survey. *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Survey of 1585 (marginal notes). *Ibid.*

acres in earhable, 40 acres in medoc, and 84 acres in pasture, with 164 acres of wood, underwodes shrubes and bushes, all barren, unfruitfull, sowre and watrye, so that it is impossible to keep any sheepe upon the same.<sup>1</sup>

Four years later Stamp was superseded in his office by Arthur Strother of Shilbottle, who met with so hostile a reception from his neighbours that he addressed the following petition to the earl of Northumberland :

The humble peticion of Arthure Strother of Shilbotle, within the county of Northumberland, your honour's servant, shewing : That your lordship, in May last past, by your lordship's warrant, did depute and appoint your supliant and said servant woodward and keeper of all your lordship's woods of Shilbottle aforesaid during your good lordship's pleasure ; and that by vertue therof your supliant entered therto. And your supliant further sheweth that one Thomas Stampe of Shilbotle, Danyell Galland, layt of the same, deceased, have, sythenc your lordship's said warrant graunted, not onely denyed, as all other the inhabitants of the same place doe deny, to pay unto your supliant his fees accustomed to be paid for the said office, but also have greatlie spoyled and waisted your supliant's said woods, and encouraged dyvers others to doe the like. And your supliant also further sheweth that he, accordinge to the trust in him reposed by your good lordship, did, about eight weeks since, make a stopp of certaine grene woods which Thomas Embleton and Robert Huntley were leadinge away forth of your lordship's said woods, for revenge wherof they have procured John Huntley, servant to the said Robert, Robert Browne, servant unto the said Galland, and John Johnson to ly in awayt for your said supliant, and to murder him, and they accordingly have sore hurte and wounded your supliant. Wherefore your supliant humblie preyeth your good lordship that your good lordship will take such present order for your supliant hearin as his fees may be paid unto him and such other course taken for your supliant's quiet enjoying the said office, and his wronges done as your lordship shall thinke meet, and your supliant shall, according to his bounden duty, daylie prey for your good lordship in health long to contynewe.<sup>2</sup>

What was decided about the keepership does not appear, but in 1628, in consideration of the payment of a fine of £18, a lease of Shilbottle park, etc., was granted to Martin Stamp to hold for twenty-one years at the same rent as before.<sup>3</sup> At its expiration there was a change of tenancy, for on the 27th of March, 1649, in consideration of a fine of £100, a lease was granted to Joseph Forster, who seems to have been a member of the Low Buston family, and himself became ancestor of the family of Forster of High Buston and Newton-by-the-sea. Forster, on the 28th of April, 1648, wrote from Glosterhill to Hugh Potter :

My service presented unto you, wishing you health and happines. I was forsed to neglect the performance of my promis that I made unto you by reasone of the extremitie of a plurisie which I tooke one Tuesdaye last with so much violence that if God, by his providence, had not given me ease by the ordinarye means he hath appointed, it had beene imposable for me to have subsisted till this time. But now I blesse his name for it, I have recovered so much strength as to take the paines to give your worship satisfaction, the which I expected my brother should have done, but I am informed by him that your demands were so hie as not posable to be dealt with all, but he lets me understand that it is your desire that if I cane not come I should write my minde unto you in it, which I have here done according to your

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Endorsed 'Arthere Strother's peticione to his lordship of 1612.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Marginal note in Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS*



desire, though with a great deepe of paine. He acquaints me that your demand is £180 fine, which I am sure is more than ever any mane cane make of it; yet thus much I will ingage my selfe, to paye £100 fine and what was promised yourselfe beside shall also be made good at the receiveing of the lease. Only I hope you will be pleased to abate some what of the rente for the child, and to let me have a little timber for to buld a house with. And this I will ingage my selfe to doe, that if this will serve if the widdow will take one man I will take an other, and I will stand to theire order, if she cane satisfie me for my disbursments in any convenient time, she shall have the lease, or else if she will disburse halfe she shall have halfe; if not, I will do the like to the child as soone as he is capable to manage it. God forbid that I should betraye the trust imposed upon me. This is more, I vow, then any frinde doth advise me unto, and more than ever I would have done for it, but I would be loath to se the child left to the mercye of the world, of whom I make no doubt but your worship will take pittie and commiseration. This is all I cane saye at presente, etc.<sup>1</sup>

Forster's descendants, under successive leases,<sup>2</sup> continued to hold the place until about the year 1775, but for many years they had been permitted to sublet to other tenants. It continues to be the property of the duke of Northumberland, and is comprised in one farm.<sup>3</sup>

## TOWNSHIP OF NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR.

The township of Newton-on-the-Moor<sup>4</sup> occupies the highest as well as the most westerly portion of the parish of Shilbottle, part of the township being within the 500 feet contour-line. It is watered by the Newton and Hampeth burns, is traversed by the Great North Road, and has an area of 940 acres. Besides Newton-hall and the hamlet of Newton, it comprises the houses and homesteads called Low Newton, Newton Villa, and North Newton, and in 1891 it had a population of 215.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

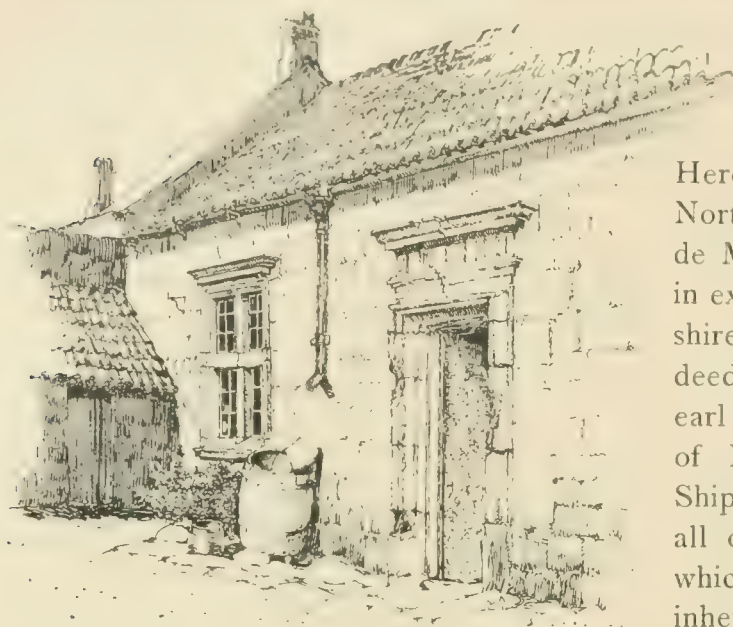
<sup>2</sup> Viz., by leases dated 30th August, 1692 (fine £180, rent £20); 6th March, 1711/12 (fine £380, rent £20); 1st April, 1733 (fine £800, rent £20); 1st October, 1753 (fine £470, rent £67). *Enrolment of Leases. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> As it seldom happens that material exists from which an unbroken succession of tenants of a farm can be constructed, the names of Forster's successors may be added, viz.: 1775, Thomas Graham and J. T. and W. Allan; 1781, Henry Potts; 1812, John and William Potts; 1847, Mr. William Fenwick of Sturton Grange South Side; 1860, Mr. W. A. Rand; in hand, 1884-1888; 1888, Mr. Thomas S. Brewis, the present occupier. John Potts and his brother William were skilled land surveyors, and estate plans of their making remain with neighbouring land owners. They possessed a fine strain of horses of the Vardy breed. William Potts, the younger of the brothers, at the age of 70, was accidentally drowned in the river Coquet on the 22nd of March, 1844; and John Potts died at Alnwick on the 9th of June, 1856, aged 86 years.

<sup>4</sup> By his will, dated 30th November, 1751, Henry Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor gave £10 'towards the expense of building a school-house to be erected at the east end of James Fair's shop or work house in Newton-on-the-Moor,' and in addition £100, of which the interest was to be paid to the schoolmaster. His sister, Frances Strother, by will, dated 5th March, 1765, gave the interest of £50 to the schoolmaster, and Henry Strother's daughter, also named Frances Strother, by will, dated 4th April, 1770, gave the interest of £100 in trust for the use of the school at Newton. *Further Report of the Commissioners for Inquiring Concerning Charities*, 58 Geo. III. 7 William IV. Northumberland, pp. 454-456. These several sums are now represented by the sum of £209 12s. invested by the Charity commissioners in £2 15s. per cent. consols.

<sup>5</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 162; 1811, 228; 1821, 244; 1831, 265; 1841, 290; 1851, 290; 1861, 291; 1871, 288; 1881, 233; 1891, 215.

Originally held by the Hiltons<sup>1</sup> with the lordship of Shilbottle of the barony of Alnwick,<sup>2</sup> Newton-on-the-Moor before the year 1256 had come into the possession of Rametta, the daughter and heiress of John le Viscount.<sup>3</sup>



OLD COTTAGE, NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR.

In the deed made on the 8th of July of that year, Rametta 'la Vescuntesse' and her second husband, Hereward de Marisco, gave her Northumbrian estates to Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, in exchange for lands in Hampshire and Wiltshire. By this deed they quit-claimed to the earl their rights in the manor of Newton-super-Moram, in Shipley, in Cartington, and in all other lands and tenements which Rametta could have by inheritance in Northumberland.<sup>4</sup> This connection with the Viscount barony of Embleton was maintained by subsequent lords of the fee, and it is chiefly in the records of the Duchy of Lancaster that the history of Newton can be traced.

In the year 1269 King Henry III. gave the barony of Embleton and other estates confiscated to the Crown at Simon de Montfort's death,<sup>5</sup> to his younger son, Edmund, earl of Lancaster, against whom about the year 1276 an action respecting some tenements at Newton-on-the-Moor was bought by William de Newton.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Robertus de Hilton tenet Schiplingbehill, Neuton, Haysand, Gynis, et Renigton, per duo feoda de veteri feoffamenta.' *Testa de Nevill*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 209.

<sup>2</sup> 'Baronia de Vescy. Willelmus de Vescy tenet in capite de domino rege Aunewic . . . . Schiplingbothill, Neuton-super-Moram, Heysandan, Gynis,' etc. *Testa de Nevill* (circa 1240). *Ibid*.

<sup>3</sup> Neither Newton-on-the-Moor nor Whittle are mentioned in the extent of the possessions of John Viscount. Cf. *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. III. No. 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, class 11, No. 1; *Great Cowcher*, lib. 1, fol. 155 b, No. 39. The deed, which is in Norman-French, is printed in vol. ii. of this work, p. 18 n.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. vol. ii. of this work, p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 4 Edw. I. m. 26, in dorso. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 37.

## NEWTON SUPRA MORAM SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

			℥	s	d		s	d
Summa bonorum	Johannis filii Agnetis	...	1	9	10	unde regi	2	8½
"	Roberti de Wythill	...	1	12	0	"	2	11
"	Rogeri servientis	...	1	0	0	"	1	10
"	Ricardi filii Arnaldi	...	0	16	8	"	1	6½
Summa hujus villae, £4 18s. 6d. Unde domino regi, 8s. 11½d.								

In an extent of the possessions of Earl Edmund, made on Thursday, the 29th of May, 1298, the value of the manor of Newton-on-the-Moor was returned at £10.<sup>1</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1314, William, son of Reginald, the bailiff of Embleton, accounted for 16s. received from 'Robert de Huberton' for the manor of Newton-super-Moram, and for 6d. received from Walter de Whytehull for four score acres of land in Newton.<sup>2</sup> In an inquisition taken at Newcastle about Martinmas, 1333, it was found that Richard de Emeldon had died seised of certain tenements in Newton-on-the-Moor which he held of Henry, earl of Lancaster, by the service of 1 lb. of pepper or 8d., to be paid at Easter, and a rent of 2s. 6d., payable on the 14th of September. His heiresses were his three daughters, Agnes, wife of Adam Graper, aged 27 years; Maud, wife of Richard de Acton, aged 23 years; and Jacoba, then a child of 9 years.<sup>3</sup>

By an agreement made in the king's court at York at Easter, 1335, Richard de Acton of Newcastle and Maud his wife for 100 marks of silver granted to John de Stanyngton, chaplain, the reversion, after the death of William de Plumpton and Christina his wife, of a third part of certain lands at Newton-on-the-Moor, at Whitlawe, and at many other places which were held by the said Christina as her dower; and by another agreement made at the same time and place, John de Stanyngton granted certain of the lands mentioned in the first agreement (but Newton is not mentioned) to the said Richard and Maud, with remainder to Roger de Wyderyngton (brother of Gerard de Wyderyngton) and Elizabeth his wife, a daughter of Richard de Acton and Maud his wife.<sup>4</sup>

FRANCHISE OF EMBLETON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.<sup>5</sup>

Neuton super Moram : Ricardus Adson, 3s. 4d. Summa probatur.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 51. Cf. vol. ii. of this work, pp. 21, 22.

<sup>2</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records; Ministers' Accounts*, 7-8 Edw. II. Cf. vol. ii. of this work, pp. 22-24. Huberton is possibly an error for Hilton. This and similar entries in the *Ministers' Accounts* seem to indicate that Whittle was at that time regarded as being within the manor of Newton-on-the-Moor.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Ric. de Emeldon, 7 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 38.

<sup>4</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, case 181, file 11, Nos. 37 and 38. <sup>5</sup> *Exchequer Subsidy*, 158.  
7



In an inquisition taken at Newcastle on the 5th of April, 1347, it was found that William de Herle had died on the 8th of March previous, seised of the town of Edreston and a third part of Neuton-super-Moram, which he held of Henry, earl of Lancaster, by the service of 6d. yearly for all services, and that their true value was £5 per annum; Sir Robert de Herle, knt., the next heir, was of full age and over.<sup>1</sup>

In the inquisition taken at Dunstanburgh on the 25th of April, 1361, on the death of Henry, duke of Lancaster, it was found that he died seised of the rent of two free tenants in Newton-on-the-Moor, who paid for castle ward at the two feasts of St. Cuthbert (March 20th and September 14th) the sum of 16s., and 6d. a year.<sup>2</sup> Of the duke's two daughters, Maud, the elder, had married William, duke of Zeland, and was living with him beyond seas; Blanche, the younger daughter, was 18 years of age, and was wife of John of Gaunt, earl of Richmond, created duke of Lancaster in 1362.

By agreements made in the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster at Michaelmas, 1361, William de Kellawe and Thomas Catour, chaplain, granted to Sir John de Stryvelyn, knt., and Jacoba his wife certain lands at Newton-on-the-Moor, Broxfield, Whitlawe, and many other places, with remainder first to the descendants of Jacoba, and then with remainders to John de Middleton and Christina his wife; to Roger de Wyderyngton and Elizabeth his wife; to Sir William Heroun, knt., etc.<sup>3</sup>

Christina, widow of Richard de Emeldon, having remarried Sir William de Plumpton, knt., died at Christmas, 1363. She held in dower a messuage and four and a half husbandlands in Newton-on-the-Moor, formerly worth 5s. a year each, but then utterly waste and worth nothing, held of John, duke of Lancaster, as of his liberty at Dunstanburgh, by suit at the court of Dunstanburgh every third week. The lands devolved upon her granddaughters, Maud and Alice (daughters of Agnes Graper), and her daughters, Maud, wife first of Richard de Acton, and then widow of Sir Alexander de Hilton, knt., and Jacoba, wife of Sir John de Strivelyn.<sup>4</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1386, John Chartres for 400 marks of silver quit-claimed to Gilbert Manfeld, citizen of London, and his heirs, the manor of Ederston,

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Will. de Harle, 21 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 44. Cf. vol. i. of this work, p. 221.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Henry, Duke of Lancaster, 35 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 122.

<sup>3</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, case 181, file 13, No. 121.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Christina ux. Will. de Plumpton, 38 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 36.



and also 11 messuages, 260 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, and 40 acres of wood in Overgares<sup>1</sup> and Neuton-on-the-Moor. The agreement, or fine, was made in the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster.<sup>2</sup>

In 1407, John Heron of Thornton<sup>3</sup> quit-claimed all the right he had in Newton-on-the-Moor to John . . . and William Swynhow.<sup>4</sup> In an inquisition taken in Newcastle in May, 1414, it was found that John Orde had died in the previous month seised of Aberwick, Ellingham water mill, and other places, amongst which were three husbandlands and two cottages at Newton-on-the-Moor held of the barony of Embleton.<sup>5</sup> In a judgment given in 1439 respecting the estates of Sir William Heron, deceased, it is stated that he possessed a moiety of the manor of Newton-super-Moram with 60 acres of land and four score acres of pasture there.<sup>6</sup> In 1462 there are entries in the Ministers' Accounts of the receipt of the sum of 16s. from the vill of Newton-super-Moram, payable on the Translation of St. Cuthbert (14th September) for castle ward to Dunstanburgh, and for 6d. received from John Whithull for his lands there.<sup>7</sup> Similar entries appear on the rolls for the year ending at Michaelmas, 1485,<sup>8</sup> and again in 1497<sup>9</sup> and 1512,<sup>10</sup> with the substitution in these latter years of the name of William Whithull for that of John.

In 1521 the vill of Newton paid 1s. for reke silver,<sup>11</sup> and eleven years later the court rolls of the manor of Stamford<sup>12</sup> record the payment of fines for their lands in 'Newton-super-gurnam' by Sir William Heron, knt., 2s.; Sir Thomas Forster, knt., 3s.; and George Urde, 2s.<sup>13</sup> In the same year<sup>14</sup> Ralph Carr, the bailiff of Embleton, accounts for 16s. received from the

<sup>1</sup> Now Overgrass, in the township of Swarland.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, case 181, file 13, No. 121.

<sup>3</sup> John Heron of Thornton acquired estates in Ellingham and elsewhere from the trustees of Sir John Arundell. Cf. vol. ii. p. 243.

<sup>4</sup> The following transcript is in the *Lansdowne MSS.* 326, fol. 44, 17: 'Johannes Heron de Thornton quietum clamavit Johanni . . . et Willelmo Swynhow heredibus et assignatis suis totum jus et clameum suum in villis et territoriis de Newtown juxta Corbrigge, Quetham juxta Wyndgatas, Newton super moram, Preston, Elingham, Dicheburne Est, Schyple, Magna Rill, Parva Rill, Nedderton in Kokdale. Dat. die Februarij anno regni Henrici IV. post-conquestum 8.' Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, Y, p. 313.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* John Orde, 2 Hen. V. No. 10. He was the founder of the family of Ord of Newbegin. Cf. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 311.

<sup>6</sup> Document No. 70, *Ford Tithe Case Papers*, pp. 233, 236.

<sup>7</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records; Ministers' Accounts*, bundle, 355, No. 5862.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* No. 5881.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* bundle, 356, No. 5893.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 357, No. 5907.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* bundle 358, No. 5926.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* *Stamford Court Rolls*, bundle 107, No. 1540.

<sup>13</sup> In 1531 and 1532 the names of Sir William Heron, knight, John Carr, Ralph Swynnoe, the heirs of Thomas Forster, and others appear as free tenants upon the Court Rolls of the manor of Stamford, but the lands for which they answered are not definitely mentioned.

<sup>14</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records; Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 358, No. 5926.

vill of Newton-on-the-Moor for castle guard rent, and for 6d. received from William Whithull for his lands there.

In an inquisition taken at Newcastle on the 6th of September, 1536, on the death of Sir William Heron, it was found that he died seised of lands at Newton-on-the-Moor worth 30s. a year, and that his grand-daughter, Elizabeth Heron, a child of three years of age, was his heiress.<sup>1</sup> Sir William Heron's lands at Newton were assigned as part of her dower to Margaret Heron (mother of the heiress) as widow of William Heron: she had remarried John Heron of Thornton.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth Heron, the infant heiress, in 1548 became wife of Thomas Carr, and died on the 13th of January, 1553, leaving William Carr (born 11th November, 1551)<sup>3</sup> her son and heir, on whose account in 1562 (being still in ward to the queen) 16s. 8d. was paid for his lands at 'Newton-super-gurnam.'<sup>4</sup>

In a survey of the barony of Alnwick made about the year 1586, it is stated that at Newton-on-the-Moor Thomas Forster, esq., held six messuages; John Ord, gent., two messuages; Thomas Carr of Ford, four messuages; and Thomas Heron, two messuages (lately held by Thomas Ord), all of which lands had been formerly held by Robert Hilton; they paid to the barony of Alnwick 16d. a year for cornage, but for castle rent nothing.<sup>5</sup> On the 14th of June, 1587, Newton was harried by the Scots, and ten horses were carried away into East Teviotdale.<sup>6</sup>

Amongst the free tenants who owed suit and service to the manor of Stamford in 1598 and 1603, were the heirs of Thomas Forster of Adderston, and the heirs of Thomas Heron;<sup>7</sup> and in an undated survey of the barony of Alnwick, made between 1616 and 1627, it is stated that the lands at Newton-on-the-Moor, formerly held by Robert Hilton, were then held by Sir Matthew Forster, knight (who possessed six messuages), and John Ord (who possessed two messuages), and that they paid 16d. a year for cornage.<sup>8</sup>

In 1632 there were proceedings in the Court of High Commission at Durham against Thomas Embleton the elder, of Newton, in the parish of

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Will. Heron, knight, 28 Hen. VIII. Chancery Series ii. vol. 58, No. 116. Cf. *Ford Tithe Case*, p. 239, document No. 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Ford Tithe Case*, p. 240, document No. 74.

<sup>3</sup> *The History of Carr of Helton, Ford, etc.*, Carr, ii. pp. 96, 110, etc.

<sup>4</sup> *Duchy of Lancaster Records; Ministers' Accounts*, bundle 360, No. 5956. The heir is called Thomas in the Accounts.

<sup>5</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 263.

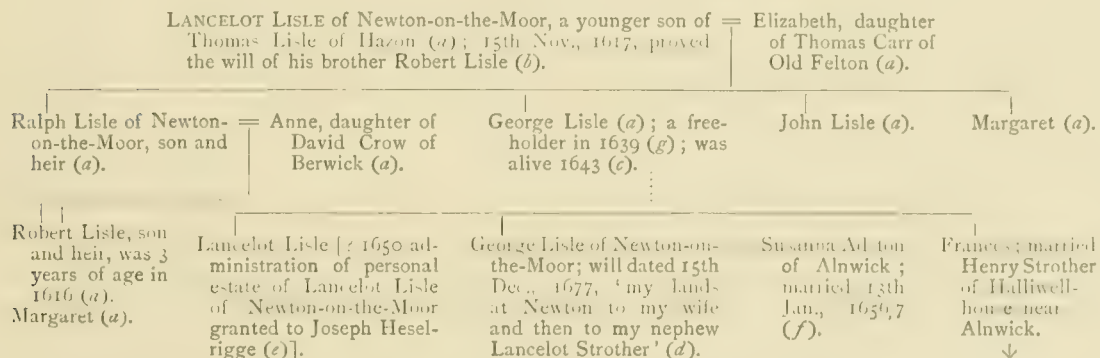
<sup>7</sup> *Earl of Tankerville's MSS.; Stamford Court Rolls.*

<sup>8</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Shilbottle. He did not appear personally, and his son Thomas, on the 12th of January, submitted that his father 'was hyndered by the violence of the weather and the death of one of his sonnes,' and petitioned 'that the mynister of that parish should absolve him by force of the canon, being *in articulo mortis*, and that a note to that purpose should be sent from this court.' He did not die at that time, and proceedings dragged on until the 23rd of July, 1639, when he was attached 'with intimacion sub poena 10<sup>li</sup>.'<sup>1</sup>

The entry in the Book of Rates of 1663 is imperfect as regards Newton; it merely states that Mr. George Lisle and Colonel Forster were proprietors of lands, and that Mr. Robert Lisle possessed the tithes. In 1671 Thomas Forster, esq., and the heirs of John Heron were called to answer for their lands in Newton-on-the-Moor, and Thomas Swinhoe, gent., for his lands at Whittle, but all were returned and are entered on the Court Rolls as 'mort.'<sup>2</sup>

## LISLE OF NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR.



(a) *Heralds' Visitation of Northumberland* in 1615.

(b) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(c) *Lambert MS.*

(d) Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

(e) *Probate Registry* at Somerset House.

(f) *Felton Register*.

(g) *Arch. Ael.* ii. 4to series, p. 324.

George Lisle died about the end of the year 1677, and by will dated the 15th of December of that year, gave his lands at Newton to his wife for her life, and then to his 'well-beloved nephew and sister's son, Lancelot Strother,' with whose descendants the lands so given continued until the year 1811, when the greater part was sold by William Strother to Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh; the remaining portion, including the house in the hamlet of Newton, remained with the family until 1880, when it was purchased by Mr. S. F. Widdrington from Mr. William Grieve Strother.

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of High Commission*, Longstaffe, p. 28. Surtees Soc. No. 34.

<sup>2</sup> *Earl of Tankerville's MSS.; Stamford Court Rolls*.

## STROTHER OF ALNWICK AND NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR.

HENRY STROTHER of Hallywell, near Alnwick; administration =  
14th Dec. 1617, 27th Aug. 1617 (c).

Lancelot Strother of Hallywell; w. dated 8th Dec., 1638 (c).	= Phillis; buried 19th May, 1645 (c).	Henry Strother; living 1617.	Katherine; married Walter Graham; living 1617.
		Matthew; living 1617.	Margaret; married Matthew Kellaw; living 1617.

Frances, sister of George Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor (p); bur. 17th Sept., 1659 (c).	= Henry Strother of Hallywell; will dated 4th April, 1689 (d).	Eleanor Forster of North Charlton; widow; married 14th July, 1668 (c); bond of marriage, 8th July, 1668 (i).	Lancelot Strother of Baileygate, Alnwick; administration of personal estate, 15th Dec., 1664 (i).	Thomas Strother of Newcastle, merchant; was bound apprentice 20th Mar., 1642 (q); will dated 5th April, 1662 (i).	Margaret, daughter of John Carr of Newcastle, notary.
---	--	--	---	---	---

Lancelot Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor, baptised 14th July, 1650 (b); in 1680 nephew and devisee of Lancelot Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor (p); living there 18th April, 1683; buried 27th March, 1726 (a).	= Anne ... buried 18th Dec., 1699 (i).	Henry Strother of Shilbottle; dead before the date of his father's will.	= Jane Garret of Shilbottle; married 21st Jan., 1678 (i).	Hannah; buried 3rd Nov., 1658 (d). Anne; buried 13th Aug., 1666 (b).
--	--	--	---	---

ARTHUR STROTHER of Bilton Banks [? buried ..., 1696 (c)] = Anne ... [? will dated 26th April, 1743 (i)].

Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of Henry Johnson of Low Buston; bond of marriage, 10th May, 1689 (i).	= Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks; buried 29th Sept., 1708 (c).	Ann, daughter of Henry Rosedon; married 30th July, 1704 (c).	Richard Strother of Alnwick; buried 10th April, 1719 (b) (k); will dated 23rd Dec., 1718 (i).	Jane Hunter; married 7th Feb., 1680 (b); party to deed, 6th Oct., 1721; died 4th Aug., 1725, aged 64 (k) (b); will dated 3rd April, 1725 (i); proved 1725 (i).	John Strother of Morpeth.
--	---	--	---	--	---------------------------

Henry Strother of Bilton Banks, baptised 29th Nov., 1691 (c); buried 18th July, 1718 (c); will dated 27th June, 1718.	= Frances, daughter of John Carr of Lesbury; bond of marriage, 5th Oct., 1714; married 26th Oct., 1714 (c). She remarried Edward Forster of Higham Dikes, and died at Alnmouth, July, 1767, aged 80.	Other children.
---	--	-----------------

Eleanor, daughter of John Strother of Allerburn; married 1st May, 1709 (b); buried 20th Oct., 1714 (b).	= Arthur Strother of Alnwick and of Bilton Banks, baptised 18th July, 1682 (b); died 14th Feb., 1720 (b) (b).	Eleanor Todd of Newcastle; married 22nd Dec., 1716 (i); bond of marriage, 20th Dec., 1716.
---	---	--

Frances, baptised 4th Sept., 1720 (b); buried 25th May, 1721.

Margaret, baptised 20th March, 1718 (b).

Henry Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor; mentioned in his grandfather's will; buried 16th July, 1755 (a); will dated 30th Nov., 1751 (h) (p).	= Jane, daughter of Arthur Strother of Bilton Banks, baptised 9th Nov., 1711 (b); married 15th June, 1738 (b); bond of marriage, 15th June, 1738 (i); bur. 26th Oct., 1798, aged 87 (a); will dated 23rd Feb., 1784; proved at Durham, 17th April, 1799 (h).	Lancelot; mentioned in his grandfather's will; living 1697 (m).	Mary; mar. 15th Sept., 1733 (a), Thomas Wardle of Long Framlington; was named in the will of her brother Henry (h); was party to deed of 1st Jan., 1766 (p). Frances; in 1751 resided with her brother Henry at Newton; will dated 5th Mar., 1765 (h); died 25th March, 1765, aged 80 (d).	Anne, baptised 10th March, 1709 (b); married 11th May, 1733 (b). Edward Gallon of Alnwick, attorney-at-law.
--	--	---	--	---

Frances, only daughter and sole heiress, baptised 31st Jan., 1741/2 (a); died 7th April, 1770, aged 28 (d); will dated 4th April, 1770; proved at Durham, 12th April, 1770 (h) (p).

\* 'In 1765 died at Alnwick Mrs. Frances Strother, sister to the late Mr. Henry Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor; being advanced in years and infirm, she by accident fell into the fire and was burnt much, which was the occasion of her death.' Nicholas Brown, *Diary*.





Francis Thomas Strother, born ... ; died 15th Nov., 1859, at Newham Grange, near Stockton ; buried at Newton (C).	Elizabeth Forster ; married 14th Oct., 1857, at St. Cuthbert's, Darlington (C).	William Strother ; died <i>s.p.</i>	Maria Theresa, baptised 4th Oct., 1798 ( <i>b</i> ) ; married 20th Aug., 1822, Addison Thomas Steavenson of Darlington, solicitor ( <i>a</i> ). Anne ; died 29th Sept., 1831, aged 9 weeks ( <i>b</i> ). Anne (third daughter), born 26th Oct., 1802 ; baptised 21st Aug., 1803 ( <i>b</i> ) ; died unmarried, 20th June, 1838 ; buried at Darlington (C).
William Grieve Strother, only child, baptised at Stockton parish church, ... Nov., 1858 ( <i>p</i> ) ; succeeded to lands at Newton-on-the-Moor as heir-at-law of his great-uncle, Francis Thomas Strother, in 1877.			Frances (fourth daughter), born 11th Dec., 1806 ; baptised 30th Dec., 1807 ( <i>b</i> ) ; died in infancy. Frances, born and buried 27th May, 1808 ( <i>b</i> ).

'The lordship, town and township of Newton-on-the-Moor,' with all his lands there, were sold in 1670 for £600 by Thomas Forster of Adderston to Edward Cook of Amble,<sup>1</sup> who, by will dated the 31st of December, 1691, gave the south side of Newton,<sup>2</sup> to his third son Samuel, who, dying in the following year, gave it to his younger brother, Joseph Cook.

Captain Samuel Edward Cook, R.N.,<sup>3</sup> assumed the name of Widdrington on succeeding to his mother's estate at Hauxley, and, dying without issue, gave Newton hall and all his other real estate to his nephew, Mr. Shalcross Fitzherbert Jacson, who thereupon assumed the name of Widdrington.

<sup>1</sup> 1670, 20th June. Feoffment with livery and seisin from Thomas Forster of Adderston, esq., and others to Edward Cook of Amble, gent. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

1670, 20th June. Indenture of release from John Forster of Cornhill, esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, to Edward Cook. A release of certain annuities. *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> This estate is more fully described in a draft will of Edward Cook dated 1685: I give 'to my third son, Samuel Cook, the south side of my lands in Newton-on-the-Moore as it is divided, with the new buildings in the moore built by me and belonging to my lands there, as also my other houses in Newton towne (to wit) the houses wherein John Buston and Elspeth Hall now dwell, as also that house wherein Peter Wilkinson doth dwell . . . together with the deed and bond for that parte of the common there which I purchased and paid for to John Grey, esq., whensoever it shall divide and be settled; as also that other deed and bond for that part of the common which I purchased and paid for likewise to Edward Widdrington.' Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>3</sup> Captain S. E. Widdrington obtained his commission on the 10th of June, 1809, and in 1813 as lieutenant of the 'Swallow' boarded a French brig of four guns and 65 men. The captured colours were presented to Chatton church, of which parish his father was then the vicar. In 1834, Captain Widdrington published, in two volumes, *Sketches in Spain during the years 1829 30 31 and 32, containing Notices of some Districts very little known, of the Manners of the People, Government, recent Changes, Commerce, Fine Arts, and Natural History*; and in 1844 he published, also in two volumes, *Spain and the Spaniards*. Cf. *Journal of Royal Geog. Soc.* vol. 26, p. clxxxvii.

## COOK OF NEWTON-ON-THE-MOOR.

EDWARD COOK of Amble New-hall, on the 20th June, 1670, purchased lands at the south side of Newton-on-the-Moor from Thomas Forster of Adderston, and by will dated 31st Dec., 1691, gave the same to his third son Samuel Cook (e).

Jane, daughter and co-heiress of John Patterson of Togston; articles before marriage, Nov., 1657 (i).

Samuel Cook of Amble and Newton-on-the-Moor, baptised ...; to whom his father gave lands at Newton-on-the-Moor; died unmarried; buried 5th Dec., 1692 (a); will dated 28th Sept., 1692.

Joseph Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor, eighth son, baptised 25th Sept., 1684 (d); to whom his brother Samuel gave his lands at Newton-on-the-Moor; bond of marriage, 8th May, 1717; married 20th June, 1717 (a); purchased Glantleys in 1735 and Greens in 1736 (z); died at Newton, aged 58; buried in Warkworth church 30th Jan., 1742/3 (a); will dated 15th Jan., 1742/3; proved at Durham, 19th April, 1743 (i).

Elizabeth, widow of William Smith of Togston, and daughter of John Davison of Warkworth Barns; not mentioned in her husband's will [? buried 16th Sept., 1728 (a)].

Other issue.

Samuel, baptised 20th May, 1718 (c); died in infancy.

Samuel, baptised 16th Sept., 1722; died in infancy.

Samuel Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor, only surviving son, baptised 23rd Sept., 1725 (a); purchased Snook bank in 1752 (i); rebuilt Newton-hall in 1772; died 23rd Dec., 1796, 'after a lingering illness' (g); will dated 15th May, 1795; proved at Durham, 20th Feb., 1797 (i). His portrait by Lindoe is at Newton.

Elizabeth, daughter of George Barker of Weteslade, and in her issue heiress of her brother John Barker, D.D., master of Christ's college, Cambridge; married ... 1757 (z); named in her husband's will; buried 27th May, 1794 (c). Her portrait by Lindoe is at Newton.

Jane, baptised 3rd Oct., 1720 (c). Jane, baptised 11th June, 1723 (c); died at Saville Place, Newcastle, 12th July, 1811 (i), aged 88; buried 17th July, 1811 (c); will dated 13th Nov., 1809 (i). Barbara [? died in Alnwick, 1757]. Elizabeth, baptised 17th Aug., 1727 (c); named in her father's will [? died at Newton]; buried 12th Sept., 1747 (a); died intestate (i). Her portrait, by Lindoe, is at Newton.

Joseph Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor, baptised 21st Nov., 1759 (c); of Christ's college, Cambridge, clerk in orders, vicar of Shilbottle and Chatton; died 24th May, 1844, aged 85; buried at Shilbottle; administration to personal estate granted 22nd Nov., 1844 (i). His miniature taken as a young man, and his portrait in mature years, are at Newton.

Sarah, daughter and heiress of Edward Brown of Broomhill, by his wife Frances, daughter of Robert Widdrington of Hauxley; born 27th April, 1768; articles before marriage, 4th Aug., 1786 (i); married 5th Aug., 1786; died at Morpeth, 11th Jan., 1840, aged 71; buried at Warkworth; will dated 2nd Nov., 1831 (i).

Samuel Cook, colonel 8th Dragoons, baptised 29th May, 1763 (c); died at the Cape of Good Hope. His portrait is at Newton.

Mary, sole executrix and residuary legatee of the will of her aunt Jane Cook, 1809; resided in Newcastle; will dated 19th March, 1839 (i); proved 8th July, 1840 (i).

Samuel Edward Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor and Hauxley; by royal licence assumed the name of Widdrington in 1840 in lieu of that of Cook, F.R.S. and captain R.N.; baptised ...; obtained royal licence to wear insignia of the order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal (h); purchased the moiety of Hauxley in 1842; died 11th January, 1856 (c); will proved 3rd March, 1856 (i). His portrait displaying his Portuguese orders, and painted by a Spanish artist, is at Newton.

Dorothy, daughter of Alexander Davison of Swarland; articles before marriage dated 16th and 17th Sept., 1832 (z); married at Holy Trinity, Marylebone, 18th Sept., 1832. Her portrait is at Newton.

John Widdrington, born at Alnwick, 19th Feb., 1790; baptised 11th Oct., 1790 (b); died 12th June, 1800 (i) (c).

Joseph Cook, M.A. and fellow of Christ's college, Cambridge, clerk in orders, sometime chaplain at the English chapel at Rome; born 19th May, baptised 27th July, 1791 (i); died at Wady Hebram, near Mount Serbal, in Arabia, 3rd March, 1825; buried in the burial ground of the Greek church at the Wells of Elim (f). His portrait, by Severn, is at Newton.

Frances, born at Sheepwash, 3rd Dec., 1788; baptised 31st July, 1789 (b); married 27th March, 1819, at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, Shalcross Jacson of Newton-bank, Cheshire, captain 3rd Light Dragoons; died at Morpeth, 31st Oct., 1876; buried at Shilbottle.

Elizabeth; died at Glasgow; 24th Feb., 1820; buried at Chatton in 1820.

For issue, see Widdrington of Hauxley.

(a) *Warkworth Register*.

(b) *Alnwick Register*.

(c) *Shilbottle Register*.

(d) Extracts from a Warkworth register (no longer extant) obtained by the Rev. Jos. Cook in 1797.

(e) Abstract of title, Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

(f) *Newcastle Courant*, 8th July, 1825.

(g) *Ibid.* 7th Jan., 1797.

(h) *London Gazette*, April, 1825.

(i) Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.



Newton hall, protected from the north and west by thriving plantations of forest trees, occupies a fine position in the highest part of the township; it was built by Mr. Samuel Cook in 1772. Besides a number of family portraits, the house contains a collection of Spanish masters, including works by Murillo, Ribera, and Zurbaran. There is a portrait, by an unknown artist, of Anthony Fitzherbert, Lord St. Helens, painted in Brussels; two heads in one canvas of Lady Hamilton, painted by Romney; a portrait of Mrs. Jordan, and a study by Sir Thomas Lawrence. There are also several relics of Nelson.

Besides the estate given in 1691 by Edward Cook to his son Samuel, he had acquired other lands, which under the following description he gave to his son Benjamin: 'To my son Benjamin, the north side of Newton-on-the-Moor aforesaid, with the North moor there and the houses in the town of Newton, which now are or late were in the several tenures and occupation of John Lisle, Robert Smith, Thomas Scott, and Isabell Jamyson, and all such tythes as shall come, grow, and yearly arise upon and out of my said lands on the north side of Newton-on-the-Moor.'

Benjamin Cook, dying without issue, gave his lands in Newton to his nephew Robert, second son of William Cook of Brainshaugh, whose grandson, Mr. Edward Johnson, of the Deanery, Chester-le-Street, by will dated the 25th of March, 1884, gave all his real estate to Mr. Francis Dixon Johnson of Aykley-heads, near Durham.<sup>1</sup> Low Newton, which occupies a sheltered situation in the nook formed at the junction of the Newton and Hampeth burns, comprises about 150 acres,<sup>2</sup> and now belongs to Mr. C. F. Dixon Johnson of Aykley-heads, grandson of the above-mentioned Mr. Francis Dixon Johnson.

The lands, purchased in 1811 by Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh for £9,000, were, in 1817, acquired by his mother, Mrs. Baverstock, from the trustees to whom Mr. Cook had conveyed them in trust for his creditors, and were subsequently sold to Mr. Thomas Jamieson of Newcastle, draper, who built the house called Newton villa (after which the farm is now named). It was sold in 1890 by his grand-nephew, Mr. H. J. Young Jamieson, to Mr. J. C. J. Fenwick of Long Framlington, who immediately afterwards resold it to Mr. S. F. Widdrington.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Francis Dixon Johnson died on the 19th of November, 1893, aged 89, and is buried at Durham cathedral. His will is dated 1st March, 1886, and was proved at Durham, 16th December, 1893.

<sup>2</sup> To be let the mansion house of Low Newton, with the farm of 143 acres of good arable, meadow, and pasture ground now in the occupation of Mannaduke Grey, esq. Apply to F. Johnson, esq., Charlotte Square, Newcastle. *Newcastle Courant*, 3rd October, 1801. It was let to, and in 1803 occupied by, Mr. (afterwards Sir) George W. Leeds of Croxton park, Cambridge, bart.

<sup>3</sup> The estate, which comprised 276 acres, was sold for £5,600. *Newcastle Journal*, 28th July, 1890.



## COOK AND JOHNSON OF LOW NEWTON.

Barbara, daughter of = Robert Cook of Low New-  
... James; married ton, second son of William  
12th July, 1744 (*a*); Cook of Brainshaugh, bap-  
buried 27th June, tised 27th July, 1704 (*c*);  
1753 (*a*). buried 3rd Dec., 1774 (*c*).

Dorothy, daughter of William Lawson of Longhirst; married at Bethal, 30th May, 1760; 'an agreeable young lady of good sense, ability, and every other valuable accomplishment necessary to happiness in the marriage state' (*d*); will dated 13th Oct., 1802 (*e*).

Margaret Cook, only child of marriage; married 4th Feb., 1773 (*e*), Robert Forster of Brunton; died *s.p.* See vol. ii. p. 110.

Anne Cook, daughter and heiress; = Francis Johnson of Newcastle, alderman, and wine merchant, son of Francis Johnson of Etherley Grange and of Durham, M.D.; born 9th June, 1748; mayor of Newcastle in 1786 and 1795; died 7th June, 1810, aged 62 (*f*).

Francis Johnson of = Eleanor, dau. of  
Low Newton, born Charles Bacon of  
at Newcastle, 5th Styford; mar. 6th  
Jan., 1784; died June, 1820; died  
15th Nov., 1880 15th Dec., 1870,  
(*b*), *c.c.* aged 88 years (*c*)

Edward Johnson of Newcastle, wine = Jane, daughter of George  
merchant, and of Chester deanery; Atkinson of Morland,  
born 22nd March, 1798; had £200 Westmorland; married  
under his grandmother's will; sheriff at Warden, 29th Oct.,  
of Newcastle, 1822; died 8th Jan., 1828.  
1885, *c.c.*; will dated 25th March, 1884.

Robert, to whom  
his grandmother  
left £800.  
Huet.  
John Huet.

Dead  
before Oct.,  
1829.

Margaret; dead before Oct., 1829.  
Anne; buried 27th June, 1789 (*f*).  
Elizabeth; buried 14th Aug., 1793 (*f*).  
Mary Ann.  
Anna.

Dead before Oct., 1829.

Dorothy, born 12th Feb., 1787 (*f*);  
took a legacy of £1,000 under her  
grandmother's will; living 1829.  
Maria; took £800 under her grand-  
mother's will; living 1829.  
Sarah; living 1829.

(*a*) *Warkworth Register*.

(*b*) *Shilbottle M.I.*

(*c*) *Shilbottle Register*.

(*d*) *Newcastle Courant*, 5th June, 1760.

(*e*) Abstract of title, etc., in the Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

(*f*) *St. Nicholas' Register*, Newcastle.

The abbot and convent of Alnwick, in addition to the great tithes of the township, parcel of the rectory of Shilbottle, also possessed a tenement at Newton, which, in 1609, being of the yearly value of 2s., was granted to George Salter and John Williams.<sup>1</sup> The corn tithes in 1600 were conveyed by John Widdrington of Plessy, son and heir of Robert Widdrington of that place, to Henry and George Dent, sons of Robert Dent of Newcastle. In 1621 George Dent acquired his brother's moiety, which, with his own, he in 1630 conveyed to Abraham Chamberlain of London, who in 1657 conveyed the entirety to George Lisle of Newton and Susanna his wife. Fifteen years afterwards Lisle and his wife sold for £50 to Edward Cook all the corn tithes arising from his (Edward Cook's) six farms in Newton-on-the-Moor.<sup>2</sup>

When Felton common was divided in 1754, 103 acres were awarded to the freeholders of Newton-on-the-Moor in compensation of their rights of inter-common.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 1823, 7 Jas. I. pt. 35, m. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

<sup>3</sup> 26 Geo. II. 'An Act for dividing and inclosing the common called Felton Common,' etc. The commissioners were: Alexander Brown of Doxford, esq., Percival Horsley of Cheeseburn Grange, gent., Samuel Marriot of Morpeth, gent., Gilbert Park of Warton, gent., Francis Forster of Felton, gent., and Matthew Sibbit of Shoreswood, gent., who by their award dated 16th May, 1754, gave to Samuel Cook, esq., for his lands at Newton and the Greens, 73 a. 1 r. 26 p., and to Henry Strother, 19 a. 0 r. 28 p., Mr. Robert Cook, 9 a. 2 r. 14 p., and John Cay, 3 r. 36 p., for their lands in Newton-on-the-Moor.

## TOWNSHIP OF WHITTLE.

Warburton, writing about the year 1715, describes 'Whitley' as 'a mean village on an ascent; by ye ruinous walls which are about, it should have been of account.'<sup>1</sup> The township, which comprises 549 acres, lies to the south-west of the village of Shilbottle, and abuts upon the Hampeth burn, an affluent of the river Coquet. It contains valuable seams of coal and lime, the latter having been at one time extensively worked for local use. The population, which in the early years of the century was 101, in 1891 was only 9.<sup>2</sup>

The similarity of the name of this place with that of other hamlets and places in the county, makes it difficult to outline its early history with any degree of certainty.

A member of the lordship of Shilbottle, Whittle in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries was held by a family deriving its name from the place.<sup>3</sup> In the year 1256, Walter de Wytehull was accepted as security in an action brought by Robert Stel against Alan Trenchard at the Northumberland assizes.<sup>4</sup> In an extent of the lands of Robert de Hilton, made at Shilbottle on the Saturday after the 10th of August, 1267, it was found that Gilbert de Vythill held the vill of Vythill as a free tenant and paid a rent of 2s.<sup>5</sup> About the year 1280 Gilbert de Withill purchased from Roger de Musgrave, son and heir of Ralph de Musgrave, deceased, 34 acres of land in the vill of Dunstan, for which he paid a competent sum of money, and was to render yearly to the chief lord of the fee at Alnwick fair a pound of cummin.<sup>6</sup> About the year 1290, Walter de Quaytill conveyed a house in Narrowgate, Alnwick, to Thomas de Charleton, fuller;<sup>7</sup> as Walter de Whithille, he was a witness to the charter by which William de Buston granted a rent-charge in Warkworth to the prior and convent of Brinkburn, and he was the only person assessed for Whittle in 1296.

<sup>1</sup> Warburton MS. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 64; 1811, 101; 1821, 64; 1831, 53; 1841, 56; 1851, 40; 1861, 40; 1871, 28; 1881, 19; 1891, 9.

<sup>3</sup> It is not impossible that what is now the township of Whittle was originally a part of the lordship or manor of Newton-on-the-Moor. Lands in the latter place were held by the family of Whittle.

<sup>4</sup> Northumberland Assize Rolls, 40 Hen. III. Page, p. 33. Surtees Soc. No. 88.

<sup>5</sup> Inq. p.m. Rob. de Hilton, 51 Hen. III. No. 43.

<sup>6</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Records; Great Cowcher, liber i. fol. 148 b. No. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Durham Treasury. The deed is printed by Tate, *Alnwick*, i. app. ii. Cf. p. 93.

<sup>8</sup> Brinkburn Chartulary, Page, p. 139. Surtees Soc. No. 90.

Summa bonorum Walteri de Quithill, £1 4s. 4d. ; unde regi, 2s. 2½d. Summa patet.

WALTER DE WHITTLE, living 1256.

Walter de Whittle held Whittle in 1290, and was living 26th March, 1315. Alice  
A benefactor of Hulne priory.

The story of the Scottish raid into Northumberland in 1531,<sup>6</sup> and the barbarous doings at Whittle of Mark Ker with his thirty light horsemen has already been told.<sup>7</sup> The place had before or about that time been acquired by that branch of the family of Swinhoe which was settled at Mousen about the year 1427, but very little can be added to what has been said of this family in a former volume of the History.<sup>8</sup> In 1569 Henry Swinhoe appears as paying a free rent of 1d. for a wayleave from Whittle<sup>9</sup> to Edlingham.<sup>10</sup> Sixteen years later the value of Whittle was £10 16s. 8d. per annum. It

<sup>1</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 291. Surtees Soc. No. 66. It is, however, possible that this Gilbert may have belonged to Whitley in Tynemouthshire.

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc. Walterus de Witthill filius et haeres Gilberti de Witthill salutem. Noveritis me pro salute animae meae et Aliciae uxoris meae necnon Gilberti patris mei et Aliciae matris meae et omnium parentum praedecessorum et successorum meorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum concessisse dedisse et hac praesenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et fratribus ordinis Beatae Mariae de Monte Carmeli apud Holn,' etc. *Registrum Cartarum Conventus de Holme.*' Hartshorne, lxxxiii.

<sup>s</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III. p. 177. Cf. Hartshorne, app. p. lxxxvii., and vol. ii. of this work, p. 344.

<sup>4</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts, 2 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Cartington's Rental. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> Ralph Swinhoe did service at the Stamford manor courts in 1531 and 1532, but the designation of his holding is not inserted against his name. *Stamford Court Rolls*. <sup>7</sup> See above p. 54.

<sup>8</sup> See vol. i. p. 212.      <sup>9</sup> No separate return for Whittle remains upon the Muster Roll of 1538.

<sup>10</sup> 'Tenentes de Whithall pro communia in campis de Shilbottell reddunt unde per annum, ijs.' Hall and Humberston, Misc. Books of Excheq. Q.R., vol. 37, fo. 148, etc. This rent was still accounted for in the *Alnwick Court Rolls* for 1709. Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 334.



was then held by Thomas Swinhoe, successor of Henry Swinhoe, by knight's service, homage, and suit of court, the payment of a free rent of 2s., and of 6d. for castle ward and cornage.<sup>1</sup> He was succeeded by William Swinhoe.<sup>2</sup>

1641-2, 17th January. Will of Thomas Swinhoe of Mulphen, gent. I give all my estate, including my capital messuage or tenement called Mulphen, in the parish of Bamburgh, to my son Thomas Swinhoe, remainder to my son William Swinhoe, remainder to my son Gilbert Swinhoe. My wife, Margaret Swinhoe, to have £60 per annum during the minority of my heir. I give my personal estate and charge the profits of my lands and colliery of Whitehall to pay for their filial portions, £100 apiece to my five younger children, William, Gilbert, Ann, Margaret, and Mary. My wife to be executrix, and to have the upbringing of Thomas Swinhoe, my son and heir. Thomas Bradforth of Fleatham, esq., Gilbert Swinhoe of Chatton, esq., Christopher Strangeways of Cheswick, and George Clavering of Bowsdene, gents., my worthy kind friends and kinsmen, to be supervisors. Proved 1642.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Swinhoe<sup>4</sup> of Mousen, gent., was one of the gentlemen volunteers present at the muster on Bockenfield Moor on the 29th of January, 1660/1.<sup>5</sup> In 1663 he was assessed at £40 for lands and a colliery at Whittle,<sup>6</sup> and at a knights' court held at Alnwick in the following year he answered for the same.<sup>7</sup> About 1685 Thomas Swinhoe and Gilbert Swinhoe<sup>8</sup> sold Whittle to Timothy Davison and Matthew Jefferson of Newcastle, who purchased in trust for the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle to the use of the master and brethren of the newly-founded Holy Jesus hospital.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Survey of 1585. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* marginal note.    <sup>3</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Swinhoe was called to answer for his lands at Whittle at a court of the manor of Stamford, held on the 17th October, 1671, but against his name *mort* is written upon the call roll. *Stamford Court Rolls.*    <sup>5</sup> Book of Rates. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 263.

<sup>6</sup> *Proc. Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* v. p. 162.

<sup>7</sup> *Alnwick Court Rolls.* Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 349.

<sup>8</sup> Very little more is known of the Swinhoes of Mousen and Whittle, but Thomas Swinhoe of Mousen, gent., was one of the gentlemen volunteers present at the muster on Bockenfield Moor, 29th January, 1660/1. *Proc. Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* v. p. 162. Amongst the depositions at York castle relating to offences committed in the northern counties are records of a duel fought at Chillingham on the 23rd of February, 1672, in which James Swinhoe of Chatton was killed by Andrew Carr. The murdered man's brother, Gilbert Swinhoe, is believed to have been the author of '*The Tragedy of the Unhappy Fair Irene*'. By Gilbert Swinhoe, esq. London: Printed by J. Streates for W. Place, at Gray's Inn Gate, next Holborn, MDCLVIII. It contains a prefatory verse dedicated to the author by his brother, James. *Depositions from York Castle*, Raine, p. 187. *Surtees Soc.* No. 40.

1663, 4th August. Gilbert Swinhoe, esq., and Katherine Whitehead, spinster, married. *Loughoughton Register.*

1676, 15th May. John Harrison, M.A., vicar of Felton, and Margaret Swinhoe of Whithall, married. *Felton Register.*

<sup>9</sup> By deed enrolled in Chancery dated the 24th of September, 1685, Davison and Jeffreyson, in consideration of £1,300 paid by the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, conveyed to Nicholas Dent, master, and the brethren and sisters of Jesus hospital, all that messuage, tenement, and farm-hold, with the appurtenances and all other the messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments of them the said Davison and Jeffreyson in Whitell (the collieries and coal mines there, with liberty of working excepted). Copy of the Newcastle Corporation's abortive Bill of 1717 in the possession of Mr. F. W. Dendy. Cf. Brand, *Newcastle*, i. p. 353.

1693, 20th April. A lease from the master and brethren of the Holy Jesus hospital, to George Lawson of Gloster-hill, of Whittle, late in the possession of Thomas Swinhoe, to hold for the term of eleven years at the rent of £50 per annum.

1714, 5th April. Lease from the master and brethren of Holy Jesus hospital, to Nevill Ridley, esq., of London, of Whittle, late in the occupation of George Lawson, to hold for the term of eleven years at the rent of £70. Leases in the custody of the town clerk of Newcastle.



Thirty years later the mayor and burgesses decided to sell Whittle, and to apply the consideration in part payment of an estate at Walker-on-Tyne which they desired to acquire. On the 29th of March, 1715, Whittle was sold for £2,200 to John Clutterbuck the younger, of Newcastle, but in consequence of proceedings at law between the Crown and the mayor and burgesses respecting the irregularity of the purchase of Walker, the conveyance was not executed until the 18th of December, 1720.<sup>1</sup> The township is now comprised in one farm, and belongs to Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck of Warkworth.

## CLUTTERBUCK OF WARKWORTH AND WHITTLE.

ARMS: *Azure, a lion rampant argent, in chief three escallop shells of the second.* Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. p. 300.



JOHN CLUTTERBUCK of Newcastle, second son of Richard Clutterbuck of Eastington in Gloucestershire; died at Denton Chare, Newcastle, 3rd, bur. 6th July, 1717 (*b*).

Barbara, sister of Ralph Reed of North Shields and widow of ... Tonge (*b*); married at All Saints', Newcastle, 10th Oct., 1675; bur. 21st Sept., 1695 (*b*).

Picilla, daughter of Rowland Place of Dinsdale; married 29th May, 1705 (*f*); articles before marriage, 16th May, 1705 (*c*); buried 16th Aug., 1706 (*f*).

John Clutterbuck = Anne, of Warkworth and Whittle; sister of Robert Collier, co. Wexford, Ireland (*c*).  
died 20th Feb., 1720 l. aged 42 (*d*) (*a*); will dated 19th June, 1719 (*c*); proved 1721 (*g*).

Elizabeth, daughter of ... Bayles of Newcastle, and widow of William Ion, vicar of Warkworth; articles before marriage, 26th April, 1718 (*c*); married 29th April, 1718 (*a*); died 15th, buried 18th Dec., 1743 (*a*) (*c*); will dated 1st Nov., 1743 (*c*).

Hannah, only child of the first marriage; married at St.

John's, Newcastle, 31st Jan., 1727/8, William Wharton; died at her son's house, The Cottage, near Wooler, 1st Feb., 1775, aged 69 (*c*).

Anne, only child of the second marriage; married John Simpson of Bradley, co. Durham, and died 4th Aug., 1783.

Richard; apprenticed 25th June, 1795, to Robert Fenwick of Newcastle, bootman (*c*); died 9th Nov., 1702 (*b*).  
James; bur. 3rd April, 1692 (*b*).  
Hannah; buried 16th July, 1683 (*b*).  
Catherine; buried 23rd July, 1683 (*b*).

Richard Clutterbuck of Warkworth and Whittle, son and heir, baptised 28th June, 1719 (*a*); deputy-lieutenant of Northumberland, 2nd Sept., 1772 (*c*); buried 27th May, 1786 (*a*); will dated 19th Dec., 1774 (*c*).

Margaret, daughter of George Ord of Longridge, North Durham; articles before marriage, 29th Sept., 1743 (*c*); married 19th July, 1743 (*c*); died at Warkworth, aged 90, 4th Feb., 1814 (*c*).

John Clutterbuck of Warkworth and Whittle, born 25th Sept., 1744 (*e*); baptised 9th Nov., 1744 (*a*); admitted to Trinity college, Cambridge, 22nd June, 1762; M.A., 1769; fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge, Oct., 1768 (*e*); died 19th Nov., 1832 (*c*).

Anne, daughter of Patrick Lyon of East Retford; married at East Retford, 17th Feb., 1774 (*e*); died 19th Mar., 1810, aged 61 (*e*) (*a*).

George, baptised 19th Nov., 1746 (*a*); died 4th May, 1747 (*e*); buried 6th May, 1747 (*d*).

Elizabeth, baptised 12th Dec., 1745 (*a*); married 27th Feb., 1770 (*a*), Thomas Bates, D.D., rector of Whalton (*a*); buried 6th Feb., 1806 (*a*).  
Anne, baptised 29th Dec., 1748 (*a*); died 15th, buried 17th March, 1750/1 (*a*) (*e*).  
Margaret, baptised 2nd June, 1756 (*a*); married 20th April, 1805, John Watson of Warkworth (*a*), a captain in the 65th Regiment.  
Mary, baptised 29th March, 1758 (*a*); buried 16th Jan., 1808, aged 50 (*a*).

<sup>1</sup> The particulars respecting the purchase and sale of Whittle by the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle are taken from the Holy Jesus Hospital Act, 8 and 9 Victoria.

Richard Clutterbuck, born ...  
 ... Newcastle; killed ...  
 ... May ...

John Clutterbuck of Warkworth and Whittle, born ...  
 Oct., 1784, at St. Andrew's, Newcastle; of 65th Regiment, ensign 1800, lieutenant 1801, captain 1810, major 1823 ...  
 will dated 5th Feb., 1855; proved 1857 (c).

Mary Anne, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Lyon of Hetton, co. Durham; articles before marriage, 25th Oct., 1821 (c); married at St. Andrew Auckland, 31st Oct., 1821 (c); died 11th Dec., 1897, aged 72 (d).

George Clutterbuck, born 26th April, baptised 5th June, 1787, at St. Andrew's, Newcastle (c); of 1st Foot Guards; ensign, 31st Dec., 1803; captain, 14th May, 1808; brigade major to brigadier general Wheatley at Cadiz, 17th Aug., 1810 (c); fought at Barossa; died at Warkworth, 19th March, 1813 (c).

Anne, born 10th May, baptised at St. John's, Newcastle, ...  
 Margaret, born 15th March, baptised 10th May, 1780, at St. Andrew's, Newcastle (c); died 6th April, 1855 (d).

Eliza Maria, born 20th June (c), baptised 16th Sept., 1789 (a); married 25th July, 1822, Thomas C. Winscom, clerk in orders, vicar of Warkworth.  
 Susanne, born 3rd May (c), baptised 2nd Dec., 1793 (a); married 25th Oct., 1814, Francis Forster of Low Buston (a); died 7th Feb., 1870 (d).

John Lyon Clutterbuck, a captain in the 37th Regiment; born at Warkworth, 13th Feb., baptised 31st March, 1824 (c); died unmarried at Barrackpore, in India, 14th June, 1857.  
 Thomas Clutterbuck of Warkworth and Whittle, born at Hauxley Cottage, 11th Dec., 1826 (c); baptised 24th Feb., 1827 (c).  
 Charles Henry Clutterbuck, lieutenant R.N.; born at Hauxley Cottage, 10th June, baptised 23rd Aug., 1832 (c); killed before the Peiho Forts, in China, 26th June, 1859.

Mary, born at Binchester, 25th Aug., baptised 21st Sept., 1822 (c); married 1st Sept., 1863, George Marsh Gurley, clerk in orders, vicar of Blanchland; died 11th May, 1871 (d).  
 Frances Anne, born at Longford, 31st July, baptised 14th Sept., 1825 (c); married ... Aug., 1845, Robert Fellowes of Shotesham, Norfolk.  
 Susan Harriet, born at Hauxley Cottage, 27th Aug., 1828 (c); baptised at Boldon, 24th Sept., 1828 (c); married 12th July, 1861, Walter John Browne of Warkworth, a general in the army.  
 Charlotte Eliza, born at Hauxley Cottage, 8th June, baptised 21st Sept., 1830 (c); married 7th Dec., 1854, John Mount Barlow, clerk in orders, rector of Ewhurst, Surrey.  
 Jane, born at Warkworth, 2nd April, baptised 4th April, 1837, and died the same day (c).

(a) *Warkworth Register*.

(b) *Register* and M.I., St. John's, Newcastle.

Cf. Brand, *Newcastle*, i. 114.

(c) Mr. Thos. Clutterbuck's *Deeds*.

(d) M.I., Warkworth.

(e) Mr. Thos. Clutterbuck's *Family Papers* and *Family Bible*.

(f) *Dinsdale Register*.

(g) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(h) *Abstract of Title*, Bell Collection.

(i) *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, ii. p. 327.

#### EVIDENCES TO CLUTTERBUCK PEDIGREE.

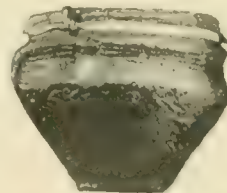
1704, 2nd August. Articles before marriage between William Ion of Warkworth, clerk, and Elizabeth Bayles of Newcastle, spinster. John Horsley of Pegswood and Ralph Fenwick of Warkworth, trustees. Mr. Thos. Clutterbuck's *Deeds*.

1719, 19th June. Will of John Clutterbuck of Newcastle, gent. The £2,000 secured to the issue of my marriage with my first wife, Pricilla Place, to be paid to my daughter, Hannah (the only issue of my said first marriage), out of my lands at Craister; to my daughter, Ann, my lands at Kibblesworth in the county of Durham, and £500; to the poor of the parish of St. John's, Newcastle, £20; to the poor of Warkworth parish, £5. Edward Harle of Newcastle, merchant, Ralph Robinson of Herrington, county Durham, my brother Robert Colier of the county of Wexford, Ireland, and George Grey of Newcastle, esq., to be tutors and guardian of my children. The settlement made on the marriage of my now dear wife. Residue to my son, Richard Clutterbuck, who is made executor. Proved 1721. *Durham Probate Registry*.

## TOWNSHIPS OF HAZON AND HARTLAW.

The district comprised in the combined townships of Hazon and Hartlaw is of an irregular form, with a greatest length of over two miles and a quarter and a breadth of two miles; it has an area of 1,445 acres, and slopes northward from the valley of the Coquet to an elevation of 435 feet above sea-level at Hartlaw. Its south-west and south sides are well watered by the Mere, the Newton, the Hazon, the Westwood, and the Quarry burns. At the census of 1891 there was a population of 163.<sup>1</sup>

An urn of the 'food vessel' type of the Bronze period was found in a field<sup>2</sup> near Hazon in the month of March, 1833; it is 5½ inches in height, 6 inches in width at the top, and 2½ inches at the bottom; five unperforated ears have been attached to the shoulders, but three of them are now broken off; all the markings have been made by a twisted thong. It is said to have had, when found, a lid or cover.<sup>3</sup>



Hazon was one of the manors held with the lordship of Shilbottle of the barony of Alnwick by the Tisons, and from them by a family who took their name from the place. On the 8th of September, 1202, there was an agreement made between Hugh of Heisende and German Tison concerning 100 acres of wood in Heisende.<sup>4</sup>

About 1240 Haysand was held with Shilbottle of William de Vesci by Robert de Hilton.<sup>5</sup> Before the year 1275 Dominus Hugh Haysand, together

<sup>1</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 132; 1811, 116; 1821, 99; 1831, 92; 1841, 85; 1851, 118; 1861, 217; 1871, 243; 1881, 281; 1891, 163.

<sup>2</sup> Amongst the field-names on the Hazon estate are: High-camp, Low-camp, Nell's-walls, Proctor's-folly, Toft-hill, Caver-lands, Arricks, Okers, Throar, Pinder-know.

<sup>3</sup> Sir David Smith's *Collection*. The urn is preserved in the Alnwick castle museum, case C, No. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Final concord made in the king's court at Newcastle on the Tuesday after 8th September, 1202: 'Inter Hugonem de Heisende petentem et Germanum Tysun tenentem de c acris bosci cum pertinenciis in Heisende unde assisa de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in praedicta curia scilicet quod praedictus Germanus recognovit praedicto Hugoni medietatem bosci de Heisende infra forestam esse jus suum et hereditatem. Et in toto bosco communicabit pasturam. Et moniales de Gisnes habebunt averia sua in praedicta pastura ita tamen quod pastura illa non superhoneretur per earum averia. Et si aliena averia fuerint in pastura illa communicabunt omnes exitus provenientes de praedictis averiis. Recognovit eciam praedictus Germanus praedicto Hugoni medietatem bosci de Morileis et medietatem bosci de Normanlee esse jus et hereditatem praedicti Hugonis ita quod communicabit totam pasturam utriusque bosci et neuter eorum aliquid capiet in praedicto bosco de Normanlee nisi per commune consilium utrorumque. Praeterea praedictus Germanus concessit praedicto Hugoni communem pasturam inter duas Mosileches sicut Mosileches quae est propinquior aquiloni descendit usque ad divisas de Stratton. Habendas et tenendas sibi et heredibus suis de praedicto Germano et heredibus suis in perpetuum per servitium arurae v carrucarum semel in anno et operis unius hominis in autumpno de quolibet domo tenente hominum praedicti Hugonis et heredum suorum in Heisende annuatim pro omni servicio. Et pro hac recognicione fine et concordia Hugo dedit praedicto Germano i marcam argenti.' *Feet of Fines*, John, Northumberland, case 180, file 2, No. 8. <sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. 1. p. 209.

with William Heron, then sheriff of Northumberland, and many others, was witness to a grant of confirmation made to the prior and convent of Brinkburn by Roger Bertram III.;<sup>1</sup> and in 1277 Hugh de Hessand, Walter de Peave, Gilbert de Witom, and others defended an action brought against them by Robert de Hilton.<sup>2</sup> Nineteen years later Hugh de Heysande was party to an action brought against Robert de Hilton for common of pasture in Shiplingbotel.<sup>3</sup>

## HAYSAND SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

				l.	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa borotum	Hugonis de Haysan	...	...	6	5	4	unde regi	11	4½
"	Willelmi praepositi	...	...	1	8	8	"	2	7½
"	Rogeri filii Willelmi	...	...	1	7	4	"	2	6
"	Eliae filii Willelmi	...	...	1	1	8	"	1	11½
"	Rogeri filii Rogeri	...	...	1	5	0	"	2	3½
"	Roberti filii Rogeri	...	...	0	16	4	"	1	6

Summa hujus villae, 412 4s. 4d. Unde domino regi, 22s. 2½d.

Between 1306 and 1309 two actions were brought against Hugh de Haysand by John de Alaynsheles and Isolda his wife for tenements in Haysand;<sup>4</sup> and in 1312 Hugh de Heysand, William de Heysand, Henry de Haketon, William de Benle, William de Boteleston, Richard de la Neweton, and others, were accused by the prior of Tynemouth of having entered his liberty at Bewick and of driving off and impounding at Alnwick 440 wethers.<sup>5</sup> In 1319-1320 there was a suit between Hugh de Haysand and Henry de Acton concerning their lands in Haysand.<sup>6</sup>

Before 1323 part of Hazon had been acquired by Richard de Emeldon,<sup>7</sup> the wealthy Newcastle merchant, whose name so frequently occurs in the records of the period. On the 3rd of July of that year he obtained a licence to grant 24 acres of land in Haysand to the prior and convent of Alnwick.<sup>8</sup> On the 12th of November, 1328, William de Haysand for 20 marks of silver granted the fourth part of the manor of Haysand to Robert de Haliwell<sup>9</sup> of Newcastle and his heirs.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, p. 11. Surtees Soc. No. 90.

<sup>2</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, Easter term, 5 Edw. I. m. 89. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 331.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 24 Edw. I. m. 14, *in dorso*. *Ibid.* p. 270.

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 35 Edw. I. m. 39, *in dorso*; *ibid.* 2 Edw. II. m. 17, *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, pp. 459 and 30. <sup>5</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. II. p. 475.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 13 Edw. II. m. 31, *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 318.

<sup>7</sup> Mathilda, daughter and co-heiress of Richard de Emeldon, married first Richard de Acton and secondly Alexander de Hilton, but died without issue. *Alphabetical List of Heirs; Cott. MS.* Claud. C, viii. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, P, p. 33.

<sup>8</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 16 Edw. II. p. 2. m. 1. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 397.

<sup>9</sup> Robert Halliwell was one of the four bailiffs of Newcastle in 1324-1325. Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead*, i. pp. 60, 62. <sup>10</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Edw. III. Northumberland, case 181, file 11, No. 4.



## HAYSAND SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Thomas Daulyn, 4s. 4d. ; Robertus de Halywell, 5s. ; Willelmus Walker, 2s. 8d. ; Johannes Gray, 3s. ; Willelmus Koc, 1s. 5d. Summa, 16s. 5d.

At the Northumberland assizes in 1338 there was a suit between Constance, widow of Thomas de Haysand, and William de Haysand against Robert de Haliwell of Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> In 1380 John de Denton, for the sum of £200, quit-claimed to Lawrence de Acton and his heirs the manor of Haysand, and also three messuages and 65 acres of land in Elswick and Newcastle.<sup>2</sup>

At the end of the fourteenth century a certain Richard Hayzaund was a hermit at Warenford.<sup>3</sup>

Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Lawrence de Acton, became the wife of Sir Ralph Percy, seventh son of Henry, second earl of Northumberland, after whose death, at Hedgeley Moor, in 1464, she remarried John Carlyle, and, as a widow for the second time, was living in 1498.<sup>4</sup>

At a manor court held at Shilbottle on the 15th of June, 1480, John Wales of Newton-on-the-Moor was fined 4s. for cutting two oaks at Hasand-lee, and Richard Dobson of the same place was fined 1s. for cutting two oak branches at Hig-croffitt and Hasand-lee.<sup>5</sup> At a similar court held at Shilbottle on Friday the 28th of May, 1524, Christopher Thirkeld was amerced in 8d. for not appearing to do suit and service, and John Cowy of Hasand, and Alan, a servant of the vicar of Shilbottle, were found guilty of an affray with one another in which blood had been shed.<sup>6</sup>

HASANDE MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>7</sup>

Thomas Lessell, Lancelote Lyle, able in horse and harness ; Thomas Barber, Robt. Pattonson, John Herryson, Willme Barker, Thomas Pattinson, John Browster, Thomas Allyson, John Robynson, Herry Barker, John Browell, John Donnerston, Thomas Happer, John Cuthbt, Ed. Allenson, Willme Robynson, able men wantinge horse and harness.

On the 17th of February, 1559/60, Thomas Lisle of Elyhaugh obtained a 40 years' lease of Hazon from Marmaduke Thirkeld of Estrope, in Yorkshire, at the rent of £10 11s. 8d. per annum.<sup>8</sup>

In 1576, on the 1st of November, John Lyle of Hassand and Thomas Lotte of Alnwick went a hunting in Acklington park without any leave,

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, 12 Edw. III. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 372.

<sup>2</sup> Final concord made in the king's court at Westminster one month after Easter day, 3 Ric. II. *Feet of Fines*, Ric. II. Northumberland, case 181, file 14, No. 7. <sup>3</sup> Vol. i. p. 251.

<sup>4</sup> In 1498 a free rent of 22s. was paid by Alionora Percy for her lands in Hason. Cartington's Rental, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* <sup>5</sup> *Shilbottle Court Rolls.* <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iii. p. 163.

<sup>8</sup> *Bailiffs' Accounts*, 44 Eliz. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

and carried away two does; an action was subsequently brought against them by the earl of Northumberland, who claimed £20 damages.<sup>1</sup>

At the muster taken at the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, by Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, only one horseman presented himself from Haistand; eleven others excused themselves, saying that in 1559 Marmaduke Thirkeld had not only taken four years gressum from them, but had, for 100 marks paid by 'the officer,' granted him a lease of the reversion of the town.<sup>2</sup>

In a survey of the manor of Shilbottle made about 1586, it is stated that Havsande, formerly held by Robert Hilton, was then held by Marmaduke Thirkeld, esquire, by the service of a knight's fee, homage, fealty, and suit every third week at the knights' court of Alnwick, and that he paid for castle ward 13s. 4d., for cornage 16d., and also to the grieve of Shilbottle 22d. a year.<sup>3</sup>

At a warden court held at Staweford on the 12th of March, 1589/90, Robert Lisley of Hazande and George Carr of Doddington claimed upon Dande Rowle of Bowdoun for five cows and oxen, and Matthew Tedcastle of Hazenn filed a bill upon Jockie Burne of the Coatt for stealing from him six queys and a stot on the 22nd of August previous.<sup>4</sup>

In Michaelmas term, 25 Elizabeth, a fine was levied whereby Marmaduke Thirkeld for £220 quit-claimed to Tristram Conyers and Michael Constable, and the heirs of Tristram, the manor of Hassand, with lands, tenements, watermill, dove-cote, etc., and 10s. rent in Hassande, Acton, Shilbottle, and Gysand.<sup>5</sup> Thirkeld gave Hazon by deed dated 9th August, 1582, to his daughter, Katherine, wife of Robert Lacy of Folkton, in Yorkshire, with remainder to the issue of her marriage.<sup>6</sup> The circumstances under which her life interest was forfeited to the earl of Northumberland as lord of the manor are stated in the following letter, written to the earl of Northumberland by William Ord of Prudhoe, one of his officers, in 1607:

<sup>1</sup> P.R.O. *Common Pleas, Common Rolls*, 365 (20 Eliz. Hilary), rot. 413.

<sup>2</sup> 'The certificat of Sir John Forster, knyghte, lorde warden of the Midell Marches of Englaund foranest Scotlaund, uppon the mouster taken beffore hym of all the able horsemen furnished within his office of the Midell Marches as the names of these that are abell and unfurnished, taken 26th March, 1580, at the Mutelawe within the said Midell Marches.' *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Survey of 1586, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* A later hand has written, 'Robert Lysley of Felton, esquire, holds two husbandlands there by knight's service and pays yearly . . .'

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. pp. 361-62.

<sup>5</sup> *Fees of Fines*, Michaelmas term, 25 and 26 Eliz.; also *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> Miss Bacon Grey's *MSS.*

Haysande houldeth of your lordship's mannor of Warkeworthe (*sic*) ; it containeth two ploughes in the demesnes, 50<sup>th</sup> acres to every ploughe at the least; and in the township x<sup>en</sup> tenements, all being the inheritance of Marmaduke Thirkeild, esq. He let a lease thereof to one Mr. Lysley (father unto Robt. Lysley, nowe tenant), both the father and the soone were at the murther of one Mr. Hearon of Bokenfeilde, and so forfeited their lease, at which tyme your lordship's officers not lookinge to it, Thirkeild did in this oversight comence suite against Lysley, and by that means had composition for ix yeares of Lysley with a proviso that his lease should determine and Lysley should enjoye it duringe Thirkeilde's lyfe. Who deceased xiiii yeares agoe without issue male, and by his last testament left this Haysand to one of his daughters, wife to one Mr. Robert Lacy of Folton, in Yorkshire ; Lacey dyeth, she maryeth one Dent, her servante, who was indicted, arrayaned, and convict for the murther of one Harrisons of Flixton. Dent was executed and she reprivd upon the benefite of her bellye, and since the king's entrance pardoned. Lysle enjoyeth it ever since by vertue as he alleageth of a lease, which leasse at the next Michlemas expirethe ; the livinge will be better worthe yearlyly then three score and ten pounce at the leaste in my judgement.<sup>1</sup>

The earl's reply is dated the 2nd of August :

Oarde ; I have receaved your letter, and a perticular noate of the state of Haysand, which I have sent backe againe to yow, to the end yow maie goe to Carvell<sup>2</sup> and shewe it him, as also to informe him fullie of the manner of this businesse, that before yow undertake anie course therein, yow maie have his opinion and direction what is beste and fittest to be done. If he shall thincke good that an entrie be presentlie made into it, lett me understand from yow by your letter, together with such other directions as he shall sett downe concerning this businesse, and yow shall receive warrante from me to that purpose. This is a matter of verie good consequence, therefore verie requisite it should be well and advisedlie looked into, and not neglected. This being all for the present, so in haste I reste.<sup>3</sup>

George Whitehead, writing to the earl on the 17th of January, 1608/9, says :

We had a warrant from your lordship to enter upon Haysand demesnes and for sale of the woode which Mr. Delavall and I accordingly did, and took Mr. Lysleye worde to bringe his leasse to Lammas assizes to your councellor, Mr. Coke, and yf it were your lordship's right, eyther to resigne his titile or become your lordship's farmer, which he did not, nor, I thinke, ment not, only to enterteyne tyme with wordes, as is this contrye manner.<sup>4</sup>

On Mrs. Dent's death her estate at Hazon<sup>5</sup> reverted to John Lacy of Folkton, the son of her first marriage, and at his death, without issue, it

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* In an undated survey of the barony of Alnwick made between 1616 and 1627, it is stated that 'Robert Lisle holds the houses, lands, meadows, pastures, arable grounds and woods [at Hassand] late held by Marmaduke Thirkeld, and now in his lordship's hands by escheat, by indenture dated [blank] paying yearly £30.' *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> Henry Carvell was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 23rd May, 1569. *Records of Lincoln's Inn*, i. p. 26.

<sup>3</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> In the reign of James I. the earl of Northumberland held in Hazon eight tenements called 'Thirkeld's lands,' the rents of which amounted to £9 11s. 8d., and a mill which paid 20s. a year, making a total of £10 11s. 8d., but on a valuation being made by his officers, Robert Delaval, Timothy Elks, George Whitehead, and William Ord, they reported that : The eight tenements called Thirkeld's lands comprised 264 acres, of which a third part every year lay fallow and two parts in corn, being 176 acres rated at 12d. an acre, £8 16s. ; eighty days' mowing in the meadow at 2s. a day, £8 ; pasturage for twenty-six cattle in the in-pasture, 'which are the woods of Hasand,' at 2s. 6d. per beastgate, £3 5s. ; pasturage on the common and fallow for 200 cattle at 1s. per beastgate, £10 ; and for 400 sheep at 4d. a sheep, £6 13s. 4d. : total, £36 14s. 4d. So that to each tenement there were attached 33 acres of arable land, ten days' mowing in the meadow, pasturage on the common for 30 cattle, 2 horses, and 50 sheep, and also an eighth part of the pasturage of the infield. 'A certificate of all the lands in Hasand belonging to his lordship, with the severall rents heare to for paid for the same and what yearlyly vallew it is nowe worth, as wee are informed.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*



descended to his sister Mary, wife of Sir William St. Quinton of Harpham, Yorkshire. Their son, Sir Henry St. Quinton, who in 1663 was rated at £60 for lands in Hazon,<sup>1</sup> on the 28th day of June, 1669, sold the inheritance of his mother's ancestors to Robert Lisle of Hazon.<sup>2</sup>

By a deed<sup>3</sup> dated 17th of August, 1549, Roger Tocket of Tocket in Yorkshire, esquire, conveyed lands in Hazon, North Charlton and South Charlton, to Thomas Lisle of Elyhaugh, a scion of the ancient family of Lisle of Woodburn and Felton.<sup>4</sup> Thomas Lisle of Hassande was one of the 'gentlemen inhabitants within the Middle Marches' in 1550.<sup>5</sup>

The Lisles of Hazon seem to have had the same hot-headed insubordinate disposition as the head of their family, Sir Humphrey Lisle of Felton. About the year 1561, in a family feud, Richard Heron of Bockenfield was murdered by his kinsman Thomas Lisle of Hazon, under circumstances which called forth general reprobation.<sup>6</sup> His interest in Hazon was forfeited to the earl of Northumberland as lord of the manor, but his freehold lands were apparently re-acquired by his descendants, who also farmed the Thirkeld lands from the earl.

<sup>1</sup> *Book of Rates*. Sir Henry St. Quinton was rated at £60, Mr. Ralph Lisle of the Mill at £10, and Mr. Thornton of Gallow-hill for the tithe at £20. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 262.

<sup>2</sup> Miss Bacon Grey's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'One Robert Lisle, now long since deceased, possessed some very old deeds for the property of his family in Hazon, particularly one in 1327 from William de Hayzand to Robert Hallywell of Newcastle; another in 1324 (?) from Agnes, daughter of the said William Haysand, to the said Robert Hallywell; another in 1372 when the premises came to one William, son of John de Roddam, who enfeoffed one John Hering of all the premises and of certain lands in Charlton. The premises afterwards descended to one Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hering, who was married to one Thomas Tocketts, 6 Henry V., who had issue. And so from them the premises descended to Roger Tocketts who sold the same to Robert Lisle, and are the same lands which Robert Lisle held in Haysand by knight's service about 1586 or 1590.'

<sup>5</sup> 'The common people have a tradition that the Lisles were very wicked people, and in the days of superstition, they relate, that one of them dying, the horses, which came with the hearse to take the corpse from Hazon, could not be forced by any means to draw the body, which at length was moved by the deceased's own coach horses. On another time one of this family murdered a person coming out of Felton church, and, having fled, hid himself among the whins on Guyzance Moor, then unenclosed. A woman having been observed regularly to go that way was suspected of carrying him food, and, being watched more closely, the place of his concealment was discovered by the friends of the man who had been killed, and they immediately resorting to the spot cut him into pieces there to avenge the death of their friend; the place is remembered to this day.' Sir David Smith's *Collection*.

<sup>6</sup> *Bowes' Survey*, Cott. MS. Titus, F. 13. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 248.

<sup>7</sup> 'Thomas Lysle pater dicti Roberti forisfecit, terr. praedict. in manu. Dni. Robertus Lysley de Haysande, gen. tenet ibidem ii<sup>as</sup> terras husbandr. cum. pert. per servicium militare et per alia servitia, etc., ratione muredredi Rici Heron de Bokenfeld pro quibus fugam fecit circa ann 3 vel 4 Eliz. Regine.' *Liber Feodar*. Com. North, 1590. Alnwick castle, A. I. No. 2. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*. *Shilbottle Guard-book*.



## ACTON, THIRKELD, AND ST. QUINTON OF HAZON.

ARMS: Folkton of Folkton, *viz.*, a chevron between three black heads caboshed, argent. *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire*  
 Lacy of Folkton, argent, a lion rampant purple, within a bordure componée or and gules charged with seven  
 bezants. *Ibid.*

St. Quinton, Or, a chevron gules, a chief vair. *Ibid.*

LAWRENCE DE ACTON of Newcastle (*h*); M.P., 1372; = Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William  
 bailiff, 1382, etc. (*i*); purchased Hazon in 1380. | Sturmyn; she remarried William Kingsman (*h*).

Laurence de Acton, of Newcastle; M.P., 1432, etc.; mayor, = Mathilda ..., held lands  
 1432-33, 1437 (*i*); possessed lands in Hazon. | in Thirston (*a*).

Sir Ralph Percy, seventh son of Henry, = Eleanor Acton, daughter | John Carlyle, second husband (*a*); was fined  
 second earl of Northumberland; steward | and heiress; she possessed | for not appearing at the manor court  
 of the earl of Northumberland's | lands in Acton and Hazon, | at Shilbottle to do his suit of court, 15th  
 courts; slain at Hedgeley in 1464 (*a*). | and was living in 1498 (*a*). | June, 1480 (*h*); dead before 1498 (*a*).

Sir Henry Percy; died | Margaret; married | Johanna; was = Christopher Thirkeld, third son of Sir Lancelot  
 1486 (*a*). | Sir Ralph Har- | aged 28 years | Thirkeld (*h*), constable of Warkworth  
 Sir Ralph Percy; living | bottle, and had | and more in | castle in 1509; high sheriff of Northumber-  
 1489 (*a*). | lands in Thirston | 1498 (*i*) (*h*) | land, 1518-1519 (*f*); was in possession of  
 George Percy; held New- | (*a*). | | Hazon in 1519 (*a*); and on 28th May, 1524,  
 ton, near Bamburgh (*a*). | | | was fined for not answering at the manor  
 | | | court of Shilbottle to do suit and service (*h*).

Christopher Thirkeld of Estrope, Yorks. and of Hazon (*h*). = Josian, daughter of ... Constable (*h*).

Marmaduke Thirkeld of Estrope (*e*) and of Hazon, son of = Elizabeth [? daughter and co-heiress of William Hilton,  
 Christopher Thirkeld; was party to a settlement dated | second son of Sir William Hilton, Baron Hilton (*c*)];  
 9th Aug., 1582 (*g*). | living 9th Aug., 1582 (*g*).

Joyce, daughter and | Dorothy, daughter | 1. Robert Lacy of = Katherine Thirkeld, dau. = 2. ... Dent, who  
 co-heiress; married | and co-heiress; | Folkton, Yorks. | and co-heiress, to whom | was convicted of  
 Richard Langdale | married Walter | (*e*); married be- | her father gave Hazon, | the murder of  
 of Houghton (*h*). | Grimston of Good- | fore 9th Aug., | by deed dated 9th Aug., | ... Harrison \*  
 ↓ | manham (*h*). ↓ | 1582 (*g*). | 1582 (*e*) (*g*). | of Flixton (*e*).

John Lacy, son and heir; died | Mary Lacy, sister and co- = Sir William St. Quinton of Harpham, Yorks.;  
*s.p.* about 1604 (*d*) (*e*). | heiress (*d*). | 'died a° 1648 or thereabouts' (*d*).

Sir Henry St. Quinton of = Mary, daughter of Henry Staple- | William St. Quinton of | Other issue.  
 Harpham; in 1665 was 59 | ton of Wighill, Yorks. (*d*), by | Hayton, Yorks.; party  
 years of age (*d*); was rated | his wife Mary, daughter of Sir | to deed, 22nd Nov., 1653  
 for Hazon in 1663. | John Forster of Alnwick and | (*g*); was 56 years of age  
 | Bamburgh. | in 1665 (*d*). ↓

William St. Quinton, son and heir; = Elizabeth, | Henry St. Quinton, second son. | George, | Philip, | Mary, | had portions of £600 apiece,  
 was 33 years of | daughter of | son. | fourth | Deborah, | charged on Hazon.  
 age in 1665 (*d*). | Sir William | | son. | | }  
 ↓ | Strickland of | | | | |  
 | Boynton (*d*). | | | | |

(*a*) Percy Pedigree, Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 416.

(*b*) *Shilbottle Court Rolls*.

(*c*) *Flower's Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1564.

(*d*) *Dugdale's Visitation*, 1665.

(*e*) *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

(*f*) Hodgson Hinde, 'Sheriffs of Northumberland,'

*Arch. Ael.* vi. p. 101.

(*g*) Miss Bacon Grey's *MSS.*

(*h*) *Glover's Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584.

(*i*) Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead*, i. pp. 181, 196, etc.

(*j*) *Ibid.* pp. 292, 293, 297.

\* Anthony Harrison of Flixton married Mary, daughter of Brian Lacy, and sister of Robert Lacy of Folkton.  
*Glover's Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584.

Hazon at the beginning of the seventeenth century was evidently well wooded, for on the 22nd of January, 1616/7, George Whitehead, writing from North Shields, informs the earl of Northumberland :

As for the saile of Haysande woode I have doone much as I coulde to sell it, but by cause olde Robert Lysley had a park of it, in respect of his freehoulde, I could never get him to park<sup>1</sup> with us, beinge a very wilfull old man, and for feare of his troobbles nobody would meddle to buy it. Nowe he is lately dead, and the livinge come to his brother John Lysley, who is a playne honest man, and one that dothe muche desire your lordship's favour ; with him I have soe far delt, as he offereth to take his park at a syde and to further your lordship with all his best meanes, soe as at Mr. Fotherley his cominge downe we will presently fall in with the sale thereof.<sup>2</sup>

In spite of Whitehead's favourable opinion of John Lisle the timber was not sold to him, and being aggrieved, the following petition was addressed to the earl by his son :

The humble peticion of Raphe Lyle of Hazon in the countie of Northumberland, gent. Humblie shewing unto your good lordship that whereas your lordship hath gyven power and auctoritie unto Mr. George Whitehead and Mr. Fotherley, your lordship's officers and servaunts, for the sale of all such part of Hazon-wood as belonges unto your lordship. And whereas your petitioner and his father enjoyng the residue of the said wood and wood ground, have bene and still are very desirous to buy your lordship's part of wood there, and have bene promised the same from tyme to tyme by your said officers, payinge soe much therefore as any other man would give. But soe it is, right honourable, that the said Mr. Whitehead and Mr. Fotherley after many delayes unto your suppliante have now sould the said woods unto another man, notwithstandinge your suppliante (to his knowledge) did proffer x or xx*li* more then they are to have for the same. Your petitioner therefore humblie beseecheth your good lordship that you would be pleased (the rather in respect noe other man can fell and carry away the same woods without greate spoile and hurt to your petitioner's ground and corne) to recall the said bargaine, and to give such order unto your officers that your said petitioner and his father may have the said woods, payinge lxx*li* for the same, which is x*li* over and above your lordship is to have of the other man to whome they are partlie graunted. And your petitioner as bound shall ever pray for your lordship's health and prosperous estate.<sup>3</sup>

Ralph Lisle was amerced in 3s. 4d. for not appearing at a manor court held at Alnwick in 1661 to do suit and service for his lands in Hazon,<sup>4</sup> and two years later he was rated at £10 for Hazon mill. His successor, Robert Lisle, in 1669, augmented his paternal estate by the purchase of the greater part of the St. Quinton lands. He died before October, 1682, when he was succeeded by his nephew, who also bore the name of Robert Lisle.<sup>5</sup> The latter, in 1684, rebuilt the house at Hazon, and inserted a panel bearing a *lion rampant* and  $\begin{smallmatrix} 16 & 84 \\ R. & L. \\ & E. \end{smallmatrix}$ , which may be read Robert and Elizabeth Lisle.

<sup>1</sup> *Perk*. 'He will not *park* with us,' he refuses to join with us in enclosing, etc. To *parke*, fould; impale, inclose, hedge or hemme in; to compasse about with pales, hedges, walls, etc. Randal Cotgrave, *Dictionary*, 1632 : *voir avec Parquer*. <sup>2</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Endorsed '1618. Petition from Ralph Lisle requesting to purchase the park at Hasande called Hazon-wood.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *Alnwick Court Rolls.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 350.

Dying in 1697, he was buried in the chancel of Shilbottle, under a stone on which is inscribed: *Certa et incerta est mors*; a shield containing the arms of Lisle, *ermine, a lion rampant azure*; crest, *a lion passant*.

He was followed successively by his eldest son, Robert, and his second son, Ralph, who, though probably sympathising with the Stuart cause, prudently stayed at home and permitted their younger brother, Thomas Lisle,<sup>1</sup> to join in the rebellion of 1715.<sup>2</sup> Robert Lisle died greatly in debt,<sup>3</sup> and Ralph, on the 10th of February, 1723/4, entered into an agreement with John Bacon of Staward for the sale of Hazon<sup>4</sup> for £7,300, but died in August of the same year before the completion of the sale. By his will, dated the 26th of August, 1723, he had given all his real estate to his brother Thomas, whose succession was contested by the testator's widow and his posthumous daughter, Rosamond Lisle.<sup>5</sup> An abstract of some of the interesting depositions taken in the chancery suit is given in the evidences appended to the Lisle pedigree. Thomas Lisle removed to Old Felton and died there unmarried in the month of March, 1742. By his will<sup>6</sup> he gave any real estate he might possess to his cousin, Ralph Lisle, eldest son of his uncle, Ralph Lisle of Hazon mill, whose history and fortunes are unknown.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 245 n.

<sup>2</sup> Warburton, writing about the year 1715, states that 'Hazon is a well built freestone edifice, pleasantly situated on a rising ground east of a brooke of ye same name, and is in ye possession of Robert Lisle, esq.' *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Notice, all creditors of Robert Lisle, late of Hazon, esq., deceased, to send to Mr. Edward Ward of Morpeth, attorney at law, particulars of their just debts, and care will be taken with convenient speed by Ralph Lisle, esq., for the payment thereof. *Newcastle Courant*, 5th October, 1723.

Notice that all such debts as were due from Mr. Robert Lisle, late of Hazon, which are fully proved by other people than the several creditors, will be paid at Mr. Thomas Marshall's house in Morpeth, on Tuesday, 19th September next. *Ibid.* 26th August, 1727.

<sup>4</sup> To be sold, the township of Hazon, consisting of three farmholds, *i.e.*, Hazon Low-fields, let at £115 per annum, Hazon High-houses, let at £120 per annum, and Hazon West-farm, let at £90 per annum. All free of corn and hay tithe. Also Hazon watermill, let at £12 per annum, besides the mansion house, dove-coat, stables, offices, and gardens. Also the tithe corn arising out of the township of Guizen and Hartlaw. To be sold together or in parcels. Whoever purchases the said lands are entitled to a right of common on Guizen-lee, and to the privilege of winning limestones gratis in the grounds of Whittle, adjoining to Hazon. Inquire of Ralph Lisle, esq., Mr. Edward Ward of Morpeth, or Mr. James Scott of Alnwick. *Ibid.* 26th October, 1723.

<sup>5</sup> *Chancery Proceedings*, 1726, b. 1005, Bacon *v.* Lisle. A bill was exhibited on the 15th March, 1724, by John Bacon, esq., of Staward, plaintiff, against Thos. Lisle, gent., Hannah Lisle, widow, and her daughter, Rosamond, an infant, defendants.

<sup>6</sup> 1734, 12th January. Will of Ralph Lisle of Old Felton. To be buried privately in the parish church of Shilbottle. My real estate to Ralph Lisle, eldest son of my uncle, Ralph Lisle of Hazon. I give my lease of Elford and colliery and all my personal estate to John Davison of Warkworth Barns and William Carr of the Rhodes, in trust for Ralph, Frances, Mary and Elizabeth Lisle, children of my uncle, Ralph Lisle. Proved 11th August, 1742. *Durham Probate Registry.*



## LISLE OF HAZON.

ARMS. *Lisle of Elyhaugh*. Glaxer's *Ordinary*; Papworth, p. 73. Tomb in Shilbottle chancel, etc.



THOMAS LISLE of Elyhaugh, grandson of Sir Humphrey Lisle of Felton (c); will dated 3rd June, 1551. 'To be buried in Felton church. I give my office and farmhold and lease of Hasand to my son Thomas. My son John and other children' (c).

Margaret, daughter of Thomas Heron of Bockenfield (c).

THOMAS Lisle of Hazon, forfeited his lands in Hazon for the murder of Richard Heron of Bockenfield.

= Margaret, daughter of Robert Horsley of Acklington park (c).

John Lisle of Hazon; will dated 18th Sept., 1571. 'To be buried in Shilbottle church' (a).

Humphrey Lisle of the parish of Shilbottle; will dated 7th July, 1589. 'To be buried in Shilbottle quire' (c).

Robert Lisle of Hazon; 'a very wittull Idman'; will dated 11th August, 1616; proved 1617.

John Lisle of Hazon, = ... 'a playne honest man'; succeeded to Hazon at his brother's death, and proved his will.

Ralph Lisle; died before 15th Nov., 1617.

Lancelot Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor (c).

= Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Carr of Old Felton (c).

Ralph Lisle of Hazon, was a freeholder in 1639; in 1661 was amerced for = not appearing at the court at Alnwick to do suit and service (d); in 1663 was rated at £10 for lands in Hazon; dead before 1670 (k).

William Lisle, to whom his uncle Robert Lisle gave his lands in Thirston.

Robert Lisle of Hazon; died before Oct., 1682, seised of Hazon which he, by will dated 24th April, 1679 (k), gave to his brother Richard's son Robert (d).

Richard Lisle of Hazon. = Dorothy Lisle of Weldon; married 1st Dec., 1663 (c); living 31st Jan., 1689.

Frances; second wife of Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Wood-house; bond of marriage, 6th Aug., 1670; buried 20th Feb., 1707/8 (n).

Robert Lisle of Hazon; buried in Shilbottle chancel, 20th July, 1697 (b); administration of personal estate granted 17th Nov., 1697, to Elizabeth Lisle, his widow (a).

Elizabeth, daughter of William Wallas of Newcastle, merchant, and of River Green (m); married at Long Benton, 19th Nov., 1683 (g); she remarried John Lisle of Elyhaugh; buried 25th May, 1733 (c).

George and Lancelot, had legacies by their uncle Robert's will, 'to bring them up with learning and trades.' Lancelot was apprenticed 25th Feb., 1687, to Thomas Emerson, of Newcastle, merchant (l). Both died in their minority (k).

Ralph Lisle of Hazon mill, which he had for life by the will of his nephew Robert Lisle; was aged 60 in 1732 (f).

= Dorcas Fenwick of Thirston; bond of marriage, 3rd June, 1701; married 15th July, 1701 (b).

Robert, baptised 24th Sept., 1703 (b); buried 24th Mar., 1703/4 (b).

Robert, baptised 1st Jan., buried 5th Jan., 1704/5 (b). Ralph Lisle, baptised 7th Oct., 1717 (b) (i); in 1734 eldest surviving son named in the will of his cousin Thomas Lisle of Old Felton.

Dorothy, baptised 19th May, 1702 (b). Anne, baptised 20th Oct., 1706 (b); buried 1st Oct., 1713 (b). Frances, baptised 20th Jan., 1708/9 (b). Elizabeth, baptised 25th July, 1714 (i). Mary.

Thomas Lisle of Hazon, afterwards of Newton-on-the-Moor; buried 15th Jan., 1709/10 (c).

= Ann Bell of River Green; bond of marriage, 3rd June, 1701; married 24th June, 1697 (b).

Frances; married John Collingwood of Duddoe, North Durham; was living in 1723, as a widow, at Felton (k). ↓ Dorothy; living at Hazon unmarried 24th July, 1707 (k).

Robert, baptised 4th April, 1698 (b).

John, baptised 20th July, 1699 (b).

Richard, baptised 15th Oct., 1702 (b); buried 20th May, 1706 (b).

Thomas, baptised 24th Sept., 1708 (b).

Robert, youngest son; named in the will, dated 18th April, 1720, of John Lisle of Elyhaugh.

Dorothy, born at Hazon; baptised 7th Nov., 1700 (b) [? married 12th Oct., 1719, Edward Archbold of Alnwick (b)].

Robert Lisle of Hazon and of River Green; died s.p.; buried 30th Dec., 1722 (b); will dated 12th March, 1719 (f).

= Mary, daughter of John Ogle of Newcastle, and sister of Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, knight; in 1724 brought a suit to recover her dower (f); died 19th Dec., 1728, aged 44 (b).



Ralph Lisle of Hazon; = died Aug., 1724 (f); will dated 26th Aug., 1723 (f); adminis- tration of his personal estate was granted 13th Jan., 1726/7, to his widow Hannah, then wife of Thomas Bradish (a).	Hannah ...; remarried Thomas Bradish of Dublin before 16th Jan., 1726/7.	Thomas Lisle, baptised 14th Dec., 1698 (b); to whom his brother Robert gave his house of Elford, and to whom his brother Ralph gave all his real estate in Hazon, etc. (f); died at Old Felton; buried 30th March, 1742 (b); will dated 12th Jan., 1734. 'I give my real estate, if any, to Ralph Lisle, eldest son of my uncle, Ralph Lisle of Hazon'; proved 11th Aug., 1742 (a). John, baptised 20th June, 1695 (b); buried 2nd Aug., 1697 (b).	Frances, baptised 3rd Sept., 1696 (b); living at Old Felton, un- married, 14th March, 1732 (f). Elizabeth; bur- ied 11th April, 1697 (b).
--	---	---	--

Rosamond, posthumous daughter and heiress; died before 30th May, 1734; administration of her personal estate granted to her mother Hannah Bradish (f).

- (a) Raine, *Test. Dunelm*  
 (b) *Shilbottle Register*.  
 (c) *Felton Register*.  
 (d) *Alnwick Court Rolls*; Tate, *Alnwick*, i. 350.  
 (e) *Herald's Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.  
 (f) *Chancery Proceedings*, 1726, b. 1005, Bacon  
     *v. Lisle*.  
 (g) *Long Benton Register*.  
 (h) M.I., St. Nicholas', Newcastle; cf. Welford, *Monu-  
     ments of St. Nicholas*, p. 147.  
 (i) *Edlingham Register*.  
 (k) Miss Bacon Grey's MSS.  
 (l) *Merchant Adventurers' Company of Newcastle*, Dendy,  
     ii. p. 317.  
 (m) Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 24.  
 (n) *Warkworth Register*.

## EVIDENCES OF LISLE PEDIGREE.

1551, 3rd June. Will of Thomas Lyell. To be buried in the church of Felton; to my son, Thomas, my office and farmholde lease, etc., in Hasand; my son John Lyell and other children. Raine, *Test. Dunelm*.

1571, 18th September. Will of John Lyslie of Hazon. To be buried in the church of Shilbottle. I give the custody of my daughter, Allison, to my brother, Umfrey Lisle: my brother's son, Robert Lyslie. *Ibid*.

1589, 7th July. Will of Umferay Lesley of Shylbotle. To be buried in the queare of Shylbotle; to Isabel Allenson; my wife and my daughter, Elizabeth, executors. *Ibid*.

1616, 11th August. Nuncupative will of Robert Lisle of Haison. I give all my estate, except my lands in Thirston, to Robert Lisle, son of Ralph Lisle of Haison; my land at Thirston to William Lisle, son of John Lisle of Haison; to Edward Carr of Eshett's children, 20 marks; to Margaret Lisle, daughter of Lancelot Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor, a horse, and if Lancelot Lisle, her father, and John Lisle do think her to deserve more, then they in their discretion to mend the same; to Hugh Pallaser, a colt; to Agnes Wilson, a whie; my brother Lancelot Lisle, to endeavour to purchase Marmaduke Thirkeld's lands in Haison for the use of Robert, son of Ralph Lisle. Administration of the personal estate of Robert Lisle of Hazon, granted 15th November, 1617, to his brothers, John and Lancelot Lisle, and to Robert Lisle, son of Ralph Lisle, the nephew of the deceased. Inventory, £13 18s. *Durham Probate Registry*.

1682. We find that Robert Lisle of Hazon, gentleman, died seised of lands and tenements in Hazon aforesaid, and that the said Robert Lisle by his will devised the same to Robert Lisle, his nephew, who is son of Richard Lisle of Hazon aforesaid, paying 11s. per annum rent to the lord, suit of court, and ought to appear at this court this day to swear fealty and pay the lord's relief; who this day made default in his appearance, we therefore amerce him 1s. 8d. *Alnwick Court Rolls*; Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 350.

1683. Robertus Lisle de Hazon gaudebat sorte tori Elizabeta cognata mea, cognomine Wallas decimo nono die Novembris anno redemptionis nostrae illa habitabat apud River-green, 1683. *Long Benton Register*.

1697, 17th November. Administration of the personal estate of Robert Lisle of Hazon, gent., granted to Elizabeth Lisle, the widow. Raine, *Test. Dunelm*.

1719/20, 12th March. Will of Robert Lisle of Hazon. I give Hazon mill to my uncle, Ralph Lisle, for his life only, and then to my brother, Ralph Lisle, to whom I give all my other real estate; to my brother, Thomas Lisle, my lease of Elford, he executor. *Chancery Proceedings*, 1714-1758, No. 1005. Bacon *v. Lisle*.

1723, 26th August. Will of Ralph Lisle of Hazon. I give all my lands at Hazon and elsewhere to my brother, Thomas Lisle, he executor. *Ibid*.

1726/7, 13th January. Administration of the personal estate of Ralph Lisle, late of Hazon, granted to Hannah Lisle, alias Bradish, now wife of Wheaton Bradish, widow of defunct. Raine, *Test. Dunelm*.

1733. In a suit, Thomas Bradish and wife *versus* Bacon and Lisle, the following depositions were taken at Morpeth on the 14th of March, 1732/3: Phillis, wife of Thomas Smith of Gateshead, roper, aged 29 years, deposed: that she was for several years a servant to Mr. Robert Lisle, deceased, who at the time of his death was indebted to the following persons: to Ralph Tate of Ford for carrying coals from Ford colliery to Mr. Robert Lisle at

Milfield, 13s. ; to Ann Selby of Milfield for 3 cheeses, 12s. ; for 5 dozen bottles of ale, 15s. ; for 12 pecks (?) oats, 5s. 6d. ; to James Wilson of Milfield for rye and wheat, 20s. ; to Jasper Johnson of Wooler-haugh-head for wine, £3 ; to James Wilson for three years' rent for the house at Milfield that the said Mr. Lisle lived in, £1 10s. John Nicholson of Alnwick deposed : that he was formerly servant to Richard Strother of Alnwick, apothecary, and knew 'that the said Robert Lisle was indisposed for about 14 days, and all that time was under the care of the said Richard Strother,' and lodged in his house ; he had seen 'several ointments, oyles, and other medicines used and prepared by the said Richard Strother in the cure of the said Robert Lisle, and this deponent verily believed that the said Richard Strother deserved about £3 for the same.' Frances Lisle of Old Felton, spinster, aged 30 years, deposed : that she was sister of Thomas Lisle, one of the defendants, and to Robert Lisle and to Ralph Lisle, both of Hazon, deceased : that her brother, Ralph Lisle, got of the defendant, Thomas Lisle, part of her brother Robert Lisle's personal estate, 'one gelding called 'Countrey,' to the value of £10 ; one gold signet, valued at £2 10s. ; a white tye wig, to the value of £3 ; that the said gelding was used by the said Ralph Lisle and by him made useless, for afterwards the said Thomas Lisle got him again and then he was broken-winded and worth little or nothing, etc. Thomas Potts of Newcastle, gent., aged 60 years, deposed : that in the year 1716 he was under-sheriff to John Rogers, esq., then high sheriff of Northumberland, that John Lisle, late of Elyhaugh, gent., deceased, intermarried with the mother of the defendant, Thomas Lisle, etc. Thomas Lisle of Old Felton, gent., aged 33 years and upwards [one of the defendants], deposed : etc. Nathaniel Ogle of Kirkley, doctor of physic, aged upwards of 40 years, deposed : that about 13 years ago he went to pay a visit to Robert Lisle of Hazon, and told him that he wanted a hunter and desired the said Robert Lisle to recommend one to him, and the said Robert Lisle told him he did not know of any fitter for him than his brother Thomas Lisle's bay gelding, upon which he bought the gelding of the said Robert (with Thomas's consent) for £12. Thomas Smith of West Thirston, gent., aged 79 years, deposed : that in the year 1716 he and his brother, Joseph Bilton of Brinkheugh, gent., deceased, were desired by John Lisle of Elyhaugh to wait upon Robert Lisle of Hazon to pay him £100 12s. which, said he, was the remainder of Thomas Lisle's portion. Roger Buston of Buston, gent., aged 81 years, deposed : that he was witness to a deed poll, dated 30th December, 1706, by which Frances Forster of High Buston, widow, assigned to Dorothy Lisle and Frances Lisle a certain annuity of £5, which had been given to her by her brother, Robert Lisle of Hazon. Ralph Lisle of Hazon, gent., aged 60 years, uncle of the defendant Thomas Lisle, deposed : that in the time of the last illness of Robert Lisle, late of Hazon, Doctor Ogle of Kirkley frequently visited him and attended him as his physician. Mr. W. B. Lisle's MSS.

When Guyzance-lee or common was divided by mutual agreement of the lord of the manor and the freeholders in the year 1760, 200 acres were awarded to John William Bacon in compensation for the right of common appurtenant to Hazon and Hartlaw, which were computed to comprise twelve and a quarter ancient farms.<sup>1</sup> This allotment is now represented by the farm of Hazon-lee. The estate remained in the possession of the Bacon family until 1827,<sup>2</sup> when it was sold by Mr. Charles Bacon to Mr. Edward Lawson of Longhirst,<sup>3</sup> to whose grandson, Mr. W. E. Lawson, Hazon and Hartlaw now belong.

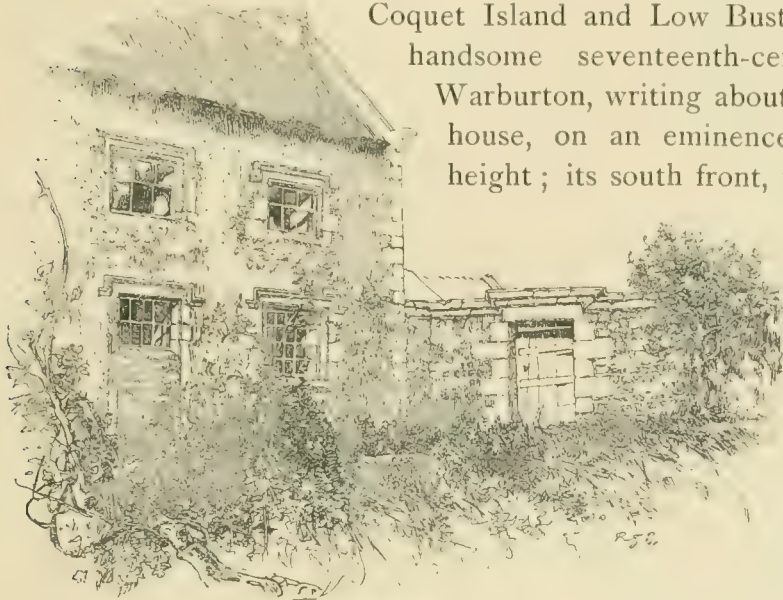
<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> When advertised for sale, the estate was described as comprising : Hazon-town, 407 acres ; Hazon High-houses, 482 acres ; Hazon-lee, 187 acres ; Hazon mill and land 24 acres ; Hartlaw, 287 acres ; woodlands, etc., 19 acres. *Newcastle Courant*, 23rd November, 1826.

At the end of last century Hazon was rented and farmed by a branch of the Redesdale family of Laing, who were owners of lands in Burradon in Coquetdale, Doxford New-houses, and of Walk Mill. In 1748 John Laing of Morwick, and in 1774 John Laing of Hazon, respectively polled in respect of lands in Burradon. See above, p. 253.

<sup>3</sup> 'In 1827 Hazon and Hartlaw were sold to William Lawson of Longhurst for £54,000. The other candidate for the purchase from Mr. Bacon is said to have been Lord Chancellor Eldon, who hesitated to give more than thirty years' purchase, the rental being £1,600 and the quantity 1,408 acres ; but some think that Lord Eldon's name was made use of to induce Mr. Lawson to give the large sum he did lest he should lose the purchase.' Sir David Smith's *Collection*.

Hartlaw comprises a farm of 287 acres, and a single homestead which, being above the 400 feet contour-line, commands a varied and extensive view over the vale of the Coquet to Longhorsley Moor on the south-west, and from Cresswell Point on the south-east, to Coquet Island and Low Buston on the east. The



HARTLAW.

handsome seventeenth-century house, which Warburton, writing about 1715, calls 'a goodly house, on an eminence,' is two stories in height; its south front, which is covered with stucco rough-cast, has a series of five windows on the upper floor, which retain their original heads and label mouldings, but the mullions have given place to wooden sashes; four corresponding openings with a doorway, now blocked up, are on the ground floor. A northern projection or wing contains the remains of a well-planned and easy staircase, and there are in the house one or two heavy and handsome chimney heads. It is now converted into hinds' houses. There is an extensive garden enclosed by high stone walls, which have heavy moulded and dressed coping stones, and to the west is a plantation of gnarled and aged ash trees.<sup>1</sup>

By a deed dated the 11th of October, 1679, it is recited that one-third part of the lands which in 1669 were conveyed by Sir Henry St. Quinton and others to Robert Lisle, were purchased in trust for Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, who had paid one-third part of the purchase money. But as Lisle was already seised of a freehold estate of inheritance in Hazon it was mutually agreed that one-fourth of the township should be set off to Widdrington in satisfaction of his undivided share.<sup>2</sup> In this apportionment is the origin of

<sup>1</sup> In a field near Hartlaw, called Bewick hill, may be seen traces of a stone causeway proceeding in the direction of the Camp fields at Hazon. *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand.

<sup>2</sup> Miss Bacon Grey's MSS.



Hartlaw as a separate estate and poor-law township. In a settlement made in 1684<sup>1</sup> Robert Widdrington appointed his lands in Hazon and Hartlaw to his nephew, Robert Widdrington, charged with portions to be paid to the daughters of the elder Robert. One of them, named Anne, married Ralph Forster of Elford,<sup>2</sup> eldest son of Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Wood-house, and by some unknown arrangement Hartlaw was acquired by that family.

When the pedigree of the family of Forster of Newton-by-the-sea and High Buston<sup>3</sup> was given in a former volume of this *History*, the origin of Joseph Forster, the root of the stock, was unknown; it is now fairly

<sup>1</sup> See above pp. 304-307.

<sup>2</sup> 1678/9, 19th March. Will of Ralph Forster of Elford, gent. To be buried in the church of Warkeworth. All my lands in Elford to my son Robert Forster and his heirs male; remainder to my brother George; remainder to my brother Francis. The reversion of the estate of Buston in like manner, with remainder to my brother Francis, remainder to my sisters Mary and Margaret. To my two daughters, Jane and Frances, £600 out of Elford and Buston when of age; to my wife, Anne, half of Elford for life for jointure, she executrix. My friends, Thomas Forster of Brunton, clerk; my kinsman, Richard Lisle of Hazon, gent.; Edward Cooke of Ambell New-hall, gent.; Ralph Watson of North Seaton, gent., to be trustees. My father and mother, two rings; my father, Widdrington; my two uncles, Robert and Richard Lisle, gents., my aunt, Dorothy; my kinsmen, Francis and Robert Forster of Buston, my sister, Jane, my godson, Thomas Lisle of Hazon. Proved 1679. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

The testator seems to have died when on a visit to Barnhill, for the following entry appears upon the *Warkworth Register*: '1679, March 30th. Radulphus Forster de Barnhill in templo,' buried.

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Forster of Newton-by-the-sea and High Buston, vol. ii. p. 99.

1690, 24th April. Inventory of Joseph Forster of Hartlaw, gent.: His purse and apparell, £10; a horse and 2 kyne, £7; 18 goates, young and old, £3. In the parlour chamber: 6 chaires, 4 stooles, one sute of greene cutaines, two fether bedds with a bolster, two pillows, a paire of lininge sheets, a paire of blankets, a coverlett with a counter paine, and a chimney, £4 11s. In the hall chamber is a seat or bed with a bolster, a paire of blanketts, a suteable rugg, 14 paire and a sheet all of lininge, 12 lininge pillows, a case of drawers, 39 yards of diaper unwhitened, 2 dozen of huggaback napkins, 2 dozen of diaper napkins, 3 plaine table clothes, 2 huggaback table clothes, 1 course diaper table clothe, 2 dozen of plaine lininge napkins, another dozen of ordinary diaper napkins, 1 towell of the same, 1 large looking glass, 3 litle cases of botles, 2 hugaback towells, 2 other bolsters, a paire of blanketts, a redd rugg, 2 white and reed coverletts, 5 other pillowes, 1 trunk, and a paire of fire barrs, £20 os. 8d. In the kitchen chamber: A large chest, a trunk, a standing cup of silver, 2 large silver tumblers, 7 silver spoones, a brandy taster of silver, £8 15s. In the same roome is a fether bed, 2 bolsters, 2 paire of blanketts, a paire of strakeinge sheets, a coverlett, and a chimney, £2. In the cross roome: 4 chests, an old desk, a dozen and a half of course huggaback napkins, 2 servantes' bedsteads with furniture, 8 paire of course sheets, 6 pillows, 4 course towells, 6 dozen of wood trenchers, 4 tubbs, 3 buffitt formes, £5 13s. 4d. Debts owinge to the deceased upon bond, some of them solvent and many of them desparate as will appeare by the said bonds, £472. His books, £3. In the parlour: A bedstead with reed curtaines, a counterpaine, a rugg and other furniture for the bedd, a table and frame, 6 old chaires, and a paire of fire barrs, £2. In the hall: 2 tables, 2 carpetts, 4 lether chaires, 26 spinell of lining yarne, and a paire of fire barrs, £5. In the kitchen is 12 pewter dishes, a dozen of pewter plate, 2 flaggon potts, a bason, 2 pewter candlesticks, 2 brass candlesticks, 2 pewter tankards, 2 salts, a pewter pinte botle, a chamber pot of pewter, 2 brass ketles, 4 brasse potts, 7 brass pans, 2 iron potts, 1 yeatling, a paire of large racks, a paire of tonks, 2 spitts, 2 crooks, 2 fryinge panns, a brasse spoone, a paire of broiling irons, a fire porr, a table and a frame, a forme, 3 chaires, a box iron, 3 other smoothing irons, 3 waterpales, 12 milk boules and tubbs, 3 china chamber potts, 4 plates of the same and 10 custarde potts, a cupboard, 2 lint wheelles, and a spice box, £11 15s. In the cellar: 9 rundletts, 2 leaven tubbs, a churne, and a beefe tub, 10s. In the brewhouse: A large fir chest, an old cupboard, a press, 2 washing tubbs, a masking tubb, 2 wort tubbs, 5 small rundletts, a peck, and 2 sives, and old windowing clothe, £1 2s.; 2 corne sacks and 7 malletts, 3 small basketts and a voider, 13s.; 3 beehives called winter steeles, £1. Total, £558. Funerall expences and other debts owinge by the deceased, £80. *Durham Probate Registry.*



well ascertained that he was a scion of the family of Forster of Low Buston. He survived his eldest son, and dying at Hartlaw, was buried at Warkworth, 7th February, 1689/90.

Robert Forster of Hartlaw, son of Ralph Forster of Elford, and grandson of Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Wood-house and Hartlaw, by will dated the 13th of December, 1713, gave Elford and Hartlaw, charged with debts and legacies, to his eldest son, Ralph Forster,<sup>1</sup> who, on the 3rd of December, 1718, settled his estates upon his brother, Francis Forster. Francis Forster polled for Hartlaw<sup>2</sup> for the election of knight of the shire in 1722, and died in March, 1740; his son Francis attained the age of twenty-one on the 2nd of November, 1744. The accumulated load of debts and legacies charged upon the estates was such that Hartlaw was sold by order of the court, and purchased by John Bacon for £2,400, which was applied in part payment of the charges on the estate and the costs of the suit, which together amounted to £2,947 8s. 2d.<sup>3</sup> It has since then formed part of the Hazon estate.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 1713, 13th December. Will of Mr. Robert Forster of Hartlaw. My estate at Elford and Hartlaw to my son, Ralph, he to pay my debts, etc.; to my sons Francis, Robert, George, and Nicholas, £200 apiece; to my daughters, Catherine, Grace, Ann, and Jane, £200 apiece; my wife. Proved, 1714.

The original will was delivered out of the registry, 15th December, 1726, to Catherine Forster of Hartlaw, widow, and Richard Grieve of Alnwick, gent. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

<sup>2</sup> To be let, Hartlaw, with a good house and garden, and right of common on Gyson Lee. Enquire of Mr. Nicholas Forster of Ponteland, who will let the same. *Newcastle Courant*, 30th Nov., 1723.

<sup>3</sup> *Lambert MS.*

<sup>4</sup> The grain tithes of Hasand, parcel of the rectory of Shilbottle, and then in the occupation of George Bednell, were granted, 8th November, 1608, to Thomas Phelipps and Richard Moore of London, gents., to hold of the king as of the manor of East Greenwich in common socage at the yearly rent of 53s. 4d.<sup>2</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 6 James I. pt. 2.

## CHAPELRY OF BRAINSHAUGH.

The chapelry of Brainshaugh has an area of 1,402 acres, and is bounded by the parishes of Shilbottle and Warkworth on the north, by Warkworth on the south-east and south, and by Felton on the west; in the words of an Elizabethan surveyor, the boundaries are as follows:

Begynnyng at the sowthe corner of the west dicke of the Walke-mylne grounde at the syde of the water Coquet, then westward up the sayde water as the myde streame goith to the easte parte of the Maistrs Hagge along th' east syde of the sayde marche haye to yow come to Meare borne, for the parcell of grounde called the Maistrs Hagge was parcell of the towne of Acton, and not of Guysant, and was by the lord of Acton gevyne to the house of Braynshawghe, and from thence up the Meare borne to a place called Kitts Howe at Acton dicke noyke, then up the syke as the sike goyth to the hye kyng's streat that goeth betwixt Morpeth and Alnewyke, then alonge the sayde streate northward to the streate yeatt, then eastward downe the grippe of Newton mere dicke to Hasen borne, downe the borne to yow come to the furnaice heade, then by a mention of a old dicke which was castyng by the tennants of Guysans to keape the sheape of Hasand, having the poks, from the sheape of Guynes, along the same dicke to a close dicke of Brenshallghe, some tyme parcell of Hasand, called Hatherle close, and downe the sowthe dicke of the said close to the north-west of Schelles close, also parcell of Braynshawghe, then downe the sowthe dicke of Hason wood to the north-west noyke of Ormle, then along Hason dicke northward to a litle loynnyng which devideth Hason feild and the Graindge field, from thens the sowth dicke of the Graindge is marche betwyxt the Graindge and Guysans to the ende therof, from thens sowthe alonge Guysance newe dicke to the Walke-mylne close dicke noyke, then downe the same dicke to the water of Coquet wher we did begyne.<sup>1</sup>

Its southern side occupies a sheltered position in the valley of the Coquet, along whose winding bank it extends for over four miles; the northern part is within the 200 feet contour-line, and the whole has a southern exposure. Before the suppression of the monasteries the chapelry contained three distinct estates, viz., the lands belonging to the cell of Brainshaugh, those belonging to the prior and convent of Brinkburn, and those belonging to the lord of the manor and his tenants. It is now comprised in one poor-law township, the limits of which are conterminous with the chapelry, but, like the manor, it is invariably designated by the name of Guyzance,<sup>2</sup> rather than by the name of Brainshaugh. Of the prehistoric inhabitants no traces have been discovered, with the doubtful exception of 'some urns of earthenware and some stone coffins containing human bones and ashes of bones,' said to have been found about the year 1780 in a field about a quarter of a mile south of the homestead of Barnhill.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The Census Returns are: 1801, 172; 1811, 186; 1821, 173; 1831, 197; 1841, 205; 1851, 213; 1861, 217; 1871, 243; 1881, 281; 1891, 163.

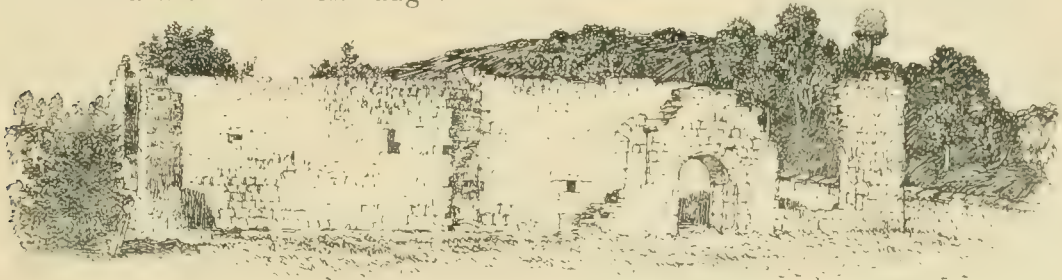
<sup>3</sup> Sir David Smith's *Collection*.







The *civitas* of 'Brincewela<sup>1</sup>' mentioned by the anonymous author of the *Historia de Sancto Cuthberto* as being on the western bounds of the tract of country given by King Ceolwulf to the church of Lindisfarne, though formerly sometimes identified with Brainsbaugh, is now very generally supposed to be the camp on the hill above Brinkburn. The church of 'Gisyng' is said to have been given by Gisbert Tison, the first lord of Alnwick after the Norman Conquest, to his younger son Richard at the same time as Shilbottle.<sup>2</sup> Richard founded the chapel of nuns<sup>3</sup> of 'Gysyns,' a community that may have been of earlier origin, and he gave 'the church of St. Wilfrid of Gysnes' to the canons of Alnwick before or in the year 1147, together with 'one measure and two oxgangs of land in the same vill, and with the haugh where the church is, with Ridlei and with Morwick haugh.'<sup>4</sup>



BRAINSHAUGH CHAPEL FROM THE SOUTH.

'The haugh where the church is' still conveys an exact idea of Brainsbaugh. The church is now represented by some fragments of masonry

<sup>1</sup> 'Ad civitatem quae vocatur Brincewele.' *Symeon of Durham*, Hodgson Hinde, p. 141. Surtees Soc. No. 51. Cf. *Border Holds*, i. p. 81 n.

<sup>2</sup> 'Incipit genealogia fundatorum et advocatorum abbatae de Alnewyke primo scilicet de Rico Tisonne fundatore capellae sancti Wilfridi monialium de Gisnis' . . . . .

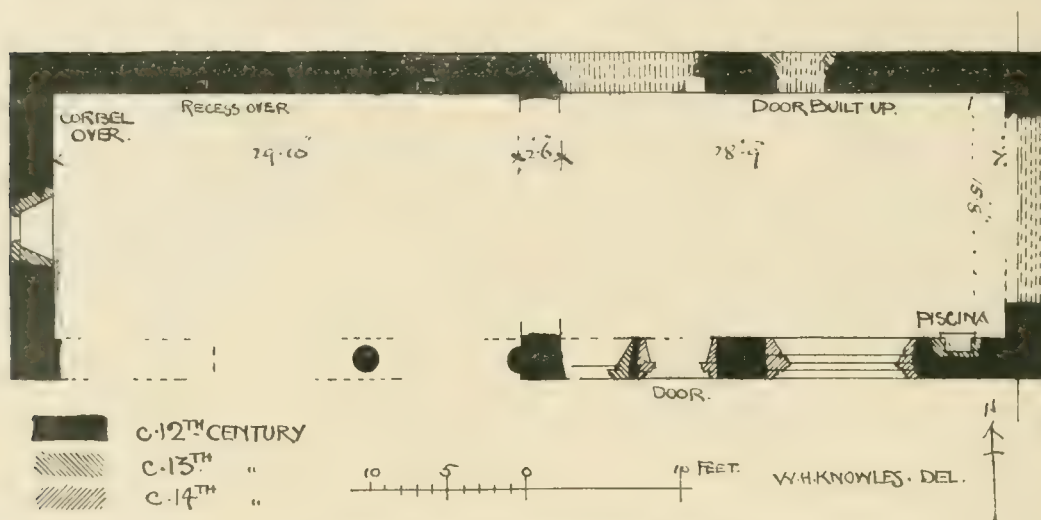
<sup>3</sup> 'In hoc proelio Willelmus Tisonne corruit, cujus frater, scilicet Ricardus Tisonne, fuit fundator capellae monialium de Gysyns circa annos domini 1000 [? 1100] quorum pater dicebatur Gisbright Tisonne, fundator scilicet abbatiarum de Malton, Watton et Bridlington. Iste Gisbright dedit Richardo filio suo villam de Shilbottell una cum ecclesia de Gisyng,' etc. *Cronica Monasterii de Alnewyke*. *Proc. Arch. Inst.* Hartshorne, 1852, appendix, v. iii.

<sup>4</sup> There seems to be a distinction between the 'capella monialium' and the 'ecclesia de Gisyng.' It is assumed they were the same foundation in late documents, but there is nothing in any of the early documents to show that this was the case at the time when they were written.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et praeterea concedimus, et carta nostra confirmavimus ecclesiam Sancti Wilfridi de Gysnes quam Ricardus Tysone eisdem canonicis dedit in perpetuam elemosinam, cum mensura una et duabus bovatis terrae in eadem villa; et cum halghe, ubi est ecclesia, cum Ridleia, et cum Morwick-halghe sicut Ricardus eis concessit. Et de bosco suo quantum potuerint et voluerint exartare, et molere ad molendinum suum, sicut multura; et facere molendinum in feodo suo super Cochet, si potuerint. Et unam salinam in Werkwordia. Testibus, Hugone sacerdote de Tughala, et Patric Willielmo capellano, et Archill sacerdote, Bernardo clerico, Stephano de Dunelm, Ricardo Tysone, Papady, Rogero Malcall, Ricardo de Rok, Ada Murdock, Ada Vicecomite, Radulfo de Tung, Willielmo Tysone, Waltero filio Mayn, Ivone de Vescy, Arnulpho de Morwic, Rodberto Pucro, Arnulpho de Heysende. *Hist. and Antiq. of Northumbd.*, Hartshorne, p. 273.

indicating a building oblong in shape; it measures 61 feet in length by 15 feet 8 inches in width, and includes portions of ancient work belonging to the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries, intermixed with modern walling, which is intended to protect and preserve the old work. The building occupies the centre of a small low-lying haugh, enclosed on three sides by the river Coquet, which at this point is very beautiful, the banks surrounding it being rich in bracken and varied foliage.

It is difficult to determine the exact dimensions of the earliest Norman work. The parallelogram midway in its length, presents some broken masonry which may represent either the west wall of a short church to



GROUND PLAN OF BRAINSHAUGH CHAPEL.

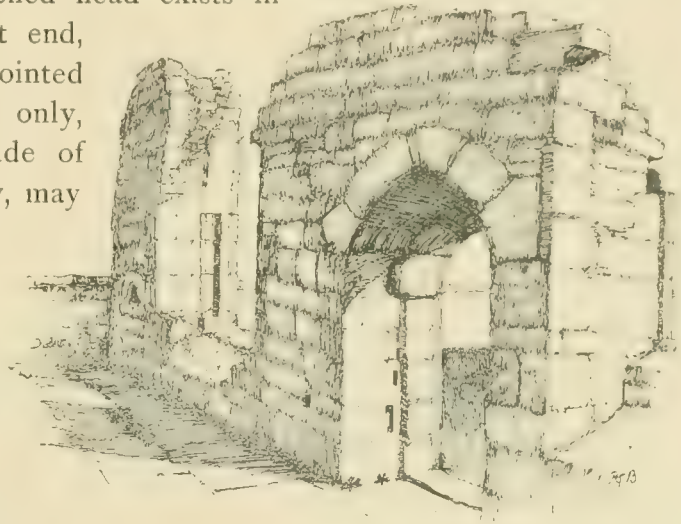
which has been added a nave with south aisle, or the foundations of the whole may with equal probability indicate the original church, characteristically long, narrow, and high, divided, where the broken masonry now appears, by a chancel arch.

There is not at present any opening in the north wall excepting a built up doorway in the middle of the eastern portion, which, on the inside, has a twelfth-century square lintel and semi-circular tympanum enclosed by an arch. The exterior stonework of the same opening has been altered. There are on the site some fragments of Norman masonry, including a rebated stone lintel, square on the underside and segmental on the top, which may have formed the exterior head of the doorway under notice. There is also a small piece of a square billeted Norman hood moulding.

To a period little later in point of date belongs a very beautiful scalloped capital, with nail head between the scallops; it is circular at the necking, and has a square abacus. At the necking it is of the same diameter as the circular pier shown on the plan, and no doubt belonged to it, thereby suggesting the date of the aisle, which was probably of three bays.

The east end of the church has been destroyed, but in the west end are the sill and jambs of a thirteenth-century window, and on the south side, west of the door opening, is a single jamb of a similar window. A double piscina below a trefoiled arched head exists in the south wall near the east end, and this, together with the pointed arched head, in two stones only, which encloses the north side of the built-up Norman doorway, may belong to either the thirteenth or fourteenth century.

Belonging to the fourteenth century period are the moulded sill and jambs (shouldered on the inside) of the large window, which has been inserted in the south wall, and the adjoining very flat pointed arched doorway of two chamfered orders.



SOUTH SIDE OF CHANCEL.

It would be unwise to speculate on the nature and use of the fabric indicated by the ruins further than has already been stated. It is a site where a little excavation could be undertaken with advantage, and the spade might reveal and explain many features now unintelligible.

Together with the lordship of Shilbottle, Guyzance was obtained by William de Hilton in about 1198 through his marriage with Benéta, or Bona, daughter of German Tison, who was grandson of Richard Tison.

In the year 1202 the nuns of Gisnes had pasture for their cattle in Hazon.<sup>1</sup> On the 13th of January, 1218/9, an agreement was made in the king's court at Newcastle by which Alexander, son of William [de Hilton], acknowledged half a carucate of land in Gines to be the right of Bartholomew the abbot and the canons of Alnwick, and the nuns



of Gines, who were in the keeping of the said abbot, and he warranted the said land to them to be held in frank almoigne: in return for this warranty the abbot quit-claimed to Alexander and his heirs the lands in Gines which he held in pledge: Agnes de Hilton quit-claimed to the abbot and canons her right of dower in the said half carucate of land.<sup>1</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1240, there was an agreement<sup>2</sup> made before the king's justices at Newcastle, between the abbot and convent of Newminster, who possessed Sturton Grange, and Alexander de Hilton, respecting land and wood within the following boundaries:

From Milneden by an old dike to Colepeteburn, and from Colepeteburn descending to the footpath called Gysinrod, and by that footpath ascending from Colepeteburn to the summit of the wood (*ad horam bosci*), and so by the summit of the wood to the way that leads under Hawthorneley, and thence to the other Hawthorneley, and next by Greteley to Lemetley, and from Lemetley towards the north east to Alreburn.

It was agreed between the parties that the lands within the following boundaries belonged to the convent:

From the east side towards the abbot's grange of Stratton, viz., as the dyke which is called Drie dich on the west side of Wyteley's ascends from Keket towards the north to a certain balk (*viridem divisam*), and by that balk as it is wont to be, and as stones are placed on either side to Merethorn, and from Merethorn towards the north across the meadow by heaps of stones and so by a certain sike to Hunthakesden; and from Hunthakesden by heaps of stones by the sike which descends from Milneden, and so to Milneden; and thence by the boundary between the monks and Hugh de Haysand as the dyke descends to Colepeteburn, and so descending by Colepeteburn to a cross in the bottom (*unam crucem sitam in profundo*), and from that cross as the dyke which Alexander erected extends itself to Alreburne.

The abbot acknowledged that the land and wood outside and to the west of the said boundaries belonged to Hilton's manors of Shilbottle and Guyzance.

Sir Alexander de Hilton died soon afterwards, and was succeeded by his son Robert, who is stated in the *Testa de Nevill* to have held Gynis and other places of the barony of Vescy.<sup>3</sup> Robert de Hilton in 1261 brought an action against the abbot of Alnwick to compel him to keep the agreement made by his predecessor, Patrick,<sup>4</sup> abbot of Alnwick, with his (Hilton's) great grandfather William Tison concerning the advowson of the priory of the nuns of Gynes. The abbot did not appear, and the sheriff was ordered to produce him at the Hilary term ensuing.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, Henry III.

<sup>2</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Fowler, p. 202. Surtees Soc. No. 66.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 209.

<sup>4</sup> Abbot Patrick's name does not appear in the incomplete list of abbots. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 18.

<sup>5</sup> *De Banco Roll*, 45 and 46 Hen. III. Mich. term. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, p. 45.



In an extent taken at Shilbottle on the Saturday after the 10th of August, 1267, of the lands formerly held by Robert de Hilton, it is stated that there were in demesne at Gysenns 16 acres, worth, at 8d. an acre, 10s. 8d.; four bondmen, each holding 24 acres of land and paying yearly 1 mark, and by works 12d., 57s.; two bondmen, who held by turns (ad invicem) 48 acres, and paid yearly 28s.; four cottars, each of whom held 4 acres, and paid 3s. 4d., 13s. 4d., and their works 4d. A certain Ralph held a cottage and paid 2s. 4d. Henry the smith held 4 acres and paid 2s. 6d. Germanus held at farm 2 acres and paid 1s. The brewery rent yielded 4s. There seems to have been a free tenant, William de Aula, who held 2 acres of land by inheritance and paid 4s. a year. Hazon is also set out in this document, under the head of Guyzance, and it is stated that Hugh de Haysand held that vill by inheritance, with a moiety of Normanley, and for all services paid 13s. 4d. for the ward of Alnwick castle. The total value of Guyzance (with Hazon) was £6 19s. 10d.<sup>1</sup>

By an agreement made at York on the 15th of September, 1268, Sir Robert de Hilton covenanted to pay 1,000 marks to Robert de Brus, junior, for the redemption of his lands which had been granted to Sir Robert de Brus by the king, on Sir Robert de Hilton's forfeiture incurred in the time of the disturbance of the kingdom. For greater security Hilton demised to Brus among other places the issues of the manor of Shilbottle, and the hamlet of Gines pertaining to the same, but reserved to himself the capital messuage of the manor with the woods, meadow, and pasture grounds.<sup>2</sup>

In the Lincoln Taxation (1291) amongst the temporalities there is 'Priorissa de Gwysnes' lxxii 14<sup>d</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

## GYSINGS SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

				℥	s	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti de Hilton	...	...	2	11	0	unde regi	4	7½
"	Dyonis viduae	...	...	0	19	9	"	1	10½ (sic)
"	Aliciae viduae	...	...	1	0	1	"	1	10 (sic)
"	Walteri Waynman	...	...	0	15	8	"	1	5½
"	Arnaldi	...	...	0	17	10	"	1	7½
Summa hujus villae, £6 4s. 4d. Unde domino regi, 11s. 3½d.									

In 1306-1307 Edward I. confirmed to the abbot and convent of Alnwick, common of pasture on Edlingham Moor for all their cattle, as well those of the house of Gysnes as of the house of Alnwick.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 51 Hen. III. No. 43.

<sup>2</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 52 Hen. III. m. 6, *dorso*. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scotland*, Bain, i. p. 493.

<sup>3</sup> Tanner, *Notitia*. Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ed. 1846, viii. p. 1622.

<sup>4</sup> Dugdale, *Monasticon*, viii. p. 1622. Cf. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 4.

There was a suit in 1308-1309 brought by William le cutiller of Chester and Christiana his wife, and Isabella, sister of the same Christiana, against John de Alensheles concerning 48 acres of land in Gysnes;<sup>1</sup> and in 1313 the prioress of Gysnes was assessed at 4s. 11½d. for the fifteenth granted to the king by the clergy.<sup>2</sup>

GYSNES SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Johannes de Alaynsheles, 2s. 8d.; Rogerus filius Walteri, 1s. 8d.; Rogerus bercarius, 3s.; Johannes molendinarius, 1s. 3d.

By an agreement made at Warkworth on the 10th of January, 1356, Sir Robert de Hilton obtained permission from Sir Henry Percy to make a stank and weir for his fulling mill at Guyzance over against Qwirlecharr, the modern Whirleyshaws, for which privilege he was to pay a yearly rent of 6s. 8d.<sup>3</sup>

Following the fortunes of the lordship of Shilbottle, Guyzance passed from the Hiltons to the Percies, and as one of the forfeited estates of Henry, earl of Northumberland, it was in 1462 granted to Robert, Lord Ogle,<sup>4</sup> but was reacquired by the Percies before the year 1472.

At a court held at Shilbottle on the Thursday after the 1st of November, 1474, there were chosen to be jurors of the Grand Inquest of Gisyngs, Roger Yong, Richard Jaxson, George praepositus, John Broket, Richard Clerk, John Lyon, Robert Milner, Ralf Sharp, Thomas Hudson, Robert Watson, Thomas Androson, Edward Broket. Eight persons were presented and were fined for permitting their pigs to rut in the wood at Gysins. Thomas

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Roll*, 131, 2 Edw. II. pt. 2, m. 24, *in dorso*. Duke of Northumberland's *Transcript*, pp. 29-30.

<sup>2</sup> *Bishop Kellawe's Register*, ii. p. 960. Among the writs issued 1 Edw. III. relating to lands of alien priories which the king had taken into his hands was one endorsed 'Abbatissa de Gynes in Artois.' Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ed. 1846, viii. p. 1622.

<sup>3</sup> 'Haec carta indentata testatur quod dominus Henricus de Percy dominus de Werkeworth' concessit pro se heredibus et assignatis suis domino Roberto de Hilton' filio primogenito domini Alexandri de Hilton' domino de Gysynes licenciam tenere construere et facere quoddam stagnum ultra aquam de Coket a terra praedicti domini Roberti de Hiltoun de Gysynes usque terram praedicti domini Henrici de Percy de Aklyngton' subtus Qwirlecharr' et illud stagnum firmare et manu tenere super terram praedicti domini Henrici pro duccione aquae usque ad molendinum fullonicum praedicti domini Roberti de Hilton' de Gysyns. Habendum et tenendum dictum stagnum et illud reparandum et super terram praedicti domini Henrici ut praedictum est firmandum et manu tenendum sibi heredibus et assignatis suis sine contradiccione dicti domini Henrici heredum et assignatorum suorum in perpetuum. Reddendo inde annuatim dicto domino Henrico heredibus sive assignatis suis sex solidos octo denarios ad terminos Pentecostes et Sancti Martini in yeme per equales porciones, primo termino solucionis dicti redditus incipiente ad festum Pentecostes proximum post datam praesencium. Et dictus dominus Robertus concedit pro se heredibus et assignatis suis quod si contingat praedictum redditum sex solidorum octo denariorum aretro fore non solum ad aliquem terminum praedictum quod absit quod bene licebit praedicto domino Henrico heredibus et assignatis suis in praedicto molendino fullonico distringere et districciones detinere quousque de praedicto redditu sibi plenarie fuerit satisfactum. In cujus rei testimonium partibus hujus cartae indentatae sigilla praedictorum domini Henrici de Percy et domini Roberti de Hilton' alternatim sunt appensa. Hiis testibus, domino Gerardo de Wydrington', domino Thoma Gray, domino Willelmo Heroun, militibus, Johanne de Coupland, Johanne de Clifford, Roberto du Tughale et multis aliis. Data apud Werkeworth' x die Januarii, anno domini millesimo, cccvi.' *Percy Chaturlary*, fol. 128.

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Roll*, 495, 1 Edw. IV. p. 14, m. 16; also *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1 Edw. IV. p. 113.

Androsen was elected to be grieve for the ensuing year, and Roger Yong, Robert Milner, Thomas Hudson, and Robert Watson were elected to be jurors. At a court held on the 27th of January following, three years' leases of their respective holdings were granted to Thomas Hudson, Thomas Androsen, Thomas Urpeth (two holdings), John Brockett, Robert Milner, and Thomas Urpeth.<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of June, 1480, John Brokett and others of Gysyns were amerced 2d. each for 'vert cut within the demesne,' Agnes Berker of Gysyns was amerced 4d. for quarrelling with her neighbours; and William Milner and Thomas Dawson were amerced 6d. for cutting a branch off an ash tree at Gysyns. John Brokett was charged with an affray made against John Esshott, late master of Branssehalgh, but the charge was respited. John Atkinson was charged with making an affray upon Joan, daughter of John Kempe, William Swan for making a rescue of beasts impounded by Henry Trollope's servant, and Thomas Dawson for assaulting and drawing blood from Richard Garrett. John Brokett recovered damages from William Milner for three bolls of oats, a kenning of wheat and a kenning of rye destroyed by Milner's goats in the Whit-knolles and Westfield. The tenants were ordered to repair the water course, and to make a ditch between the corn and the fallow within nine days, and penalties were enacted for such offences as driving or leading beasts, without a halter, through the corn to the fallow, and for night lairs; it was forbidden to turn pigs into the Westfield.<sup>2</sup>

At Michaelmas, 1480, the grieve<sup>3</sup> of Guyzance accounted for the free rent of Robert Halmerket for three husbandlands 1d., for the rents and farm of the vill £5 7s., and for the farm of the corn mill let to Thomas Urpeth £1 6s. 8d., making a total of £6 13s. 9d.<sup>4</sup> In 1486 John Heron of Bockenfield held the corn mill by lease at the rent of 26s. 8d.,<sup>5</sup> and in the same year there were obtained from Ormlee wood three great trees for the lord's great granary at Warkworth, and nine waggon loads of underwood, with a great tree, for the fish pond at Warkworth.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Shilbottle Court Rolls. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> The following list of grieves of Guyzance is compiled from the Bailiffs' Accounts remaining amongst the *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*: 1471-1472, Robert Milner; 1479-1480, William Smyth; 1482-1483, John Lyone; 1485-1486, Thomas Andrewson; 1486-1487, John Brokette; 1488-1489, John Lyon; 1502-1503, John Syngleton; 1505-1506, Thomas Andreson; 1508-1509, Thomas Redysman; 1518-1519, John Shyngilton; 1522-1523, Thomas Lynton; 1523-1524, Thomas Anderson; 1525-1526, John Singleton; 1528-1529, Thomas Anderson; 1531-1532, John Singleton; 1532-1533, George Mylner; 1533-1534, John Redisman; 1536-1537, Thomas Anderson; 1537-1538, Thomas Anderson; 1538-1539, Georg Mylner; 1539-1540, William Crawster; 1540-1541, Thomas Anderson; 1561-1562, Roger Gray; 1584-1585, John Reed; 1588-1589, George Miller; 1601-1602, Robert Lysley, gent.

<sup>4</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

In 1498 the prior of Brenkborn and the abbot of Alnwick were the only free tenants in Guysyns, the former held three husbandlands by fealty, suit of court, and the yearly rent of 1d. ; the latter held a toft, a croft, one husbandland, and 3 acres of arable land in perpetual alms and paid nothing.<sup>1</sup>

SURVEY OF GUYSYNS, 1498.

Tenants and Vill	Holding.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide.	Cottages.	Yearly Rent payable at Martinmas and Whitsuntide.	Pledges.
	Husband-lands.				
John Syngleton ...	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12s.	—	—	John Brokett and Thomas Androsen.
Robert Milner ...	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12s.	1	2s.	John Brokett and Robert Crawcester.
Robert Crawcester ...	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12s.	1	2s.	Robert Milner and John Brokett.
John Brokett ...	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	16s.	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3s.	Robert Milner and Robert Crawcester.
Thomas Bedysman and William Lyon	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12s.	—	—	John Brokett and Robert Crawcester.
Thomas Androsen	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12s.	1	2s.	John Brokett and Robert Milner.
Edward Brokett ...	1	8s.	1	2s.	Thomas Androsen and John Syngleton.

Omnes isti tenentes praedicti ceperunt de domino simul cum tenuris suis unum boscum ibidem vocatum Ormesidwode et reddunt per annum ad eosdem terminos per plegium alter alterius, 12s.

James Katerall holds the corn mill at 26s. 8d.

Sum of all the said rents and farms, £6 13s. 9d.

At Michaelmas, 1526, the sum of 6s. 8d. was allowed to Richard Elder, canon, the farmer of the mill for the repairs thereof,<sup>2</sup> and eight years afterwards the tenants of the vill were allowed for carting six waggon loads of timber from Ormley to Sunderland park for the purpose of repairing the park palings, at the rate of 5d. a load.<sup>3</sup>

GESINGE MUSTER ROLL, 1538.<sup>1</sup>

Ryc. Stell, able with horse and harness ; John Lyone, Robt. Syngylton, Matthoo Atkinson, John Anderson, John Gybson, able, wantyng horse and harness.

It is unknown at what period the priory of nuns was converted into the parochial curacy to which John Lilburn was presented in 1534.

To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come, William, abbot of the monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Alnewyke and the convent of the same place, salvation everlasting in the Lord. The zeal of the religious life and honesty of the manners and other the laudable merits, probity, and virtue of our beloved brother John Lylbourne, canon of our monastery, the Order of Premonstratensians in our said monastery of Alnewyke expressly possessed, do induce us that we prosecute with special favor the said John Lilburne our co-brother ; hence it is that we the aforesaid abbot and convent with our

<sup>1</sup> Cartington's Rental, 14 and 15 Hen. VII. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Bailiffs' Accounts. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 4to series, iv. p. 163.



unanimous assent and consent do give and grant and by tenor of these presents confirm to the said John Lilborne, the principal mastership or curacy of Brainschaugh in the diocese of Durham now vacant and to our donation and grant in full right belonging with all and singular tythes, fruits, profits, oblations, rights, mills, emoluments, profits, rents, farms, commodities, advantages, and also with all and singular lands and tenements, feedings, pastures, ways, paths, commons, ponds, woods, underwoods, and every other the appurtenances, during his whole natural life; so nevertheless that it shall not be lawful for the said John our co-brother during his natural life to make to any secular or religious person any resignation or exchange of the same. Given by these presents sealed with our common or conventual seal, at our monastery aforesaid in our Chapter house, etc., 10 Aug., 1534.<sup>1</sup>

In 1540 Lilburn was in possession of 'one tenement with one little chapel, situate and being in Brenchaw, with all the lands, meadows, and pastures called the demesne lands to the said tenement and chapell belonging and pertaining.' They were worth £8 a year.<sup>2</sup> On the 26th of October of the same year John Lylburne, master of Branshowghe, demised to Edmund Strothyre of Alnwick, a tenement with a garden and appurtenances situated in Clayport, Alnwick, reserving the yearly rent of 2s.<sup>3</sup>

On the 25th of March, 1553, Edward VI. on consideration of the payment of a certain sum of money granted to Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, a messuage and tenement with the appurtenances in Gysyns, 6½ acres of arable land, half an acre of meadow, etc., also in Gysyns, with common of pasture in Haysand Lee, all of which were then or had lately been in the occupation of Thomas Grene; also a messuage or tenement in Gysyns in the occupation of William Maxon, with similar parcels of land, all of which formerly belonged to the monastery of Brenkeborne, to hold as of the manor of East Greenwich by fealty and in free socage.<sup>4</sup>

When the survey of the Percy estates was made by Clarkson about the year 1567, George Carr, son of William Carr of Whitton, held two messuages, 20 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, and 6 acres of pasture, late belonging to the monastery of Brenkebourne, for which he rendered suit of court and paid a free rent of 1d. Henry Heron, as tenant of the Crown, held 9 acres of arable land, 1 rood of meadow, and 1 acre of pasture, and also two cottages with small portions of land attached, all of which were parcel of the lands of the suppressed cell of Brainschaugh. The heirs of Edward (*sic*) Bednell held a tenement called Barnhill with certain adjacent lands, formerly in the possession of the monastery of Brenkborne (*sic*)

<sup>1</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*. The account of Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe, knight, from Michaelmas, 1539, to Michaelmas, 1540. Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*, D, pp. 186-187.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 179.

<sup>3</sup> The witnesses to the lease were Parsivell Gallon, bailiff, John Dawsonne, Uswald Stanners, James Scott, and John Neylsone. Original deed in the *Woodman Collection*, belonging to the Newcastle Soc. of Antiquaries.

<sup>4</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 853, 7 Edw. VI. pt. 3, m. 5.

by fealty and suit of court. There were also six tenants, each of whom held a tenement or husbandland, and one tenant who held a husbandland and a half; the Coolt Ryalle was held by four tenants jointly, and the mill was held by Henry Heron as sub-tenant of John (?) Lisle.

SURVEY OF GUYZANCE, *circa* 1567.

Tenants.	Former Tenants.	Messuage or Husbandland.	Crofts.			Cottage.	Holding comprising Arable, Meadow, and Pasture Land.			Rent.			Fine.		
			A.	R.	P.		A.	R.	P.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Robert Singleton ...	John Singleton	1	2	2	0	—	19	0	0	0	12	0	1	16	0
George Miller ...	John Miller ...	1	2	2	0	—	20	0	0	0	12	0	1	16	0
John Brockett ...	John Brockett	1½	3	0	0	1½	26	0	0	0	19	0	3	16	0
Roger Gray ...	—	1	1	2	0	—	22	0	0	0	14	0	2	8	0
John Rede and John Herden	John Rede ...	1	0	3	0	—	19	0	0	0	12	0	1	16	0
John Anderson ...	John Berker ...	1	1	2	0	—	21	0	0	0	14	0	2	16	0
John Gibson ...	Thomas Waynman	1	2	0	20	—	15	1	0	0	10	0	1	10	0
John Miller ...	—	—	0	3	0	1	3	0	0	0	2	0	0	8	0
Thomas Lyon held a toft and croft comprising 2 acres	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Henry Heron held the mill by indenture from Richard Lisle	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	0	0	—	—	—
All the tenants for Ormle ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	12	0	1	16	0
John Gibson and John Herden held 6 sellions next Newsteyll	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	0	8	—	—	—
George Mylner, John Myller, John Rede, and John Brockett for the Coolt Ryalle	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	2	0	—	—	—
						Sum of Rents			6 9 9						

Within the circuit of the said boulder and joynynge upon the south side of Guisnes is one tenement with one gadyng and thre several closes or parcells of grounde lying all togethers, one upon another, wherof one is called the Whitt leases; it conteaneth . . . \* . . acres of arable grounde; the second, called the Banke and Staynge leases, which contenyth in itselfe . . . \* . . acres of grounde; the thred is a pasture grounde lying upon the water Coquet called Morke Hawghe; it contenyth in itselfe . . . \* . . acres of grounde, which parcell of grounde called Morkhawghe of lait tyme was exchaynged and geveyn to Brayns-haugh for one parcell of grounde then full of good wood, viz., ocke tres, called Braidle nowe parcell of Guisance; and ther perteyneth also to the said tenement of Barnhyll another small parcell of grounde with a little wood conteynynge 5 acres of pasture ground, by woodland measure, called the Newghe-dycke lying betwyxt the said parcell of grounde called Braidle and one parcell of grounde called the Buke bushe peace.

This tenement, with the appurtenances, was laitlye apperteyninge to the house of Brayneshawghe as parcell of the same and laitly sold by the abbott of the lait dissolved monasterye of Alnewyke to one George Bednell, lait of the towne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant, and now the inheritance of Robert Beadnell. It wer requisite the same should be purchased by my lord or his heirs for that it lieth nyghe the parke of Aclington and in the mydle of his lordship's inheritance; the boulder thereof is as followeth, viz.:

Beginnyng at the east yeatt which ys in th' easte end of Guysnes alonge and abowte the Barnhill dicke to one parcell of grounde called Bindlee, downe the same dicke to ye water of Coquet, up the

\* Blank in manuscript.

water of Coquet to ye head of Kirspewell hawghe<sup>1</sup> and then along the Barnehyll dicke to the Barnhill howse, from thens along Guysance croft dicke to the east yeate wher we did begyne.

And within the sayd circuyte of the said boulder to the westard of the towne of Guysnes is scituate one chapell with certayne other good buyldings unto the said chapell apperteyning called Braynshawgh, which chapell was founded by . . \* . . then lord of Shilbottell, Guisans, and other townes, which afterwarde was the inheritance of the Baron Hilton by mariadge of the dowghter and soylle heire of the forsaid . . \* . . lord then of Shilbotle and other the premisses. It was first a nonrye and after chanones, at the last browght to the Master and his Fellowe, who then was accomptant to the monasterye of Alnewyke of all the yssues and proficyts, which yearly did encrease above the fyndynge of the sayd Master and Fellowe and ther famyllye. . . . then lord of Aclington, did graunt that parcell of grounde wherin the scite of the said chapell and other buildynge standith to the abbot and convent of the said lait dissolved monasterye of Alnewyke, for the same was parcell of Aclington, in the old Ynglishe tonge called Brainshawghe. All the other lands, meadowes, and pastures therunto adjoyning was gevyn by the said . . \* . . lord of Shilbottle to the mayntennce of the said religious persons *in puram elemosinam* as by the register book of the same at length is declared with all other parcells of land appteyninge to the said house of Brainshawghe lyin without this boulder folowyng and in other places as heirafter shal be declared.

Begynning at the water of Coquet at the south-east corner of the dicke of Midlewood one the northe syde of Aclington parke at the head of the Marche-hagge, which is a parcell of ground laityly pertaining to the town of Acton, and gevyn by the lord of Acton to the house of Brainshawghe in maner and form aforesaid, from thence a dicke called Braynshawghe dicke invyroneth all the ground as well arable, pasture as meadow therunto adjoyning and belonging, saving such certain parcell of ground as heirafter shalbe mentioned, unto the water of Coquet.

It is scituat upon the water Coquet nighe Aclington parke, with two gardyngs besyde the church yard. The kirk is leadit. Ther is two closes adjoyning unto the said gardyngs called the Lee closes, conteyning . . \* . . acres of ground, over and besyde thre certayne parcell of arable ground containing . . \* . . acres, which ar all ditched with one quickwod dicke, with another parcell of pasture grounde joynynge upon Guisnes lonyng called Morelee, which containeth . . \* . . acres, wherein standith a clock (?) mylne in good reparations called Braynshawghe mylne.

Ther is a close which is parcell of Haisand, and adjoyning to the said ground called Chathenlee close, and also it pertaineth to Braynshawghe; it contenyth . . \* . . acres; and ther is also within the boulder of Braynshawghe and parcell of the same, contening . . \* . . acres, called Shell close; it is a pasture ground well dicked with a quykwood hedge; and there is one cottaidge lyenge in Whittell, which is rented at vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> per annum, and one cottaige in Haisand per annum iiij<sup>s</sup>, another cottaidge in Brodderwyk per annum viij<sup>s</sup>, all which ar also parcell of Braynshawghe; over and besydes one close in Hesand feild called the Nunne close, per annum ii<sup>s</sup>; as also the tenement and toft with ther appurtenance in Guysance per annum . . \* . ., as heirafter in the title of the towne of Guysance more at large it doith appeare.

The inhabitants of the towne of Guysnes and Barnhill do pay all their teithes to Braynshawgh, the teith corne of Guysance onely excepted which is of the yerly value of . . \* . . They ought to go to no other church then to the chapell of Braynshawghe, for it is the parice churche in the which owght to be devyn service of God mynistered thre days in the weeke; they ought onely to cristyne and babtisme the children at Shilbotle only, and now the said inhabitants have no service at the said chapell of Braynshawghe but at Easter onely, so that in lait days as well as in the ancient tyme ther was the Master and his Fellowe with others that used to do solempe service as is before recited, nowe is ther not one preast either to singe or saye anything, which wold, by my lord's helpe, be amendit.

S<sup>r</sup> John Foster haith the said chapell of Braynshawghe with all the spiritualltyes therunto belonging as also the temporalities of the quene's majesty by lease. Yf the fermer therof, or such as shall dwell in it, be not my lord's freand they will be greate kylers of his lordship's deare, for they are allwayes pasturing within the feild and grounde ther as also in the feild of Barnhyll.

<sup>1</sup> These dykes are still to be traced and at this point there is still a well and spring of fine pure water; the adjoining field is called the 'Spout-well haugh.' *Ex inf.* Mr. George Tate. \* Blank in manuscript.



The said cootriell is a certaine auntyent custome which the said tennants haith used for the full payment of the rent of the towne withowt having any howse steade theirunto apperteyning, for the tennants that paith the said rents doith keape in every pasture one beast, viz., in the comon pasture one beast and in the severall pasture one beast, they have also the xvj rigge in every new rife which is to be maid arable and which before was lee or pasture ground, they have also in the north quarter of the feild only in any comon dayll of meadow as it falleth every xvi coylle of haye, and if ther be comon daylle of medowe in the said quater then they have no parte of the said xvi<sup>th</sup> coylle of haye.

The sayd tenants are stynted by ther rent, for they do keape as well in the several as in the comon pasture, for xiii<sup>d</sup>, one beast, and for every plowghe two hores or maires . . \* . . sheape . . \* . . swyne

There was a parcel of ground called Ormlee 'lyinge betwyxt two burnes nighe the west ende of the towne' on which many good oaks had formerly grown. It was cultivated by the lord's tenants and 'cottynghers,' and also by the tenants of the freeholders, though the right of the latter was challenged. The surveyor recommended that the ground should again be laid to pasture to be occupied by the lord's tenants, and that the freeholders' tenants should be compensated by sums of money.

The inhabitants of Guisans is thrawne and bound to grynde at Guysans mylne and to be multerid at the xvi<sup>th</sup> corne; the freeholders' tenants owyth no other suite nor servyce to the said mylne but gryndyng ther only. The lord's tenants, viz., such as holdeth the husbandlands, doe leade one of the mylne stones and for every husbandlande which they have in occupation they maiketh viii foott of the mill damme when it neadith; they also maintaine one of the syd walles of the mylne and the tenants of Whittle the east gavyll, the mylne keapith the water thight above the hirst, and Shilbotle buyldith and mayntaineth the rest of the said howse, the mylne leadith all the greate timbre and Shilbotle leadyth the other mylne stone as oft as nead requires.

The tenants of Whittle were bound in like manner to grind their corn at Guyzance mill and to repair the east gable of the mill house.

This towne of Guisans is a very poore towne by reasons the tenants haith been much vexed by the said Richard Lisle, but especially the arable lande so unequally dividit among them and farre frome ther labour, ther pasture grounde lyeng so farre from the towne, boulderit upon all parts with other townes which do contennellie pasture therein with ther cattell taiketh the profecuyt thereof, as also cutteth downe the wood at ther pleasure.

The towne of Hasandc haith only bytt of mowthe with ther cattell and comon of pasture in the said comon pasture of Guysans, called Guysans Lee, and now of lait by sufferance casteth turves and divett upon the said grounde, cuttith downe such wood as groweth in the burnes ther in so muche they nowe chalendge the same grounde to be parcell of Haisand wher of ryght they have but comon and pasture in the same.

It wer much requisite that this towne of Guisance wer devidit, and that one parte thereof wer sett at or nighe the west parte of the said comon called Guisans Lee, levyng such portion of the same to the towne of Hasand as might satisfye for ther pasture which they ought to have therein, and laye the rest of the said pasture grounde to the said tenements which is to be buyldit ther according to the quantitie thereof, then should such tenants as did fall for to remayne in towne have all ther grounde nighe and about them taikyng the full profett therof, and also the other tenants which had the said pasture grounde allotted unto them should have ther profetts about them, and the scitte of ther tenements to stande as well as the other for all proficuyts, then should the tennants have all the proficuyts of ther grounde to ther selve and so in breaff or shorte tyme become welthie, and above this it wer a very gret strengthe to all those persons that did dwell betwyxt them and the sea.



Ric. Steyle, fermer to S<sup>r</sup> Jo. Lylborne of a cotage with certen lands belonging to Braynshawghe, gave unto the towne of Guyzens the tythe haye and tythe lynte in consyderacone yt he might have iiij cattell gate in Ormesyde wood, and it was agreed betwene Steyle and ye tennants yt so long as he had the said iiij cattell gate in the sayd wood they should have the sayd tythe haye and linte. And nowe the tythe haye and linte is taken from the said tennants of Guyzens, and nevertheless the tennants to Braynshawghe hath the iiij cattell still in the same pasture called Ormesyde wood to ther great noyaunc.

The division might have been accomplished at the time the former survey was made, for at that time Thomas Lisle's lease of Hazon was by forfeiture in the lord's hands; but 'now the said lease is in the hands of Thomas Lisle agayne by such helpe of frends as he maide to his lordship.'

This devisioun wer no lese requisite then the towne not devidit is hurtfull to the tennants and one imbasyment of his lordship's inheritance and decaye of his woods with greate losse of service; it shalbe done with small chardges to the tenants, a securite to them all, and no lesse comodite to the lord.

These tenants be of greate disorder as well as ther neyghbourlye doying as havynge neather horse nor armour for the sarvice of my lord they wold be called upon for amendit of all such disorders which ar among them, the baylye to se orders perfourmed, and if he be disobeyed, then the constable of the lordship of Warkworth to se reformation therein.

George Care beinge his lordship's officer and servant havynge two tenements with thre husbandlands appertenynge to them in the towne of Guisans, which was laityly the possession of the dissolved monasterye of Brenkborne, as also the holle teithe corn and shaires of the said towne of Guisans, all which his father bowght and purchased of the prence, the same tenements with the said appurtenance, yf all things wer considerit, it wer much expedient they should by his lordship be purchased for sundrye good occasions which is at this tyme good to be heire mentioned, the causes before recited as also other at this present to much evident, will maike the same to be easily obtained.

Wher as ther is not so much plentye of salmon fishe taikyng in Coquet water by my lord's fermor of the same as heitofore haith bene, as well to the hyndrance of his lordship's rent as the impoverisshyng of his lordship's said fermors, the hurte to the comon welthe of the cowntre, and is thoughte that the salmon frye which ar takyng with netts and other ingines in the mylne dames and seames of such mylnes as ar buyldid upon the said water Coquet and also the keopper salmon which ar yearly slayne agaynst the meanyng of the estatute and comen welthe of the contre in the said water of Coquet it wer very expedient such direct order to be taikyng furtwith and also straitly loked to and keapid that no manner of persone dwellyng within the precincts of the said bounder of Guisans or the towns ther unto adjoyninge should from hence fourth attempt any such disorder or misdemeanor, and yf they did or suffred, permittyd or procured, to be done, then to suffer such indelayed punishment as should be a satisfaction to the parties grevyd and example to others for doying the like offence. And the officer ether beyng oblivious in executyng his lordship's comaundment or, for favoure, execute no condigne punishment for the offence comitted, to be his selve punished to the same effect as well as the comitter of the said offence. Providet yt yt shalbe lefeull to the said inhabitors to taikie salmon within the said water of Coquet in tyme when they should be taikyng and within the precynct of ther owne grounde.

In 1585 the free tenants in Guyzance were George Carr, son of William Carr<sup>1</sup> of Whytton, who held two messuages, 20 acres of arable land, 20 acres of meadow, and 6 acres of pasture, 'late belonging to Brenkeborne monastery,'

<sup>1</sup> William Carr of Whitton in 1542 was one of the three officers of Rothbury Forest. Bowes' *Survey*. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 247.

for which he paid to the lord 1d. per annum. The heirs of Edward Beidnell held a tenement called Barnehill and the lands adjoining, formerly belonging to Brenkborne. Sir John Forster, knight, in right of the queen, held 9 acres of arable land, 1 rood of meadow, and 1 acre of pasture, for which he paid nothing to the lord; 1 cottage, 3 acres of arable land, 1 rood of meadow, and some pasture, for which he paid nothing to the lord; and 1 cottage with two selions of land, for which he paid nothing to the lord; all the three holdings were 'late parcel of the land of Bransaughe.'

## SURVEY OF GUYZANCE, 1585.

Tenants at Will.	Previous Tenants.	Cottages.	Meadows.	Crofts, etc.	Husband- lands.	Holding comprising Arable, Meadow, and Pas- ture Land.	Rent.			Fine.		
							A.	R.	P.	£.	s.	d.
Edward Dickenson ... ..	Robert Singleton	1	2	2	0	1	19	0	0	0	12	0
George Myller ... ..	Himself	1	2	2	0	1	20	0	0	0	12	0
John Brocket ... ..	Himself	1	3	0	0	1½	26	0	0	1	0	0
Roger Gray ... ..	Himself	1	1	0	0	1	22	0	0	14	0	3
John Rede ... ..	Himself	1	0	3	0	1	19	0	0	0	9	0
Thomas Lyon, <i>alias</i> Robinson	John Anderson	1	1	2	0	1	21	0	9	0	10	0
John Gybson ... ..	Himself	1	1	1	0	20	15	1	0	0	10	0
John Myller ... ..	Himself	1	—	0	3	0	3	0	0	0	2	0
Henry Graye ... ..	John Hearnden	1	—	—	—	—	—	0	3	0	0	15
Thomas Lyon holds 1 toft with a croft previously held by John Anderson	—	—	—	2	2	0	—	0	4	0	1	0
All the tenants hold jointly a parcel of land called Ormyle	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	12	0	3	0
George Myller, John Myller, John Rede, and John Brockett for the 'Coul Ryall'	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	2	0	0	10
The occupiers of a parcel of land of 6 selions by New Style	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	0	8	0	3
Robert Hunter holds the water corn mill with suit, soc, multure, and water course by 21 years' lease, previously held by Henry Hearon	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	6	8	10	0
All the tenants of the vill pay yearly a rent called New Rent	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	0	8	0	2	0
Summa totalis, £7 4s. 5d.												

After stating that 'the manner and towne of Guysens is parcell of the said baronye of Alnewyk scituated in Cokedale ward, v myles south from Alnewyk, and is parcell of the parishe church of Braneshaugh, the soyle thereof is good and fertyle and the tennantes fyneable,' the surveyor proceeds

to say that the tenants of Guyzance paid, yearly, rent hens to the foreign bailiff, or in case of the lord's absence, to the constable of Alnwick castle. Ormele was occupied by the freeholders' tenants as well as by the lord's; the yearly rent of it was 12s.<sup>1</sup>

At a muster taken on the Moot-law on the 26th of March, 1580, Guysouns provided two of the 28 able horse-men furnished by the lordship of Warkworth.<sup>2</sup> Ten years later at the Warden court,<sup>3</sup> held at Staweford on the 12th day of March, 1589/90, bills were exhibited upon Hobb Heslopp 'the crealman,' Edie Dugles, servants of the laird of Hunt-hill, Thome Heslopp of Swinden, George Heslopp and Jordane Heslopp, servants of the goodman of Elishewgh, for stealing six kye and oxen from Branshaugh<sup>4</sup> in August, 1588. At the muster of Coquetdale and Redesdale wards, taken on Aberwick-edge on the 24th day of November, 1595, Guisonns provided five men: George Mylner appeared with petronelle, Henry Grey<sup>5</sup> was armed with defensive armour and a bow, Reginald Thompson was armed with defensive armour and a spear, their horses were defective; Jo. Reede and Cuth. Dickenson had no horses.<sup>6</sup>

On the 1st of September, 1607, Robert Clark, writing from Alnwick, 'to his verie assured good freind Mr. George Whytheide attendinge th'erle of Northum. at Towre'<sup>7</sup> concerning the tenant of Guyzance mill, who 'pretended' a lease thereof from Mr. Delaval,' says:

The lease I drewe Whyttall to take of Guysones mylne, ys lyke to be, to smalle purpose, for that Cuthbt. Hunter who nowe possesseth the same, doth not onlye thraten the fellowe with extreame speches, but also challengeth a lease parcelle from Mr. Cunstable, which he wyll mayntaine in the lawe and so answeareth Whyttall.

This ys a strange coursse for so longe as the hayre runes that waye, yt ys in vayne for us to serve, knoweing not whom to please, for albeite his lordshippe's busynes here, in respect of my experience maye be informed yow and some drawn to advance his inheritance, yet this emulation amongst your selves wyll lay such stumblinge blockes in the waye, as noe man wyll tredd in that path wherby his lordshippe's affaires are much hindered, for noe sowner ys ther anye thinge taken in hand by some of yow for his lordshippe's service, but ther ys ane other to hynder the same, unles he be first acquaynted therwith, for assuer yow ther ys one wylbe *aut solus aut nullus*. And so he answered your man for your office at Warkworth.

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, i. p. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 358.

<sup>4</sup> It is possible, however, that the place whence the cattle were stolen was Branshaw in Redesdale.

<sup>5</sup> 1596, 1st August. Will of Henry Gray of Gisons, within the parishe of Brainshaugh in the county of Northumberland, yeoman. To be buried within my parishe churche of Brainshaugh. To John Gray, Thomas Gray, William Gray, Elizabethe Graye, and Margerye Gray, my bredering and sisters, each a yew sheipe. To my sone in lawe, John Brokett, a dinmonde sheipe. To my younger sonne, Thomas Graye, a blacke whye. Residue to Robert Graye my elder sonne, and my wyfe Augnes Gray, and appoint them executors. Proved 1597. *Durham Probate Registry*.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, ii. p. 74.

<sup>7</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

Mr. Orde and my self have wrytten divers letters to yow since your departure, which I hope are come to your handes, the last by S. George Ramsaye. Mr. Orde ys vyldye croste for Rothbury, which I assuer yow wyll hynder his lordshippe's affaires ther verye much: for that coursse he intended ther wold have advanced his lordshippe's inheritance and renewe ther greatlye for yt ys with hym in the great man, as with your self, for . . .

My former lettres wyll informe yow what villanous purposes the townesmen of Alnewicke intendes, onlye inferinge shadewes to cover ther intenciones (drawen one partly by Browne the lawyer, and to be suspected) wyncked at by the great officer, but that busynes I hope ys ended ere this. Yf Browne be oweinge his lordshipp any mony, ther ys a fytt tyme now to gett yt satisfied for that he hath this yere here corne worth c<sup>li</sup>.

So muche I thought fytt to certifie yow of, by this bearer Mr. Armerer the lord of Rockesbroughe attendant.

By Letters patent dated 5th of June, 1610, the king granted to John Salter of St. Dunstan in the West, gent., and John Williams of St. Peter le Poore, draper, in part consideration of the sum of £75,000 advanced to the Exchequer by Sir Baptist Hicks and others, citizens of London, the site of the tenement with a chapel, demesne lands, and water mill in Brainshawgh, *alias* Branshaugh, formerly let for a yearly rent of £4 extended at the yearly value of £4, the two tenements and cottages in Gwisinges formerly let for a yearly rent of 18s. 8d. extended at the yearly value of 18s. 8d., the tenements and lands in Brotherwick formerly let for a yearly rent of 8s. extended at the yearly value of 8s., the tenement in Withell formerly let for a yearly rent of 6s. 8d. extended at the yearly value of 6s. 8d., the cottage and parcel of land in Haysand and Framlington formerly let for a yearly rent of 4s. extended at the yearly value of 4s., all the premises being parcel of the possessions of the late cell, or tenement with a chapel, in Brainshaugh, *alias* Branshaugh. To hold of the king as of his manor of East Greenwich by fealty only, in free and common socage, paying yearly for the tenement with the chapel, demesne lands, and water mill in Brainshaugh £4, for the premises in Gwisings 18s. 8d., for the premises in Brotherwick 8s., for the premises in Withell 6s. 8d., and for the premises in Haysand and Framlington 4s.<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of February, 1611, the small tithes of Brainshaugh under the description of 'all the petty tithes and offerings of the vill of Gwisinges and Berenghill, parcel of the late cell of Brainshawe, of the yearly value of 42s. 8d., late parcel of the possessions of the monastery of Alnewicke,' were granted to Francis Morrice and Francis Phelips in part consideration for large sums of money paid into the Exchequer by Sir Baptist Hickes and others.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 1887, 8 Jas. I. pt. 49, m. 34. This grant was surrendered by deed enrolled dated 19th June, 1611. *Close Roll*, 2085, 9 Jas. I. pt. 20, entry 15.

<sup>2</sup> *Pat. Roll*, 1845, 8 Jas. I. pt. 7, m. 21. Cf. Tate, *Alnewick*, ii. p. 31.

\* Blank in manuscript.



Edward, earl of Bedford, grandson of Sir John Forster, and Lady Lucy, his wife, sold their life estate in the chapel or tenement in Brainshawe, *alias* Brainshawe, the water mill in Alnwick, and certain tithes to Sir Edward Apsley of Lilford, knight, and Walter Wentworth of Cheynes, gent., who by deed dated 1st May, 1607, conveyed the same to Viscount Haddington, from whom the interests were purchased on the 18th of March, 1617/8, by Robert Brandling, esq., and Sir Francis Brandling, his son and heir.<sup>1</sup>

No mention is made either of Barnhill or of the lands of the dissolved cell of Brainshaugh in the survey of the Percy estates made in 1618. Brainshaugh, which had been farmed under the Crown by Sir John Forster, was, in 1615, in the possession of Robert Brandling, who rendered as a Crown rent, or a fee-farm rent (it is not clear which) for Brainshawe £4, for two farms in Guisinge 18s. 8d., for lands in Brotherwick 8s., in Whithill 6s. 8d., and in Hazon and Framlington 4s.<sup>2</sup>

The survey states that :

The mannor and towne of Guysance is parcell of the said barony of Alnewick and scituated in Cookedale ward, fyve miles south from Alnewick, which is the nearest market towne unto the same. It is parcell of the parrish of Braneshaw and the soile thereof verie good and fertile.

The lord and owner thereof hath there a water corne milne whereat the tenants of Shilbotle, Guysance, and Whitwell are bound to grinde their corne and graine, and gives the 16th multure or tolle for the same. The said tenants are likewise bound to repayre a part of the damme and to lead the millstones as often as need shall require.<sup>3</sup>

A full description is given of the demesne lands and of the holdings of the free and customary tenants at Guyzance. The hamlet then, as now, consisted of two rows of houses ; in the south row there were eleven and in the north row six houses, cottages, or garths.<sup>4</sup> There were two free tenants, viz., Mr. Robert Brandling (formerly Sir John Forster's) who possessed a total acreage of 44 acres 3 roods 8 perches,<sup>5</sup> and Mr. Robert Carr who

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MSS. 79, g, 8 and 9, Brit. Mus.

<sup>2</sup> 1615. 'A rental of my master Mr. Robert Brandling, esquire, his landes.' Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection. Gosforth Guard Book.*

<sup>3</sup> Mayson's Survey. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Brandling's freehold messuage and cottages were the first, the third, and the ninth numbered from the east end of the south row, and Carr's freehold messuage was the fourth in the same row.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Robert 'Branlyne's' estate comprised 1 cottage-house and croft, 2a. 3r. 6½p.; 1 messuage-house and croft, 1a. 1r. 30¾p.; 1 other cottage, oa. or. 32½p.; arable land in the east, west, and north fields, 23a. 3r. 17p.; meadow in the east, west, and north fields, oa. 3r. 17½p.; and 9½ gaites in the ox pasture, computed to be equal to 15a. 2r. 23½p., making a total of 44a. 3r. 8½p. This is probably represented by the farm called Langriggs, now absorbed in the Barnhill estate.

possessed 84 acres and 6 perches.<sup>1</sup> The demesne comprised: the water corn mill and mill banks, let to John Henderson,  $21\frac{1}{2}$  acres; the Broad Lee, let to Mr. Thomas Lewins,  $33\frac{1}{2}$  acres; the Calf-close, let to the tenants of Guyzance,  $8\frac{1}{4}$  acres; six lands in the North field, let to John Lisley,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acres; and an arable field called Ormlee,<sup>2</sup> let to the freeholders and tenants of Guyzance,  $49\frac{3}{4}$  acres.

The common, called the Lee, comprised 395 acres, and there was also a parcel of common containing an area of  $30\frac{1}{2}$  acres, which was in question between the tenants of Guyzance and the lord of Felton. There were six customary tenants, one of whom held two tenements, and there was one cottage tenant.

## SURVEY OF GUYZANCE, 1618.

Tenant.	Number of Farms.	Area of Messuage, Garth, etc.			Meadow.			Arable.			Number of Gates in the Ox Pasture, with their equivalents in acres.			Total.			
		A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.	Gates.	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
John Lisley	... 2 messuages	1	2	1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	4	2	20 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	43	0	0 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	26	0	36 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	75	1	19 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Reade	... 1 "	0	2	11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	1	1	39 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	23	1	9	8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	13	3	33 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	39	1	13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Brockett	... 1 "	4	1	30	7	2	14	34	0	8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	19	1	33 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	65	2	51 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Robert Graye	... 1 "	0	1	30 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	2	3	18 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	35	1	9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	16	0	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	54	2	31
John Barker	... 1 "	1	3	10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	2	3	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	28	3	10 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	9 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	16	0	12 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	49	1	39 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
Arthur Thompson	1 "	1	0	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	2	2	35	25	2	8 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	8 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	14	1	21 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	43	2	29 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>16</sub>
John Miller	... 1 cottage	0	2	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	0	0	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	3	2	7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	2	0	17 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>	6	1	10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>16</sub>

About this period Brainshaugh was acquired by a branch of the family of Warwick of Warwick in Cumberland. John Warwick was vicar of Warkworth from 1610 to 1635, and George Warwick of Warkworth, gent., by will dated May, 1654, gave his lands at Brainshaugh to his sister Mary Osmotherley for her life, with remainder, on her death without issue, to Thomas Warwick, esq., second son of the testator's cousin of Warwick hall.<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Osmotherley was rated for Brainshaugh and a portion of Guyzance town in 1663, and died without issue in 1678.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Robert Carre's estate comprised 2 messuages and crofts, 2a. 3r.  $28\frac{1}{2}$ p.; arable land in the east, west, and north fields, 48a. or.  $16\frac{3}{4}$ p.; meadow in the east, west, and north fields, 6a. 1r.  $7\frac{2}{3}$ p.; and  $11\frac{3}{4}$  gaies in the ox pasture, computed to be equal to 26a. 2r.  $23\frac{1}{2}$ p., making a total of 84a. or. 6p. This is probably represented by the estate now called Bank-house.

<sup>2</sup> Ormlee was rented and held by the freeholders and tenants in the following proportions, omitting fractions: John Lisley 6a. 3r. 1p., John Reade 3a. or. 35p., John Brockett 4a. 2r. 12p., Robert Graye 3a. 3r. 16p., John Barker 3a. 3r. 31p., Arthur Thompson 3a. 2r. 8p., Robert Carre 7a. or. 6p., Mr. Robert Branlyne 2a. 2r. 26p., John Miller 0a. 2r. 26p., waste ground 13a. 2r. 0p.; total 49a. 3r.  $6\frac{3}{4}$ p.

<sup>3</sup> Lambert MSS. Mrs. Osmotherley was presented at the archdeacon's court (1659-1678) 'for detaining a legacy of £50 left by George Warwick to the school of Warkworth, having paid neither use nor principal; she pleaded that she had not sufficient funds from the testator, but that as soon as she received them she will pay the legacy, and therefore she was absolved.' Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 131.

1678, 27th May. Will of Mary Osmonderley of Brainshaugh, widow. To be buried in the parish church of Warkworth as near my late husband's brother as conveniently may be. To Cuthbert Barker<sup>1</sup> of Guizon, yeoman, my trusty and faithful servant and his heirs, my tenement and farmhold at Guizon with all tythes in Guizon and Barnhill. To the said Cuthbert Barker and Thomas Matthews of Newcastle, gent., and their heirs, my messuages and lands at Brainshaugh, my messuage at Warkworth, and all my messuages at Whittell, Hayson, Long Framlington, and Brotherick, and my other property. Cuthbert Barker sole executor. Proved 1678. Inventory £116 1s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Warwick<sup>3</sup> of Warwick hall, who succeeded to Brainshaugh<sup>4</sup> in 1678 on the death of Mrs. Osmotherley, on the 2nd February, 1682, in consideration of £650, conveyed the site of the priory, and 'all the lands, circuit, compass and precincts of the said priory' to Edward Cook of Amble New-hall, who by will gave it to his fourth son William Cook. Brainshaugh<sup>5</sup> remained in the possession of his descendants until 1817, when it was sold by Thomas Cook and his trustees to Robert Lisle of Acton.<sup>6</sup> It now belongs to Mr. William Beresford Lisle.

<sup>1</sup> Cuthbert Barker conveyed the hay and petty tithes to Edward Strother of Newcastle, M.D., who on 3rd May, 1709, conveyed to Ralph Wood. On the 3rd June, 1713, Ralph Wood of Needless-hall, gent., conveyed to Arthur Thompson whose will is dated 8th April, 1729. By indenture dated 12th November, 1746, John Thompson of Guyzance in consideration of £74 3s. 8d. paid to him by Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, £24 14s. 6d. by Robert Reed of Guyzance, £30 18s. 3d. paid by James Watson of Guyzance, £21 12s. 8d. paid by Robert Tate of Guyzance, and £18 10s. 11d. paid by John Burn of Seaton house, conveyed to them, respectively, parcels of his tithes, but especially reserved those accruing from the lands held by himself by lease under the duke of Somerset. These fractions had all been bought in before the year 1810 by Robert Tate and his son John Tate. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* In 1710 Cuthbert Barker of Guyzance polled for freeholds in Brainshaugh, and Arthur Thompson of Guyzance polled for a freehold at that place; in 1715 Arthur and Joseph Thompson, both of Guyzance, polled for Guyzance; in 1722 Joseph and Arthur Thompson of Guyzance polled for Guyzance, and in 1748 Robert Reed of Guyzance polled for a freehold at Guyzance and Felton. *Poll Books.* <sup>2</sup> *Durham Probate Registry.*

<sup>3</sup> 1679, October: It was found that Thomas Warwick of Warwick bridge, Cumberland, esq., was next heir of George Warwick of Warkworth, who lately died possessed of a burgage, etc. *Warkworth Court Rolls.* 1684, 22nd October: 'You are to enquire whether Thomas Warwick of Warwick hall in Cumberland, esq., was not lawfully seised of a burgage in Warkworth with its appurtenances adjoining upon Thomas Young, etc., on the north, and the heirs of Henry Blake (?) on the south; and whether the said Thomas Warwick did not by deed bearing date 2nd February, 1682/3, convey the same to Edward Cook of Amble New-hall, gent., his heirs and assigns for ever, etc.' *Records of Courts. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* 1710, 6th October: It was found that Thomas Warwick died seised of a free burgage in Warkworth, and that Francis Warwick was his son and next heir. *Warkworth Court Rolls.* In 1715, Francis Warwick of Shilbottle voted for a freehold in Warkworth. *Poll Book.* 1718, 10th October: It was found that Francis Warwick for a valuable consideration had conveyed his burgage to Ralph Linton and his heirs. *Warkworth Court Rolls.*

In 1710, 1715, 1722, and 1748 William Cook of Brainshaugh voted for freehold land there. In 1774 Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh voted for lands in Cresswell. *Poll Books.*

<sup>4</sup> The estate was apparently purchased from the Brandlings. The district must at that time have been well timbered with oak, for on the 20th April, 1645, the Tanners' company at Alnwick purchased bark from Brainshaw-wood of Mr. Robert Brandling and Mr. Robert Pemberton for £85. *Book of Tanners' company.* Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 338.

<sup>5</sup> The mansion house of Brainshaugh is about half a mile west of the chapel. It stands on the top of a steep bank of the Newton burn, sheltered by forest trees from the west and north, and commanding a beautiful view of the haugh and river banks to the east. It was enlarged and reconstructed in 1805.

<sup>6</sup> When Brainshaugh was advertised, 16th December, 1816, to be sold, it was described as being a freehold estate of 242 acres, of which 30 or 40 acres were in wood, of some thirty or forty years' growth.



## COOK OF BRAINSHAUGH.

EDWARD COOK of Brainshaugh, fourth son of Edward = Dorothy Read of Amble; Cook of Amble Newb. (c) proved 28rd Aug. 1707; married by licence at Brainshaugh, 16th April, 1707; will dated 12th Feb., 1775 (g); proved 1748 (c).

Edward Cook of Brainshaugh, fourth son of Edward = Dorothy Read of Amble; Cook of Amble Newb. (c) proved 28rd Aug. 1707; married by licence at Brainshaugh, 16th April, 1707; will dated 12th Feb., 1775 (g); proved 1748 (c).	Jane, dau. of Robert Forster of Hartlaw; married her cousin, 19th Oct., 1735 (c); buried 28th Aug., 1736 (c).	Robert Cook, baptised 27th July, 1704 (c). From whom Cook of Low Newton.	William Cook of Tweedmouth, baptised 8th Nov., 1709 (f); free of the Tanners' company, Newcastle; dead before 1775.	Isabella, dau. of ... John-son of Berwick.
--	---	---	---	--

Joseph Cook of Tweedmouth, baptised 14th March, 1711 (c); free of the Tanners' company, Newcastle; living 1761; died unmarried.	Ann, baptised 8th Aug., 1698 (c); married Christopher Cook of Acklington park; 'mar. in ye chappell of Brainshaugh, July 6, 1721, by licence' (f).	Margaret, baptised 17th June, 1706 (c); married firstly, 17th Jan., 1730/1, Michael Wheatley of the parish of Morpeth (c), and secondly, Joseph Fenwick (b).
	Jane, baptised 19th June, 1700 (c); married George Forster of Hartlaw. ↓	Isabella, baptised 6th Jan., 1707/8 (c); mar. 16th Nov., 1736 (c), John Kennedy of Felton, and died 25th Feb., 1798, aged 86; M.I., Felton.

William Cook of Warkworth, heir expectant to Brainshaugh under the will of his uncle Edward Cook, upon the death of the latter's widow; buried 21st July, 1782 (a); will dated 25th June, 1782; proved 1782 (c).	Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh; = admitted free of the Tanners' company, Newcastle, 10th Oct., 1774 (b); articles before marriage, 2nd Sept., 1778 (b); married 4th Sept., 1778 (b); for some time resided at Morwick (b); died at Monkwearmouth, and was buried there 17th April, 1792 (b).	Elizabeth, daughter of John Watson, M.D., of Monkwearmouth, by Jane Stafford, his wife; died 15th Nov., 1843; buried at Barton, Westmorland.	William Beverstock, clerk in orders [? sometime vicar of Bilingham, co. Durham].	Isabella; married at Ford, 18th Feb., 1766, George Marsh, clerk in orders, rector of Ford.
--	--	--	--	--

Thomas Cook of Brainshaugh, born at Morwick, 15th Nov., 1784; baptised 21st Aug., 1787 (a); admitted free of the Tanners' company, Newcastle, 12th Oct., 1807 (b); sold Brainshaugh and also his estates at Cresswell and at Heselrigg in or before 1818; died at Celleron, and buried 27th Feb., 1836, at Barton, in Westmorland, aged 51 years.	William Cook of Alnwick, wine merchant, born 15th Sept., 1786 (b), at Morwick, baptised 21st Aug., 1787 (a); died 13th Aug., 1819, aged 32; buried at Alnwick (i).	Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Lambert of Alnwick, solicitor; born 18th May, 1786; married 18th May, 1809 (b); died 25th Aug., 1874, aged 88; buried at Alnwick (i).	Isabella, born 3rd June, 1779 (b); married 3rd June, 1807 (c), Joseph Dodds of Sturton Grange South Side, sometime of Shoreswood, and died July, 1855, at Trentham, Staffordshire (i). Jane; died at Morwick; buried 1st July, 1791 (a).
---	--	--	---

Thomas Cook of Alnwick, solicitor, born 24th Oct., 1815 (b); died 18th Nov., 1895.	Mary, daughter of William Hepburn of the island of St. Vincent; married at Matlock, 13th Sept., 1858.
--	---

Matilda, daughter of ... Parsey of Chelsea; married 7th Nov., 1854 (b); died s.p., 1869.	William Cook of the War Office, London, born at Bolton Woodhall; bap. at Edlingham, 5th June, 1817 (b).	Selina Woodward; married ... 1872 (b); died 4th Dec., 1883 (b); had three sons.	Anthony John, born 4th Sept., 1818; died 11th July, 1819 (b) (i).	Cicely Isabella, baptised at Alnwick, 4th July, 1810; married at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, London, 12th July 1849, William P. Sellick; of Tiverton, Devon (b), and died s.p. 21st Jan., 1850 (b), at Weston-super-Mare. Elizabeth, born 12th Oct., 1811 (b); died 10th Feb., 1821 (i). Jane, born 16th Dec., 1813 (b); died 13th Oct., 1821 (i).
William Stanley Cook, born 6th May, 1873; sometime of Mounted Rifles, South Africa.	Francis Cook, born 2nd Nov., 1875. Henry Cook, born 6th May, 1879.			

Edward Widdrington Cook of Liverpool, born 20th Aug., 1866.

Isabel Cicely; married 1892, Adam Scott Purves of Alnwick, M.D.  
Florence Mary Stewart.  
Agnes Irene; married 1887, Stephen B. Cottrell of Liverpool, C.E.

(i) Warkworth Register.  
(b) Family Document.

(c) Shilcote Register.  
(d) Lambert MS.

(e) Felton Register.  
(f) Edlingham Register.

(g) Durham Probate Registry.  
(i) M.I., Alnwick.



## EVIDENCES TO COOK PEDIGREE.

1757, 26th February. Will of Benjamin Cook of Warkworth. I give to my niece Sarah Cook of Warkworth, spinster, all the goods which may be about my dwelling house at Warkworth at the time of my death. I give her the said dwelling house for her life and an annuity of £25 a year, to be paid out of my lands at Cresswell. I give my lands at Cresswell, my lands at Heslerigg in the parish of Chatton, and the lease of my farm in East Chevington granted by the late Sir Henry Grey, bart., to my nephew Edward Cook of Brainshaugh, my nephew Robert Cook of Newton-on-the-Moor, and John Cook of Togston (whom I appoint my executors and trustees) in trust for Thomas Cook, son of my late nephew William Cook of Tweedmouth in tail male, remainder to William Cook, brother of the said Thomas. I give to Edward Cook of Alemouth, son of my late nephew Edward Cook of Amble West hall, £900. To John Lawson, son of my nephew William Lawson of Longhirst, £150. To my nephew Edward Wilson of Ulgham, £150. To my nephew George Cook of the Inner Temple, £500. To the poor of the parish of Warkworth, £10. Mr. S. F. Widdrington's *Deeds*.

1775, 12th February. Will of Edward Cook of Brainshaugh. To my wife Jane, all my real and personal estate for her life and afterwards to my nephew William Cook and his heirs. I give to my nephews William and George, sons of my sister Jane Forster; to Roger, William, Joseph, Francis, and Edward, sons of my sister Margaret Fenwick; and to William, John, and Edward, sons of my sister Isabella Kennedy, £50 apiece. I give to my said three sisters Jane, widow of George Forster; Margaret, wife of Mr. Joseph Fenwick; and Isabella, widow of John Kennedy of Felton, £50 a piece. Proved 1775. *Durham Probate Registry*.

The conversion of the ancient system of town fields with a common pasture to the present arrangement of agricultural holdings perfectly independent of one another was in Guyzance a gradual process. In the month of April, 1661, the tenants of Guyzance addressed a petition to Potter and Stackedwell, the earl of Northumberland's officers. They stated :

That accordinge to your worshipes' order your petitioners did gett the land of Gyson divided to the satisfaction of every tenant in the said towne. Mr. Robert Widdrington of Haksly, haveinge then in possession one farme of Mrs. Osmotherlaie's, did ingage that she should performe those conditions and submit to that division which was then made. Nevertheless the said Mrs. Osmotherly hath refused to stand to that order, and is comed, and to our great prejudice doth injoy her part of the land in our devision which she ought to have of Mr. Robt. Widdrington. Therefore your petitioners doe humbly desire that we may either have our first devision or as much land as Mrs. Osmotherlaie's farmes comes to within our devision, or otherwaies that every man may have his land as it was formerly before the division.<sup>1</sup>

On the 28th of October following, the freeholders and the tenants entered into a mutual agreement as to the proportion of rent to be paid by each for the demesne lands known as Ormlee, Cote Ryall, New Style, etc.;<sup>2</sup> and in an undated petition addressed to the duke of Somerset in the beginning of the eighteenth century by Robert Lisle [of Hazon], Francis Forster [of Hartlaw], Robert Widdrington [of Hauxley], and Joseph Thompson [of Guyzance], freeholders in Hazon, Hartlaw, and Guyzance, it is stated 'that the common or moor called Hazon and Guyzon Lee, by reason of its lying undivided, is neither of advantage to your grace's tenants or your petitioners, but

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> On the 1st December, 1702, a lease was granted to Robert Widdrington of Hauxley, gent., Robert Birket, William Read, Robert Read, Thomas Brockett, and Arthur Thompson, all of Guyzance, yeomen, of the parcel of waste land called Ormlee (45a. 3r. 6p.), Coat Riall (8a. 3r. 13p.), six riggs in the North-field near New Style (1a. 3r. 7p.), to hold for the term of twenty-one years at the rent of £2 13s. 4d. per annum. Enrolment of Leases. *Ibid.*

that the same in case it was divided would be of real advantage to both.<sup>1</sup> The desired division did not take place at that time, but on the 14th of July, 1760, articles of agreement were entered into by the earl and countess of Northumberland, lords of the manor, John William Bacon of Newton Cap, John Widdrington of Hauxley, and Thomas Fenwick of Borough hall, and the award<sup>2</sup> was made on the 29th of September, 1760, by Hugh Boag of Ravensworth and Daniel Alder of Mountain, the commissioners appointed for the purpose. The common was found to have an area of 453 acres, of which 196 acres were awarded to the earl and countess in satisfaction of their manorial rights and for the commonable rights attached to their  $10\frac{3}{4}$  ancient farms; 200 acres were given to Bacon in respect of his estate at Hazon and Hartlaw, computed to comprise  $12\frac{1}{4}$  ancient farms; 34 acres were given to Widdrington in respect of his two ancient farms; and 11 acres to Fenwick in respect to his one ancient farm.<sup>3</sup> The minerals were reserved to the earl and countess.

1783, 6th December. A true and just assessment of lands, etc., in the chapelry of Brainshaugh, according to the Book of Rates for the county of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

	£	s.	d.
Brainshaugh ... ..	Mr. Cook ... ..	0	5 0
Barnhill, 3s. ; tithes, 3d. ... ..	Mr. Henry Tomling [tenant] ... ..	0	3 3
Guyzance corn tithes ... ..	The heirs of John William Bacon		
	Forster, esq. ... ..	0	1 6
Guyzance and Barnhill petty tithes ...	John Tate and others ... ..	0	0 9
Guyzance corn mill ... ..	The duke of Northumberland ... ..	0	1 3
Guyzance fulling mill ... ..	<i>Ibid.</i> ... ..	0	1 3
	Mr. Tate's freehold lands, heretofore Widdrington's	s.	d.
		1	6
	Mr. Fenwick's freehold lands, called Land-ridge	0	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
	The duke of Northumberland's estate, viz. :		
Guyzance Town	The south-east farm, Townfoot east farm, with		
	a cottage and land, Henry Tomlin, tenant	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	The north-east farm, John Tate, tenant ...	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	Newstead farm, Ric. Graham, tenant ...	0	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
	Burnhouse farm, Jas. Tate, tenant ...	0	4
	Ormlee, Jas. Tate and others, tenants ...	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
	Cottage and garths, Thos. Wales, sen. ...	0	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
		0	8 3
		£1	1 3

Having traced the descent and vicissitudes of the manor and vill, the devolution of the freehold estates may be briefly outlined. The lands in Guyzance, held by George Carr in 1567, and by Robert Carr in 1688 may,

<sup>1</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Counterpart of award in the Rev. John Hodgson's *Collection*.

<sup>3</sup> No allotment was made to the owner of Brainshaugh, and the allotment given to Fenwick seems to have been made in respect to his farm in Guyzance called Landriggs, and not for Barnhill.

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

with much probability, be identified with the two tenements which were held by Robert Widdrington of Hauxley in 1699,<sup>1</sup> and by John Widdrington when the common was divided in 1760. On the 14th of September, 1771, John Widdrington of Hauxley granted to Lancelot Beal of Denwick a nine years' lease of 34 acres, which had been awarded to him on the division of the common, at a rent of £23 a year,<sup>2</sup> and before the year 1783 he had sold his estate in Guyzance to Robert Tate of the same place.<sup>3</sup> His son and successor, John Tate, in the year 1794 received 115 acres, comprised in seven fields, from the duke of Northumberland, in exchange for two closes in Guyzance, comprising 7 acres, the allotment on Guyzance West Moor, formerly made to John Widdrington, comprising 33 acres, thirty freehold stints or beastgates in the common pasture called Ormlee, and for two closes in Alnwick called Great Coopers-hill and Craiston's lands, comprising 5½ acres.<sup>4</sup> This estate, formerly called Guyzance North-field and afterwards Bank-house, is now the property of Mr. John Tate.

## TATE OF BANK-HOUSE.

The family of Tate is stated to be descended from Tate of Lanrigg in Berwickshire.

Anne, daughter of Robert Barker of Guyzance, first wife; baptised at Felton, 4th Jan., 1681/2; married at Lesbury, 27th Nov., 1707; buried 14th Oct., 1709 (*v.*).<sup>\*</sup>

JOHN TATE of Shilbottle Wood-house; in 1734 and 1748 voted for a freehold in Alnwick; buried 14th July, 1752 (*h.*); will dated 16th May, 1752 (*h.*) (*v.*).

Frances Craster, second wife; bond of marriage, 17th Dec., 1713; buried 8th Nov., 1725 (*v.*).

Elizabeth Wilson, third wife; married at Alnwick, 8th July, 1738; named in her husband's will.

George Tate, baptised 28th July, 1743 (*h.*); mentioned in his father's will; was admitted to Skinners' and Glovers' company, Alnwick in 1763.

Elizabeth, bap. 27th Sept., 1749 (*h.*); named in her father's will.

John Tate of Harlow hill, baptised ..., 1727 (*h.*); to whom his father gave a close at Alnwick, called Christian's Land, and the lease of Wideopen; admitted to Skinners' and Glovers' company, Alnwick, 175...; voted for a freehold in Alnwick in 1774; will dated 7th Sept., 1778 (*c.*).

Mary, baptised 12th Feb., 1714/5 (*h.*); married 27th Nov., 1736, Thomas King of Sturton Grange (*a.*); named in her father's will.

Other children died in infancy.

Frances, baptised 12th April, 1719 (*h.*); married Edward Rochester of Whittingham; named in her father's and brother John's wills (*c.*).

Anne, baptised 13th May, 1738 (*h.*); named in her father's will.

A

\* 1697, 1st Dec.: a lease of a tenement in Guyzance, then in his own occupation, was granted to Robert Barker for a term of 21 years. It was renewed on the 20th Jan., 1717/8, for a similar term. 1739, 8th Oct.: a lease was granted to Robert Tate, yeoman, of a tenement in Guyzance late in the occupation of Robert Barker, his grandfather, deceased, to hold for 21 years. Enrolment of Leases. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> Robert Tate gave his lands in Guyzance to his son John Tate by lease and release dated 21st and 22nd March, 1783.

<sup>2</sup> By an Order dated 12th June, 1699, for the setting out of ground in Guyzance Lee common in respect of Mr. Robert Widdrington's and Cuthbert Barker's freeholds, there was given to Widdrington in respect of his two tenements 20 acres, and to Cuthbert Barker 10 acres. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. *Guyzance Guard Book.*

<sup>4</sup> *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.* In 1809 the rental of Brainshaugh chapelry was: The duke of Northumberland, £651 10s. 7d.; Thomas Cook, esq., £359 14s.; John Tate, esq., £244 6s.; Thomas Fenwick, esq., £150; William Bacon, esq., tithes, £71; John Tate, petty tithes, £30. Total, £1,506 10s. 7d. Sir David Smith's Collection.

<p>Robert Tate, son of William Tate of Shilbottle; married 23rd June, 1747 (b); party to deed, 23rd Mar., 1771 [? buried at Brainshaugh, 21st Feb., 1790, aged 84 (a)].</p>		<p>Anna, daughter of William Garrett of Shilbottle; married 23rd June, 1747 (b); party to deed, 23rd Mar., 1771 [? buried at Brainshaugh, 21st Feb., 1790, aged 84 (a)].</p>	
<p>John Tate of Bank-house, born 14th, baptised 27th Nov., 1752; married 2nd Nov., 1784; died June, 1792; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>	<p>Maria, daughter of Alnwick; married 20th Nov., 1798; died 4th Oct., 1836; buried at Brainshaugh; will dated 19th Dec., 1829.</p>	<p>William Tate of London.</p>	<p>Anne; married John Tate, Jane, baptised 23rd April, 1750 (b); buried ..., 1754 (c). Mary; married at Felton, 15th July, 1797, Robert Heron of East Thirston.</p>
<p>Eleanor, dau. = Robert Tate, eldest son, = Thomas Tate of Bank-house, = Mary, daughter of James Dand of Hauxley; married 1st June, 1826 (a); died at Denwick, 4th March, 1869; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>	<p>born at Guyzance, baptised 21st Dec., 1788 (a); admitted to Skinners' and Glover's company, Alnwick, in 1809; emigrated to New York State, America; died June, 1855.</p>	<p>second wife; admitted to Skinners' and Glover's company, 19th Oct., 1811, died at Bilton, 8th Oct., 1850, aged 72; buried at Brainshaugh; will dated 18th May, 1853.</p>	<p>Anne, born 21st April, 1790; died unmarried, 28th Dec., 1818; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>
<p>John William Tate, born 20th Aug., 1812.</p>	<p>Thomas Bell Tate, born 21st Aug., 1814.</p>	<p>Margaret. Eleanor; married ... Glassford</p>	
<p>John Tate of Bank-house, born 8th Feb., 1829; was admitted to Skinners' and Glover's company in 1849.</p>	<p>Maria Sarah Ann, dau. of Francis Pearson of Kirkby Lonsdale and of Storr's hall, Lancashire; married 30th Mar., 1864.</p>	<p>Thomas Tate = Sarah Elizabeth, dau. of John Gray of Bilton; married at Lesbury, 8th Jan., 1874.</p>	<p>Sarah; married firstly, Alan William Hutchinson of Durham, and secondly, John Fogg Elliot of Elvet hill, Durham. Mary Jane; living 1899. Anne Eliza; died 17th Oct., 1852; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>
<p>John Alexander Tate = Ellen of Guyzance East-house, born 27th Oct., 1804; baptised 10th Jan., 1817 (c); died s.p., 1843; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>	<p>George William Tate of Bullocks hall and Ellyhaugh, 10th Nov., 1810; died at Guyzance East house, 6th Sept., 1864; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>	<p>Anne, daughter of William Hogg of Hazon; married at Eglington, 1st June, 1840; died 21st June, 1869, aged 47; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, born 3rd Oct., 1800; bap. 13th April, 1814 (a); died unmarried at Rye hill, Newcastle, 2nd June, 1873; bur. at Jesmond cemetery. Maria, born 5th Oct., 1802; bap. 13th April, 1814 (a); mar. Francis Pearson of Kirkby Lonsdale and of Storr's hall, Arkholme, Lancashire; died 7th April, 1884.</p>
<p>Sarah, born 17th May, 1803; baptised 13th April, 1814 (b); died unmarried at Bank-house. Jane, born 20th Aug., 1806; baptised 13th April, 1814 (b); married James Dand of Togston. Anna Maria, born 24th Feb., 1808; baptised 10th Jan., 1817 (b); died unmarried at Chevington vicarage, 30th June, 1874. Frances, born 24th Jan., 1809; baptised 10th Jan., 1817 (b); married William Fenwick of Sturton Grange South Side; died at Alnmouth, 14th March, 1876; buried at Brainshaugh.</p>			
<p>John Tate of Elyhaugh, born at Shilbottle, 6th July, 1841.</p>	<p>George Tate of Brotherwick = Florence Mary, daughter of Edward Thew of Shortridge; married at Alnwick, 8th Jan., 1880.</p>	<p>Maria Margaret. Anne Eliza. Frances.</p>	
<p>George Tate, born 2nd Nov., 1880. Edward Tate, born 8th May, 1882.</p>		<p>Elizabeth Mary.</p>	
<p>John Francis Fenwick Tate, born 20th July, 1876; an officer in the Lancashire Fusiliers.</p>	<p>Thomas Bailey Tate, born 11th Dec., 1882.</p>	<p>Mabel Mary. Louisa Elizabeth.</p>	<p>Annie Sarah Alexandra. Elsie.</p>

(a) Works, 188, 189, 190.  
(c) See the Register.

(c) An Abstract of Title belonging to Miss Gallon's estate.  
(c) See the Register.



In the description of the boundaries of the lordship of Guyzance set out in the survey of 1567 it is stated that Barnhill had been 'laitly sold by the abbot and convent of the late dissolved monasterye of *Alnewyke* to one George Bednell late of the towne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant,' and was then 'the inheritance of Robert Beadnell,' but further down in the same document, when entering the rents and services due from the free tenants, the surveyor states that 'the heirs of Edward Bednell hold one free tenement called Barnhill and certain adjacent lands by fealty and suit of court formerly in the possession of the monastery of *Brenkburn*.'

Though unfortunately there is not any reference to either Brainshaugh or Guyzance in the Brinkburn chartulary, as now existing,<sup>1</sup> nor any mention of lands in the lordship of Shilbottle, except in the licence granted by Robert de Hilton in 1288 to the prior and convent to gather dead wood in Hazon,<sup>2</sup> it seems probable that it was not to Brinkburn priory but to Alnwick abbey that Barnhill belonged before the dissolution.

The Beadnells<sup>3</sup> had numerous dealings with monastic estates, and in the immediate neighbourhood had lands in Low Buston, High Buston, and Thirston, but became involved in the troubles of the beginning of the seventeenth century. The capital messuage, or tenement of Barnhill, with certain lands in East Thirston worth 40s. a year clear, belonging to John Bednell of Barnehill and to Alice Coniers, 'recusants'; John Bednell's cow, worth 10s., and Alice Coniers' household goods were forfeited to the Crown, and were granted 1st April, 1612, to Gabriel Redman of Maltby, Yorkshire, in respect to one-third in free gift and as to the other two-thirds for forty-one years at 8s. 11d. a year.<sup>4</sup> An arrangement with the Crown grantee must have been made, for on the 29th of January, 1619/20, George Beadnell of Lemington, esq., Alice Conyers of Newcastle, widow of Roger Conyers, late

<sup>1</sup> It is possible that the deeds relating to Guyzance may have been in that portion of the chartulary which has been lost. See *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Page, preface, p. xv. Surtees Soc. No. 90.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> John Bedenell, who was proprietor of Lemington in 1497, was appointed seneschal of the courts of the monastery of Alnwick in 1528 by Robert, abbot of Alnwick. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 29. By his wife, Jane Hastings (St. George's *Visitation*) he had an eldest son Edward, who by the patent of 1528 was granted the reversion after his father's death of the office of seneschal or steward. Tate, *Alnwick*, ii. p. 29. In 1568 Edward Bedenell was returned as owner of Lemington and Nunriding (*Liber Feodarii*); his wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Collingwood of Eslington. St. George's *Visitation*. It is probable that he was the grantee of Barnhill from the abbot of Alnwick. Clarkson's *Survey*. His eldest son Robert married Alice, daughter of Christopher Baxter of Newcastle (St. George's *Visitation*), who seems to have remarried Roger Conyers. Robert and Alice Bedenell had two sons, George Bedenell of Lemington, living in 1615, and John, who may be identified with John Bedenell of Barnhill.

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Roll*, 1995, 10 Jas. I. pt. 13.

of Lemington, esq., and John Beadnell of Barnehill, gent., conveyed their lands in East Thirston to Thomas Wright, the elder, of Morwick, yeoman.<sup>1</sup>

Barnhill was acquired by the Widdringtons of Hauxley before the year 1663, in which year William Widdrington was rated for it at £40 a year.<sup>2</sup> He died in 1664, leaving an only child, Anne, whose history and fortunes are unknown. As has been already related, his father Robert Widdrington in 1684 settled the family estate upon his nephew of the same name, charged with money portions for his grandchild and for his four daughters.<sup>3</sup> One of the latter, Isabel Widdrington, married Robert Fenwick of Nunriding, who, either in satisfaction for his wife's fortune or by purchase, seems to have become possessed of Barnhill.<sup>4</sup> The family of Fenwick also acquired a free tenement in Guyzance known by the name of Landriggs, and both estates were retained by their descendants until 1862, when Mr. E. M. Fenwick of Borough hall sold Barnhill and Landriggs to Mr. John Tate of Bank-house.<sup>5</sup> An allotment known as 'Fenwick's fall,' received on the division of Guyzance Lee common, was at the same time sold to the duke of Northumberland. Barnhill was purchased from Mr. John Tate in 1892 by Mr. J. D. Milburn.<sup>6</sup>

At the present time the landowners in the chapelry of Brainshaugh are Mr. W. B. Lisle, owner of Brainshaugh (239 acres), Mr. J. D. Milburn of Barnhill and Landriggs (216 acres), Mr. John Tate of Bank-house (275 acres), the North Eastern Railway Company (5 acres), and the duke of

<sup>1</sup> *Abstract of Title to Potts's lands in East Thirston* (1792). Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

<sup>2</sup> Book of Rates, 1663. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 261.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, pp. 306-307.

<sup>4</sup> Barnhill was occupied at the beginning of the eighteenth century by the Davisons of Warkworth Barns (see *supra*, p. 120). In 1715 Thomas Davison of Barnhill voted for a freehold in Warkworth. *Poll Book*. In 1735 he made his will and appointed his niece, Margaret Cook, his executrix, and she by her will in 1770 gave all her estate to her nephew, Henry Tomlin. 1773, 30th May: Mrs. Margaret Cook of Barnhill died, aged 97 (Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck's *Commonplace Book*), buried 1st June. *Warkworth Register*. 1786, 26th October: Administration of the personal estate of Henry Tomlin of Barnhill, yeoman, granted to Ann Tomlin, the widow. *Durham Probate Registry*. His miniature now (1899) belongs to Mr. M. H. Dand of Hauxley. Tomlin's widow and son removed to Shawdon hill, in the parish of Whittingham, where the latter died, unmarried, in 1797 (administration 2nd November, 1797, granted to his mother). Mrs. Tomlin died at the same place in 1808 (will dated 7th December, 1807). One of this family used to relate that as she was riding over the Town moor at Newcastle on a Sunday morning in 1745 she was overtaken and passed by a messenger riding 'with a halter round his neck' (as a warning not to loiter by the way); and in returning after church masons were seen preparing to build up the Town gate. *Ex inf.* Mr. M. H. Dand.

<sup>5</sup> The Barnhill estate was stated to comprise 180 acres, all in a ring fence (except a detached piece of 10 acres) and Landriggs (35 acres), together with a blacksmith's shop. The property was sold on the 15th December, 1862. *Conditions of Sale*.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Milburn has reconstructed and enlarged the house from designs by Mr. W. H. Knowles.

Northumberland who holds the remainder of the chapelry, comprising the hamlet of Guyzance, the mill, and the farms of Guyzance East-house, and Guyzance Lee.

Though originally, both historically and ecclesiastically, dependent on the parish of Shilbottle the chapelry of Brainshaugh has long been regarded as extra-parochial. Denuded of the endowments which maintained 'the Master and his Fellow,' the chapel continued to be used by the parishioners for marriages and occasional services until the second quarter of the eighteenth century. Warburton writing about the year 1715 says, 'the church [of Brainshaugh] situated in a low plain, almost surrounded by the river Coquet, hath formerly been large and well built, but wants the roof and other ornaments, yet is preached at and the sacraments administered . . . \* . . a year by the . . . \* . .'<sup>1</sup> And the register of Edlingham parish, under the date of July 6th, 1721, records a marriage solemnized 'in ye chappell of Brainshaugh.'<sup>2</sup> Sir David Smith writing about seventy years ago says, 'A custom prevailed till within about thirty-six years past, at Guyzance of tolling a bell in the village street when any person died within the chapelry: this bell originally belonged to the chapel, and is now in the possession of Mr. John Tate of Bank-house.'<sup>3</sup> The graveyard attached to the chapel has been walled and well enclosed by the piety of one of the landowners; it has always been and continues to be the only burial ground of the inhabitants of the chapelry. On the formation of the ecclesiastical parish of Acklington in 1859, Brainshaugh was annexed to it.

<sup>1</sup> Warburton MS. *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Edlingham Register.* Another marriage at Brainshaugh is recorded in the same register on the 16th April, 1725.

<sup>3</sup> Sir David Smith's *Collection.* This bell, with a font originally belonging to the chapel of Brainshaugh, is now in the possession of Mr. John Tate of Bank-house and Alnwick. A gold ring, said to have been a large ornamental one, is stated to have been found about the year 1770, at the water edge, near the chapel. It is not known if it is in existence.

\* Blank in the manuscript.

## APPENDIX I.

## REFERENCES TO GEOLOGICAL PAPERS.

- |     |                      |     |     |     |  |
|-----|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|--|
| 1   | .                    | .   | .   | ... | <i>Borings and Sinkings</i> (Nos. 1,086 and 1,087), published by the<br>North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical<br>Engineers ... .. 1885                             |
| 2.  | ...                  | ... | ... | ... | Report on Colliery at Hauxley, belonging to the Radcliffe Coal<br>Company .. .. 1804   |
| 7.  | Wood (N.)            | ... | ... | ... | On the Upper and Lower Beds of Coal in the Counties of<br>Northumberland and Durham. <i>Trans. North of England<br/>Inst. Engineers</i> , vol. xi. map and sections ... .. 1862  |
| 10. | Brown (M. W.)        | ... | ... | ... | Correlation of the Coal Seams of the Carboniferous Formation<br>in the North of England. <i>Trans. North of England Inst.<br/>Engineers</i> , vol. xxvi. p. 15 ... .. 1887       |
| 14. | ...                  | ... | ... | ... | See vol. ii. app. ii.  |
| 15. | Lebour (Prof. G. A.) | ... | ... | ... | On the Great and Four Fathom Limestones and their Associated<br>Beds in South Northumberland. <i>Trans. North of England<br/>Inst. Engineers</i> , vol. xxiv. p. 133 ... .. 1875 |
|     | Wood N.              | ... | ... | ... | <i>Nat. Hist. Soc. of Northd.</i> vol. i. p. 302 ... .. 1831   |
|     | Tate (G.)            | ... | ... | ... | Chapters on Geology in the <i>History of Alnwick</i> ... .. 1869   |

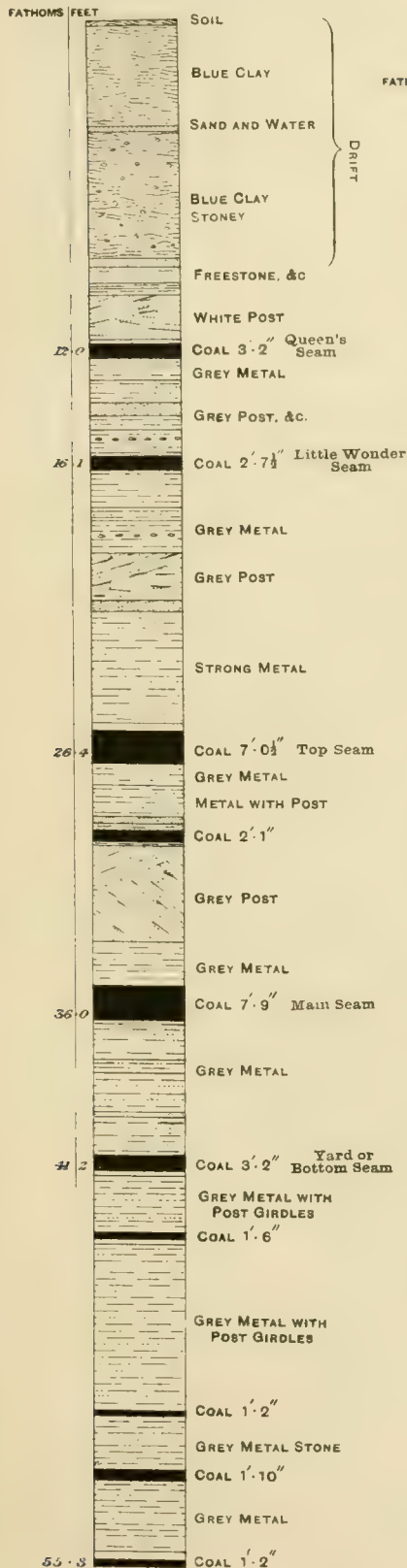


# APPENDIX II.

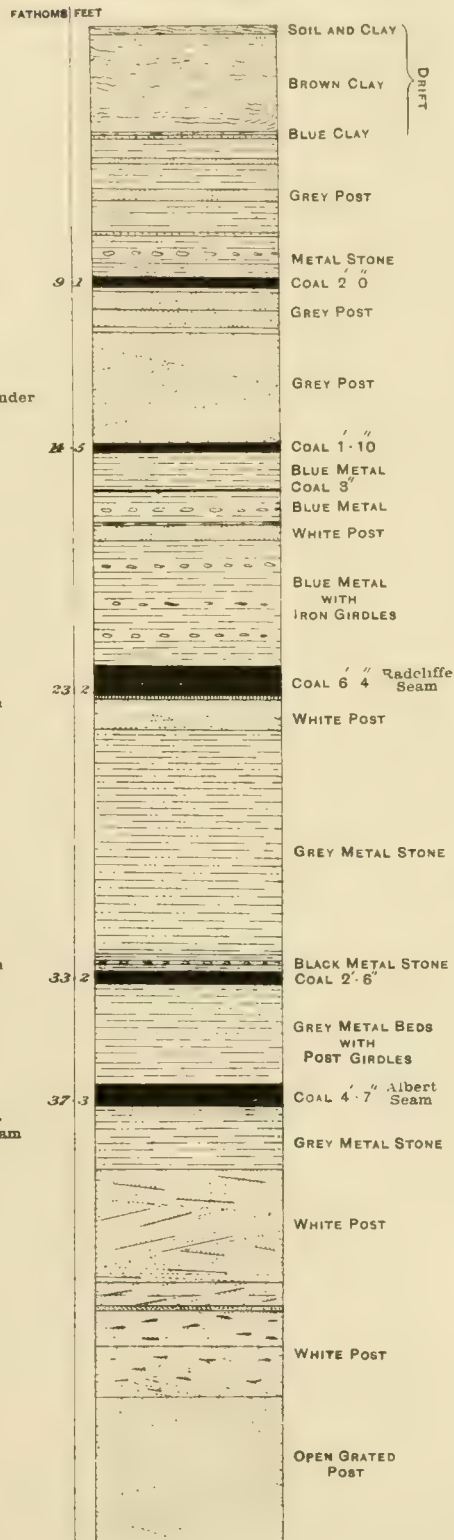
## VERTICAL SECTION THROUGH THE RADCLIFFE AND BROOMHILL COAL-FIELD.

AFTER H.M. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY.

### BROOMHILL COLLIERY. BORING ON WOODSIDE FARM.

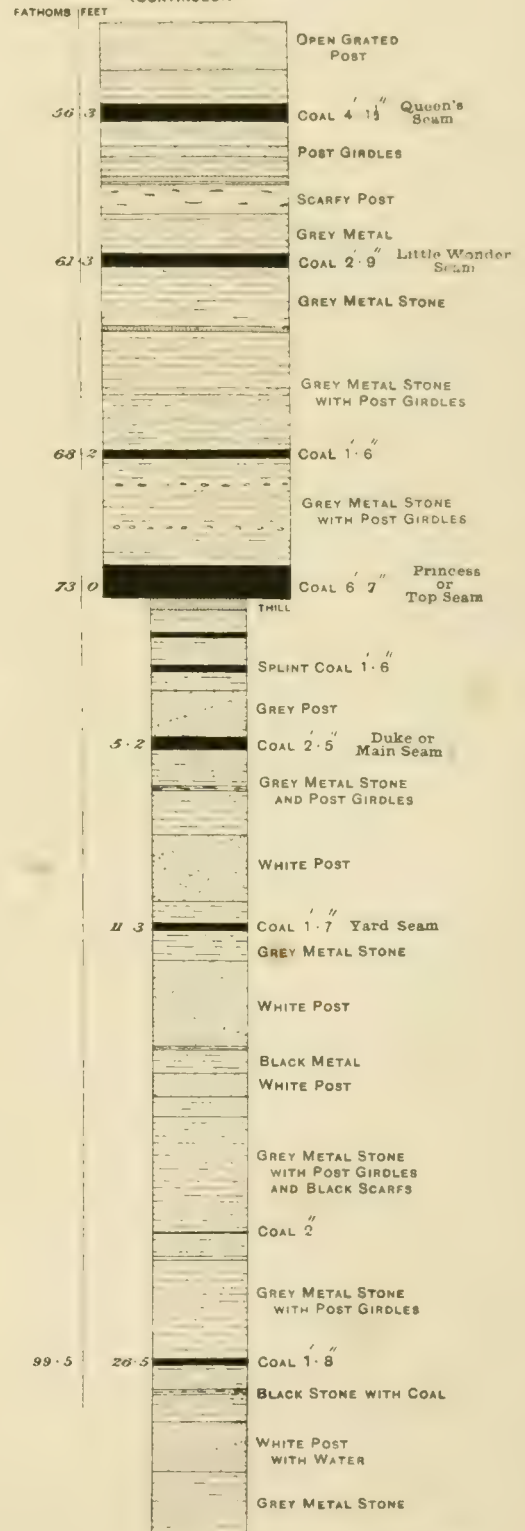


### RADCLIFFE COLLIERY.



### RADCLIFFE COLLIERY

(CONTINUED).





APPENDIX III.



WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.





# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

## THE DONJON.

Outside Walls.  $\Delta \cdot \times \cdot \pi + \cdot \times \cdot +$

Entrance Vault.  $\times$

The Porter's Room.  $\mathbb{W} \cdot +$

Pit under Entrance Vault.  $\vee \cdot + \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot \wedge \cdot \times$   
 $\gamma \cdot +$

Vault at foot of Great Stair.  $\times \cdot \vee \cdot \times \cdot \nabla \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot + \times$   
 $\mathbb{W} \cdot + \cdot \leftarrow \cdot \searrow \cdot \rightarrow \cdot \boxtimes$

Dungeon.  $+ \times \cdot \leftarrow \cdot \wedge \cdot \times \cdot \dagger \cdot \mathbb{W} \cdot \pi + \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \times$   
 $\boxtimes \cdot \# \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot \mathbb{M} \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \gamma \cdot +$   
 $\pi + \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \uparrow \cdot +$

Bottle Dungeon.  $\vee \cdot \diamond \cdot \mathbb{A} \cdot \Delta \cdot + \cdot \dagger \cdot + \cdot \times$   
 $\boxtimes \cdot \wedge \cdot \times \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \mathbb{W} \cdot \times \cdot \gamma \cdot \boxtimes \cdot + \cdot \mathbb{A}$   
 $\boxtimes \cdot \boxtimes \cdot \gamma \cdot \boxtimes \boxtimes$

Passage to Inner Dungeon.  $\star \cdot \times \cdot \vee$

Inner Dungeon.  $+ \cdot \vee \cdot \dagger \cdot \nabla \cdot + \cdot \gamma \cdot \nabla \cdot \gamma \cdot \times \cdot \nabla$   
 $\times$

# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

Passage to Vault under Kitchen.  $\vdash \cdot W \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot \rightarrow \cdot \times \cdot \vdash$   
 $\times \cdot \vdash \cdot V$

Vault possibly used as Buttery.  $W \cdot \times \cdot \vdash \cdot \vdash \cdot \times \cdot X$   
 $\text{A} \cdot \text{E} \cdot V \cdot \leftarrow \cdot X \cdot \vdash \cdot \times \cdot \times$   
 $\vdash \cdot \text{A} \cdot N \cdot \times$

Stair up to Pantry.  $\vdash^{\infty} \cdot \times \cdot \sqcup \cdot \vdash \cdot \vdash \cdot \vdash \cdot V \cdot \times$   
 $\text{A} \cdot XN \cdot \times \cdot \vdash \cdot X \cdot \Sigma \cdot X \cdot \vdash$

Vault under Kitchen.  $\wedge \cdot \text{A} \cdot \text{A} \cdot X$

Stair up to Kitchen.  $V$

Vault with Cistern. (Stone Conduit from Lantern)  $\vdash \cdot \vdash$   
 $V \cdot YX \cdot \vdash \cdot \times \cdot \text{Y} \cdot \vdash \cdot H \cdot M \cdot \times \cdot N$   
 $X \cdot \hookrightarrow \cdot \times \cdot X \cdot \vdash \cdot \vdash \cdot Y \cdot W \cdot \leftarrow$   
 $\vdash$

Lantern.  $\vdash \cdot X \cdot \geq \cdot \vdash \cdot \leq \cdot \leq \cdot < \cdot \text{A} \cdot \vdash \cdot \times$

Cellar under Great Chamber.  $\vdash \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot \vdash \cdot \text{Y} \cdot \rightarrow$   
 $\times \cdot \vdash \cdot V \cdot V \cdot \vdash \cdot W \cdot X \cdot \vdash \cdot \sqcup$   
 $X \cdot N \cdot \times \cdot \text{Y}$

# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS

Cellar under Chapel.  $\nabla \cdot + \cdot + \cdot + \cdot \nabla \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot \oplus$   
 $\wedge \cdot + \cdot \vee \cdot \angle$

Stair up from Cellar to Hall.  $+ \cdot + \cdot \nabla \cdot + \cdot \vee$   
 $\times \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot + \cdot \Sigma \cdot \times \cdot Z \cdot \nabla$

Vault probably, 'The chamber the boyes lay in? (Closet.)'  
 $X \cdot \triangleleft \cdot H \cdot + \cdot < \cdot + \cdot + \cdot + \cdot W \cdot N$   
 $\gamma \cdot \gamma \cdot \vdash \cdot \times \cdot \Sigma \cdot \equiv \cdot \times \cdot \nabla \cdot +$   
 $+ \cdot \Sigma \cdot X$

Vault called 'The chamber at the staire foote.'  $\nabla \cdot +$   
 $+ \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot +$

Great Stair.  $\times \cdot \angle \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot + \cdot > \cdot \times \cdot +$

Great Stair Head.  $X \cdot +$

Arch from Great Stair into Hall.  $\gamma \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot + \cdot +$

Hall.  $\Sigma \cdot + \cdot + \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot \times$

Pantry.  $+ \cdot X \cdot + \cdot \perp \cdot \gamma$

Outer Kitchen. (Fireplace.) (Pot.)  $\times \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot \times$   
 $+ \cdot \boxtimes \cdot X \cdot \times \cdot X \cdot Z \cdot X \cdot \wedge \cdot \gamma \cdot \angle$   
 $\nabla \cdot \times \cdot \times \cdot \perp \cdot +$

WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

Stair leading up from Outer Kitchen. † · X · X · X · †

Mural Chamber in Outer Kitchen. 

W. A.

### 2nd Floor over Outer Kitchen :-



(Mural Chamber in S.W. Corner.)  $\times$   $\cdot$   $\overline{\text{---}}$   $\cdot$   $\text{---}$   $\cdot$   $\vee$   $\cdot$   $\text{---}$

( " " " N.W. " ) 




(Mural Chamber on N. Side.)  $\times \cdot \tau \cdot \triangle \cdot + \cdot \ast \cdot \nabla$

A · K · Δ · M · Y · 71 · A · J · X

Kitchen. (North Fireplace.) (East Fireplace.) X. 77+

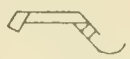


X + .  . X . +  . ‡ . ~~X~~ . ~~Y~~ . ~~Z~~







|X| · ≲ · ∕ · +▷ · ∇ · † · A · ≡ · \*

 · Z · X ·  · Σ ·  · \* · X |
















# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.



W · † · ✕ · ☆ · ✕ · × · ▷ · † · 4  
 ✕ · + · Σ · + · Σ · ▽ ·   
 < · ≡ · + · ♀ · Z · X · † · † · †  
 ▽ · ≡ · ✕ ·  ·  · † · ✕ · † · † · †  
 † · ♀

(Larder.) ('The little howse')  · † · ≡ · X ·  ·   
 X · ✕ · ✕ ·  · † · X · † ·  · 

Passage from Hall to Great Chamber. ☆

Great Chamber (Cupboard.) (Fireplace) ≡ · † ·  · †  
 ∧ · ≡ · † · † ·  · V ·  · † · ♀ ·   
 · † ·  ·  · ≡ ·  · † · † · ✕

Latrine North of Great Chamber. † ·  · Σ · † ·   
 † · ✕ · V ·  ·  ·  · Σ · X · †  
 V · † · ✕ · ✕ · X · Σ

Parlour. (Fireplace.) (Latrine) V · ✕ · W · X · † · X  
 † ·  · X · ✕ · < · † · Y · V  
 X · X · V ·  · † · ✕ · †

# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

Chapel.

4 · X · X · X · V · — · — · + · +

Stair from Chapel to Sacristy.

Y · X · x · z · z · X · +

+ · z · z · L · K · + · z · z

Y · z · x · z · X · A · A · A · A

Stair leading up from S.W. corner of Chapel.

— · z

— · + · A · V · A · Y · X

Chapel Chamber. (Fireplace.)

z · z · — · z · z

Gallery at east end of Hall.

z · A · z · z · z · A

Drawing Chamber. (Latrine on N. side.)

V · X · X · z

— · — · X · — · — · z · V · z

Lower Vault under Watch Tower.

z · V · X

Stair to Upper Vault under Watch Tower.

X · X · z

Y · — · z · + · X · + · — · z

> · z · z · +

Upper Vault under Watch Tower.

z · A · z · +

z · X · z · z · — · z

Privy Chamber (Fireplace.) (Latrine)

z · — · V · A · X

WARWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

Watch Tower (Star)(Uppermost Chamber) + 17

**WEST CURTAIN.** (Outer Wall of old Kitchen.)

+ \* \ / X < S Y

OLD KITCHEN.  $\Sigma$   $\triangle$   $+$   $\triangle$   $+$   $\times$

**BUTTERY.** (West of old Kitchen.) N

**PASSAGE.** (South of Kitchen near W. end of College.)

THE COLLEGE. (North East Column.) *N*

(Large Vault.) (Small Vault.) Z · X · Y · A · H

A · L · P · A · Y · Y · Z · N · X

X · Y · Z · I · A · M · V · Z · N

△ · ∇ · Y

(Archway) (East Wall, base level)  $\times$   $\gamma$   $\Pi$   $\nabla$   $\mathbb{N}$

V · X A · B · X A I · M W

M. ↓ ~~A~~ + . Z . X . N . X . X

(Passage from East Vault) (Base at East end)  $\Delta \cdot \nabla$

$\angle$  . 4 .  $\nabla$  .  $\wedge$  .  $\Sigma$

# WARKWORTH CASTLE. MASON MARKS.

GREY MARE'S TAIL. ( Entry and Ground Floor) W +

PASSAGE BETWEEN COLLEGE AND LION TOWER

↓ · ⊠ · W · +

LION TOWER 7 †

OLD HALL. (East Wall) M

GREAT CHAMBER. X

CHAMBER South West of Great Chamber First Floor. ← · K · Z · X · Δ · /

CRAKEFERGUS. (Passage to Ground Floor) X

↗ · >+ ↑

(First Floor) (Passage to Second Floor) X · Y

W ← · ∇ 人

GATEHOUSE. ( Archway.) V √ · >+

FOUNDATIONS TO EAST OF GATEHOUSE. M W · X

Λ · Λ · X · E

DRAW WELL. → · → · Z · > · Σ · X · \* · M

W · Z · <<

MONTAGU TOWER. (Passage to Uppermost Floor)

(Uppermost Floor) ∇ · N · X · →



## INDEX.

## A.

- Acklington TOWNSHIP, 362-376; census returns, 362; mediæval history, 363-366; subsidy rolls, 364-365; Percy surveys, 365, 367-373; list of grieves, 366; mediæval accounts, 366; muster rolls, 367, 370; pedigree of Appleby, 375; the 'ancient farms,' 376; witchcraft practised, 376; church and list of ministers, 376.
- 'Acklington dike,' 9, 11, 296.
- Acklington Park TOWNSHIP, 377-383; census returns, 377; mediæval history, 377-379; deer and wild animals, 377, 378, 379, 380; list of park keepers and officers, 378 n; notices of Horsley family, 379; Percy surveys, 379-380; birthplace of John Rushworth, the antiquary, 380; pedigree of Rushworth, 381; manufactory for tin and iron and afterwards for woollen cloth, 382-383; dam and bridge, 383; sixteenth-century poaching case, 463.
- Acton, held of the Heron barony, 408 n; the lord of, 487.
- Acton, John, 273; Henry, 462; Lawrence, 463, 467; Nicholas, 242, 408; Richard, 350, 445, 446; William, 329.
- Agriculture of district, 14-16.
- Alaynsheles (Alensheles), John, 462, 482.
- Albone, Robert, 191.
- Aldbrough (Albrough), Richard, 46; Sir William de, 33.
- Aldford, Robert de, 25.
- Allgood (Allegod, etc.), Alan, 141 n; Gilbert, 141 n; Richard, 140, 141.
- Alnham (Alnham, etc.), Thos. de, 387, 388, 389.
- Alnwick abbey, has grant of St. Leonard's hospital, and of rectory of Leconfield, 46; possesses lands, etc., in Buston, 221 n; in Shilbottle, 426, 428, 430, 433; in Brainshaugh, 477, 479, 480, 484, 486, 487, 492, 501.
- Roman Catholic chapel endowment 246.
- Alnwick, Thomas, 50, 378; William, 42, 45, 46, 434.
- Altar, Roman, found at Gloster-hill, 262.
- Amble TOWNSHIP, 267-295; census returns, 267 n; description of ancient burial place, urns and prehistoric remains, 267-271; granted to Tynemouth priory, 271; mediæval history, 271-278; list of free tenants in 1295, 272; subsidy roll, 273; shipwrecks, 272-274; early shipping trade, 274; 'Gunnildes cross,' 274; suit to Warkworth mill, 275; condition at dissolution period, 278; hall-corn rent, 278; the ruined manor house, 279; pedigree, etc., of Arnold family, 279-280; pedigree of Patterson family, 280; exchequer survey, 280-282; manor purchased by citizens of London and sold by them to Hewitt, 282-283; forfeited by Sir William Fenwick, and regranted to Radcliffe family, 283-285; devolution of estates, 285-293; notices of Lewen family, 286; pedigree of Wilson, 288; notices of family of Cook, 289; Widdrington's estate, 289-290; Smith's estate and inventory of Roger Smith, 290; Reed's and Taylor's lands, 291; Browell's lands, 291; notice of family of Temple of Berwick, 291; notices of Bullock family, 292; pedigree of Taylor, 293; change of course of river Coquet, 196, 294; harbour, coal trade, imports and exports, 294; churches and chapels, 294-295.
- Ampleford, Richard, 52.
- Anderson, Bertram, of Newcastle, 485.
- Anjou, William, 21.
- Annett, John, 189, 436.
- Appleby of Acklington, Eastfield, and Low Buston, M.I., 182; notices of family, 230, 233-234, 248, 250; pedigree, 375; John, 376; Thomas, 373, 376.
- Archbold of Cawledge park and Acton, notices of family, 339, 382, 431, 436.
- Armstrong, John and Lawson, of Ulgham, 264.
- Arnold of Birling, notice of family, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202; pedigree of Arnold of Amble, 279-280.
- Arreyns, Robert de, 273.
- Arundale, the earl of, at Warkworth, 71.
- Ashton (Ascheton), Ralph, 47, 68.
- Atten, Henry de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Audley de, James, 26, 32; Thomas, 26.
- Aula, William de, 481.
- Aurea Valle, Richard de, rector, and probably the builder, of Warkworth church, 20, 170, 172-173, 184.

- B.  
B. (Cuthbert), 472; Lieut. Charles, 473; Lieut. William, 472, 498; William, 499 n.
- Bacon-Forster, John William, 437, 498.
- 'Badging,' 167.
- Bailey, Ralph, 50.
- Baird (Bard, Bayard) of West Chevington, pedigree, 394; wills and evidences, 395.
- Christopher, 155, 157; Edward, 412; Gilbert, 399; John, 153, 155, 199; Thomas, 152, 155, 157, 158 n, 161, 327; William, 391.
- Baker, William, mediæval M.I., 181.
- Baliol, Ada, 25, 27; Roger and Stephen, 26.
- Bamburgh, John de, 434; Robert de, 387; William de, 386, 389.
- Barker (Berker), Thomas, chaplain and hermit, 50, 114, 134; Lieut. Charles, 265; of Guyzance, notices of family, 494, 495, 499.
- Barnhill, notices of, 485, 486, 490, 493, 498, 501-502.
- Baron's house, 421, 422, 424.
- Baret, Andrew, 254.
- Barton, John, vicar of Shilbottle, 436.
- Bates, Cuthbert, 355, 359; Eliza Maria, 189; Thomas, 116, 117, 355, 400.
- Beadnell (Bednell) family, holders of lands in High Buston, 208, 212-213; in Low Buston, 225, 234, 235; in Brotherwick, 257, 258-259; at Barnhill, 485, 486, 490, 501-502; John, 146; Robert, 152.
- Beanley tithes, 215.
- Beanley (Benle), William de, 462.
- Beaumont, Sir John, 329, 330 n.
- Beckwith, Sir William, 52.
- Bedford, John, duke of, 42-44, 421.
- Bedlington, John de, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.
- Bell of Shortridge, pedigree, 234; wills, 235; notices of family, 233, 236, 240.
- James, the earl's trumpeter, 50; Ralph, vicar of Warkworth, 186.
- Bemerton, governor of Warkworth castle, 73, 74.
- Benedictine chapel at Warkworth, 123 n, 132, 195.
- Benhall, Robert de, 26.
- Bennet, Thomas, chaplain on Coquet Island, 321.
- Benton, Adam de, 409.
- Bertram, Alina, wife of Hugh de Morwick, 346; William, 46, 134 n; lord of Mitford, 424 n.
- Bernardi, William, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.
- Bewick, George, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.
- Bikerman, Adam de, 141.
- Bilton, Joseph, of Brinkheugh 472.
- Birling TOWNSHIP, 196-204; quarry, 11, 13, 50, 196 n; census returns, 196 n; Charles's dike, 196 n; bounder, 197; readjustment of bounder, 113, 198; mediæval history, 197-199; Percy surveys, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203; list of grieves, 199 n; muster rolls, 200, 201; notices of the family of Elder, 202; of Wharrier, 203; of Cramlington, 203; and of Milburn, 204; the 'ancient farms,' 303.
- Bisset, Albreda, 25.
- Bladesmyth, John, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Blair, the Rev. James, 159 n.
- Blakiston, John, lessee of Warkworth park, 117.
- Blyth, John de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Bockenfield (Bokenfeud), 408 n; Adam de, 409.
- Bolton pele, 30.
- Bondgate tower, at Alnwick, 112.
- Bondicar, 9, 12, 312-314.
- Bonner family, freeholders in Brotherwick, 260.
- , John, gardener at Warkworth castle, 50; Matthew, vicar of Warkworth, 186, 260.
- Boose, Brian, a mediæval free tenant in High Buston, 208.
- Boston, prior, has pension charged on Hauxley, 300.
- Boswell family, own lands in Amble, 293.
- Bowe, George, vicar of Shilbottle, 436.
- Bowes, Sir William, owner of Coquet Island, 322-324.
- Bowman, Fenwick, 160; Nicholas, 160.
- Brainshaugh CHAPELRY, 476-503; census returns, 476 n; prehistoric remains, 476; the church and the priory for nuns, 477, 479; description of chapel, 477-479; mediæval history of Guyzance and Brainshaugh, 479-484; subsidy rolls, 481, 482; list of grieves, 483; Percy surveys, 484, 485-490, 493-494; muster rolls, 484-491; the master of Brainshaugh, 483, 484, 487, 503; Guyzance mill, 487, 488, 490, 491, 492, 493, 498; crown grants, 492; notices of family of Warwick of Warwick in Cumberland, 494, 495; pedigree of Cook, 496; pedigree of Tate, 499; account of Barnhill, 501-502; ancient graveyard and modern ecclesiastical status, 503; church lands in Brotherwick, 257-258, 492; in Alnwick, 485; in Whittle, 492; in Hazon, 492; in Framlington, 492.
- Brandenburgh house, fittings carried to Warkworth, 130.
- Brandling, Sir Francis, 73, 74, 117, 413, 493; Ralph, 74; Robert, 412, 413, 493, 495 n.
- Branxton church appropriated to Warkworth cell, 123 n, 132, 195.
- Brende, John, muster master, 60.

- Bridge at Warkworth, account of, 142-143; bridge-master-, 146, 194 n.
- Briggs, Robert, 160; William, 160.
- Brinkburn priory, salt-pans at Warkworth, 20; rent charge in Low Buston, 221; lands in Brainshaugh, 485, 489, 490, 501.
- William, prior of, 46 n.
- Bromfield (Brumfield), Emma de, 140; Henry, 140.
- Broomhill colliery and coal company, 8, 10, 267, 294, 397; appendix ii.
- Brotherwick TOWNSHIP, 253-260; census returns, 253 n; the manor held by Hanvill family by sergeanty, 253; mediæval history, 253-256; subsidy roll, 254; mill, 255, 257; the Wauton family, 254-255; the Hesilrigg family, 255-256; Percy surveys, 256-259; lands belonging to the cell of Brainshaugh, 257, 258, 492, 493; notices of freeholders, 258-260.
- Brotherwick, John, chaplain, 46; Roger, 402.
- Browell, notices of family, 189, 281, 283, 285, 288, 291, 292, 330, 331, 332, 335, 412, 413.
- Brown of East Chevington, M.I., 182-183; pedigree, 405; wills, etc., 406.
- Elizabeth, 189; Jane, 189; Henry, 393; William, makes a survey of Warkworth town-lands, 169 n.
- Bruce (Brus), Robert, 31, 481.
- Bullock of Amble, M.I., 183; notices of family, 281, 282, 283, 292.
- Bullocks-hall TOWNSHIP, 393-397; census returns, 393 n; severance, 393; pedigree of Baird, 394; and evidences, 395; pedigree of Kelly, 396.
- Bulman, John, chaplain, 180.
- Bulmer, Sir John (husband of Theophania de Morwick), notices of family, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353, 387-390, 393, 399, 400.
- Burgham, Gilbert de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Burn, James Grieve, builds house at Warkworth, 161.
- Burrell, Geo., of Chibburn, 166; Thos., of Broom-park, 166.
- Burton, Thomas de, 133 n.
- Buston, High, TOWNSHIP, 204-218; census returns, 204 n; mediæval history, 204-207; subsidy rolls, 206; Percy surveys, 207-208, 211, 213; muster rolls, 207, 210; reduction of number of mediæval tenants by one half, 208; scheme to carry water to Warkworth castle, 208; spoiled by Scots, 209; successive divisions of lands, 210, 212, 218; descent of freeholds, 213; notices of Buston family with pedigree, 213-216; pedigree of Wilkinson, 217; Threap Moor, 218; granary, 218.
- Buston, Low, TOWNSHIP, 219-237; census returns, 219 n; urn, 219-220; mediæval history, 220-225; parcels of land granted to Newminster, 221-223; the mill, 221-223, 250-251; pedigree of Buston, 222, 223; subsidy rolls, 224; muster roll, 224; pedigree of Beadnell, 225; cultivation of madder, 226 n; pedigree, etc., of Forster, 227-229; Charles Francis Forster, a collector of Roman altars, 230; Buston Barns, 231; Middle Buston, 233 n; pedigree and notices of Johnson and Musgrave, 231-233; Shortridge, 234; pedigree of Bell, and evidences, 234-236; Hounden, 236-237.
- Buston family, early notices of, 205-207, 220-223; pedigrees, 214, 216, 222, 223; notices of Buston of Wood-house, 436, 437; Caleb, 189; Richard, 255; Roger, 195, 472; William, 144, 462.
- Butler, Mary, founds Jesuit mission at Sturton Grange, 246; Griffin, 431.
- Buttery, Thomas, porter at Warkworth castle, 52.

## C.

- Cairns, Cuthbert, 306.
- Cameron, Daniel, 436.
- Cannon used against Warkworth castle in 1405, 41.
- Carlisle, see of, has rectory of Warkworth, 170-171, 183, 190, 263.
- Carlyle, John, 463, 467.
- Carnaby, Cuthbert, 56, 57, 58, 148; Francis, 332, 333; Jane, 332, 333, 414; John, 330; Reynold, 58, 115; Richard, 333; Thomas, 333; William, 332, 333, 413, 414.
- Carr of Bondicar, pedigree, 313; notices of family, 300, 301, 302, 303; wills, etc., 312-314.
- of Whitton, notices of family, 485, 489, 493.
- Geo., keeper of Warkworth park, 57, 148, 257, 258.
- George, 330 n, 464; John, 312, 314; Oliver, 314; Robert, 258; Roger, 302, 312; Ralph, 447; Thomas, 211, 248, 302, 312, 448; William, 303, 305, 330, 448.
- Carter, John, report for the repairing of Warkworth castle, 76.
- Cartington, 5, 326, 329.
- Cartington, John, 46, 46 n, 144.
- Castelkirk, Nicholas de, 140.
- Castles, Edward, 157; George, 157, 158 n, 164.
- 'Castles's dike,' 196 n.
- Cave, J. G., claimant of Newburgh estates, 285 n.
- Centenarians, 189.
- Ceolwulf, King, 18, 19, 22, 170, 477.
- Cereville, Sir Gilbert de, 22.

- Chamberlain, Sir Robert, 47.
- Chapels (ancient) at Warkworth castle, 86, 93, 107;  
St. Mary Magdalen, 43, 121; Benedictine, 195;  
Hermitage, 125; at Coquet Island, 319; at West  
Chevington, 385; at Brainshaugh, 477.
- Cheaveley, 368, 376.
- Chesney, Margaret de, 25.
- Chester-house, 363, 376.
- Chevington chapelry, 384; the ancient chapel and its  
ministers, 384-385; modern church and ministers,  
385; the 'ancient farms,' 385.
- Chevington, East, TOWNSHIP, 397-406; census returns,  
397 n; Broomhill colliery, 397; mediæval history,  
398-401; subsidy rolls, 398, 399; muster roll,  
402; Edward Dodsworth, the king's huntsman, 402;  
pedigree of Dodsworth, 403; pedigree of Brown, 405.
- Chevington, West, TOWNSHIP, 386-393; census returns,  
386 n; prehistoric remains, 386; sketch of the history  
of the Chevington or Morwick barony, 386-391;  
subsidy rolls, 387, 389, 390; township purchased by  
Sir Thomas Grey, 391; Knights Hospitallers' lands,  
391; muster roll, 391; the forest of Chevington,  
392; modern tenants, 393.
- Chevington, Thomas de, 329.
- Child, John, vicar of Warkworth, 186.
- Chillingham park, licence to enclose, 392 n.
- Clarence, George, duke of, grant of Warkworth, 47.
- Clark of Hauxley, etc., M.I., 183; notices of family, 281,  
283, 293, 301, 302, 303, 393, 397; pedigree, 310.
- John, has grant of materials of Warkworth castle,  
75; Lancelot, 147; Robert, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.
- Claverings, the early lords of Warkworth, history of  
family, 21-32; pedigree, 25; adoption of surname,  
29; barons by writ, 32.
- Claxton, Sir Will am, 33.
- Clay, Margaret, 374; Ralph, 239; Roger, 239.
- Clennel, John, of Isel, 189.
- Clutterbuck of Warkworth and Whittle, M.I., 183;  
pedigree, 459; Richard, 164; Thomas, 136.
- Cockeram, vicar of Shilbottle, 436.
- Cocklaw tower, near Hawick, 35.
- Colebruggs, Aluric de, 170 n.
- College at Warkworth. *See* Warkworth castle.
- Collingwood, Cuthbert, 157; John, 156, 157, 158 n,  
436; Robert of Eslington, 180.
- Colordoue, Thos., vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Colvill, Sir James, 55; Sir Thomas, 299.
- Common, Robert, 218.
- Compton, Lord, 71; Thomas of Carham, 393.
- Conveyancing, instance of thirteenth-century, 348-349.
- Conyers, Alice, 501; Roger, 501.
- Cook of Amble and Togston, notices of family, 285, 287-  
289, 337-340; pedigree, 338.
- of Sturton Grange Eastfield, notices of family, 248-  
250; pedigree, 249.
- of Acklington park, notices of family, 338, 381-382.
- of Newton-on-the-Moor, M.I., 433; notices of family,  
452-454; pedigree, 453.
- of Low Newton, 454-455.
- of Brainshaugh, notices of family, 454, 495-497;  
pedigree, 496.
- Christopher, 382; Edward, 297 n, 325, 337, 382 n;  
John, 190, 297 n, 337, 381; Joseph, vicar of Shil-  
bottle, 436; Richard, 335.
- Cookson, Isaac, 338, 339.
- Coquet, description of course of river, 1-7.
- Coquet, a French family so called, 325 n.
- Coquet Island, 315-325; visited by St. Cuthbert, 7,  
315; prehistoric remains, 316; given to Tynemouth  
priory, 316; corn ships of William Rufus lost near  
by, 316; the abode of St. Henry of Coquet, 316-318;  
Martin, the hermit, 318; bequest of Roger Thornton,  
318; cell endowed by the earl of Northumberland,  
319; description of the tower, 319-320; noticed by  
Leland, 321; Thomas Bennet the chaplain, 321;  
a resort for coiners, 322; purchased by Sir William  
Bowes, 322; the haven, 70, 322; stone quarry, 323;  
island taken by the Scots, 323; described in Dutch  
navigation book, 323; modern owners, 324; wild  
fowl, 324; coal workings, 324; frequented by seals,  
325; asserted place of origin of a French family, 325.
- Corbet, Sir Roger, 29.
- Coward of Hadston, improver and inventor of agricul-  
tural implements, 414 n.
- Crakefergus (Cradyfargus) tower, 51, 65, 70, 81-83, 115.
- Cramlington of Birling, notices of family, 203; Henry,  
119 n, 120, 164; William, 189.
- 'Cramlington's lane,' 203 n.
- Craster, Edward, 67; John, 55, 73; Richard, 377;  
Robert, 484.
- Crawford, Capt. William, 161.
- Cresswell of Hauxley, pedigree, 311.
- Cresswell, Cuthbert, offers to build windmill at Hauxley  
301; John, 37, 38, 276 n, 311; Addison, F. B., owner  
of Hadston, 414.
- Crumwell, Lord, 47.
- Culduoish (*sic*), Sir William, 188.
- Currie, Thos., 294.
- Curset, Col., commander of Scottish army, 323.
- Curwin, John, vicar of Warkworth, 185.



## D.

- Dacre family, 355; Leonard, 63.  
 Daglish, John, schoolmaster, 169.  
 Dalton, Robert, monk of Coquet Island, 321 n.  
 Dand of Gloster-hill, Hauxley, and Togston, M.I., 183; pedigree, 266; lands in Gloster-hill, 265; Amble, 290; Hauxley, 311, 312; Togston, 338; and in Morwick, 357.  
 Dand of Shilbottle, notices of family, 422 n, 423, 426, 427, 437.  
 Darcy of Hadston and Knayth, sketch of history, 410-412; pedigree, 411.  
 Darlington, John de, arms of, 180 n.  
 Darrayns, William, acquires land in Brotherwick, 255.  
 Darreys, Robert, 30.  
 Daulyn, Thos., lands in Hazon, 463.  
 Davison of Warkworth Barns, pedigree, 119; wills, etc., 120; John, 74, 157, 158 n; his grandmother housekeeper at Warkworth castle, 74; Robert, 76, 118, 157; Robert, vicar of Warkworth, 119, 186; Thomas, 158 n, 260, 502 n.  
 Dawson, George, 160; Thomas, 160.  
 Deer in Warkworth park, 68, 115, 116, 117; in Acklington park, 368 n, 377-379.  
 Delaval, John, 167; Robert, 70, 73.  
 Dent, —, murderer of Mr. Harrison of Flixton, 465, 467; Robert, of Newcastle, 455; Thomas, 251.  
 Denton, John de, 463.  
 Deuchar, Robert, 230, 236.  
 Dialect of Lower Coquetdale, 17.  
 Dixon, R. W., vicar of Warkworth, 188.  
 Dodds (Dods), Joseph, 496; Marcus, 314; Robert, 123; Thomas, 248.  
 Dodsworth of East Chevington, pedigree, 403; notices of family, 402-404.  
 — Edward, huntsman to King James, 183, 402; Elizabeth, 189; Thomas, 423.  
 Donjon. *See* Warkworth castle.  
 Douglas, Earl William, harries Northumberland, 46.  
 Draycott, John, 213; Matthew of Durham, 213 n.  
 Dudley, John, duke of Northumberland, 322, 423.  
 Duncan, Rev. James, 159 n.  
 Dunelm, Stephen de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Dunn, J. W., vicar of Warkworth, 188.  
 Dyvelston, Thomas de, 29.

## E.

- Edlingham Moor, 457, 481.  
 Edward I., at Warkworth, 27.  
 Effigy of a knight in Warkworth church, 180.

- Elder, Thomas, 202 n.  
 Elfred, abbess of Whitby, visits Coquet Island, 7, 315.  
 Elkes, Timothy, 71.  
 Ellergill, Henry, vicar of Warkworth, 52, 184.  
 Ellis, A. J., 17.  
 Emeldon (Embleton), Richard de, 445, 446, 462; Thomas, 448, 449.  
 Errington, John, lands in Morwick, 361.  
 Errington and Clarkson's inventory of contents of Warkworth castle, 65.  
 Erskine, Thomas, 120.  
 Eshott, John, master of Brainshaugh, 483.  
 Espec, Walter, lord of Wark, Low Buston, and Sturton, 220.  
 Eure, family descended from lords of Warkworth, 27; pedigree of Eure of Witton and Sturton Grange, 243.  
 — John, 26, 29; Henry, 140; Hugh, 26, 140; Sir Ralph, 59, 60; Ralph, Lord Eure, 244, 245; Stephen, 26; William, Lord Eure, 242, 243, 244, 245; Sir William, 324; William, 324.  
 Eustace fitz John, 21, 25, 139.  
 Ewart (Eworthe), German, 417; Henry, 418, 419; John, 420.

## F.

- 'Face the deil,' 189, 397 n.  
 Falder, John, vicar of Shilbottle, 435.  
 Farnylawe, Thos., vicar of Embleton, 33 n.  
 Fawdon, Sir Robert de, 329.  
 Felton common, division of, 455.  
 Fenwick of Sturton Grange South Side, notices of, 248; of Meldon, 283-284, 332-334; of Kirkharle, 330, 331; of Nunriding and Borough-hall, 260, 502.  
 Fenwick, Barbara, 306; Bonner, 189, 260; Edward, 321; E. M., 260; Francis, 393; Sir Henry, 46; Sir John, 74; John, 252, 331; Joseph, 393; Marmaduke, 331; Martin, 283, 324; Ralph, 158 n, 160, 189, 200, 331, 397; Randal, 70, 330, 331; Roger, 58; Robert, 260; Thomas, 260; Tristram, 252; Sir William, 240, 283, 284, 302, 332, 334; William, 75, 153, 435.  
 Fife, Duncan, earl of, destroys Warkworth, 23.  
 'Fillets' of lead, meaning, 57.  
 Finch, Edmund, 155, 157; Edward, 157; George, 148; Guy, 152; Henry, 67, 155, 202; Hugh, 64, 67, 117, 200, 201, 258; John, 152, 155; Nicholas, 115, 152; Robert, 152, 155, 201, 221; Thomas, 117; William, 55, 152, 156, 163, 203.  
 Fisher, Thomas, chaplain, 145.  
 'Fisnames' at Warkworth, 55.  
 Fisseburn, Thomas, 409.

Fitz-Herbert, Peter, 25.

Fitz-Hugh, Robert, 333, 334, 4.

Fitz-Main of Ditchburn, 326-329.

Fitz-Nigel, Agnes, 25.

Fitz-William, Robert, 32.

Fleet, the, passes Warkworth in 1558, 60.

Forster of Low Buston, M.I., 183; sketch of history of family, 226-230; pedigree, 227; Florence, identification of, 226 n.; collection of Roman altar, made by Charles Francis, 230.

Forster of Warkworth and Morwick, pedigree, 362.

Forster of High Buston, Hartlaw, and Wood-house, notices of family, 213, 218, 437, 442, 443, 474-475.

Forster, Arthur, 280; Augustus Cæsar, 230; Claudius, 239; Clement, 436; Francis, 118, 361; Florence, 226 n; Grace, 189; James, 435; Sir John, 63, 64, 67, 154, 240, 258, 259, 487, 490, 493; John, 136, 183, 452; John Ferdinando, 190; Joseph, 118, 442; his inventory, 474; Julia Cæsar, 190, 230; Sir Matthew, 73, 448; Mary, 188; Nicholas, 239, 240, 301; Ralph, 301; will, 474 n.; Richard, 188; Robert, will, 475 n; Rowland, captain of Wark, 322; Samuel, 218 n; Thomas, 447, 448, 449, 452; Sir William, 240; Col. Forster, 449; General Forster at Warkworth, 158.

Fotherley, Thomas, 69, 73.

Fox, John, has lands in Togston, 329.

Freeman (Freman), Gilbert, 398, 399; Ralph, claims lands at Shotton, 327; Robert, 409.

Fynes of Hurstmonceaux, lands in Morwick, 354-355; in Chevington, 400.

#### G.

Gallon, Edward, 233, 450; Elizabeth, 218 n; Ellen, 428; Hugo, 273, 428; John, 233, 451.

Gatehouse. *See* Warkworth castle.

Genealogies: Lords of Warkworth and Clavering, 25; Davison of Warkworth Barns, 119; Buston of High Buston, 214; of Ferryhill, 216; Wilkinson of High Buston, 217; Buston of Low Buston, 222, 223; Beadnell of Low Buston, 225; Forster of Low Buston, 227; Johnson and Musgrave of Low Buston, 232; Bell of Shortridge, 234; Eure of Witton and Sturton Grange, 243; Ord of Sturton Grange, 247; Cook of Eastfield, 249; Dand of Gloster-hill, 266; Arnold of Amble, 279; Patterson of Amble, 280; Wilson of Amble New-hall, and Pegsworth, 288; Taylor of Amble, 293; Widdrington of Hauxley, 304, 306; Kirton of Hauxley, 309; Clark of Hauxley, 310; Cresswell of Hauxley,

311; Carr and Rochester of Bondicar, 313; Hall of Bondicar, 314; Togston of Togston, 328; Wharrier of Togston, 336; Cook of Amble and Togston, 338; Smith of Togston, 341; Morwick of Morwick, 350; Grey of Morwick, 358; Horsley of Morwick, 359; Forster of Morwick and Warkworth, 362; Appleby of Acklington, Eastfield, and Low Buston, 375; Rushworth of Acklington park, 381; Baird of West Chevington, 394; Kelly of West Chevington and Whorlton, 396; Dodsworth of East Chevington, 403; Brown of East Chevington, 405; Darcy of Hadston and of Knayth, 411; Tison of Shilbottle, 417; Lisle of Newton, 449; Strother of Alnwick and Newton, 450; Cook of Newton, 453; Cook and Johnson of Low Newton, 455; Whittle of Whittle, 457; Clutterbuck of Whittle and Warkworth, 459; Acton, Thirkeld, and St. Quinton of Hazon, 467; Lisle of Hazon, 470; Cook of Brainshaugh, 496; Tate of Guyzance Bank-house, 499.

Geology of Warkworth and Shilbottle district, 8-14; appendices, i., ii.

'Gemewes,' meaning of, 51.

Gibson, Jasper, of Stonecroft, 246.

Gledstaynes, James, of Cocklaw tower, 35.

Gloster-hill TOWNSHIP, 261-267; references to, 145, 159, 169, 182; census returns, 261; Roman altar described, 262; salt-pans belonging to Newminster abbey, 262; township parcel of the rectory of Warkworth, 263; demised as an ecclesiastical leasehold, 263; notice of family of Palfrey, 263; sketch of character and beneficence of George Lawson, 263; his will and the inventory of his goods, 264-265; pedigree of Dand, 266.

'Goat,' meaning of term, 262.

Golightly, Joseph, vicar of Shilbottle, 436.

Goodenough, Edmund and William, vicars of Warkworth, 188.

Graben, Richard, of Whitburn and Buston Barns, 231.

Graper, Adam and Agnes, 445, 446.

Greene, John, hermit at Warkworth, 134.

Gregson, John, of Sunnilaws, 189.

Grenville, Robert, in possession of Warkworth, 20.

Grey of Morwick, M.I., 183; notices of family, 343, 355, 357; pedigree, 358.

Grey, David, 390, 393, 399; Henry, 356, 393, 491; Henry Neville Grey, 356; Katherine, 189; Ralph, 330, 335, 355, 391, 392, 400, 402; Sir Ralph, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 116, 117; Sir Thomas, 44, 225, 330, 333, 355, 391; Thomas, 330, 355, 356, 401, 402; Lord William, 117.

Grey, Lord, of Wark, 392, 402.  
 Grey, Earl, 393, 406.  
 Grey, Lord, of Codnor, 44, 47.  
 Grey, Lord, of Wilton, 60.  
 Grey Mare's Tail, 70, 96-99.  
 Grose, Francis, description of Warkworth, 77.  
 Gunnildes cross at Amble, 274.  
 Gurlegh, Hugh de, 347.  
 Guyzance TOWNSHIP, 476; the church, 477; Guyzance Lee, 488, 494, 497; the mill, 482, 486, 487, 488, 490, 491, 493. *See* Brainshaugh.  
 Guyzance, Galfrid de, 329; Robert, 419.

## H.

Hadston TOWNSHIP, 406-414; census returns, 406 n.; the *cabot* of the Heron barony, 406; connection with castle at Newcastle, 408; notices of Heron family, 407-410; subsidy rolls, 409-410; notices of family of Darcy of Knayth with pedigree, 410-412; muster rolls, 412; will of Lancelot Browell, 412; township acquired by the Brandling family, 413; by the Carnabys and Haggerstons, 413-414; and by A. J. B. Cresswell, 414; the 'ancient farms,' 414; agricultural implements invented by Coward, 414 n.; the ancient mill, 414.  
 Haggerston of Haggerston, proprietors of lands in Togston, 333, 334, 337; in Hadston, 414.  
 Halfdene's invasion, 19.  
 'Hallistone,' an ancient cross at Chevington, 397 n.  
 Haliwell, Robert de, 462, 463, 466 n.  
 'Hall-corn' rent, 281-282, 283, 284.  
 Hall of Bondicar, M.I., 183; pedigree, 314.  
 Halmarket, Robert, 483.  
 Hamon of Brotherwick, his son William a fugitive neif, 253.  
 Handley, Thomas, vicar of Warkworth, 185, 190.  
 'Hangman's acre,' 163, 203.  
 Hansard, Gilbert, 407.  
 Hanvill of Brotherwick, notices of family, 253-254; Galfridus, 241.  
 Harbottle, John, 114, 147.  
 Hardyng, the chronicler, 36, 43.  
 Harle (Herle), William de, 446.  
 Harper, Humphrey, 367; John, 367; Robert, 188; Thomas, 371, 373; William, 376.  
 Harrison of Flixton, reference to murder of, 465.  
 Hart, William, vicar of Shilbottle, 435.  
 Hartlaw, situation and description of house, 473; the Widdringtons, Forsters, Bacons, and Lawsons as successive owners, 473-475.

Heddon of Heddon, Thomas, of Warkworth, 192, 193.  
 Hastings, of Gissing, notices of family, 410; John, rector of Morpeth, 390.  
 Hauxley TOWNSHIP, 296-314; census returns, 296; geology, 296; coal workings, 297, 301; sea fishing, 297; kelp burning, 297; early and mediæval history and connection with Tynemouth priory, 298-300; surveys, 298-301; subsidy roll, 298; the prior of Tynemouth's rights challenged by Sir Gerard Widdrington and decided by wager of battle, 299; the order of the night watches, 300; muster roll, 300; the mill, 301, 312; crown grant, 302; memoir of family of Widdrington of Hauxley, 303-308; pedigree, 304; pedigree of Kirtou, 309; pedigree of Clark, 310; pedigree of Cresswell of Hauxley, 311; Bondicar, 312; pedigree of Carr and Rochester, 313; pedigree of Hall, 314.  
 Hauxley, de Nicholas, who distinguished himself at surrender of Milbail castle and prior of priory of Tynemouth, 298; Roger, 140, 141.  
 Hawkhill, Thomas de, 419.  
 Hazon and Hartlaw TOWNSHIPS, 461-475; census returns, 461; urn, 461; notice of Hazon family, 461-463; subsidy rolls, 462-463; muster roll, 463; notice of families of Acton, Thirkeld, Lacy, and St. Quinton, 463-466; pedigree, 467; memoir of family of Lisle of Hazon, 465-469; pedigree, 470; modern owners of Hazon, 472; right of common in Guyzance Lee, 488, 497, 498; monastic lands, 492; Hartlaw and its successive owners, 473-475.  
 Hazon (Hason, Hayson, Hasand, etc.), Henry, 145, 146; Richard, 147; Richard the hermit of Warenford, 463; Thomas, 144, 147, 162, 198, 199, 328; William, 144.  
 Heddington, Henry, 189.  
 Helke, an *alias* of Robert fitz Roger, 24.  
 Henry IV. at Warkworth, 41.  
 Herfordlees granted to Newminster, 241.  
 'Hermet fall,' 365, 377.  
 Hermitage. *See* Warkworth.  
 Heron barony, 406-410; sketch of Heron family, 407-410.  
 Heron, Sir Gerard, 37; Edward, 189; Elizabeth, 448; Henry, 486, 490; Jordan, 398; Sir John, 33, 115; John, 52, 58, 148, 447, 483; Richard of Bockenfield murdered, 466; Robert, rector of Ford, 28; Thomas, 448; William Heron, Lord Say, 37, 38, 39; William, 448; Sir William, 446, 447, 448.

- Hesleyhead, John, vicar of Warkworth, his will, 185.  
Hewitt, Sir William, a purchaser of monastic lands, 287, 290, 292, 302.  
Hilton, lords of Hilton, Shilbottle, and Guyzance, notices of family, 417-420, 479-482; Sir Robert de Hilton exchanges Northumbrian for Yorkshire manors, 420; Sir Alexander de Hilton, 446.  
Hind's 'discharge note,' 393 n.  
Hitchcroft, 423, 425, 463.  
Hodgson, Catherine, 230; Henry, 258; Richard, 230; Thomas, 257, 258.  
Hogg of Hazon, M.I., 434.  
Holpot, Alan, 140, 141.  
'Holy-bread money,' 194, 195.  
Hopyn, Cuthbert, vicar of Warkworth, 185.  
'Horse-bread,' 55.  
Horsley of Morwick, pedigree, 359.  
Horsley, George, 331, 379; Henry, 283, 285, 287, 290, 376; John, 354, 355, 423; Richard, 329; Robert, 59, 329, 330; Thomas, 53, 56, 331, 371; William, 373.  
Hospital of St. John Baptist, 237-240; a thirteenth-century law suit, 237; owned by the earl of Northumberland, 239-240; purchased by Sir John Forster, 240; later owners, 240.  
Hospitallers' lands at Warkworth, 115; Togston, 327; Morwick, 361; Chevington, 400; and Shilbottle, 421, 426, 428, 429.  
Hounden, early notices of, 113 n; old place names at, 236; mill, 191, 237.  
Howard, Sir John, 47; Lord William, 70.  
Hudson of Amble, notices of, 281, 283; *ibid.* of Hauxley, 301, 302, 303, 311; Joseph, vicar of Warkworth, 188; Thomas, 146.  
Hunsdon, Lord, censures Sir John Forster's misdoings, 64.  
Hunter of Hartlaw, M.I., 183.  
Huntley, Thomas, underkeeper of Acklington park, 148, 379.
- I.
- Ilderton, Thomas, 114.  
Invitation practiced at Acklington, 376.  
Ion, Elizabeth, 189; William, vicar of Warkworth, 157-186; collision with rebels, 158.
- J.
- James I. at Warkworth, 71, 77.  
Jamieson, Thomas, 454.
- Jefferson, Matthew, holds a court for manor of East Ditchburn, 337.  
Jesuit mission at Sturton Grange, 246.  
Jesus Hospital, Newcastle, has lands at Whittle, 458-459.  
Jobson, John and Christopher, buy and sell Sturton Grange, 246.  
Joce, John, of Chevington, 390.  
Johannes Monoculus, 25.  
John, at Warkworth, 24.  
John fitz Robert I., lord of Warkworth, pedigree, 25; one of the twenty-five Magna Charta barons, 26; endows chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, 121.  
John fitz Robert II., pedigree, 26; does homage, 29; grants Whalton to Scrope, 30; and Warkworth to the king, 30; death, etc., 32.  
John fitz Roger, 25, 121, 326.  
Johnson of Low Buston, notices of family, 231-233; pedigree, 232.  
Johnson of Low Newton, pedigree, 455.  
Johnson family, proprietors of Sturton Grange Eastfield, 250; of Walk Mill, 252; of lands in Amble, 291.  
— Henry, vicar of Bywell, 250; Henry, 250; Thomas, 252 n; William assumes the name of Appleby, 250.
- K.
- Keith, Lord, 66.  
Kelly of Chevington and Whorlton, notices of family, 324; pedigree, 396.  
Kelp burning, 297.  
Kendal, Edward, 383; George, 383; Jonathan, 383.  
Kennedy of Felton, 496, 497.  
Kerr raid on Whittle, 54, 457.  
Kirton of Hauxley, notices of family, 296, 302, 303, 304, 308; pedigree, 309; wills, etc., 309.  
Knights Hospitallers. *See* Hospitallers.  
Kynton, Adam de, 140.
- L.
- Laci, Roger de, 25.  
Lacy of Folkton, notice of family, 464-465, 467.  
Ladyman, John, vicar of Warkworth, 67, 185, 210, 435.  
Laing, family, owners of lands at Burradon and at Walk Mill, 252; M.I., 434; farmers of Hazon, etc., 437, 472 n.  
Lamb, John, a centenarian, 189.  
Lampleugh, Godwin, 50.  
Lancaster, George, chaplain of Warkworth Hermitage, 54, 134, 135, 239.



- Lancaster, Edmund, earl of, 444-445; Henry, duke of, 446; John, duke of, 446.
- Lancaster, John, duke of Bedford, 42, 43, 44, 421.
- Landriggs, 498, 502.
- Langley abbey, founded by Robert fitz Roger, 24.
- Latimer, William, Lord, 352; William, 300.
- Law, John, vicar of Warkworth, afterwards bishop of Elphin, memoir of, 187.
- Lawson of Longhirst, notices of family, 291, 340, 472.
- Lawson, Catherine, of Byker, 334-335; Edward, 291, 472; George of Gloucestre, 118, 139, 160, 169, 182, 263-265, 458 n; Henry, of Byker, 334; Robert, of Ulgham, 160; Wilfrid, vicar of Warkworth, 13 n, 182, 186, 187, 192; William E., 472.
- Lawson-Smith, E. M., 291, 340.
- Leadbitter, John, of Amble Hope, 189.
- Learchild, obtained by Thos. Buston in marriage, 215.
- Leckonfield, advowson of, 46.
- Leeds, Sir George W., 437.
- Leland, John, visits Warkworth, 58; and Coquet Island, 331.
- Leslie, of Slindon, lands and royalty in Amble, 285, 287; in Hauxley, 310.
- Lewin, of Warkworth, Amble and Hauxley, notices of family, 160, 286, 310; Henry, 160; Jane, 118; John, 160, 202, 203; Nicholas, 156, 157, 160, 285, 286, 288, 303, 310; Thomas, 71, 72, 73, 117, 155, 157, 160, 286, 287.
- Liddell, Matthew, 246.
- 'Lightning Column,' a Dutch book on navigation, quoted, 323.
- Lilburn, John, Master of Brainshaugh, 484-485, 489.
- Linskill, William, 357.
- Lisle of Hazon, M.I. and arms, 433-434; notices of family, 463-466, 468-472; pedigree, 470.
- Lisle of Newton-on-the-Moor, notices, 449, 455; pedigree, 449.
- Lisle (de Insula), Anne, 309; Sir Humphrey, 423; John, 29, 470, 472; Lancelot, 463; Reginald, 122; Richard, 156; Robert, 166, 436, 495; Thomas, 122, 429, 463, 466; William Beresford Lisle, 495.
- Lizures, Albrede, 25.
- Lock, William, 118.
- London, citizens of, purchase from the crown lands at Amble, 282; at Hauxley, 302; at Brainshaugh, 492.
- Lumley of Lumley, family coheirs of Hugh de Morwick, 347-353; lands in West Chevington, 387-391; in East Chevington, 399-400.
- Lumley, George, 352; John, 352, 353; John, Lord Lumley, 352, 353, 391; Marmaduke, 390, 399, 400; Ralph, 352, 391, 400; Robert, 352, 390, 391, 353, 352, 389, 390, 399, 400; Richard, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 387, 389; Thomas, 352, 391.
- M.
- McKaine, Rev. Thomas, 159 n.
- Madder, cultivation, 226 n.
- Maidens'-hall, 397.
- Maileter, Robert, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Manners, John, 436.
- Manor courts kept in churches, 150.
- Mansetur, Adam, 408 n.
- Mantle, William, of Gloster-hill, 145.
- Martin, the hermit of Coquet Island, 318.
- 'Martyrdom of King Charles,' the, 194.
- Masle (Male), Avicia, 253; Richard, 253; William, 144, 366 n.
- Mauduit, Roger, 408 n.
- Mautilent (Maukaland), Christiana de, 389, 399, 401; John, 400, 401; Richard, 398; Robert, 389, 398, 399, 401.
- Maxon, Richard, 114, 256, 258; William, 153, 485.
- Maxwell, Edward, 307; Robert, 307.
- Meggison of Whalton and Bondicar, notices of family, 312, 313.
- Memmerkirk, 3.
- Merlays, said to have been lords of Warkworth, 20; proprietors of Morwick, 345.
- Middleton, John, captain of Warkworth, 41; John, 446; Thomas of Silksworth, 409 n.
- Milburn of Birling, notices of, 75, 203-204.
- Milburn, Barbara, 156, 163, 164; John, 204; John D., 253, 502; Martin, 158 n, 204; Ralph, 75; Richard, 210; Robert, 157, 204; William, 75, 156, 157, 166, 202, 203, 204.
- Miles, H. E., incumbent of Acklington, 376.
- Mills, Henry, 307; John, 437.
- Mitford, Sir John, 37, 39; Robert, 189.
- Mohl, Herman, 404.
- Montagu tower, 55, 99. *See* Warkworth castle.
- Montagu, Lord, 48, 49.
- Montagu, William, marquis of Salisbury, 220.
- Montfort, Simon de, obtains Newton-on-the-Moor, 444.
- Moor, Archibald, vicar of Warkworth, 185, 190.
- More, Richard de la, shipmaster, wrecked at Amble, 273.
- Morland, Peter de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.
- Morpeth, John de, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.

Mortimer, Edmund, brother-in-law to Hotspur, 34.

Morwick, Robert de, 342.

Morwick TOWNSHIP, 343-362; census returns, 343; incised rocks, 344; successive lords, the Merleys, the congregation of St. Cuthbert, and the Vescis, 345; memoir of the Morwicks, barons of West Chevington, 345-347; Morwick seals, 346; the co-heiresses of Hugh de Morwick and their descendants, 347-351; subsidy rolls, 349, 352; Morwick pedigree, 350; notices of Bulmer family, 347-353; the Lumley family, 348-352; fitz Hugh family, 353-354; muster roll, 344; Fynes family, 354, 355; notices of Grey family, 355-357; the garden tomb, 357; pedigree of Grey, 358; notices of Horsley family, 355, 359-361; pedigree, 359; pedigree of Forster, 362.

Morwick of Morwick, barons of West Chevington, pedigree, 350; memoir and notices of family, 180, 345-347, 356-357, 358-359; seal and arms, 346, 350; traditional connection with Warkworth Moor, 165; monument erroneously ascribed to Sir Hugh de Morwick, 180.

Morwick, Robert de, 14, 141, 389; Wark de, 342.

Mowbray, Robert de, earl of Northumberland, 19, 20, 271, 298, 316.

Muers, John, 160; William, 160.

Murray, John, engineer of Warkworth harbour, 294.

Muschamp (Mushums) of Acklington, Edward, 173; Robert, 188; Roger, 373; Stephen, 189, 373.

Musgrave of Low Buston, notices of family, 231-233; pedigree, 232; will of Anthony of Newcastle, 233; will of Richard, vicar of Longhoughton, 233; will of William of Newcastle, 233.

## N.

Nairn, M.D., David, owner of Coquet Island, 324.

Nevill, Sir John, 44; John Nevill, earl of Northumberland, 48, 99; Ralph, 30, 31.

Newbiggin men accused of wrecking, 274.

Newbrough, the earl of, lands in Amble, 284-287; in Hauxley, 310.

Newminster abbey, lands in Low Buston, 221-223; in Sturton Grange, 241-242; in Walk Mill, 252; salt-pans near Amble, 20, 262.

New-moor-house, 425.

Newport, William de, rector of Wearmouth, 33 n.

Newton, Robert, of Wallsend, 189.

Newton hall, situation, etc., 454; collection of paintings, etc., 454.

Newton-on-the-Moor TOWNSHIP, 443-455; census returns, 443; given to Simon de Montfort by Rametta the Viscountess, 444; Edmund, earl of Lancaster, 444; subsidy rolls, 445; mediæval lords and proprietors, 445-448; pedigree of Lisle, 449; pedigree of Strother, 450; notice of Captain Widdrington, 452 n; pedigree of Cook, 453; pedigree of Cook and Johnson, 455; tithes, 455; division of Felton common, 455 n.

Northumberland, earl of (Percy), 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 82, 85, 87, 90, 94, 95, 112, 113, 116, 122, 123, 133, 134, 135, 155, 163, 164, 211, 211, 212, 237, 239, 240, 245, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 276, 282, 301 n, 319, 322, 324, 353, 378, 379 n, 401, 415, 416, 420, 423, 429, 440, 442, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 482, 497, 498. See Percy.

Northumberland, duke of, 168, 197, 198, 213, 216, 218, 237, 246, 253, 260, 307, 343, 357, 363, 376, 382, 431, 433, 438, 443, 498, 499, 522.

Northumberland, Henry and William, earls of, 20.

Northumberland, Simon de St. Liz, earl of, 20.

Northumberland, John Dudley, duke of, 322, 423.

## O.

Ogings, Bernician princes, owners of Warkworth, 18.

Ogle, Robert Lord, 47 n, 421.

Ogle, Gabriel, 210, 225, 239; James, 167; John, 287 n; Henry, 75; Lancelot, 259-260; Mark, 436; Nathaniel, 472; Sir Robert, 44 n, 46 n; Robert, 47; Thomas, 66, 434.

Orby, Mary, 141.

Ord of Sturton Grange, history of family, 245-248; arms and epitaph of William Ord of Prudhoe, 245; Jacobite sympathies, 245; pedigree, 247; wills, 247-248; acquire the Grange mill, 251.

Ord, George, 447; John, 448; Lancelot, 246; Thomas, 448; William, 70.

Ormlee, 483, 486, 488, 489, 490, 494, 497, 498.

Osbert, the king, takes Warkworth from the monks, 19.

Osmotherley, Mary, 156, 188, 195 n, 494; will of, 495.

Otley, William, 189.

Otterburn, Adam, 55.

Overgrass, 447.

Ovington dam, 115.

'Oxenbridge, Mr.' rated for lands in Brotherwick, 260.

## P.

- Palfrey, Frances, 188; John, 263, 373 n; Joseph, 189; Mary, 189; Stephen, 361, 373.  
 Palliser of Shilbottle, notices of family, 422, 423, 426, 427, 430 n, 431 n, 436.  
 Parker, John, of Norwich, crown lessee of Amble, 281; of Hauxley, 300.  
 Parr, Lord, at Warkworth, 59.  
 Paston letters quoted, 47.  
 Pateshull, Hugh de, 347.  
 Patrick, abbot of Alnwick, 480.  
 Patterson of Amble and Togston, pedigree, 280; notices of family, 280, 281, 283, 337; Edward, 335; John, 332, 335, 337, 367, 369; William, 367, 369.  
 Paynell, Edmund, parson of Berghthon, 390.  
 Pearson, Anthony, of Long Benton parish, 189.  
 Peche, Sir William, 47.  
 Peck, Phillis, 189.  
 Penrith, John de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Percy, Countess Alianor, 319; Lady Elizabeth, 33 n; Countess Elizabeth, 75 n; George, 467; Henry, 31, 32, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 48, 49, 64, 67, 82, 141, 142, 206, 275, 467, 482; (Hotspur), 34, 35, 36, 37, 43; John, 44; Ingram, 199, 366; Lady Margaret, 133; Margaret, 467; Countess Maud, 33 n, 49, 92; Lady Mary, 299; Ralph, 114, 463, 467; Thomas, 40, 56, 60, 67, 68; William, 378. *See* Northumberland, earl of.  
 Percy seals, 45, 90; arms, 91-92, 177 n.  
 Philipsteads, 397 n.  
 Pickering, Sir John, 49.  
 Plague at Warkworth, 58, 99.  
 Plessey, John de, 327.  
 Plumpton, Sir Robert, 52; Sir William, 48, 445, 446.  
 Podio, Donus de, a Lucca money-lender, 30.  
 Populton, Robert, prior of Huln, 32.  
 Porritt, Henry, shorthorn breeder, 325.  
 Porter, John, 141.  
 Potter, M.P., Hugh, 74.  
 Prehistoric remains: at Warkworth, 138; Low Buston, 219-220; Amble, 267-271; Hauxley, 297; Coquet Island, 316; Morwick, 344; Chevington, 386; Shilbottle, 416, 440; Hazon, 461; Brainshaugh and Guyzance, 476.  
 Premonstratensian order at Warkworth, 195 n.  
 Proctor, Dorothy, 437; John, 189.  
 Pulhore, John, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Punshon, Nathaniel, 307; Timothy, 305.  
 Purvis of Bedlington, notice of family, 265 n.  
 Pye, John, 75; William, vicar of Shilbottle, 435.

## R.

- Radcliffe family, lands in Amble, 284-286; in Hauxley, 310; in Togston, 335-337; Cuthbert, 207; Edward, 31, 33, 147.  
 Radcliffe coal company and colliery, 8-9, 10, 267, 294, 297.  
 Ralph, vicar of Shilbottle, 418, 434.  
 Ramsay, Mr., of Brinkburn, 404.  
 Ranington, Robert de, 298.  
 Rattray, A. W., 293-294.  
 Raven, William, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Raynham, Robert de, 273, 275 n, 299 n.  
 Reaveley, George, buys and sells Sturton Grange, 244-245.  
 Red Row of Chevington, 397 n.  
 Reed of Amble, notice of family, 291.  
 Reed, John, 120, 383; Robert, 141; William, 118.  
 Richard, chaplain of Shilbottle, 434.  
 Richard fitz Eustace, 21, 25.  
 Richardson, Henry, a centenarian, 189.  
 Ridley of Blagdon, tithe farmers of Warkworth, 193; lands at Chevington, 396 n.  
 Righ, John, 199, 370; Richard, 229 n; Thomas, 229 n; William, 229.  
 Rimside, 419, 421, 424, 425.  
 Ritson, Rev. Jos., 436.  
 Robin, John, shipmaster, wrecked at Amble, 273.  
 Robinson, Edmund, vicar of Warkworth, 185; John, inventory, 392.  
 Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27-29, 32, 121, 140, 162, 206, 254, 318.  
 Roberts, J. B., vicar of Shilbottle, 436.  
 Robson, Richard, 252.  
 Rochester of Whalton and Bondicar, notice of family, with a pedigree, 312-313.  
 Rochester, Edward, vicar of Wooler, 404.  
 Rock inscriptions at Morwick, 344.  
 Roger fitz John, lord of Warkworth, 26, 27, 139, 162, 197, 205, 363.  
 Roger fitz Richard, lord of Warkworth, 21, 22, 23, 25, 138.  
 Rogerson, Rev. William, 159 n.  
 'Rogue money,' 194.  
 Ros (Roos, Ross) of Wark, lords of Low Buston, 220, 221; and of Sturton, 241; John of Hamlake, 141; Robert of Ingmanthorp, 412.  
 Roseles family, coheirs of Morwick of Morwick, 348; Sir John, 347, 348, 349, 350, 387, 398.  
 Rosemunderley. *See* Osmotherley.  
 Rothbury, Hugh de, deposits treasure at Warkworth, 28-29.

Rothbury Spital, 240.  
Rowlin, Cuthbert, of Dalemain, 189.  
Rusworth, 189; the inquiry, 38-381; pedigree, 381; Lawton, 341 n. 381, 382, 381.

## S.

- St. Alban's abbey estates in Amble, etc., 271.  
St. Anna, a Dutch vessel, 404.  
St. Cuthbert at Coquet Island, 7, 315.  
St. James, Shilbottle, 432, 433.  
St. John Baptist, hospital of, 237-240.  
St. John's close, 115.  
St. John of Jerusalem, Knights of. *See* Hospitallers.  
St. Helen's day, boulder riding, 282.  
St. Henry of Coquet, memoir of, 316-318.  
St. Hilda's head in window at Warkworth, 182.  
St. Lawrence, Warkworth, 170-182.  
St. Leonard's hospital at Alnwick, 46.  
St. Liz, Simon de, earl of Northumberland, 20, 139.  
St. Margaret's, in the parish of Alnwick, 240.  
St. Mary's chantry, Alnwick. 145, 146, 147, 152, 153.  
St. Mary Magdalen's chapel, 121-123.  
St. Mary and Holy Cross burgages, 145.  
St. Maur, Sir Lawrence, 349, 350, 387, 389; Nicholas, 350, 351.  
St. Quinton of Harpham and Hazon, notices of family, 466-468; pedigree, 467.  
St. Wilfrid of Guyzance, 477-479.  
Salkeld, John, 432, 435, 436; Major William, 333.  
Sallau, William, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
Salmon for winter use, 49; given in alms, 50; fishing, 114-115, 480.  
Salt pans, 20, 22, 262.  
Sanctuary at Durham sought by Warkworth brawlers, 148.  
Scales (Shales), John, chaplain, 145, 146, 147, 179.  
Schools and schoolmasters, 159, 169, 195, 415, 438, 443, 494.  
Scottish ambassadors at Warkworth, 55, 56.  
Scroggs, Nicholas, 280; Thomas, 263.  
Scrope, Lord, 45.  
Seals, description of, Robert fitz Roger I., 24; John fitz Robert I., 26; Robert fitz Roger II., 27, 29 n; John fitz Robert II., 32 n; Eva de Clavering, 32 n; second earl of Northumberland, 45, 90; fourth earl of Northumberland, 90; Ernulf de Morwick, 346; Sir John de Roseles, 349; Middleton, 409 n; Nicholas Britle, chaplain or master of St. Mary Magdalen, *see* Plate.  
Selby of Beal and Shilbottle, notices of, 429-430, 436.  
Shafto, John, constable of Warkworth, 60.  
Shakespeare's allusion to Warkworth, 33 n.  
Shanks, Edward, vicar of Shilbottle, 435; Robert, 189.  
Shepparde the Jesuit, 63.  
Shielddyke, 422, 424.  
Shilbottle TOWNSHIP, 415-431; census returns, 415; camp, 416; stone axe-hammer, 416; notices of Tison family with a pedigree, 417; notices of Hilton family, 417-420; subsidy rolls, 419, 420; lordship acquired by Percies, 420; granted successively to duke of Bedford and to Lord Ogle, 421; reacquired by the Percies, 421; mediæval tenants, 417-422; list of grieves, 422 n; sixteenth-century account keeping, 422; Percy surveys, 422, 424-429; muster rolls, 423, 428; lordship granted to Dudley, duke of Northumberland, 423; division of common, 430; coal workings, 425, 431; school, 415, 438; the 'ancient farms,' 438; tower, 439.  
Shilbottle church, 432-438; history, 432; M.I., 433; ministers, 434; registers, 436; tithes, charities, etc., 437-438; vicarage house, 439.  
Shilbottle Wood-house TOWNSHIP, 440-443; census returns, 440; iron sword, 440, an ancient park, 440-442; succession of tenants, 442-443.  
Shipwrecks, 153, 273, 317.  
Shortridge, 197, 201, 234-236.  
Shotley Bridge, sword works, 404.  
Shotton, lands belonging to Roger de Togston, 327.  
Simpson, Robert, vicar of Warkworth, 186.  
Skelly, John, vicar of Shilbottle, 189, 436.  
Slegge, Edward, a hermit at Warkworth, 134.  
Smart, William, a shorthorn breeder, 325.  
Smeaton, engineer of Acklington dam, 382.  
Smith of Amble and Togston, notices of family, 119, 279, 280, 281, 283, 285, 290, 340; pedigree, 341; wills, etc., 342; Robert, 279, 281, 283; Roger, 281, 283, 290; Thomas, 283, 292, 472; Thomas George, 290, 294, 326, 340; William, 285, 290, 297 n, 307, 325, 334, 336, 337, 397 n; E. M. Lawson-Smith, 291, 326, 334, 340.  
Smith, Thomas, vicar of Warkworth, 186.  
Smokey chimneys at Alnwick and Warkworth, 64 n.  
Smoothing, John, janitor at Warkworth, 49, 147.  
Smythies, W. Y., vicar of Shilbottle, 436.  
Somerset, the duke of, contemplated restoration of Warkworth castle by, 76.  
Spital, Warkworth, 237-240.



Spital-garth, 400.  
 Spencer, Robert, porter at Warkworth, 50.  
 Spoor, Lieut. Nicholas A., 231.  
 Staindrop communion plate, 435 n.  
 Stamp of Shilbottle, notices of family, 422, 423, 426, 427, 428, 429, 441, 442.  
 Stanhope, Roger de, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Stevinson, Richard, the earl's chariotman, 54.  
 Stewart, Murdoch, a prisoner at Homildon, 34, 44;  
     Rev. William, 159 n.  
 Stockdell, Edward, 240.  
 Story, John, 215; William, 190.  
 Straker, Joseph, 252; Robert, 252 n; Thomas, 252 n;  
     William, 155, 250.  
 Strangeways, Sir James, of Harlsey, 412.  
 Strother of Newton-on-the-Moor, arms, 433; M.I.,  
     434; charities, 438, 443 n; notices of family,  
     449; pedigree, 450.  
 trother, Anthony of Eastfield, 250; Arthur, 232,  
     233, 429, 442; Edmund of Alnwick, 485; Henry,  
     45, 232; John, 50; William, 45.  
 Stryvelyn, Sir John de, 446.  
 Sturton Grange TOWNSHIP, 241-252; census returns,  
     241; granted to Newminster by Everard de Ros,  
     241; great tithes granted by bishop of Carlisle and  
     confirmed by the pope, 242; lordship granted by  
     the crown to Lord Eure, 242; pedigree of Eure of  
     Witton, 243; Scottish raid, 244; muster rolls, 244;  
     oppression of tenants, 244; notices of Ord family,  
     245-246; Jesuit mission, 246; pedigree of Ord,  
     247; their wills, 247-248; South Side, 248; East-  
     field, 248; pedigree of Cook, 249; the Grange  
     mill, 250-251.  
 Stuteville, Robert de, 140.  
 Sunderland park at Warkworth, 112, 113, 115.  
 Surrey, earl of, at Warkworth, 52.  
 Surtees, Elizabeth, 190; Sir Thomas, 33.  
 Sussex, earl of, at Warkworth, 63.  
 Swinburne, Sir John, 29; Thomas, 426.  
 Swinhoe of Mousen and Whittle, notice of family, 457-  
     458; Gilbert the tragedian, 458 n; Thomas, 449;  
     William, 447.  
 Swinlees, 419, 421, 424.  
 Sykelmore, Humphry, vicar of Warkworth, 185.

T.

Tate of Guyzance Bank-house, pedigree, 499; notices  
 of family, 495, 498, 499.  
 Tate, Anne, 189; George, 168 n, 397; John, 168 n;  
     Robert, 246; Thomas, 253; William, 246.

VOL. V.

Taylor of Amble, notices of family, 281, 283, 285, 292;  
     pedigree, 293.  
 Taylor, Hugh, 431 n; Thomas, 431 n.  
 Taylor's charity at Shilbottle, 438.  
 Teasdale, Captain William, 305.  
 Tempest, Sir Richard, 33.  
 Temple of Berwick, land in Amble, 291, 292.  
 Tenterhough, 162, 193, 194, 203.  
 Thew, Edward, 231, 236.  
 Thirkeld of Estrope and Hazon, pedigree, 467; notices  
     of family, 463-466.  
 Thirkeld, Christopher, 52, 366; Michael, 65.  
 Thirlwall, Richard de, 273.  
 Thirston, 408 n.  
 Thoburn, Esther, 168 n; James, 16.  
 Thomas, vicar of Warkworth, 171, 184; vicar of  
     Shilbottle, 419, 434.  
 Thomlinson, Nicholas, vicar of Warkworth, 186.  
 Thompson, John, rector of Bothal, 287, 288; George S.,  
     incumbent of Acklington, 376; Henry, 251; Thomas,  
     250.  
 Thornton, George, 118; Roger, 46, 318.  
 Tindal, John, owner of Bullock's-hall, 397.  
 Tinling-Widdrington, General Sir David, 305, 308.  
 Tison of Alnwick and Shilbottle, pedigree, 417;  
     German, 398, 461, 479; Gisbert, 477; Richard,  
     477, 479; William, 398.  
 Tocket, Roger of Tocket, 466.  
 Togston TOWNSHIP, 325-343; coal-field, 151; census  
     returns, 325; cattle breeding, 325; tower, 326;  
     medixval history, 326-330; the fitz-Main family,  
     326; pedigree of Togston, 328; subsidy rolls,  
     328, 329; Fenwick family, 330-331, 334;  
     inventory of George Horsley, 331; division of  
     township, 332; Carnaby family, 332-334; notice  
     of Browell family, 335; pedigree of Wharrier, 336;  
     connection with manor of East Ditchburn, 337;  
     pedigree of Cook, 338; wills, etc., 339-340;  
     pedigree of Smith, 341; wills, etc., 342-343.  
 Togston family, notices of, 326-329; pedigree, 328;  
     Gilbert, 326, 328; Roger, 326, 327, 328; Walter,  
     141; William, 28, 327, 328, 329.  
 Tomlin of Barnhill, notices of family, 164, 437, 498,  
     502 n.  
 Tossen, Adam, vicar of Warkworth, 184.  
 Turner, John, 291, 335.  
 Turpin, Edward, 412, 413 n; John, 257, 258.  
 Tynemouth priory, estates in Amble, 271-275; in  
     Hauxley, 298-300; Coquet Island, 316, 318, 321.  
 Tyzack, Benjamin C., 189.

## I.

- Ufford, Thomas, 26.  
 Undermill, Gilbert, 309; Ingram, 31; Robert, 31;  
 43, 44, 46; Sibilla, 346, 347 n.  
 Uvedale, John, 60.

## V.

- Valence, William de, 27.  
 Valentine, Edward, 157, 158 n.; Thomas, 158 n.  
 Vaux, Sir John, 29; Richard, 39.  
 Vere, Adeliza de, 22, 25.  
 Vesci, Beatrix de, 25; Eustace de, 24, 25; John de, 398,  
 419; William de, 21, 25, 345, 346, 398, 418, 461.  
 Vicars, Thomas, vicar of Shilbottle, 435.  
 Violet-le-duc, adaptation of Warkworth donjon, 101 n.  
 Viscount family, lords of Newton-on-the-Moor, 444.

## W.

- Walden, Lord, at Warkworth, 71.  
 Walk Mill TOWNSHIP, 251-253; John Robinson of  
 Walk Mill fined, 144; census returns, 251; origi-  
 nally a possession of Newminster, 252; crown  
 lessees, 252; later owners, 252-253.  
 Wallas, Geo., offers to buy Warkworth castle lead, 70;  
 William, of River Green, 470.  
 Walton, Anne, charity, 159 n.; Thomas, 133 n.  
 Wardle, John, will, 427 n.  
 Wardrobe, John del, 45.  
 Warkworth castle, 18-112; prehistoric site, 18; Half-  
 dene, the Dane, 19; lordship said to have belonged  
 to the Merlays, 20; granted to Roger fitz Richard,  
 21; extent of manor, 22; vill sacked and burnt by  
 Scots in 1174, 23; visited by King John, 24;  
 genealogy of the lords of Warkworth, 25; 'the noble  
 castle,' 27; treasure deposited at, 28, 29; area, 29;  
 garrison helps to reduce rebel peels, 30; the siege  
 of 1327, 31; lordship granted to Henry Percy, 31;  
 Berwick burgesses imprisoned, 32; deaths at Wark-  
 worth of Henry Percy the Strong and Henry Percy  
 the Short, 32, 33; Percy conspiracy, 36; hidden  
 letters, 36; Sir Henry Percy refuses to surrender,  
 37-38; castle taken by Henry IV., 41; and given to  
 his son John, 42; Hardyng, the chronicler, 36, 43;  
 the second earl of Northumberland, 44; chantry  
 founded, 46; castle granted to duke of Clarence,  
 47; Warwick's headquarters, 47; Paston letters,  
 47; John Nevill, earl of Northumberland 48; the  
 fourth earl, 48; the sixth earl, 53; Laybourne's  
 report, 56; Bellys's survey, 57; Leland's descrip-  
 tion, 58; plague amongst prisoners, 58; Lord Parr

- and the duke of Norfolk, 59; Lord Grey of Wilton,  
 60; Thomas, 7th earl of Northumberland, 60; ships  
 sailing to Scotland in 1558, 60; Clarkson's survey,  
 61-62; castle surrendered to Sir John Forster, 63;  
 Hall and Hombertson's survey, 63; Lords Sussex  
 and Hunsdon, 63-64; Sir John Forster's spoliation,  
 64; smokey chimney in 1570, 64; inventory of  
 contents of castle in 1574, 65; Stockdale's survey,  
 67; Camden's notice, 67; the castle bell, 67;  
 prisoners famished, 67; castle leased to Sir  
 Ralph Grey, 68; and to Ralph Ashton, 68;  
 reports by Whitehead, the earl's officer, 68, 69,  
 70, 71; lead and timber sold, 70-71; castle visited  
 and admired by James I., 71, 78; wasted by Sir Ralph  
 Grey, 71-72; oats stored in donjon, 73; castle leased  
 to Sir Francis Brandling, 73; surrender to Scots in  
 1644, 73; Cromwell's garrison, 75; castle leased to  
 Ralph Milburn, 75; materials given to John Clark,  
 75; Carter's report, 76; Grose's description, 77;  
 architectural description, 77-111; heraldic lion, 78;  
 postern door and west curtain, 79-81; Crakefergus  
 tower, 81-83; gatehouse, 83-86; great chamber,  
 87; the little stair tower, 87-88; the Lion tower  
 and great kitchen, 89-93; Percy arms and seals,  
 90; the college, 93-96; well and brew-house, 96;  
 the Grey Mare's Tail tower, 97-99; the Montagu  
 tower and adjacent buildings, 99-100; south curtain,  
 100-101; interior of donjon, 101; entrance vault,  
 103; great hall, 105; kitchen, 106; chapel, 107-  
 108; great chamber and privy chamber, 109-110;  
 clerk's chamber, the constable's chamber, and the  
 watch tower, 111; mason marks, *see* appendix iii.  
 Warkworth park and demesne, 112-120; enlargement,  
 113; wild animals and deer, 113, 115, 116, 117;  
 mediæval accounts, 113-115; fishings, 114; St.  
 John's close, 115; Percy surveys, 115-116; mills,  
 117; floods, 118; Old and New Barns farms,  
 119.  
 Warkworth, chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, 121-123.  
 Warkworth hermitage, 124-135; description, 125-130;  
 domestic buildings, 130; origin discussed, 131;  
 'The Hermit of Warkworth,' 132; chaplains, 134-  
 135.  
 Warkworth BOROUGH, 136-161; census returns, 137;  
 ancient quern, 138; old inns, 137 n, 159-160; fairs,  
 140; mediæval history, 139-142; bridge and gate-  
 house, 142; cross upon the bridge, 142 n; court  
 rolls, 144, 155-157; manorial officers, ale-tasters,  
 etc., 144, 156; Percy surveys, 145-147, 149-154;  
 muster roll, 148; haven, 149; moot hall, 150;

- courts kept in the church, 150; bridge masters, 141, 152; burgesses originally copyholders, 150; the rebellion of 1713, 158; market cross and Warkworth feast, 159; nonconformist churches, 159; schools, 159.
- Warkworth, New-town and common, 149, 161-169. New-town, 'tens and scribes,' 161, 162, 164; early tenants in New-town, 162; Percy surveys of New-town, 149, 163; law suit, 163; common said to have been given by Sir Hugh de Morwick, 149; 165; Percy surveys of common, 149, 165; privileges and duties of burgesses, 166-167; enclosure of common, 168; borough school, 168.
- Warkworth church, 170-195; pre-Conquest history and connection with see of Carlisle, 170; pre-Conquest headstone, 172; architectural description, 173-178; chantry, 179, 254; description of knightly effigy, 180; ancient glass, 181; communion plate, bells, etc., 182; M.I., 182; ministers, 184-188; registers, 188; miscellanea, 190; select vestry, 194; lost charities, 195 n.
- Warkworth, Benedictine cell, 195.
- Warkworth Spital, 237-240; mediæval history, 237; survey, 239; modern owners, 240.
- Warkworth mill, 49, 73, 114, 116, 117, 121, 122, 139, 141, 142, 155, 191, 274, 275, 321, 318.
- Warkworth, John, master of Peter-house, 47 n.
- Warmouth, John de, chaplain, 45.
- Warwick, earl of, 47, 48.
- Warwick, of Warwick hall, notices of family, 494-495.
- Warwick, Francis, 157; John, vicar of Warkworth, 155, 185; Thomas, 156, 436.
- Wastell, Joshua, 189, 314.
- Watershaugh, 165, 257.
- Watson of Newton-by-the-sea and Warkworth Barns, pedigree, 119; notices of family, 189, 265.
- Watson, Christopher, 435; Ralph, 474; Thomas, 206, 207; William, 189.
- Watts, John, 118, 164; Robert, 157, 158.
- Wauton, family, owners of Brotherwick, 254-255; Johanna de, wife of Donald de Hesilrigg, 255.
- Weetstade, John de, 420.
- Wellwood of Amble and Garvock, notices of family, 189, 293-294.
- Wenlock, Lord, at Warkworth, 47.
- Werge, Edwards, of Hauxley, 311, 312.
- Wesley, John, at Warkworth, 192.
- Weston, John de, 140, 141.
- Wharrier of Birling, Amble, and Togston, pedigree, 336.
- Wharrier, Edward, 53; Alan, 161, 183; George, 161, 201; John, 144, 201, 282, 330, 331, 335; Matthew, 331, 335, 336, 337; Robert, 50; Thomas, 144, 147, 162, 198, 199; William, 157, 158 n, 161, 200, 201, 202, 203, 281.
- Wharton, Thomas, 55.
- Whirleyshaws, 165, 368, 482.
- Whitchester, Sir William de, 44 n.
- 'White ferm,' meaning of term, 328 n.
- Whitehead, George, and Henry, the earl of Northumberland's officers, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 116, 117, 281, 283, 328.
- Whittingham pele, reduced in 1317, 30.
- Whittle TOWNSHIP, 456-460; allotment on Shilbottle common, 430; census returns, 456 n; family of Whittle, 456-457; subsidy roll, 457; raided by Scots, 54, 457; notices of Swinhoe family, 457-458; purchased for Jesus hospital, Newcastle, 458-459; pedigree of Clutterbuck, 459; suit of mill, 488; monastic lands, 492, 493.
- Whittle, Arnold de, 224; Gilbert de, 456, 457; John de, 447; Robert de, 445; Walter de, 445, 456, 457; William de, 447, 448.
- Whitton, 6; Carr of, 485, 489, 493.
- Widdrington of Hauxley, M.I., 183; pedigree, 304; wills, etc., 306; notices of family, 191, 244, 278, 281, 282, 283, 285, 288, 289, 291, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303-308, 311, 312, 324, 325, 452-454, 473-474, 497-498, 499, 502.
- Widdrington of Plessey, notices of, 455.
- Bertram, 132; Sir Gerard, 299, 401; John, 44 n, 158, 393, 401; Hector, 394, 401; Sir Henry, 401; Robert, 156, 157, 394, 473, 475, 495, 497, 499, 502; Roger, 49, 329, 393, 401, 445, 446; Capt. Samuel, M.I., 434; literary productions, 452; notices of, 452-454; Rev. Sidney, 308; William, 502.
- Wilkinson of High and Low Buston, notices of family, 158 n, 216, 225, 223; a bow used at Helgeley Moor, 216; pedigree, 217; wills, etc., 217.
- George, vicar of Shilbottle, 434.
- William, king of Scotland and earl of Northumberland, 20, 23.
- William II., ships lost in 1091, 316.
- Williams, John, vicar of Warkworth, 185.
- Wilson of Amble and Pegsworth, notices of family, 281, 283, 287; pedigree, 288.
- Wilson of High Buston, notices of family, 206-213; petition of John Wilson to the earl of Northumberland, 210.

- Wilson, Charles, 167; Francis, 187; James, 400, 472;  
 Richard, 169; Robert, 137, 183; Roger, 209;  
 Thomas, 164, 436.
- Wincom, Thos. C., vicar of Watworth, 188.
- Wincotter, Ralph, has grave at Halston Hall; born  
 Henry 1., 436, 477.
- Witham, 211, 240.
- Wolmer, a close so called, 142.
- Wooden, tenants claim common of pasture in High  
 Buston, 212 n; purchased by Sir W. G. Armstrong,  
 214; allotment of Threap Moor awarded to Wooden,  
 218 n; abortive sale, 229.
- Woodman, Benjamin, 189.
- Woodside, Chevington, 397.
- 'Worth,' meaning of, 18.
- Woumpfry, Mary, 189; Robert, 203.
- Wycliffe, William, 67.
- Wyndale, John, chaplain, 38.

## Y.

- Younger, George, 168 n; Henry, 157.







University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 376 326 5

\*DA  
670  
N8N81  
v.5



